







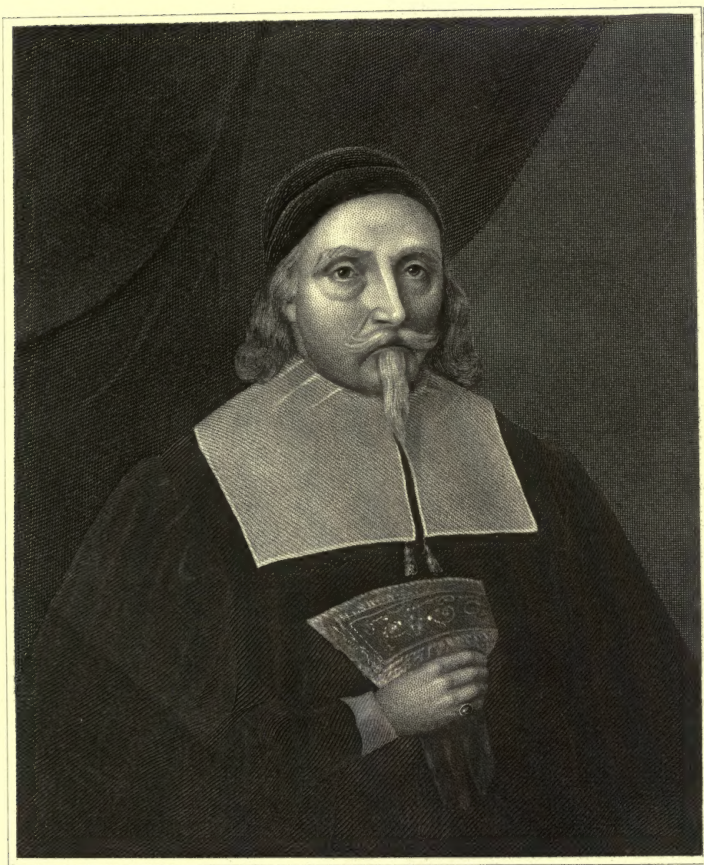
THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







*D.L. Glover Sc.*

FIRST GOVERNOR



OF MASSACHUSETTS.

*By Order transfer to per  
Jo. Endecott*

*From the original picture in possession of Wm. V. Endicott Esq. Salem, Mass.*

*Engd for the New England Historical & Genealogical Register.*



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XV. —XV I

1878. —1879



SALEM:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1879.

F  
72  
E7 E8  
V.15-16

613116  
4.7.55



## CONTENTS.

### PARTS I, II.

Notice of the Perkins Arms in England, communicated by AUG. T. PERKINS, . . . . .	1
Record of deaths from gravestones in Rowley, including all before 1800, communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE, . . .	14
Memorial of John Clarke Lee, by Rev. E. B. WILLSON, . . .	35
Copy of a fragment of an Account Book kept by Gibson Clough, communicated by WILLIAM G. BARTON, . . . . .	63
Notes and extracts from the Records of the First Church of Salem, 1629-1736, communicated by JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.,	70
Parish list of Deaths begun 1785; recorded by REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), communicated by IRA J. PATCH, . . . . .	86

### PARTS III, IV.

An Account of the Commemoration, by the Essex Institute, of the Fifth Half-century of the Landing of John Endicott in Salem, . . . . .	101
INTRODUCTION, . . . . .	103
EXERCISES AT MECHANIC HALL, . . . . .	105
EXERCISES AT HAMILTON HALL, . . . . .	113
Address of Henry Wheatland, . . . . .	114
Remarks by Edwin C. Bolles, . . . . .	118
Response of Governor A. H. Rice, . . . . .	119
Response of Mayor Henry K. Oliver, . . . . .	122
Response of Robert C. Winthrop, . . . . .	126
Response of Marshall P. Wilder, . . . . .	133
Response of Dean Stanley, . . . . .	141
Letter from Chief Justice Gray, . . . . .	144
Response of William C. Endicott, . . . . .	145
Response of Leverett Saltonstall, . . . . .	147
Response by Benjamin Peirce, . . . . .	151

Response by George B. Loring, . . . . .	155
Response by Fielder Israel, . . . . .	164
Response by Joseph H. Choate, . . . . .	166
Response by Benjamin H. Silsbee, . . . . .	175
Address of E. S. Atwood, . . . . .	181
SELECTIONS FROM CORRESPONDENCE, . . . . .	185
From Joseph H. Towne, Milwaukee, Wn., . . . . .	185
From Hugh Blair Grigsby, Edgehill, near Charlotte Court House, Va., . . . . .	186
From Charles Levi Woodbury, Boston, . . . . .	188
From L. G. M. Ramsay, Knoxville, Tenn., . . . . .	189
From John G. Whittier, West Ossipee, N. H., . . . . .	190
From Peter L. Foy, St. Louis, Mo., . . . . .	191
From David King, Newport, R. I., . . . . .	192
From John C. Holmes, Detroit, Mich., . . . . .	194
POEM by Charles T. Brooks, . . . . .	195
ODE by William W. Story, . . . . .	217
ORATION by William C. Endicott, . . . . .	243
APPENDIX, . . . . .	281
Notes on the Remarks of Henry Wheatland, George B. Loring, and Benjamin H. Silsbee, with notices of the following, . . . . .	283
Joseph Story, 283.	Joseph E. Sprague, 293.
Edward A. Holyoke, 284.	John G. King, 294.
Joseph G. Waters, 284.	David Cummins, 294.
Timothy Pickering, 284.	Frederick Howes, 294.
B. W. Crowninshield, 285.	John Walsh, 295.
Nathaniel Silsbee, 285.	Ebenezer Shillaber, 295.
Rufus Choate, 286.	Asahel Huntington, 295.
Benjamin Pickman, 286.	Stephen P. Webb, 296.
William Reed, 287.	John Prince, 296.
Daniel A. White, 287.	Brown Emerson, 297.
Gideon Barstow, 288.	Lucius Bolles, 297.
Gayton P. Osgood, 288.	John Brazer, 297.
Stephen C. Phillips, 288.	James Flint, 298.
Leverett Saltonstall, 289.	Joseph B. Felt, 297.
Daniel P. King, 289.	Henry Colman, 298.
James H. Duncan, 290.	Joshua Fisher, 299.
Charles W. Upham, 290.	Andrew Nichols, 299.
Samuel Putnam, 291.	Abel L. Peirson, 300.
Nathan Dane, 291.	Charles G. Putnam, 300.
Ichabod Tucker, 292.	Jacob Ashton, 300.
John Pickering, 292.	Nathaniel Bowditch, 301.
Benjamin Merrill, 292.	George Cleveland, 301.

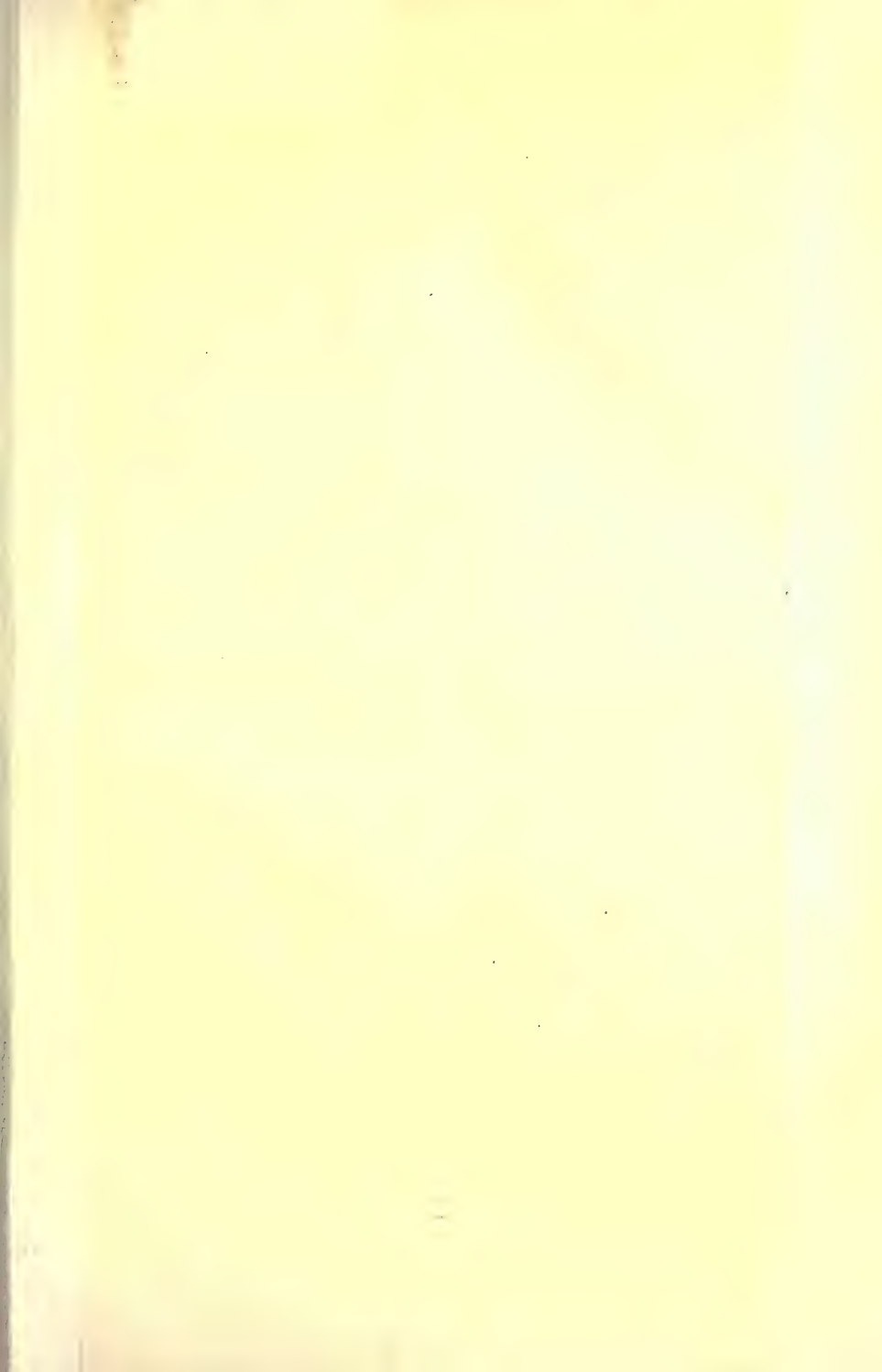


# CONTENTS.

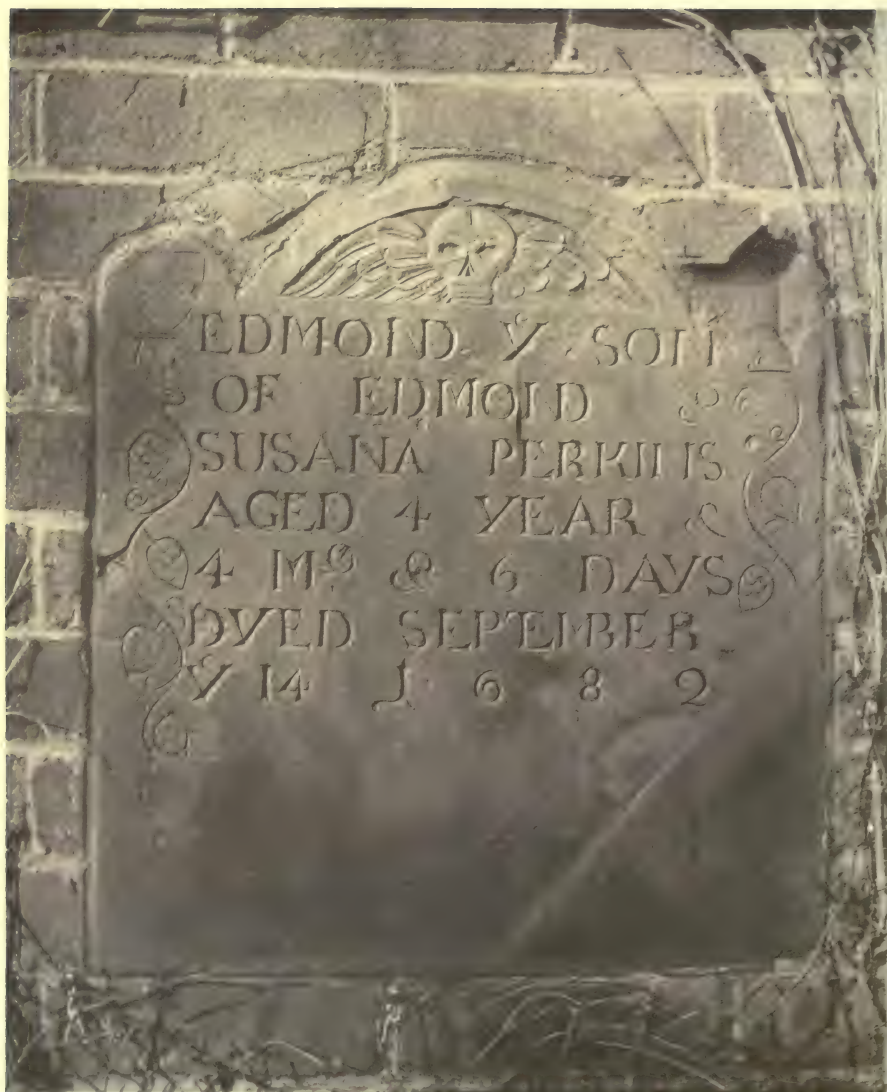
vii

Charles C. Clarke, 301.	John W. Treadwell, 304.
Pickering Dodge, 301.	George A. Ward, 304.
Pickering Dodge, jr., 302.	Jonathan Webb, 304.
William Gibbs, 302.	Stephen White, 305.
Francis Peabody, 302.	Benjamin Goodhue, 305.
George Peabody, 302.	Nathan Reed, 305.
William Pickman, 303.	Jacob Crowninshield, 306.
Willard Peele, 303.	E. Hasket Derby, 306.
Dudley L. Pickman, 303.	William Gray, 307.
William Proctor, 303.	Joseph Peabody, 307.
Nathaniel L. Rogers, 304.	John Bertram, 307.
Nathaniel Silsbee, jr., 304.	
Notes to the remarks of Dean Stanley, . . . . .	308
Committee of arrangements, . . . . .	309
Choir under the direction of B. J. Lang, . . . . .	309
List of persons present at the Lunch, . . . . .	310
Historical Events of Salem, . . . . .	312
INDEX OF NAMES, . . . . .	325
ERRATA, . . . . .	332









*Heliotype Printing Co.*

*220 Devonshire St., Boston*

FROM THE ORIGINAL STONE  
IN A CHIMNEY OF THE COUNTRY HOUSE OF MR. A. T. PERKINS,  
OF BARNSTABLE, MASS.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XV.      JANUARY AND APRIL, 1878.      Nos. 1, 2.

---

NOTICE OF THE PERKINS ARMS IN ENGLAND.

EXTRACTS FROM A LETTER FROM MANSFIELD PARKYNS,  
ESQ., OF LONDON, TO W. H. TURNER, ESQ., OF OXFORD.

---

COMMUNICATED BY AUG. T. PERKINS, ESQ.

---

"THERE are several branches of the family of Perkins who bear or have borne an eagle for arms. But there is a very important distinction to be observed in these various coats.

If you turn to my own family in the list of baronets at end of Guillim's Display, 6th edition (or 5th?), you will find the arms thus given (from memory) :

"He beareth or : a fess dancette between 10 billets ermines *but of late times* argent an Eagle displayed sable, in a canton or a fess dancettee, etc., etc."

Or as it might be blazoned :

"Argent an eagle displayed sable, a canton of Parkyns ancient."

You will find this ancient coat in the church of All-

hallows in your "Oxfordshire Church Notes." And on turning to the Visitation of Berks, 1623, and to the Berks church notes with Ashmole's Visitation, of which the original is in the Bodl. library, you will find that the Berks family bore those arms (though six billets are given in the Visitation, ten on the Tombs) quarterly with three other coats, the second quarter being sable on a chevron between three eagles displayed argent a mullet gules." That is the coat I asked you if you could tell me to what family it belonged. You have it quartered (mullet and all) by John Broke in Gwelwe church and by *Marmion* among Beckingham's quarterings, though on Beckingham's tomb it is blazoned the reverse (*i. e.*, argent a chevron between three eagles displayed sable).

I take it to refer to the marriage of William Perkyns (*fourth* in the Visitation of Berks, 1623), whose son Thomas died 1478, from whose son John the Berks family descended, while my own descended from another son, Thomas.

The two other coats quartered in the Berks pedigree refer to later matches with which we had nothing to do. Our arms at the period of separation would therefore be thus tricked (Fig. 1) :—

FIG. 1.

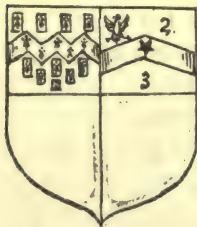


FIG. 2.



It is easy therefore to guess that, by accident from bad drawing, or bad description, or from an imperfect seal, or from *intention*, the compound coat arose thus (Fig. 2).



It was so blazoned in a confirmation of a *crest* to Richard Parkyns by Hervey, Clarencieux, 1559, as arms descended to him from his ancestors. But it would seem that he (Richard Parkyns) took it either as a second coat or mistook it for a quartering.

You will observe this in a pedigree given in the Visitation of Notts published by the Harleian Society, in which two shields are given. One, quarterly; one and four, ancient; two and three, modern. Two, quarterly of several coats; one, Parkyns ancient; two, Ishaw of Walmer Kent, etc., etc. The modern coat being entirely omitted in the later shield. On the tomb of the same Richard Parkyns at Boney, Notts (see Thoroton's History of Nottinghamshire), this new coat is placed as a quartering. It never was borne in the first quarter or alone till the visitation of 1664 (Notts), which was attended by my ancestors' Steward, who, probably knowing nothing about it, produced, as the best proof, the confirmation of crest by Hervey, and the arms there blazoned were accepted as the correct arms and have since been borne.

You will therefore see that the point in our arms is the *canton*.

Another family (Worcestershire), being probably a branch of ours, of whom there is a short pedigree in the Philpott MSS. (Coll. of Arms), bore the same except that the canton was sable a fesse dancette or, no billets. These were of Worcestershire, but I think migrated to Ireland about Charles I or Oliver Cromwell.

Sir William Parkyns of Marston, Warwickshire, executed for Assassination Plot, seems to have supposed himself to belong to us, as he applied in 1682 and received a grant of an imitative or reverse coat, viz., sable an eagle displayed arg. in a canton of the second a fesse dancette of the first. A family of Steele Perkins,

of Orton on the Hill, Leicestershire, of whom there is a pedigree in Nichol's History of the County, assumed to bear that coat on the ground of relationship to the Warwickshire family, though if their pedigree is at all right it proves they had nothing to do with them or the grantee.

Generally the sketch history of the family, as a rough guide to you, may be taken thus :—

The Pedigree (Berks Visitation, 1623) derives the name from Peter or Perkins Morley, who is stated to have been "serviens" (according to Selden a higher grade of Esquire, but I think probably Steward of the Court) to Sir Hugh Despencer (who died 1349). He is mentioned in connection with Shipton under Whichwood, one of the estates of the Despenchers, and was living in the year of the poll tax.

I have not looked him up, nor his son *Henry Perkins*, whose son John Perkins was seneschal to Thomas Despencer, Earl of Gloucester 21, Richard II. It would seem, therefore, that they held a sort of hereditary position as stewards of the Despenchers, who had enormous estates in various counties. It is not surprising that by wills and other sources we find the name of Parkins or Perkins in close proximity to the principal manors and residences of the Despenchers, possibly descendants to the steward of those manors.

He, John Parkyns, was acknowledged, temp. Richard II, to hold an estate of the manor of Madresfield, by fealty and 8 s. 5 d. per annum. Madresfield in Worcestershire adjoins Hanley Castle, the principal seat of the Despenchers.

1, Edw. IV, he had a grant of land at Shipton under Whichwood, another of their former manors forfeited. Buscot in Berkshire is not far from Shipton, and close to Fairford, another great place of the Despenchers. In

1424, there was a fine between John Collee and Elizabeth and William Perkyns (son of John the seneschal), and Margaret his wife by which the manor and advowson of Ufton Robert (near Reading) and a moiety of lands in *Buscot* and other places and Ufton were settled on William and Margaret and their heirs (I think the Beckinghams had the manor and advowson of Buscot and the other moiety of the lands). Ufton and Buscot belonged to the family of Painell and from them to one Thomas Calery. That is how the family acquired the Ufton estates, which remained some centuries in that branch.

Thomas Perkins (son of William) appears to have died *v. p.* His eldest son John inherited the Berks estates. The property at Madresfield, Worcestershire, passed to our branch.

The principal estates of the Despencers went with their heiress to "the King-maker, Earl of Warwick," and it would seem that the family of Perkins continued to hold the position of stewards, or some such position, for in the last year of Henry VI, or 1st Edw. IV, Bernard Brocas (a Lancastrian) conveys several manors to Richard, earl of Warwick, John Lord Montague (the earl's brother), Thomas Perkins, Esq., and three others.

I take it that from this connection arose the Warwickshire branch before mentioned. William, son of Thomas Perkins, married Joane Reade of ——— near Coventry, *i. e.*, near Marston, where was the branch mentioned. There is an old pedigree of four generations of the Madresfield Branch in the College of Arms, the last being Richard Parkyns, my ancestor, who about 1570 acquired the manors of Boney and Bradmore in Notts, partly by marriage, partly by purchase. They of Madresfield, Worcestershire, married chiefly into Herefordshire, where they had also property.



From them various branches appear to have sprung in that and adjacent counties.

There is a pedigree of six or seven generations in the late visitation of Hereford and Monmouthshire of a family which, from similarity of names and arms, would probably be a branch. They bore or, a *bend* dancettee between six billets, but claimed to bear the arms of Sitsyllt, prince of Merioneth as paternally descended from him. By a will, there appears to have been some of the name in good position, at Bristol, about A. D. 1500.

From the Berks branch probably descended branches found at Guilford and in various parts of Berks, Surrey, and in London, but these would not bear the eagle, which was borne only, so far as I can ascertain, by the families descended or claiming to descend from Madresfield in Worcestershire, viz. : Notts, Warwick and Ireland.

The younger sons of our own branch for the last three hundred years have been almost always barristers or soldiers, and hardly any have left sons behind them.

Thus you would then have all of those who bore an eagle, so far as I can learn, except Perkins of Leicester, which is in Nichol's History, and I think carried down in Burke's Landed Gentry and Commoners.

Ashmoles MSS.  
852, fol. 301.

Petrus Morley alias = Agnes Tayler  
Perkins de com. uxor ejus.

Superstes } Salopia servus domini  
4<sup>o</sup>, Rich. II. } Hugonis de Spencer  
domini de Shipton  
in Com. Oxon.

FIG. 3.



Henricus Perkins =  
filius Peter.

Seneschallus } Johnes Perkins armig'r. =  
Tho. Comit. } filius Henrici vixit  
Gloucestr 21 Ric. II. } I Hen. IV.

Superstes 7 Hen. V } Willus Perkins ar. =  
et 5 Hen. VI. } filius Johannis.

38 Hen. VI } Tho. Perkins ar. fil. =  
1460. } Willielmi ob. ante  
18 Ed. IV.

Johes Perkins filius =  
Thome.

Thomas Perkins fil. = Uxor ejus filia  
Johis. et hæres . . More.

Ricus Perkins primus } Willus Perkins = Uxor ejus filia  
filius obiit sine exitu ejus Wells de Com.  
filia Mompesson. Southt.

Franciscus Perkins = Anna filia  
de Ufton in Com. Berks. Plowden.  
Armiger.

Edwardus } Franciscus Perkins = Margareta filia Jo.  
Perkins } filius et hæres modo Eston de Catmore  
2 filius. } superstes 1623. in Com. Berks arm'r.

Franciscus unicus filius  
et vivens anno 1623.

Maria 1.  
Jana 2.

Anna 3.  
Francisca 4.

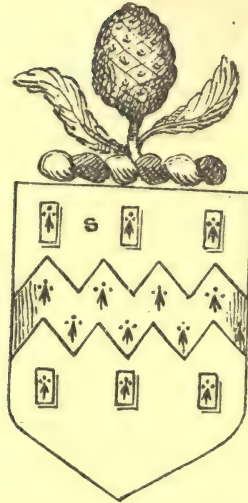
Elizabetha 5.  
Margareta 6.

Francis Parkyns.

I, George Underwood, of Ufton, did set downe this name Francis Perkins, and  
I testifie this latter pedigree to be true.

Ashmole MSS.  
851, fol. 201.

FIG. 4.



Francis Perkins of Upton in Com. Berks = Margaret da. of John Eston of Catmore in Com. Berks Esquire.

	1	2					
Frances	Mary	Winifred	Francis	=	Frances youngest	Anne	Elizabeth
wife to	wife to	wife to	Perkins		dau. to Henry		wife of
Edward	John	Arthur	ob. anno		Winchcombe		Wm. Blunt
Codring-	Hide of	Mayn-	1660.		of Burghlebury		of Fee-
ton in	Hide-end	waring			in Com. Berks.		house
Com.	in Com.	of Beech					in Com.
Wilts.	Berks.	Hill Esq.					Berks.

Francis Perkins  
of Upton, æt. 11  
annorum 25  
Martin 1665.

4. Margaret  
1st wife to  
...  
St. George  
of ...  
in com.  
Harts  
2ndly to  
Butler of  
...

Certified by Francis Hildesley  
on the behalfe of Francis Perkins  
now in minority.

Ashm. 850, 22, etc.  
Upton, 27 Aug., 1666.

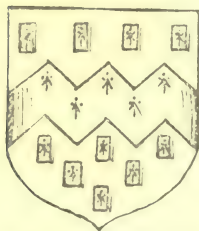
Towards the east end of the chancell on the north side  
is raised a faire and large stone monument where the



statues of Richard Perkins, Esq., and the Lady Merwyn his wife were made kneeling before a deske but now broken downe.

FIG. 5.

At the top of the Monument is  
this Coat and Crest.



RICHARD PARKINS.

On the two pillars which stand  
on each side the Monument.

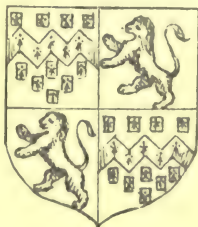
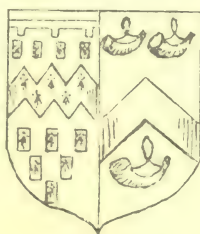
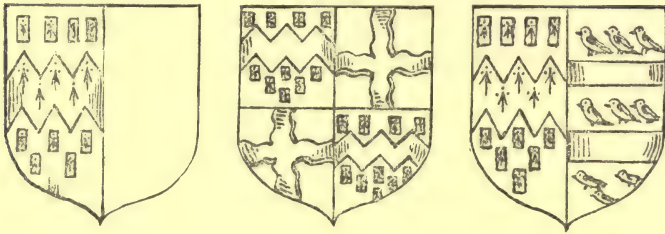
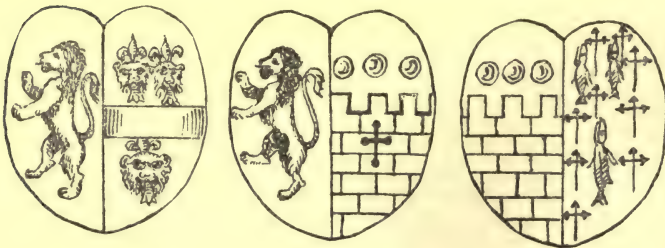


FIG. 6.

On the fore side are these Armes.



On the north side of the Monument.



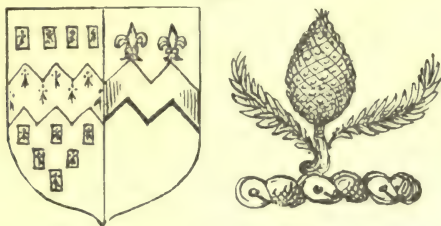
On the west end is cut in stone  
this Coat of Armes.



Lower on the same side of the chancell is another large  
arched Monument of stone erected against the wall; and

within the arch lyes a man in armor, and his wife on his left side.

FIG. 7.



Above is this coat and crest, and under them this short inscription :—

HIC JACET FRAN : PERKINS.

Si genus a proavis spectas, (pie lector) ab illis

Bissenus fuit hic, quem lapis iste tegit

Si virtus candorque parent encomia terris

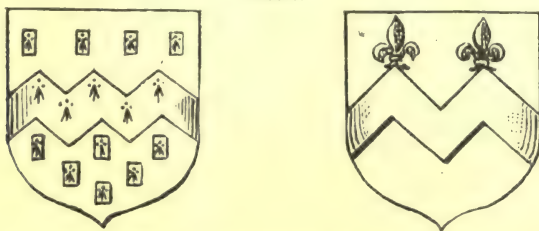
Hic habet, aut cœlis præmia, certus habet

Jungitur hoc tumulo, quem struxerat Anna marito,

Corpora divisit Mors sociavit Amor.

On the fore side of this Monument are the Figures of two Sons ; and these Arms :—

FIG. 8.



Neere to the said Monument is layd a marble Grave-stone having a brass plate with this Inscription :—

Franciscos Perkins filius Francisci

Et Margaretæ, patre vivente

Mortuus et hic sepultus anno dñi.

1660 ætatis vero suæ 38.

In a chapell adjoyning to the North side of ye Chancell is a raised Monument over which lyes a large stone of Touch and these armes and Crest above the Epitaph.

FIG. 9.



Hic jaceo Franciscus Perkins filius et heres Franc. et Annæ qui suprajacent; duxi Margaretam filiam Johis Eyston de Catmer Armigeri, ipsa genuit mihi Sex filios, filiasque decem Amboque sub hoc marmor contegimur.

Viximus Unamines, Tumulo Sociamur in uno,  
Una sit ut requies, det Deus una salus  
Obiit decimo nono Septembris Anno 1661 ætatis suæ 79.

On a plate of brass fixed on a Marble Gravestone lying on the north side of the Monument :

FR. PERKINS, Margaretam uxorem alloquitur. In pace requiesce (dilectissima Conjux) et paulisper expecta adventum meum, quod si diutius mansero hoc divino obsequio non vitæ desiderio concessum obtestor. Obiit primo die Martii. Anno 1641 ætatis suæ 55."

NOTE.—While the above article was waiting for the printer, a most fortunate and opportune discovery was made of the arms of the Perkins family as they were borne one hundred and fifty, or more, years ago in, the then, English colony of Massachusetts Bay. A deed of land in Ipswich, Mass., then given by Dr. John Perkins to John Wainwright, has been found to have appended to the signature of the grantor, his seal, an engraving of which is placed in the margin. The



date of this deed is April 29, 1725. On comparing the arms upon this seal with that upon one of the shields given in the above communication, the two will be found to be identical, thus connecting the Perkins family of New England with that of the old country. This may lead to a knowledge of the family connections of John Perkins senior previous to his immigration to this country in 1631.

FIG. 10.



Dr. John Perkins, whose seal is given here, was the brother of Capt. Beamsly Perkins of Ipswich, who died July 23, 1720. His tombstone is now to be seen in the old burial ground in Ipswich. In this tombstone is a sunken space in which was, formerly, a metal plate containing the Perkins Arms, as is well remembered by many; this plate is now nowhere to be found. Some years ago, as is believed, a man of gentlemanly appearance came to Ipswich and represented himself as from New Orleans, stating that he was of the family of Capt. Beamsly Perkins, and induced the custodians of the cemetery to let him take the plate. Nothing has been heard or seen of either gentleman or plate since. The seal now discovered appended to the signature of Dr. John Perkins restores to us the arms taken from his brother's grave.

Still another relic of the past, bearing upon the Perkins arms in New England, was unearthed a few years ago, near where the Providence depot now stands in Boston. A grave-stone, of which we give a representation, was found on land of Samuel Jennison, Esq., and was given by him to his friend, Aug. T. Perkins, Esq., of Boston. This stone is broken upon the right hand corners, but upon the upper left, as will be seen, is a shield bearing the arms of the Perkins, a fesse dancette between six billets, differing from the arms upon the seal only in the number of billets, and from the bottom of the shield is a depending branch with pine cones or pine apples, as they were called, the pine cone or apple being the proper crest of the Perkins arms. This stone is of the date of 1682, bearing the name of an infant son of Edmund Perkins, the emigrant ancestor of the family at Boston.

There can be but little doubt that these arms, as here given, are those which the families who immigrated to this country were entitled to bear while in England.

Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, who has now been deceased some years, before his death made this remark to his grandson, A. T. Perkins: "I do not remember, when I was a boy, to have ever seen our arms represented with an eagle, as we now have it, but more like that little thing in the corner of the shield," referring to the canton, which is like the coat of arms now discovered.—G. A. P.

RECORD OF DEATHS  
FROM GRAVESTONES IN ROWLEY,  
INCLUDING ALL BEFORE THE YEAR 1800.

*With Notes.\**

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

1. Baily, James, died 20 March, 1714-5. Aged 64 years.

Son of James and Lydia, b. 15-11 mo., 1650.

2. Bayley, Nathaniel, died 21 July, 1722. In his 48th year.

Son of John and Mary (Mighill) Bailey, bapt. 4 April, 1675.  
He m. 2 Jan., 1700-1 Sarah Clark.

3. Bayley, Sarah, wife of Capt. Jonathan, died 28th Sept., 1730. In her 55th year.

Jonathan, m. 30 Jan., 1707-8, Sarah Jewett, dau. of Dea. Ezekiel (81). She was b. 24 Nov., 1675.

4. Bailey, Deacon David, died 12 May, 1769. In his 62nd year.

Son of Nathaniel (2), b. 11 Nov., 1707.

5. Bennett, Doct. David, died 4 Feb., 1718-9. Aged 103 years.

Father of Lieut. Gov. Spencer Phips.

6. Bennet, Doct. William, died 18 Sept., 1724. In his 38th year.

Son of Doct. David (5) and Rebecca (Spencer), b. 9 July, 1687.

7. Boynton, John, son of John and Bethiah, died 19 Oct., 1714. Aged 5 months.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. V, note on page 15.

---

\*The original spelling of the names is retained.

8. Boynton, Joseph, son of Hilkiah and Priscilla, died 7 Feb., 1717-8. Aged 2 months and three days.

9. Boynton, John, died 8 Oct., 1718. In his 40th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 126.

10. Boynton, Joseph, died 16 Dec., 1730. Aged above 85 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 126.

11. Bradford, Dorothy, wife of Rev. Moses Bradford, died 24 June, 1792. Aged 26 years.

Dau. of Moses<sup>5</sup> and Lucy (Pickard) Bradstreet, bapt. 8 Sept., 1765, m. 2 Nov., 1788.

12.† Bradstreet, Capt. Moses, died 17 Aug., 1690. In his 47th year.

Second son of Humphrey.<sup>1</sup>

13. Bradstreet, Breget, dau. of Moses and Hannah, died 22 July, 1718. Aged 22 years and 4 months.

B. 17 March, 1695-6.

14. Bradstreet, John, son of Moses and Hannah, died 24 [12] May, 1724. Aged 24 years.

Bapt. 21 April, 1700.

15. Brodstreet, Moses, Junior, died 15 Feb., 1727. Aged 29 years.

Son of Moses<sup>3</sup> (17) Moses<sup>2</sup> (12) Humphrey,<sup>1</sup> bapt. in Rowley, 27 Feb., 1697-8.

16. Bradstreet, Hannah, wife of Moses, died 3 January, 1737. Aged 67 years.

Dau. of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard, m. 19 July, 1686.

17. Bradstreet, Moses, died 20 Dec., 1737. In his 73d year.

Son of Moses<sup>2</sup> Humphrey,<sup>1</sup> b. 17 Oct., 1665, was husband of (16).

18. Bradstreet, Hannah, wife of Nathaniel, died 11 April, 1739. Aged 36 years.

Dau. of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewall) Northend, m. 19 April, 1727.

19. Bradstreet, Dorothy, widow of Moses and for-

---

† The oldest stone in the yard.

merly widow of Capt. Ezekiel Northend, died 17 June, 1752. Aged 84 years.

2nd wife of (17).

20. Bradstreet, Lieut. Nathaniel, died 2 Dec., 1752. In his 48th year.

Son of Moses<sup>d</sup> (17), bapt. in Rowley, 18 Nov., 1705. For 1st marriage see (18). He m. 2nd, 15 Aug., 1739, Hannah Hammond.

21. Bradstreet, Abigail, wife of Ezekiel, died 23 Aug., 1773. In her 22nd year.

Maiden name was Abigail Pearson.

22. Burpee, Mary, wife of Thomas, died 17 Aug., 1721. In her 24th year.

Thomas m. 3 Feb., 1718-9, Mary Harris, dau. of Dea. Timothy (58). She was b. 9 March, 1697-8.

23. Burpe, Esther, wife of Thomas, died 30 Oct., 1722. In her 55th year.

Thomas m. 3 Dec., 1690, Esther Hopkinson, dau. of Jonathan (72). She was b. 9 April, 1667.

24. Burpe, Jeremiah, died 4 Feb., 1723. In his 32nd year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 27 Oct., 1691. He m. 19 May, 1714, Rebecca Jewett.

25. Burpey, David, died 13 Dec., 1728. In his 28th year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 27 Nov., 1701.

26. Burpe, Nathan, died 22 January, 1729. In his 25th year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 8 Jan., 1704-5.

27. Burpe, Hannah, wife of Jonathan, died 24 January, 1729. In her 24th year.

Jonathan m. 26 Dec., 1722, Hannah, dau. of Isaac and Elizabeth (Jewett) Plats. She was b. 19 Sept., 1705.

28. Burpy, Johanna, wife of Joseph, died 1 Oct., 1748. In her 28th year.

Joseph m. 19 June, 1740, Johanna Pickard, dau. of Jonathan and Johanna (Jewett) Pickard. She was b. 16 Jan., 1720-1.

29. Burpey, Joseph, died 5 January, 1776. In his 57th year.

Son of Jeremiah and Rebecca (24), b. 25 July, 1719. See (28).



30. Choate, John, son of Robert and Eunice, died 27 Oct., 1718. Aged 4 months and 28 days.

31. Clark, Ebenezer, died 28 April, 1716. In his 29th year.

32. Clark, Aron, son of Jonathan, died 10 March, 1743. In his 21st year.

33. Cogswell, Sarah Northen, wife of Doct. Nathaniel, died 8 March, 1773. In her 35th year.

See Appendix to "The Northend Family," page 15.

34. Cressey, Tamar, dau. of Mighill and Sarah, died 29 May, 1716. Aged near 19 years.

See N. E. Hist. Gen. Register for April, 1877.

35. Cresey, William, died 9 Feb., 1717-8. Aged 55 years.

36. Creci, Mikael, Junior, died 15 July, 1720. Aged 32 years.

37.	{	Davis, Jacob, died 26 Feb., 1729, in	} One
		his 16th year.	
		Davis, Mary, died 27 Feb., 1729, in	
		her 6th year.	
		Davis, Moses, died 3 March, 1729, in	
		his 4th year.	} stone.
		Children of Moses and Hannah Davis.	

38. Davis, Capt. Moses, died 1 Feb., 1753. In his 63rd year.

39. Dickinson, James, died 5 January, 1705. Aged about 27 years.

Son of James and Rebecca, b. 30 June, 1678.

40. Dresser, Elisabeth, dau. of Joseph and Joanna, died 20 May, 1736. Aged 19 years, 5 months, 25 days.

41. Dresser, Doct. Amos, died 22 Sept., 1741. In his 29th year.

Son of Joseph and Johanna (Barker), b. 9 May, 1713.

42. Elsworth, Mary, wife of Jeremiah, Junior, died 10 Dec., 1742. In her 25th year.

Maiden name Mary Clark.

43. Frazer, Nathan, died 21 Oct., 1741. In his 42nd year.

Son of Colen, bapt. 14 Jan., 1699-700. He m. 19 Nov., 1730, Jane Prime, dau. of Mark (188). She was b. 8 Sept., 1707.

44. Gage, Sarah, dau. of William and Mercy, died 18 June, 1713. Aged 5 years.

45. Gage, William, died 18 March, 1730. In his 48th year.

46. Gage, Mercy, widow of William, died 10 Oct., 1775. In her 93rd year.

47. Gage, William, eldest son of Col. Thomas, died 2 Oct., 1777. Aged 26 years.

48. Gage, Col. Thomas, died 31 Aug., 1788. Aged 77 years and 19 days.

49. Gage, Mary, wife of Thomas, died 26 June, 1798. Aged 34 years, 9 months and 11 days,

50. Gibson, Mehitable, widow of Deacon Benjamin Gibson and Deacon Humphrey Hobson, died 14 May, 1773. Aged 84 years.

51. Hale, Hon. Thomas, died 11 April, 1730. In his 72nd year.

See Gen. of Hale family.

52. Hale, Sarah, widow of Hon. Thomas, died 26 April, 1732. Aged 70 years.

53. Hale, Doct. William, died 21 Feb., 1784. In his 56th year.

54. Hale, Jane, widow of Doct. William, died 5 July, 1799. In her 57th year.

55. Hammond, Sarah, wife of Thomas, died 16 January, 1712-3. Aged 57 years.

56. Hammond, Thomas, died 26 Feb., 1724. In his 69th year.

57. Hammond, Oliver, died 19 Sept., 1758. In his 29th year.

58. Harris, Deacon Timothy, died 24 March, 1723. In his 66th year.

59. Harris, Eunice, wife of John, died 21 Sept., 1775. In her 39th year.

60. Harris, Mary, dau. of John and Eunice, died 17 Nov., 1795. Aged 28 years and 5 months.

61. Hart, Thomas, son of Joseph and Jane, died 23 Oct., 1722. In his 17th year.

62. Haseltine, Mrs. Sarah, died 13 Aug., 1778. In her 56th year.

63. Hobson, William, died 23 Sept., 1725. In his 67th year.

Son of William<sup>1</sup> and Ann (Reyner) Hobson, b. 24 May, 1659, m. 9 June, 1692, Sarah Jewett, dau. of Jeremiah (74).

64. Hobson, William, Junior, died 2 June, 1727. In his 27th year.

65. Hobson, Jeremiah, died 13 Sept., 1741. Aged 44 years and 3 days.

66. Hobson, Deacon Humphry, died 23 June, 1742. Aged 57 years, 11 mos. and 13 days.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

67. Hobson, Hannah, wife of William, died 13 Sept., 1757. In her 28th year.

68. Hobson, Hon. Humphry, died 2 Aug., 1773. Aged 56 years.

69. Hobson, Elizabeth, 2nd dau. of Hon. Humphry and Priscilla, died 23 Aug., 1773. Aged 25 years.

70. Hobson, Mehetabel, eldest dau. of Hon. Humphrey and Priscilla, died 9 Sept., 1773. Aged 27 years.

71. Hopkinson, Elisabeth, wife of Jonathan, died 9 March, 1718. Aged 68 years.

She was dau. of John and Mary Dresser, b. in Rowley 10 March, 1649-50, m. 10 June, 1680, Jonathan (72) as his second wife.

72. Hopkinson, Jonathan, died 11 Feb., 1719. Aged 76 years.

Son of Micheal<sup>1</sup> and Ann, b. in Rowley 9-2 mo., 1643. M. first, 11 May, 1666, Hester, dau. of Richard and Alice Clark. She was b. in R. 10-8 mo., 1645. He m. second as above, see (71).

73. Hoskins, Mrs. Susanna, "from Boston," died 27th June, 1775. Aged 71 years.

Probably this name should be "Hodgkins."

74. Jewet, Jeremiah, died 20 May, 1714. Aged 77 years.

Eldest son of Joseph.<sup>1</sup> He m. 1 May, 1661, Sarah, dau. of Thomas and Janet Dickinson. She was b. in Rowley 18 Oct., 1644, and d. 30 Jan., 1723-4. Jeremiah lived on the farm his father gave him in the town of Ipswich, in the first parish of Rowley.

75. Juett, Moses, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth, died 11 June, 1715. In his 20th year.

B. in Ipswich 13 Oct., 1695. His father was the eldest son of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (74).

76. Jewet, Faith, wife of Ezekiel, died 15 Oct., 1715. In her 74th year.

She was dau. of Francis and Elizabeth Parret and b. in Rowley 20-1 mo., 1642, m. Ezekiel 26 Feb., 1663-4.

77. Jewet, Benjamin, died 22 January, 1715-6. Aged 24 years, 3 months and 24 days.

Son of Nehemiah (78).

78. Jewet, Nehemiah, died 1 January, 1719-20. Aged 77 years lacking 3 months.

Second son of Joseph,<sup>1</sup> b. in Rowley 6-2 mo., 1643. M. at Lynn, Exercise, dau. of John and Rebecca (Wheeler) Pierce.

79. Jewet, Priscilla, wife of Stephen, died 27 Dec., 1722. In her 35th year.

"Hereby doth lie Soloman our well beloved son."

She was the third child of Joseph and Rebecca Jewett (83), b. 9 Aug., 1687, m. 12 July, 1708 Stephen (92).

80. Jewett, Anne, wife of Aquila, died 6 March, 1723. In her 40th year.

She was dau. of Thomas and Margaret (Hidden) Tenney of Rowley; b. 26 Aug., 1683, m. Aquila 23 Oct., 1704.



81. Jewett, Deacon Ezekiel, died 2 Sept. 1723. In his 81st year.

Eldest son of Maximilian.<sup>1</sup> b. in Rowley 5-1 mo., 1643.

For first marriage see (76). He m. second, 23 Oct., 1716. Elizabeth, widow of John Jewett.

82. Jewett, Sarah, wife of Stephen, died 3 Dec., 1724. In her 49th year.

Stephen (92), m. Sarah Trask of Beverly as a second wife. Pub. 28 Sept. 1723, see (79).

83. Jewet, Rebekah, wife of Joseph, died 26 Dec., 1729. In her 74th year.

She was dau. of William and Mary Law of Rowley, b. 1-4 mo., 1655; m. 2 March, 1676-7, Joseph who was second son of Maximilian.<sup>1</sup>

84. Jewet, Mary, wife of Joseph, died 26 June, 1732. In her 43rd year.

Joseph m. 27 March, 1706, Mary Hibbert. He was son of Capt. Joseph,<sup>2</sup> who was third son of Joseph,<sup>1</sup> brother of Maximilian.<sup>1</sup>

85. Jewet, Elisabeth, dau. of Ephraim and Elisabeth, died 5 April, 1737. In her 12th year.

Bapt. in Ipswich 26 Dec., 1725.

86. Jewet, Ephraim, died 13 Dec., 1739. In his 59th year.

Sixth son of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (74), b. 2 Feb., 1679-80; m. Elisabeth, dau. of Thomas and Hannah Hammond of Ipswich (Rowley Parish), published 11 June, 1709.

87. Jewett, Elisabeth, wife of Jacob, died 17 Sept., 1741. In her 31st year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

88. Jewett, Thomas, died 1 July, 1742. In his 75th year.

Third son of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (74), b. 29 Jan., 1667-8. Never married.

89. Jewett, Ruth, wife of Eliphalet, died 18 Sept., 1750. In her 37th year.

She was dau. of Jonathan and Johanna (Jewett) Pickard, b. in Rowley 13 Nov., 1713; m. 27 Feb., 1733-4.

90. Jewett, Lyda, wife of Stephen, died 7 Sept., 1754. In her 70th year.

She was a dau. of Thomas and Demaris (Bailey) Leaver of

Rowley; b. 5 Dec., 1684; m. Stephen (92), 23 Nov., 1725, as his third wife. She was the widow of Daniel Thurston and Robert Rogers.

91. Jewett, Elisabeth, wife of Rev. Jedidiah, died 14 April, 1764. Aged 51 years.

She was only child of Richard and Dorothy (Light) Dummer of Newbury; b. 7 Dec., 1713; m. Jedidiah 11 Nov., 1730.

92. Jewett, Cornet Stephen, died 14 January, 1771. In his 88th year.

The tenth and youngest child of Deacon Ezekiel (81); b. 23 Feb., 1682-3. For his three marriages see (79), (82) and (90).

93. Jewett, Elizabeth, wife of Jacob, died 29 July, 1773. Aged 26 years.

94. Jewett, Jacob, died 26 May, 1774. In his 66th year.

Son of Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Wicom) Jewett; b. 28 Jan., 1707-8, a descendant from Maximilian<sup>1</sup> through Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Rebecca (83).

95. Jewett, Joseph, died 1 Aug., 1774. In his 36th year.

Son of Capt. George (97); bapt. 13 May, 1739. His grand-son George is living in Rowley.

96. Jewett, Ruth, dau. of Capt. George and Hannah, died 29 Sept., 1774. In her 29th year.

97. Jewett, Capt. George, died 5 Feb., 1776. Aged 68 years.

Eldest son of Joseph and Mary (Hibbert) (84); b. 25 July, 1708; m. 9 Jan., 1728-9, Hannah, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Hammond) Lambert of Rowley.

98. Jewett, Eliphalet, died 30 Oct., 1789. In his 78th year.

Eldest son of Cornet Stephen (92); b. 22 Jan., 1711-2. For his first m. see (89). He m. second 20 June, 1751, Sarah Gage of Rowley.

99. Jewett, Mrs. Mary, died 26 Aug., 1794. Aged 60 years.

100. Jewett, Abigail, wife of Capt. Moses, died 8 Nov., 1794. Aged 72 years.

101. Jewett, Mary, widow of Jeremiah, died 17 Feb., 1796. In her 91st year.

Dau. of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Pearson) Mighill of Rowley;  
b. 5 Jan., 1705-6; m. 27 Jan., 1736-7.

102. Jewett, Capt. Moses, died 31 July, 1796. In his 75th year.

Bapt. in Ipswich, 7 April, 1722, second son of Aaron<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Perley) Jewett of Ipswich (Rowley Parish).

103. Jewett, David, "companion of Mrs. Elisabeth," died 15 July, 1799. Aged 53 years.

104. Jewett, Hannah, widow of Capt. George, died 28 Sept., 1799. Aged 93 years.

See (97). She was b. in Rowley, 15 Nov., 1706.

105. Johnson, Hannah, widow of Capt. John, died 25 Dec., 1717. Aged 83 years.

106. Johnson, Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Francis, died 22 Sept., 1723. In her 19th year.

	{	Johnson, Francis, died 18 Aug., 1737. In his 11th year.	} One stone.
		Johnson, Judah, died 14 Sept., 1736. In his 7th year.	
107.	{	Johnson, Obadiah, died 9 June, 1736. In his 3rd year.	
		Johnson, Isaiah, died 24 Sept., 1736. Aged 11 mos. and 7 days.	
		Sons of Daniel Johnson.	

108. Jonson, Hannah, wife of Daniel, died 19 Feb., 1740. In her 35th year.

109. Jonson, Elisabeth, dau. of Daniel and Hannah, died 1 May, 1740. Aged 1 year, 6 months and 6 days.

110. Jonson, Abigah, son of Jonathan and Hannah, died 29 May, 1756. In his 21st years.

111. Killborn, Meriah, died 23 Sept., 1710. Aged 14 years.

112. Kilborn, Joseph, died 5 March, 1723. In his 40th year.

113. Kilborn, Doct. Eliphalet, died 4 June, 1752. In his 46th year.

114. Kilborn, Dorothy, wife of Joseph, died 12 Aug., 1793. In her 63rd year.

115. Laiten, Ezekiel, son of Ezekiel and Rebekah, died 24 Aug., 1716. In his 21st year.

116. Laiten, Ezekiel, died 21 Nov., 1723. In his 66th year.

Son of Richard and Mary, b. 8-12 mo., 1657.

117. Lambert, Jonathan, son of Thomas and Sarah, died 5 January, 1724. In his 7th year.

118. Lambert, Ednah, dau. of Thomas and Sarah, died 13 March, 1729. In her 21st year.

119. Lambert, Luci, dau. of Thomas and Sarah, died 5 May, 1736. In her 15th year.

120. Lambert, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, died 6 July, 1749. Aged 36 years, 3 months and 10 days.

121. Lambert, Deborah, wife of Nathan, died 25 January, 1754. In her 38th year.

122. Lambert, Hon. Thomas, died 30 June, 1755. Aged 77 years, 2 months and 22 days.

123. Lambert, Sarah, widow of Hon. Thomas, died 11 July, 1759. In her 77th year.

124. Lambert, Cornet Thomas, died 17 April, 1775. Aged 63 years.

125. Lambert, Thomas, died 11 Dec., 1793. Aged 45 years.

126. Lancaster, Dorothy, wife of Thomas, died 23 June, 1752. In her 52nd year.

Dau. of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewell) Northend, b. 20 March, 1700-1, m. 8 Jan., 1729-30.

127. Lancaster, Thomas, died 29 Dec., 1792. In his 90th year.

Son of Samuel and Hannah (Plats), b. 25 Nov., 1703.

128. Lancaster, Anna, dau. of Samuel and Hitty, died 12 Dec., 1793. Aged 1 year and 3 months.



129. Manning, John, son of John and Jane, died 12 Aug., 1736. Aged 4 years.

130. Mighill, Hannah, wife of Thomas, died 25 Sept., 1748. In her 21st year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

131. Mighill (unnamed), a son of Deacon Thomas and Sarah, died 6 Aug., 1761.

132. Mighill, Capt. Nathaniel, died 25 Aug., 1761. In his 78th year.

Son of Stephen and Sarah (Phillips) Mighill, b. in Rowley, 4 July, 1684.

133. Mighill, Nathaniel, son of Jeremiah and Sarah, died 5 Aug., 1773. Aged 14 years.

134. Mighill, Priscilla, wife of Nathaniel, died 26 Feb., 1776. In her 94th year.

Daughter of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Hazen) Pearson of Rowley, b. 3 Feb., 1682-3. m. Nathaniel (132) 3 Oct., 1705.

135. Mighill, Sarah, wife of Deacon Thomas, died 1 June, 1778. In her 58th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

136. Mighill, Nathaniel Esq., died 26 March, 1788. Aged 73 years.

Son of Nathaniel (132) and Priscilla (134), b. in Rowley, 2 June, 1715.

137. Mighill, Jeremiah, died 3 Oct., 1793. Aged 69 years.

Brother of Nathaniel (136), b. 8 June, 1724.

138. Mighill, Nathaniel, son of Thomas and Mary, died 16 Dec., 1793. Aged 5 months.

139. Mighill, Elizabeth, dau. of Jeremiah and Sarah, died 15 Feb., 1796. Aged 22 years, 6 months.

140. Mighill, Anna, dau. of Deacon Thomas, died 23 June, 1796. In her 13th year.

141. Mighill, Sarah, widow of Jeremiah, died 18 Feb., 1799. Aged 63 years.

142. Nelson, Thomas, died 5 April, 1712. Aged 77 years.

143. Nelson, Abigail, dau. of Thomas and Hannah, died 18 Aug., 1716. Aged 20 years.

144. Northend, Capt. Ezekiel, died 23 Dec., 1732. In his 66th year.

See "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII, No. 1.

145.	{	Northend, Moses, died 15 Aug., 1736.	} One stone.
		In his 5th year.	
		Northend, John, died 22 Aug., 1736.	
		In his 3rd year.	
		Sons of Samuel and Mary.	

146. Northend, Ezekiel, died 18 Oct., 1742. In his 46th year.

147. Northend, Samuel, only son of Lieut. John and Bethiah, died 15 June, 1749. In his 23rd year.

148. Northend, Bethiah, wife of Capt. John, died 12 June, 1767. In her 79th year.

149. Northend, Capt. John, died 24 March, 1768. In his 76th year.

150. Northend, Elisabeth, widow of Ezekiel, died 9 May, 1787. In her 91st year.

151. Osborn, Jane, dau. of John and Jane, died 11 May, 1749. Aged 5 years and 8 months.

152. Palmer, Mary, wife of Deacon Samuel, died 7 July, 1716. Aged 64 years.

153. Palmer, Deacon Samuel, died 21 June, 1719. Aged 75 years.

154. Palmer, Patience, wife of Timothy, died 20 January, 1730. In her 33rd year.

155. Payson, Jane, wife of Eliphalet, died 24 Nov., 1722. In her 24th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

156. Payson, Hannah, dau. of Rev. Edward, died 5 Dec., 1725. Aged 27 years.

157. Payson, David, died 9 Aug., 1734. Aged 29 years.

Son of Rev. Edward, b. 5 March, 1705.

158. { Payson, Eliphalet, died in his 9th year. May, 1736.  
Payson, Jane, died in her 6th year. May, 1736.  
Payson, Mark, died in his 3rd year. May, 1736.  
Children of Eliphalet and Ednah. } One stone.

159. Payson, Mary, wife of Eliot, died 8 Sept., 1758.  
In her 59th year.

Dau. of James and Mary (Hopkinson) Todd, b. 15 April, 1700, m. Eliot (162) 7 Nov., 1722.

160. Payson, Phebe, wife of Deacon Edward, died 12 Nov., 1765. In her 75th year.

Dau. of Timothy and Phebe (Pearson) Harris, b. 7 Dec., 1690, m. Edward (161) 20 Aug., 1723.

161. Payson, Deacon Edward, died 1 March, 1769.  
In his 75th year.

Son of Rev. Edward, b. 5 June, 1694.

162. Payson, Lieut. Eliot, died 4 May, 1774. In his 75th year.

Son of Rev. Edward, b. 11 March, 1699-700.

163. Payson, Hannah, wife of Capt. Edward, died 19 Dec., 1784. Aged 54 years.

164. Payson, Capt. Edward, died 28 Oct., 1797.  
Aged 69 years.

165. Pearson, Capt. John, died 12 March, 1723. In his 79th year.

Son of John and Dorcas Pearson, b. in Rowley, 27-10 mo., 1644.

166. Pearson, Mary, widow of Capt. John, died 12 April, 1728. In her 77th year.

167. { Pearson, John, died 11 May, 1736.  
In his 8th year.  
Pearson, Joseph, died 23 April, 1736.  
In his 6th year.  
Pearson, Richard, died 27 April, 1736. Aged 2 years and 3 days.  
Sons of John Pearson. } One stone.

168. Pearson, Joseph, died 19 July, 1753. In his 76th year.

Son of John (165) and Mary (Pickard) Pearson, b. 22 Oct., 1677.

169. Pearson, Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. John and Ruth, died 7 May, 1762. In her 21st year.

170. Pearly, Priscilla, grandchild of Elizabeth Mighill. Aged 15 months and 4 days.

171. Pickard, Jean, wife of John, died 20 Feb., 1715-6. Aged 89 years.

172. Pickard, Sarah, dau. of Jonathan and Johanna, died 16 Nov., 1722. In her 12th year.

173. Pickard, Elisabeth, wife of Capt. Samuel, died 29 June, 1730. In her 62nd year.

Dau. of Hon. Thomas Hale. See Hale Genealogy.

174. Pickard, Lieut. Jonathan, died 25 January, 1735. In his 48th year.

175. Pickard, Mary, wife of Jonathan, died 5 Aug., 1748. In her 29th year.

176. Pickard, Capt. Samuel, died 2 Sept., 1751. In his 89th year.

Son of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard of Rowley, b. —, 3 mo., 1663.

177. Pickard, Jonathan, died 16 Feb., 1765. In his 48th year.

178. Pickard, Ednah, wife of Deacon Francis, died 30 Aug., 1769. In her 76th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

179. Pickard, Deacon Francis, died 12 Sept., 1778. Aged 89 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

180. Pickard, Mary, wife of Jonathan, died 21 May, 1782. In her 64th year.

181. Pickard, Sarah, wife of Joshua, died 28 April, 1783. In her 36th year.

182. Pickard, Hannah, dau. of Joshua and Sarah, died 4 Dec., 1783. In her 4th year.



183. Pengry, Aaron, son of Deacon Moses of Ipswich, died 19 Sept., 1714. Aged 63 years.

184. Pingre, Ann, widow of Aaron, died 3 Feb., 1740. In her 80th year.

185. Plats, Samuel, died 24 March, 1726. In his 78th year.

See Hist. Coll., vol. V, note on page 15.

186. Plats, Mary, widow of Samuel, died 2 June, 1726. In her 70th year.

187. Prime, Samuel, died 4 March, 1717-8. In his 43rd year.

Son of Samuel and Sarah (Plats) Prime, of Rowley; b. 29 Dec., 1675; m. Sarah, dau. of Joseph and Ruth (Wood) Jewett. Pub. 23 March, 1705-6. She was b. 3 Feb., 1688-9.

188. Prime, Mark, died 7 Oct., 1722. In his 42nd year.

Brother of (187); bapt. 13 March, 1680-1; m. 10 Feb., 1702-3 Jane, dau. of Thomas and Edna (Northend) Lambert; she was b. 10 Sept., 1685.

189. Prime, Thomas, died 8 May, 1793. Aged 45 years.

190. Richards, Humphrey II., died 28 May, 1783. In his 28th year.

191. Richards, Jane, wife of Moses, died 17 March, 1793. In her 40th year.

192. Rylee, Hennery, died 24 May, 1710. In his 82nd year.

193. Sawyer, Ezekiel, died 26 June, 1766. Aged 60 years save 1 day.

194. Scott, Susanna, wife of Benjamin, died 20 Aug., 1719. In her 69th year.

195. Stickney, Edner, wife of Ensign Andrew, and dau. of Ezekiel and Edner Northend, died 7 Feb., 1722. Aged 73 years.

196. Stickne, Andrew, died 29 April, 1727. Aged about 83 years.

See "Genealogy of the Stickney Family."

197. Stickney, Josiah, eldest son of Josiah and Martha, died 19 Dec., 1798. Aged 17 years and 5 months.

198. Syle, Anna, wife of Richard, died 25 January, 1715. Aged 58 years.

199. Tenney, David, died 25 March, 1747. In his 19th year.

200. Todd, Lydiah, wife of Samuel Junior, died 7 Feb., 1720. In her 27th year.

201. Todd, Elizabeth, wife of John, died 5 April, 1725. In her 64th year.

202. Todd, Priscilla, wife of Samuel, died 25 May, 1725. In her 63rd year.

203. Todd, James, died 17 June, 1734. In his 63rd year.

Son of John and Susanna Todd; b. in Rowley, 8 Feb., 1671-2.

204. Todd, Mary, wife of James, died 10 Nov., 1749. In her 81st year.

Dau. of Jonathan (72) and Hester (Clark) Hopkinson, b. 9 July, 1669.

205. Todd Hannah, wife of Jonathan, died 21 April, 1774. In her 67th year.

206. Todd, Jonathan, died 29 March, 1775. In his 71st year.

207. Todd, Elizabeth, wife of Asa and 2nd dau. of Col. Thomas Gage, died 23 July, 1776. In her 34th year.

208. Torrey, Sophia, dau. of Doct. Joseph and Polly, died 15 Aug., 1797. Aged 2 years, 6 months.

209. Wicom, Capt. Daniel, died 15 April, 1700. Aged 65 years.

Was a lawyer and Rep. 1689 and 1699.

210. Wicom, Sara, wife of Daniel, died 9 April, 1705 [6]. In her 33rd year.

Daniel m. 27 June, 1690, Sarah, dau. of Edward and Hannah Hazen. She was b. 22 Aug., 1673.

211. Wicom, Lidiea, wife of Capt. Daniel, died 24 Nov., 1722. Aged 80 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. V, page 16.

212. Wood, Jeremiah, son of Jacob and Hannah, died 17 July, 1737 [6]. Aged 11 years.

213. Wood, Moses, son of Jacob and Hannah, died 8 Aug., 1736. Aged 9 years.

214. Woodbary, Hannah, wife of Samuel, died 27 Sept., 1722. In her 38th year.

215. Woodman, Hannah, dau. of Stephen and Hannah, died 27 Feb., 1741-2. In her 14th year,

216. Woodman, Joshua, died 18 Oct., 1745. Aged 36 years, 1 month and 14 days.

COPY OF MONUMENTS LATELY SUBSTITUTED FOR  
STONES REMOVED.

1. *Marble.*

[*West front.*]

"REV. EZEKIEL ROGERS, | first minister of Rowley, |  
Born at Wethersfield, Essex Co. | England, A. D. 1590,  
a minister | in Rowley Yorkshire 17 years. | Came to this  
place with his | Church and flock in April | 1639, died  
June 23, 1660.† |

This ancient pilgrim nobly bore  
The ark of God, to this lone shore;  
And here, before the throne of Heaven  
The hand was raised, the pledge was given,  
One monarch to obey, one creed to own,  
That monarch, God; that creed, His word alone.

Here also rest | the remains of his wives. |

With him one came with girded heart,  
Through good and ill to claim her part;  
In life, in death, with him to seal  
Her kindred love, her kindred zeal.

---

† Mr. Rogers died January 23, 1660-1, and was buried January 26, 1660-1.

[*South front.*]

REV. SAMUEL SHEPARD, | third minister of Rowley, |  
Born Oct. 1641, | settled colleague with | REV. MR.  
PHILLIPS, | Nov. 15, 1665, | died April 7, 1668. |

DOROTHY FLINT, his wife | died Feb. 12, 1668. |

REV. EDWARD PAYSON fourth | minister, born June  
20, | 1657, ordained Oct. 25, 1682, | died Aug. 22,  
1732. |

Also his wives |

ELISABETH PHILLIPS, | and ELISABETH APPLETON.

[*East front.*]

REV. JEDEDIAH JEWETT, | fifth minister of Rowley, |  
Born 1705, | ordained Nov. 19, 1729, | died May 8,  
1774. |

Also his wives |

ELISABETH DUMMER | and ELISABETH PARSONS. |

REV. EBENEZER BRADFORD, | sixth minister born  
1746, | Installed Aug. 4, 1782, | died Jan. 3, 1801. |

ELIZABETH GREEN, his wife | died July 14, 1825.

[*North front.*]

Here rest the great and good | here they repose | after  
their generous toil. | A sacred band, | they take their  
sleep together. |

Twine gratitude, a wreath for them  
More deathless than the diadem.  
Who, to life's noblest end,  
Gave up life's noblest powers,  
And bade the legacy descend  
Down, down to us and ours.

Erected by the Ladies Benevolent Circle, | of the Con-  
gregational Society, Rowley, | 1851."



2. *Marble.*[*North front.*]

"Beneath this stone | are buried the remains of | SAMUEL PHILLIPS, | the second pastor | of the Church in Rowley, | He was born in Boxford, England, A. D. 1625, | Came to America, with his father, | GEORGE PHILLIPS, first minister of | Watertown, Mass., in 1630; was graduated | at Harvard College, in 1650, and was | settled in the Christian ministry, | in this place, in June, 1651, where he | served God and his generation faithfully | for 45 years, and died April 22, 1696. | Near this spot are buried | the remains of his wife, SARAH, | daughter of SAMUEL APPLETON, of Ipswich; she died 15, July, 1714 aged 86 years. |

From them have descended, among others, | George Phillips, minister of | Brook Haven, L. I., New York; who died 1739, | aged 75 years. |

Samuel Phillips, minister at Andover, Mass. | died June 5, 1771, aged 81 years. |

Samuel Phillips, one of the founders of | Phillips Academy, Andover, died August 21, 1790, | aged 76 years. |

John Phillips, founder of Phillips Academy, | Exeter, N. H., died April, 1795, aged 76 years. |

[*West front.*]

Samuel Phillips, Lt. Gov. of Mass. | died in Andover, Feb. 10, 1802, aged 50 years. |

William Phillips, a distinguished | merchant and patriotic citizen, | died in Boston, Jan., 1804, aged 82 years. |

William Phillips, Lt. Gov. of Mass. | died in Boston, May 26, 1827, aged 77 years, and |

John Phillips, Prest. of the Senate of Mass. | and first Mayor of Boston, died in Boston, | May 29, 1823, aged 52 years.

This monument is erected | by Jonathan Phillips, of Boston, | a descendant in the sixth generation. | A. D. 1839."

3. *Granite.*[*West front.*]

"WILLIAM STICKNEY, | Born in | Frampton, England, |  
 A. D. 1592, | was, with his wife | ELIZABETH, | of Bos-  
 ton, in N. E. in 1638, | of Rowley in 1639, | where he  
 died | A. D. 1665.

[*North front.*]

Erected | By his Descendants, | Josiah Stickney | of  
 Boston, | Mathew Adams Stickney | of Salem, | Joseph  
 Henry Stickney | of Baltimore, MD. | 1865."

## MEMORIAL OF JOHN CLARKE LEE.

---

COMMUNICATED BY REV. E. B. WILLSON.

---

WHEN a biographer thinks to make the subject of his pen more illustrious by building a lofty pedestal of ancestral honors on which to exhibit him to better advantage, if the figure to which it is designed thus to lend distinction is of but the common size, the effect is disappointing.

But no man is wholly accounted for, or known as well as he can be, who is studied apart from the genealogical tree on which he grew. We have welcomed to this paper some personal sketches and notices of a few of Mr. Lee's relatives of earlier generations, not with the thought of setting him at a higher elevation thereby, though he was of a stature to justify high placing, but because they show him more fully; and show that more than one salient trait in his character started some way back, and has come through long and deep channels.

The Lees of this line appear to have been from the first American forefather known to us, down to the subject of this notice, a people with a positive flavor, in whom was a strong individuality of character; not rounded and toned to a conventional and commonplace type, yet very genuine withal, and without affectation of eccentricity.

That this strain of stout and relishable individuality still persists, no more felicitous proof could be given than the appreciative characterization of some of them, and of Mr. John C. Lee in particular, by a kinsman, which we are permitted to place before the reader farther on in this memoir.

We count ourselves happy that we can present this portrait of the friend we commemorate, drawn in such distinct and lifelike lines, such outstanding features, by one who knew him long and well, and understood his make by fellow feeling; one moreover who possesses in rare degree the gift of terse and graphic expression, as well befitting the subject as it is illustrative of one of the natural endowments of more than one of the Lee family.

In so far as this delineator draws, we may withhold our own hand. But before we introduce this sketch of the man, it is fitting that we take some notice of the boy who preceded and foretold him; that we outline the life historically; and that we name here and there an outspoken and unavoidable quality of his personality, though it is to be touched again by the other and more ingenious hand.

The homes of this family, in America, it may be mentioned, have been chiefly in and about Boston. But their enterprise contributed its full share to the commercial activity and prosperity by which Essex County attained its well earned fame for hardy courage, good seamanship and quick-witted seizure of opportunities leading to affluence some generations ago.

It requires but a few dates and a short narrative to tell what there is to tell of the main facts in the life of Mr. Lee. He was not a public man. He sought none of the offices and honors which most men covet: such as would naturally and easily have fallen to one of his abilities, integrity and large qualifications for public service, if he had desired and sought them. He had his ambitions, and they were high: higher than "care of prince's ear or vulgar breath." So his name was not much on the tongues of the multitude, nor did the newspaper paragraphist announce his going and coming. He liked to have it so.



Being such as he was, however, we have the fewer incidents to record to the lengthening of his biography. He was moreover not given to much mention of himself, and except with a few intimate friends, the contemporaries of his early years, seldom called up in the free fond way common with men in mature life, the scenes and incidents of childhood. For this reason in part it is, also, that the materials for a sketch of his younger boyhood and its training are meagre.

He was born April 9th, 1804, in Tremont Place, Boston.<sup>1</sup> His father, Nathaniel Cabot Lee, was in failing health at the time this son and only child was born, and went not long after, accompanied by his wife, to the West Indies in hope of benefit from a change of climate, leaving his infant son in the care of a trusty nurse in Beverly. The father died in Barbadoes, Jan. 14, 1806, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, the son being at the time less than two years old. The mother, Mary Ann (Cabot) Lee, a cousin of her husband, after a second marriage with Francis Blanchard, Esq., of Wenham,<sup>2</sup> died July 25, 1809. John Lee was thus left without father or mother at the age of five years. Of the seven years following the death of his mother, that is, of the period between the ages of five and twelve years, precise dates

<sup>1</sup> Not the place now so called, but a court opening out of Tremont Street nearly opposite to King's Chapel, about where the store of Houghton & Dutton, numbered 55 on that street, now stands: known for a time as Phillips Place.

<sup>2</sup> Francis Blanchard studied law with Judge Charles Jackson (S. J. C.), and afterwards was his partner in law business. He married the widow of Nathaniel C. Lee, Aug. 29, 1808, who at her death in 1809, left a daughter, Eliza Cabot Blanchard, born May 27th, 1809. This daughter married Robert C. Winthrop, March 12th, 1832, and died June 14, 1842, leaving three children. They are all living. Francis Blanchard died at Wenham of consumption, June 26th, 1813, "having been distinguished for his good sense and legal acquirements, which were considered very extraordinary for his age." His daughter was taken into the family of her father's uncle, Samuel Pickering Gardner, in November, 1814, where she remained till her marriage.

cannot be given. The time was divided principally between Wenham and Duxbury. Early within the period named, a winter, perhaps more, was passed in Salem with his great-grandmother, Mrs. Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, widow of Captain John Clarke,<sup>3</sup> and sister of the distinguished Colonel Timothy Pickering. While living with Mrs. Clarke he attended the noted school of Miss Hettie Higginson. With this grandmother's mother, he was heard to say in the latter part of his life, he was in communication with one who had seen and remembered some of the actors in the witchcraft tragedies of the seventeenth century.

In Wenham he lived in the family of the Rev. Rufus Anderson;<sup>4</sup> and he used to refer to this portion of his life, in after years, as a time of which he had the happiest recollections. The family of Col. Timothy Pickering then resided in Wenham, and his grandsons, Charles and Edward, sons of Timothy Pickering, jr., were living with their grandfather. John Lowell Gardner, son of Samuel Pickering Gardner, was also a frequent visitor there, passing his vacations with his grandmother who had a farm in that part of Wenham bordering upon Hamilton. To both

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Lee took his name from the Rev. John Clarke, D. D., minister of the First Church in Boston, who was the son of John, and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, above named.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. Mr. Anderson was the son of James and Nancy (Woodbury) Anderson, and was born at Londonderry, N. H., March 5th, 1765; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1791; studied his profession with his brother-in-law, Rev. Joseph McKeen of Beverly, first president of Bowdoin College; married, 1st, Sept 8th, 1795, Hannah, second daughter of Col. Isaac Parsons of New Gloucester, Me.; she died July 14, 1803; married, 2d, May 27, 1804, Elizabeth Lovett of Beverly, who survived him; ordained at North Yarmouth, Me., Oct. 22, 1794; dismissed Sept. 1804; installed at Wenham, July 10, 1805; dismissed on account of ill health in 1810; died at Wenham Feb. 11, 1814. His ancestors were among the Scotch Irish who came from the north of Ireland and settled at Londonderry; they came as early as 1725. His maternal ancestor was John Woodburn, his paternal ancestor, John Anderson. Rev. Rufus Anderson of the "A. B. C. F. M." is his son.

these families John Lee was nearly related.<sup>5</sup> The three boys named were of about his own age, and were his daily companions. With them he ranged the fields, explored the woods, and felt the charm of out-door life, enjoying with zest the sports of a free and healthy childhood, taking impressions which lasted through life, and which he ever recalled with pleasure. The picture of that careless time and country life, when in bare-footed<sup>6</sup> freedom he scoured the neighborhood with his associates on such business and adventure as invite enterprising country boys abroad, was one which he kept fresh in memory when years and cares had thickened upon him. Here, no doubt, were developed the beginnings of that hearty love of nature and taste for rural occupations, especially for botanizing, horticulture and arboriculture, which became sources of great delight, and at times of constant employment in subsequent years.

Those who remember him as he then was describe him as large for his age, active, strong, rather shy of strangers, somewhat headstrong and hard to manage, and one "who would not tell a lie." If a little troublesome to his elders sometimes, sincere and to be trusted in his speech, and so attaching to himself his youthful companions as never to lack a loyal attendance and sufficient support in whatever expeditions and achievements were set afoot; from an early age, says one, an athletic and easy swimmer.

We are fortunately able to add some interesting remi-

---

<sup>5</sup> Mrs. Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, great-grandmother of John C. Lee, Mrs. Elizabeth (Pickering) Gardner, grandmother of John L. Gardner, and Col. Timothy Pickering, grandfather of Charles and Edward Pickering, were sisters and brother: daughters and son of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering of Salem.

<sup>6</sup> When Mr. Lee recalled these days he did not omit to mention the going bare-footed. It was not a habit with him, doubtless, as it was generally with the boys of the town. It is likely that the novelty of it as an exceptional license made it a more lively recollection afterwards.

niscences of this time from each of these two,—life-long friends of Mr. Lee,—who survive him.<sup>7</sup>

"You are right," says Mr. John L. Gardner, "in supposing that our early rambles in Wenham were favorable to the cultivation and improvement of his natural liking for the wonders of animal and vegetable life, for our companion was Charles Pickering, a born naturalist, who seemed instinctively to know all the habits and resorts of all flying and creeping things, and has since become one of our most distinguished men of science; and John C. Lee was always noted for his habit of accurate observation."

"As you have known him as a man, so he was as a boy, sturdy and upright. I have never known him unreasonable, nor have I ever seen him give way to fits of passion, as was often the case with other boys."

"In placing John C. Lee under the charge of Rev. Mr. Anderson," writes Dr. Charles Pickering, "his relations were desirous that he should not know of his large expectations, fearing that such knowledge might have an injurious effect upon his character. The secret was well kept by us boys, and I do not think he became aware of his pecuniary resources until nearly or quite grown up."

"Our boyish excursions, when out of school, were usually planned beforehand, and besides exploring the hills, woods, streams, lakes, and morass of that diversified district, included fishing and I am sorry to say ornithological pursuits, we being as yet too young to be trusted with fire-arms. On one occasion J. C. Lee gave chase to, but fortunately did not overtake an 'unknown animal,' a wild

---

<sup>7</sup> Unhappily, before these sheets go to the printer it becomes necessary to modify this sentence. His two friends survived him, indeed, but one of the two has since followed him. On the 17th of March, 1878, Dr. Charles Pickering, the distinguished naturalist, died in Boston after a brief illness.



cat." "Before we left Wenham, three other boys became old enough to sometimes join in excursions, John and Henry W. Pickering, and George Gardner ;<sup>s</sup> and all seven were living in the beginning of 1876."

"J. C. Lee grew up always frank and open, ready to give his opinion if he had formed one."

His life in Wenham must have ended in February, 1814, or before, as the Rev. Mr. Anderson died in that month.

It is probable that it was about that time that he was transferred to the family of the Rev. Dr. Allyn of Duxbury, where he remained till he came to Salem to live in the early part of 1816. We are indebted to his friend, Mr. Gardner, for all that we know of his school-days in Duxbury; and though the description given of the life there by his school-fellow affords us no particular incidents of a personal nature in his history, it presents a pleasant picture of the circumstances and influences under which his training went on.

"You are right," says Mr. Gardner, "in your inference that J. C. Lee left Wenham before February, 1814. I was sent to Duxbury also in May, 1814, and continued there till October of that year, when I was removed after partially recovering from a dangerous illness. As well as I can recollect John Lee had been established there for some time before I went, and continued there after my departure. It is not unlikely that he was put there soon after the death of his step-father in June, 1813."

"Our life at Duxbury was a very happy one. Dr. Allyn was an eccentric but a most good natured and ex-

---

<sup>s</sup> John and Henry White Pickering, sons of John Pickering, were cousins of Charles and Edward, and George Gardner was a brother of John L. Gardner. The excursions for which they were old enough must have been at times when John Lee visited Wenham, after leaving Mr. Anderson's. John Pickering was born Nov. 8, 1808, Henry W., May 27, 1811, and George Gardner Sept. 15, 1809.

cellent personage.<sup>9</sup> The boys always addressed him as uncle. When exchanging with the neighboring ministers he was in the habit of taking one of the boys with him; and to insure his good behavior took him into the pulpit with him. I shall always remember my assisting in this way at the neighboring town of Scituate. Mrs. Allyn was of the old Plymouth stock of Bradford. Most of our discipline came from the Doctor's oldest daughter, Miss Abby Allyn, a fine intelligent woman who afterwards married the Rev. Convers Francis, brother of Mrs. L. M. Child.<sup>10</sup>

"So pleasant were the impressions made by our residence at Duxbury that in our early married days J. C. Lee and I took a horse and vehicle and passed a day or two in exploring our old haunts."

At the age of twelve John Lee was placed by his guardian, Judge Charles Jackson,<sup>11</sup> in the family of his relative, John Pickering, the distinguished philologist, then living in Salem, where he found a congenial and happy home during the rest of his minority. On coming to Salem he entered a private School kept by Abiel Chandler,

<sup>9</sup> Rev. John Allyn was born at Barnstable, March 21, 1767; graduated from Harvard College, 1785; ordained at Duxbury, Dec. 3, 1788; married Abigail Bradford, daughter of Job and Abigail (Parkman) Bradford, who was born 1765 and died 1839. He died July 19, 1833. See Francis' Memoir in Mass. Hist. Soc. (Collections) 3d series, Vol. V, p. 245; Hist. of Duxbury by Justin Winsor, p. 207.

<sup>10</sup> Convers Francis was born Nov. 9, 1795, in Arlington then called Menotomy, and afterwards West Cambridge. His father Convers Francis, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Convers) Francis, was born in Medford, July 14, 1766, died in Wayland, Nov. 27, 1856, at the age of ninety. His mother was Susannah Rand, daughter of Barrett and Susannah Rand of Charlestown, she died in 1814. C. F. graduated at Harvard College in 1815,—ordained at Watertown June 23, 1819; married May 15, 1822, Miss Abby Bradford Allyn, daughter of Rev. Dr. Allyn of Duxbury; resigned his charge at Watertown, Aug. 21, 1842, and at the beginning of the month following entered upon the professorship of Pulpit Eloquence and Pastoral Care in the Divinity School at Cambridge made vacant by the death of Rev. Henry Ware, jr. He died on the seventh of April, 1863. See Memoir by Rev. William Newell in Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Society, 1864-5, p. 233.

<sup>11</sup> Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, who married a younger sister of his father.

and afterwards by John Brazer Davis, and under these two masters he was fitted for Harvard College, entering in 1819.

A short time before commencement in 1823 a large part of his college class became highly incensed towards a member charged with informing against, and falsely accusing the person on whom the highest honors of the class had justly fallen, and by whose disgrace and dismissal the informer himself would come into the forfeited honors of his supplanted class mate. Feeling ran high against the obnoxious student, and finally against the faculty, when some of the class were expelled for visiting upon the offender such indignities and ostracism as usually follow conviction, or fixed suspicion of this crime. About half the class including many of the older and more influential of its members, after ineffectual remonstrance against the course decided upon by the college officers as unjust, invoked upon themselves the penalties which had been decreed against the chief insurgents. John Lee ranked in the list of the latter, it is presumed, and fairly enough, for he had not concealed nor denied his full participation in the act for which he, with others, was summoned to answer. As years went by, one after another of those who had refused to take their degrees upon the terms prescribed by the college authorities,—word having gone out meantime that they would be given upon an intimation that they were desired,—signified their wish to be enrolled with the class, and received their diplomas. Mr. Lee, with several others, took his in 1842.

After leaving college he pursued the study of Law for a little while under the direction of John Pickering, Esq., but soon decided that a business career was more to his mind, and formed a partnership with John Merrick, jr., with whom he carried on a mercantile business in Boston

for a few years, probably from 1826 to 1830 ; for a short time near the end of this connection William Sturgis, jr., was a third partner.

Not long after his marriage he had a fall in his store over a flight of stairs, of which the consequences were severe and lasting ; one leg continued through life less sound than its mate. His health at last became so seriously undermined from this cause that he was induced to go upon a Southern journey, and he passed the winter of 1828-9 in the southwest, spending some time in New Orleans, and visiting his grandfather, Francis Cabot, in Natchez, Mississippi, at which place he was then resident.

Mr. Lee's business had not prospered ; and though his health was much restored by travelling and wintering amid new scenes and in a bland climate, it had not given him heart to pursue further the struggles and chances of a merchant's life. He determined to quit it. And his next step was to remove to Salem as his place of future residence. This was in 1829. For the first four years he occupied the house now the dwelling of Mrs. Asahel Huntington. In 1834 he completed and occupied the house in Chestnut street in which he passed the remainder of his life. He had already bought a tract of land of several acres in extent on Dearborn street in North Salem which he continued to own and improve till within a few years.

The cultivation of his land was for several years his chief occupation, which he followed with advantage to his health, and in which he found keen enjoyment and had excellent success. He set trees, and raised fruits and flowers, giving personal attention daily to the work. The land, said to have had but one tree upon it when he bought it, has been thickly planted these many years with trees in great variety, both forest and fruit-bearing, foreign and indigenous, set with his own hand, or under his own eye.



He soon became an active member of the Essex County Natural History Society formed in 1833, and united with the Essex County Historical Society in 1848 to form the Essex Institute. He took great interest in its exhibitions of fruits and flowers to which he was one of the largest contributors. Declining its offices of honor and platform duties he accepted that of Vice President which he held for several years, and served upon its committee of finance till his death. He was a working member; sought to awaken interest in others; shed off the discouragements and refused to accept the prophecies of short life to the society with which his request for subscriptions was sometimes met, gave to it himself, carried the subscription paper to others, persevered in finding means of lifting it out of its embarrassments, and only ceased to render it active service when it had become well established; and never to the last lost his interest in it. Such offices as are little sought by competent men, offices of large responsibility and requiring conscientious and pains-taking attention with small compensation or none, were often put upon him and he accepted them; but for presidencies of the various kinds, and such offices as merely conferred distinction and set the official in the public eye he had no desire. Like his forefather, Thomas Lee, of the New Brick Church in Boston—hereafter mentioned—he preferred to let others take the chair, but did not fail to make himself felt both in counsel and action, where executive work called for far-and-wide seeing judgment and prudence in the management of treasuries and investments.

His high ideal of business exactness had small patience with a loose administration of money trusts. Auditing a treasurer's account, and coming upon an item set down as "———, about" a certain amount: "*About!*" said he:

"*About!*" "I don't know what *about* means." He was many years a trustee and officer of the Salem Savings Bank, a director some time in the Exchange Bank, Member and Treasurer of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a director in the Eastern Rail-road Corporation, and represented the town of Salem in the General Court of Massachusetts in the years 1834 and 1835.

In 1848, in connection with Mr. George Higginson, he founded the well known banking house of Lee and Higginson in State street, Boston, where he acquired reputation for sound judgment, financial sagacity, and inflexible probity, giving to his house a high standing in its high class. From this position, in which, perhaps, were best exhibited his financial perspicacity and general excellence of judgment he retired at the end of 1862.

After withdrawing from business he made two visits to Europe with his family; the first in 1869-70 in which he journeyed extensively in Great Britain and on the continent; the second in 1872-3, when his time was passed partly in southern France, but mostly in London and its neighborhood, where he was visiting the family of a daughter, the wife of S. E. Peabody, Esq., a member of the well-known banking house of J. S. Morgan and Company.

Travel was a true recreation and enjoyment to him; and an education as well. He did not make a toil of it, and had no ambition to outdo others in the number of places visited, nor in reaching points commonly unknown, and seeing scenes or objects which others had overlooked. He was a close and intelligent observer; and of men and affairs alike he gathered large stores of information, and formed opinions with sharp insight of character and a just estimate of the significance of events. Said one of his countrymen, a well informed and experienced traveller

who met him in Rome : "I was more than ever before struck with his clear strong sense and observation in the way he spoke of matters in Italy." His penetrating perception went to the substance of things, and was not easily deceived by appearances. While he had special tastes he had a large curiosity for general knowledge, and his conversation showed that he had gathered in many fields. He read much ; and he read, as he travelled, with a broad outlook, but not on that account with hazy apprehension and indistinct vision. As he became disengaged from business he passed much of his time with books and periodical literature. His knowledge of geography was particularly extensive and accurate. With his mind stored by reading and observation his conversation was, as it might be expected to be, entertaining and intelligent, and was especially racy when in the company of his more familiar friends he gave free play to his love of humor. One who met him often remarked that he would rather hear Mr. Lee talk of the places he had visited than read any book relating to them. Yet he was not forward, not naturally disposed to lead in conversation ; he was more given to asking questions, than to expressing and expanding his own thoughts, and the person questioned might never suspect that upon the very points on which he pushed inquiry he was himself an expert. Though regarded as rather reserved and shut up from easy and free approach by strangers, when travelling, or among people and scenes that were new, he found ready access to persons of all grades of society, and took pleasure in plying them with such pertinent questions as would elicit interesting and instructive facts. And this he did with an unvarying courtesy and kindness of manner which inspired confidence and made every one well disposed to

communicate and free to speak. If he shut up some he knew how to open where he found it an object to enter and explore.

He returned from his last European visit, it was thought, with something less than his former health; still no decided symptoms of disease were noticed till a few months before his death. The last summer (1877) he spent with his family in North Conway, New Hampshire, and entered with moderate freedom and his usual interest into the social life which surrounded him, and made pleasant new acquaintances among the visitors at that favorite summer resort.

From the time of his coming home from Conway in September he was not well, yet not called sick. He walked less, went out more rarely, and before long found the exertion of climbing stairs a burden and a cause of suffering; at other times he had visits of severe pain indicating that all was not right with the heart. On the 13th of November he went out for the last time. He went reluctantly, but in compliance with the advice of his physician, who thought it better that he should take the air if he felt able. After the 16th he did not leave his room. Yet no apprehension of immediate danger was felt. On the 19th about four o'clock in the afternoon, one member of his family only being with him, he suddenly complained of severe pain in the head; but the moment before he had been noticing and remarking upon some small article devised for the comfort of the sick which had been presented to him; his attending daughter saw an instantaneous change in his face, and before other members of his family could be called to his bedside, breath and life had gone.

Mr. Lee was married July 29th, 1826, to Harriet Paine



Rose, daughter of Joseph Warner and Harriet (Paine) Rose. She was born in the (English) West India island of Antigua, Feb. 5th, 1804, her father being of English descent, her mother a daughter of William Paine, M. D., of Worcester, Massachusetts. Of this marriage ten children were born, all of whom but one came to manhood and womanhood, and are still living.

In person Mr. Lee was tall; of large frame; of self-reliant expression and bearing; his look open, manly, and free from traces of self-consciousness; a man to be noticed in any company; assuming nothing, but with the air, ordinarily, of one not too studious of the impression he should make upon others, or of what the world might think of him, so that he had nothing to answer for to himself, and kept his self-respect, as from a clear conscience. Though not by nature what would be called an affable man, possibly, he was frank and direct in manner and speech, polite to such as had any claim upon him, altogether prepossessing to men of like frankness, and to such as set a high value on simplicity and straight forward sincerity of character: one to inspire immediate and perfect confidence that he would meet you and deal with you in all honor, and that you would know no change in him.

We have thus traced the outline of Mr. Lee's life, setting such dates as we could to mark the distances in its outward progress and aspects; barely mentioning besides in passing a few characteristic traits too prominent to escape notice. The following analysis of his character referred to in our opening pages, furnished in answer to our solicitation by Henry Lee, Esq., of Boston, a cousin of John C. Lee, and for many years his associate in business, will be read with interest for its discriminating truth, its economy of words, and the wealth of significance packed in them; as well as for its vivid anecdotes, and sugges-

tive parallels between Mr. John C. Lee and others of his lineage :—

"The features of Mr. John C. Lee were strongly marked, he was like 'a study in two crayons,' as the French would say, there was not much shading in his character.

The trait by which he was distinguished, was his honesty and sturdy independence, this flavored his speech and gave character to his opinions and actions.

He was naturally conservative, incredulous of new schemes, more prone to revert to the ways of our forefathers ; and his natural aversion to labor and agitation combined with his conservatism to harden him against novel doctrines.

As with his opinions, so with his pursuits, he was independent ; a great reader and a lover of nature, his garden and his study were his favorite haunts.

He was too reserved to discourse about his private affairs, too manly to bewail his losses and disappointments, too modest to obtrude his advice or criticisms, too noble to indulge in gossip or detraction. He was deferential to all whose age or character commanded his respect, he was a lover of children and delighted in their company, he was jocose and kindly with his equals, taciturn in the presence of strangers, curt to those whom he disliked—somewhat dictatorial in little matters, in all great concerns he was conciliatory and magnanimous.

He was more generally respected than liked ; there were enthusiastic men whom he chilled, ceremonious men whom he annoyed, pretentious men whom he overlooked, mean men whom he slighted.

Such a man is necessarily somewhat isolated, his personality is too defined, 'he cannot forfeit his individuality to follow in the wake of public opinion, he will not bow down to the great golden image, nor swear allegiance to

my Lord prosperity.' 'All the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.' It is curious to trace the transmission of traits from one generation to another; in this instance the trace is so distinct, that we might say Mr. Lee's peculiarities were generic.

His grandfather's grandfather was one of the congregation of the New North Church in Boston, who aggrieved at the imposition of a colleague pastor against their protest and that of the eight ministers of Boston, and disgusted with the prevarications of the candidate and his desertion of his country parish, quitted their old place of worship, built half at their cost, and founded the New Brick Church.

Another instance of his sturdiness was his suit:—Thomas Lee, merchant, *vs.* Honble. Wait Winthrop, Esqre., and Adam Winthrop, Esqre., for funeral expenses of Martha, widow of Deane Winthrop (grandmother of T. L. by a former marriage).

Undaunted by an unfavorable decision by the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, he appealed to the Superior Court of Judicature, pleading 'that he having advanced it trusting to their honor and justice, especially as the sum was so moderate and reasonable; the plaintiff was obliged and did advance the charge,' and gained his suit against these indebted magnates. By the records of the New Brick (afterwards called the Old North), it appears that Thomas Lee was upon every committee from the foundation, that the entertainments on days of ordination and other church festivals were always held at his house, that after modestly refusing year after year, he was at length prevailed upon to be chairman at their meetings,—that together with Honble. Thomas Hutchinson and three other digni-

taries, 'he was desired to sit in the front as long as he thought proper,' and finally he was thanked by the church for his generous gift of pews, etc.

The obituary of this old ruling elder bears the stamp of truth. July 21, 1766: 'Yesterday morning died Mr. Thomas Lee, in the 94th year of his age, who in the early and active part of life carried on a considerable Trade in this Town, though he deserves to be recorded, rather for the unblemished Integrity of his Dealings, and the exact Punctuality of his Payments, than for the Extent of his Trade, or the length of his life.'

Mr. Lee certainly inherited the modesty, probity and independence of this remote ancestor.

Thomas, the eldest son of the above, graduated at Harvard College, 1722, was bred a merchant; after the death of his first wife, removed to Salem, the home of his maternal ancestors, the Flints,—was married to Lois Orne, d. of Timothy Orne, Esqre., and Lois Pickering 29 Dec., 1737, was sent to the General Court as Representative 1739, 1740, and again in 1747, during which time of service he was placed upon important committees. Felt remarks of him that 'he was entrusted with various duties in town and represented it in the General Court.' He died in service, 14 July, 1747. Like his great-grandfather, Mr. Lee removed from Boston to Salem, was there entrusted with various duties in town, and represented it in the General Court.

Joseph, the second son of old Thomas Lee, H. C. 1729, likewise bred a merchant, was afterwards made judge of the Court of Common Pleas, married a daughter of Lt. Gov. Spencer Phips, had his home and an extensive estate on the Mt. Auburn road, Cambridge, side by side with his brothers-in-law, Lechmere and Vassall; was one of the founders and wardens of Christ Church, and one of the unpopular Mandamus Councillors.



The following obituary notice was inserted in the 'Columbian Centinel,' Boston, Dec. 3, 1802 :—

'At Cambridge, on Sunday last, Hon. Joseph Lee, aged 93. During a long life Judge Lee was respected by all who knew him. He was distinguished in society by the manners of a gentleman, and by the habits and principles of an honest, honorable man. He was a kind neighbor, warm and sincere in his friendship. Attached to government from principle, he was a good subject to his king, under whom he executed the duties of an important office with fidelity and honor; and with equal fidelity he adhered to the government of the United States, since the Revolution. In attendance on religious duties he was exemplary, and, amidst the infirmities of age, he has seen with composure the slow approaches of death and fostered not the wish to lengthen the day of sorrow and pain. His funeral will proceed from the place of the decease, this afternoon, at half past 2 o'clock, which his friends and acquaintances are requested to attend without further invitation.'

The points in common between Mr. Lee and his great-great uncle, the judge,—are their conservatism, their rigidity of habits, and their possession of and taste for a fair garden.

Mr. Lee's grandfather, Joseph Lee, born in Salem, 22 May, 1744, was by the loss of his father, deprived of the advantage of a College course and forced by narrow circumstances to go to sea.

He, with the Messrs. Cabot, whose only sister Elizabeth he married, removed to Beverly, and after a term of sea-service, carried on an extensive business for many years with his distinguished brother-in-law, the Honorable George Cabot who, as junior, had served him through all the grades from cabin-boy to partner.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup>The following passage from the lately published biography of Mr. Cabot may certify that the subordinate lost nothing by a lax administration of the captaincy.—E. B. W.

"Not yet seventeen years old, he shipped as cabin-boy in a vessel commanded

Mr. or Capt. Joseph Lee, as he was usually styled, had a great talent for mechanics, especially for ship-building, a numerous fleet designed by him were sent out as privateers during the War of the Revolution, and afterwards to Europe and the East and West Indies. After his retirement from active business the projectors of the Essex Bridge having for some cause lost their engineer, besought Mr. Lee to act in that capacity which he did to their satisfaction, which they testified by the presentation of a silver pitcher (Mr. Lee having refused any compensation), upon which unexpected occasion he is reported to have exclaimed 'that if he had known they would make such d—d fools of themselves he would never have touched their bridge.'

Like many old sea-captains, Mr. Lee took a great interest in his garden not only during his residence at Beverly, but even in his extreme age he could often be seen in the garden of his son-in-law, Judge Jackson, opposite his home in Boston, directing the gardener, or, saw in hand, high on the ladder, pruning or grafting his pear trees.

Early in this century, Mr. Lee and the Cabots moved to Boston where Mr. Lee died on Feb. 6, 1831, aged 87 years.

His character as portrayed by his minister, the Rev. Alexander Young, might be taken, word for word, as the obituary of his grandson :—

'Bred to the sea in early life, Mr. Lee retained in subsequent years the physical and mental vigor which had been developed and nurtured by that perilous mode of

---

by his brother-in-law, Mr. Joseph Lee. Such a change in his mode of life must have been a sharp one to a young collegian of studious habits; nor was his lot softened by relationship with his captain; for if family tradition may be trusted, Mr. Lee gave his young kinsman the full benefit of severe ship's discipline." *Life and Letters of George Cabot*, by Henry Cabot Lodge, p. 9.

hardy industry. His virtue was of the severest kind. An inflexible integrity, a stern moral principle, an uncompromising adherence to truth and right, regardless of consequences, were its prominent characteristics. Firm, decided, independent, he formed his opinions of men and things for himself, and shaped his actions by his own sense of propriety and duty. Resolute in pursuing his own straight-forward course, he turned aside to interfere with no man's affairs, and would suffer no man to interfere with his. Following the advice of the Apostle, he "studied to be quiet, and to do his own business." Retiring and unobtrusive, he invaded no man's province, encroached upon no man's rights, detracted from no man's character. Though his morality was severe, yet he was neither austere in manner, nor morose in feeling. He would not designedly wound the feelings of the humblest individual, nor do harm to any living thing. Accessible to kindness, he reciprocated it to all who came within the circle of his acquaintance; and manifested, what I consider one of the most delightful traits in old age, an affectionate interest in the concerns and pleasures of his youthful relatives. It is saying much for the goodness of an old man's heart, that children are glad to leave their sports to listen to his kind words and obtain his smile.

Mr. Lee's religious views were sober, rational, liberal. He had great faith in the merit and efficacy of good works, and did not like to hear moral virtue depreciated. He thought, that to benefit mankind was no mean way of serving God; and believed with Jeremy Taylor, that "God is pleased with no sacrifices from below so much as in the thanksgiving songs of relieved widows, of supported orphans, of rejoicing and comforted and thankful persons." He conceived that a well-spent life is the best preparation for death, and that a man's religion is of little worth, unless it pervades, elevates and purifies his whole character.

Mr. Lee was a truly benevolent man. Abhorring every thing like ostentation and parade, he threw over his charities the veil of secrecy, and it is only by the disclosures of others that we have been made acquainted

with their variety and extent, as well as with the singular discrimination and delicacy with which they were dispensed. His late munificent donation of twenty thousand dollars to the M'Lean Asylum for the Insane, could not be concealed from the world. It elicited the spontaneous eulogy of the community, has enrolled his name on the list of our public benefactors, and secured for him a place in the grateful remembrance of posterity.

Regular and temperate in all things, Mr. Lee was free, in an unusual degree, from the infirmities incident to old age. Till the day of his decease he retained the vigor and activity of youth. His frame was erect, and his step firm and elastic. The faculties of a strong understanding were unimpaired by the inroads of time or the ravages of disease. He contemplated the approach of death with the composure of a philosopher and the resignation of a Christian. He died, as he wished to die, before in the natural course of things, he should become a burden to himself, or a source of anxiety to his relatives. He died, as he wished to die, suddenly, believing that to the prepared mind the change of worlds cannot be too rapid. He lived useful and beloved, and died respected and regretted, proving both in his life and in his death, that "the hoary head is a crown of glory if it be found in the way of righteousness."

"Why weep ye then for him, who, having run  
The bound of man's appointed years, at last,  
Life's blessings all enjoyed, life's labors done  
Serenely to his final rest has past;  
While the soft memory of his virtues yet  
Lingers like twilight hues, when the bright sun is set.

"His youth was innocent: his riper age  
Marked with some act of goodness every day;  
And watched by eyes that loved him, calm, and sage,  
Faded his late declining years away.  
Cheerful he gave his being up, and went  
To share the holy rest that waits a life well spent."

Mr. Joseph Lee had twelve children, several of whom died in childhood, his daughters all in early womanhood.



All, sons and daughters, inherited their father's masculine strength of mind and simplicity of heart; only two, Mr. Joseph and Capt. George Lee, his talent for naval architecture which they exercised. Commodore Downes informed the writer that in the war of 1812 the 'Lee model' was the favorite model in the Navy. None of them had his precision and love of order, and ability to regulate the details of family and business affairs for which he was eminent; all shared his love of nature and skill in gardening, and like their father, the sons were sagacious, enterprising merchants.

Father and sons shunned display, declined public office, finding resources in their books, their gardens and the constant society of a large circle of family and friends.

But while unwilling to take office, or to appear in public, they were interested in all political movements, awake to all public claims to which they responded liberally.

The children were of a more mercurial temperament than their father, had remarkable powers of conversation, full of wit and humor and a corresponding liability to depression; their perceptive faculties were keen, they were alive to all the phenomena of nature, to all the qualities good and bad of their fellowmen, and their frank utterances were not always relished.

President Kirkland, who for a time kept bachelors' hall with three of the Lee brothers, used to say 'that the Lee gentlemen were certainly hypocrites, for they took great pains to conceal their good qualities,' and this habit, due partly to shyness, partly to dread of effusiveness, conduced to a misunderstanding of their character beneath the assumed hardness or bantering.

'There is a sweetish pulpy manner, which I have observed uniformly covers, both in men and women, a

bitter kernel,' and there is a certain crustiness and humorousness which often shelters tender sensibilities, quick sympathies, and there is a certain apparent eccentricity among all original thinkers.

Capt. Joseph Lee was wont to attribute all the Lee peculiarities to the 'Orne kink,' whatever that was.

Of Mr. Nathaniel Cabot Lee, the father of Mr. John C. Lee, I only know that he was a friend of Mr. Francis C. Lowell (one of the founders of our Cotton manufacture), that he was highly esteemed as a man, highly reputed as a merchant, that he was born in Beverly, 30 May, 1772, graduated H. C. 1791, married Mary Ann Cabot, and died in the island of Barbadoes whither he had gone for his health, 14 January, 1806, leaving one only child to whom he willed half of his fortune (a competent one for those days, and large for a young man of 34 to have acquired), deducting some generous legacies to his wife's family. Whether Mr. Nat. Lee (as he was called), possessed the humor and fluent conversational powers of his brothers, I cannot say; his son, Mr. John C. Lee was more reserved and not so sparkling, although by no means deficient in humor."

Mr. Lee's love of children and sympathy with them, and his flow of tender feeling was fully known to but a few who saw him intimately, and in hours of the most private unreserve. In this softness of heart under a manner ordinarily inclined to be impatient with sentimentality, another parallel might be traced with a like undemonstrative sensibility, mostly hidden from observation and unsuspected in earlier men of his family. Anecdotes of too private a nature to be here introduced, could they be given, would movingly illustrate this depth and gentleness of nature, while some of them would, moreover, exhibit a fine sense of honor and rare chivalry of spirit

lying behind the bluff ways and laconic phrase of these men, sometimes thought to "take pains to conceal their good qualities."

The characteristics of Mr. Lee in which he resembled ancestors bearing the same family name with himself have been more fully exhibited because the means of showing them have been at hand. No doubt, if it were possible to trace with an equal research the lineaments of other families from which he descended, equally interesting and authentic likenesses might be designated in a walk through these several portrait galleries. It is impossible at least not to notice that some of his strongest and most individual traits, if mainly derived from Lee ancestors, were signally re-enforced by powerful tributaries which may almost dispute with this, and with each other, the honor of being the main spring. The most casual acquaintance with the Pickerings and Cabots leads up by an open path to the discovery that John Lee's worship of truth, sincerity of speech, squareness of integrity, independence of public opinion, disinterestedness in public service, sensitiveness of honor, decision of mind sometimes accounted obstinacy of prejudice, his love of knowledge and closeness of observation in travel, were the reappearance of what had been noted as characteristic traits in foregoing men and women, of one blood, if not of the same name with himself. Timothy Pickering and George Cabot, to name no others, were men whose history is well known. In their fearless and unflinching adherence to a position once deliberately taken, in the firmness against adverse criticism and influences likely to move men of less nerve, for which they were both distinguished, John Lee showed himself kin to them. When he had deliberated and decided, he was not likely to turn his ear to the public clamor, or, any more, to the surprised objections of his

friends. We recognize the family likeness as we read in the pages of the biographer of Cabot, that : "Among the New Englanders, the men of Boston and Salem, of Marblehead and Newburyport, George Cabot was only one of many whose minds ripened into a peculiar flavor, and grew strong with a robust and masculine vigor, in this school which never failed to leave on its scholars a characteristic stamp of the quarter-deck and a dash of salt water. . . . Mr. Cabot's education . . . was typical of the mode of thought and manner of life which bred up a class of clear-headed, strong-willed, sensible men, at a time when the sentimentalism, which at a later day flooded the country, would have been ruinous. Such education was essentially practical, but its practicality was of that sort which seeks in past experience a guide for future action. The men of that age, while striking out for themselves a new path in a new country, never fell into the mistake of abandoning practice in favor of theory. They may possibly have leaned too strongly in the other direction, but to look at facts as they were was the lesson which their early life had taught them ; and if from lack of imagination they went too far in their contempt for theory, at least they understood what they meant, and maintained their own cause with a native shrewdness and tenacity which stamped them as men of a peculiar mould."

Though Mr. Lee was no politician in the common sense of that term, as being in the occupancy of public offices, or in the pursuit of any, or one who by voice or pen sought to guide popular opinion, he was a constant and intelligent observer of public affairs, both state and national, and entertained well considered opinions respecting public men and their policies ; opinions which he expressed with unreserved frankness whenever there was occasion. A whig, and inclining to the conservative wing



of that party while it existed, from the time when the mutterings of rebellion began to be heard his mind was made up, and his voice never faltered in the support of vigorous measures for its suppression. He put his substance at the service of his country when the result of the struggle was involved in obscurity; he gave liberally towards the relief and sanitary measures adopted to mitigate the sufferings of the soldiers and their families; and if he left his sons free to decide for themselves whether to enlist in the army, he interposed no word or look to discourage them from such a step. The enlistment and arming of the negroes for the defence of the government met his unhesitating approval.

He valued money for its uses; betraying no wish to be ranked with the munificent, he fell behind none in free and judicious giving according to his means for the relief of personal or general necessities, and for the help and encouragement of all efforts and enterprises looking to the public welfare.

Not concentrating his charity in large benefactions on exceptional and isolated cases of calamity, not endowing at long intervals new or old foundations in institutions of learning or charity, he gave to such, if they commended themselves to his judgment, as they needed, and as he was able, while he did not leave unheard, nor turn away unanswered, those less conspicuous and ever besetting appeals which flock to the audience room of listening compassion.

Of religion he had little to say; little even with his most intimate friends and in his hours of greatest freedom of communion. He left others to discuss theology. He valued such discussions and all speculative religion lightly as compared with upright living. Sectarianism found in him no encouragement. He cared little for the extension

of the denomination to which he belonged, as a denomination. When an appeal was made for money to send books and preachers to disseminate the theological tenets which he had supported all his life, he said: "But why should we try to bring all men to our own belief? Is it certain that they would be better, or happier?" He gave the money; but as if in deference to the judgment of others, and not without some doubt in his own mind as to the wisdom of it.

His doubt was not, however, indifference to religion. He was a steadfast upholder of religious institutions, and believed in the practical lessons of Christian morality and a Christian faith. He was an habitual attendant upon public worship till infirm health interfered with the habit. He was ready to serve upon committees chosen to build a church and to perfect the administration of the parochial system, for whose maintenance he accepted his full share of responsibility. Religion with him took the form in which it was epitomized by the prophet: it was to do justly, to love mercy and to walk humbly with God.

COPY OF A FRAGMENT OF AN ACCOUNT-BOOK,  
KEPT BY GIBSON CLOUGH,

NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF MRS. WM. C. BARTON.<sup>1</sup>

---

COMMUNICATED BY W. G. B.

---

1773. Salem April 12 Agree<sup>d</sup> with y<sup>e</sup> Wardins St.  
Peters Church to Sarve as Saxton in s<sup>d</sup> church for the  
sum of five pound<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup> year. Duering plesure.

An account of the Fuenarls &c.

April 16.	Mr <sup>rs</sup> Lang Bureid with under Barers gavet	1	2	6
21.	Mr <sup>rs</sup> Archer Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Bar <sup>rs</sup> English	1	2	6
23.	Mr <sup>rs</sup> Holman Burid with under Barr <sup>s</sup> Standley	1	2	6
May 1.	Mr Rob <sup>t</sup> Peall Burid with under Barr <sup>s</sup> gavet	1	2	6
19.	Mr Bufinton Burid w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Barers Standley	1	2	6
June 19.	Mrs Kimball Burid w <sup>t</sup> under Bars English	1	2	6
	Mrs Beckett Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Bars English	1	2	6
	To Tolling the Bell for Stanley	1	2	6
July 1.	to Buring Capt <sup>n</sup> Hall Negrove myself	4	0	0

---

<sup>1</sup> Some account of Gibson Clough may be found in E. I. H. Col., Vol. III, pp.  
99, 126, 195.

Dto	24. to Buring mary Lister in y <sup>e</sup> Church yard	2	5	0
	27. Mr Josep <sup>h</sup> Mascoll Bur <sup>d</sup> w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>rs</sup> Bar <sup>rs</sup> English	1	2	6
	31. Mr <sup>s</sup> Ingersoll Burid with under Barrs in the church Yard by Clough to tolling 2 Bells 30 s. to six Barres £ 6—15 s.—0	5	0	0
	to seting a Corner Stone at the Church fence	8	5	0
		0	15	
Aug.	7. Mr Kimball Buried w <sup>t</sup> under Barers English	1	2	6
	10. Capt. <sup>n</sup> Israel obear w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Barers Clough	5	0	0
	to Six Barr <sup>s</sup> £ 6—15 s.—0 d. to tolling English <sup>s</sup> Bell 15 s.	7	10	0
	22. Mr Nunns child bured in the Church yard	2	5	0
	23. Coll Benj <sup>m</sup> Pickman Esq Buried with under Barr <sup>s</sup> and in arms bell toll- ing Standley	1	17	6
	25. Mr Savage Child Buriead in Church yard	2	5	0
Sept.	30. Capt. Lilley Child Buried in Church yard	2	5	
	7. Captn John Hoges wife Buried with under Barrs English	1	2	6
	13. Mrs Anstes Crowninshield Buried with under Barrs and tolling y <sup>e</sup> Church Bell English	1	17	6
	26. to tolling the Bell for will <sup>m</sup> King & a Negro [* *]	1	5	0
	28. Mr John young Buried with under Bars English	1	2	6
	Oct. 15. John Underwood <sup>s</sup> Child Buried	2	5	0
	21. Ephr <sup>m</sup> Glover Child Buried at y <sup>e</sup> point	2	5	0



Oct.	26.	Mr <sup>s</sup> Sarah Beans Buried w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Bar <sup>s</sup> English	1	2	6
	29.	Mr Ballard buried with under Bar <sup>s</sup> Standley	1	2	6
	5.	Mr <sup>s</sup> Margreat Sewell Buried with under Barr <sup>s</sup> and one man at ye toombe	7	17	6
		to Tooling 2 Bells as Grants and Standley	1	10	0
		to opeing the Toambe and my other Sarvice	6	15	0
Nov.	2.	David Walls Child buried in <i>Shases</i> <i>Coats</i>	3	5	0
Dec.	29.	Capt <sup>n</sup> thomas Bowdich Child Buried at ye point	2	10	0
		Mr <sup>s</sup> Sarve buried with under Barr <sup>s</sup> English	1	2	6

1774.

Jan.	3.	Mr Gorge Gardinr Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Barr and tooling the Church Bell Standley	0	15	0
	4.	Capt <sup>n</sup> Jonath <sup>n</sup> orne Burid w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> bar <sup>rs</sup> grant	1	2	6
Dto		Mr will <sup>m</sup> Crowell wife Buried in ye Church yard	5		
	12.	Recknoed with m <sup>r</sup> English and thir is Due to me g. Clough on Balance fiftey two shillings and six old tenor by way of the Funeralls &c. Cr by Cash	1	2	6
	15.	Mr Richard Wells Child Buried in y <sup>e</sup> church yard	1	7	0
Feb.	9.	Mr Joseph Cabbot buried with under bar <sup>s</sup> and tolling the Church bell for grantt	1	17	6

March 1.	Mr Joushua Richardson Buried wth under Barrs Standley	1	2	6
7.	Old madam Osgood Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Barrers grant	1	2	6
8.	Elisabth Carrill Buried on pickrings hill	5	0	0
20.	Mr Samuell Blyth Buried with und <sup>r</sup> Bar <sup>s</sup> grants Bell toled & in the Church yard Clough	13	15	0
22.	The Honr <sup>le</sup> Nathanell Ropes Esq and Court &c Buried with under Bars one of the Judges of y <sup>e</sup> Suprier and tolling y <sup>e</sup> Church bell grant	1	17	6
28.	Mrs Chever Buried w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Barr English	1	2	6
May 16.	Capt. <sup>n</sup> Charles King Buried with under Barrs in the Church yard and tooling all the Bells in town to my Sarvices diging the grave and tenda <sup>c</sup>	5	0	0.
	to six unde Barrs at 22 s. 6 pr. Br	6	15	0
	to touling three Bells	2	5	0
Sept. 25.	Mr Elezer Moses Burid w <sup>t</sup> un <sup>d</sup> Br Standley	1	2	6
26.	Coll John Higginson Bur <sup>d</sup> w <sup>t</sup> under Barrs and tooling the Church Bell grant	1	17	6
27.	Standley Buried a child in y <sup>e</sup> Church yard			
Oct. 10.	Capt <sup>n</sup> Allens Wife Buried w <sup>t</sup> under Bars English	1	2	6
14.	Capt <sup>n</sup> John Ward Burid w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Ba <sup>r</sup> grant	1	2	6
Nov. 11.	Mrs Wellcome Bur <sup>d</sup> w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Ba <sup>r</sup> English	1	17	6
	and tolling the Church Bell			
13.	Mrs Blaney Burid w <sup>t</sup> und <sup>r</sup> Bars gavett	1	2	6

Nov. 14. Mrs Ropes wife of Jonathan Ropes  
 Burd with Vnder Bares grant 1 2 6  
 Dec. 4. M<sup>r</sup> Sahw [Shaw?] Burid in Church

1774. Novmbr 23 this day Recnoed with grant and  
 Received forty shillings in full to this day. G. Clough.

Dec. 24. Mr John Barton<sup>2</sup> Buried wt und' B'  
 Grant 1 2 6  
 27. Mr Philip Brown Buried under B'  
 English 1 2 6

1775.

Feb. 9. Mr. Samuella Archer wife Buried by  
 Clough 2 5 0  
 12. James Foards child Buried by Clough 2 5 0  
 Mar. 11. Mr. John Masury Wife Bur<sup>d</sup> wt und<sup>r</sup>  
 Bar<sup>s</sup> English 1 2 6  
 13. Mr Lows child Buried in Church  
 yard 2 5 0  
 Apr. 20. Mr thomas Dowse buried in the  
 church yard with under Barr.<sup>ss</sup> and  
 tolling grants and Standley Bells 1 10 0  
 to opeing the toambe and the paul 8 0 0  
 to my attendance at the house and  
 six poarters 9 0 0  
 Dto. 20. mrs hannah Batton Buri<sup>d</sup> und Barr<sup>s</sup>  
 English 1 2 6 \*  
 Mrs Anstess phippen Bur<sup>d</sup> und Bar<sup>s</sup>  
 Standly 1 2 6  
 23. mr Benjmin Williams Bur<sup>d</sup> und<sup>r</sup> Bar<sup>s</sup>  
 Gaveatt and tolling the Church  
 Bell for Williams 1 17 6

---

<sup>2</sup> John Barton was the son of Thomas and Mary (Willoughby) Barton, b. Dec. 5, 1711. He kept an apothecary store on Essex street, was never married, and d. Dec. 21, 1774.

May	9.	Mr Boots child Buried in ye Church yard	2	5	0
	16.	Judge Ropes mother Burid wt under Bar <sup>s</sup> grants	1	2	6

1780. the town of Salem Dr.

Mar. 13. by order of mr Noyce town Clark to ringing  
the bell for ye town meeting four times in  
one day.

Dto. 27. to Ringing the Bell for the Journment twice  
in the day.

1779. Salem Jan. &c.

this day I took charge of the North Meeting-  
House in said town, as Saxton for the sum  
of thirty pound<sup>s</sup> Currant money pr year.

An Account of fuenarls &c.      £   s

Jan.	25.	Mrs Veary Buread by grant with under Bar <sup>s</sup>	3	4	
Feb.	4.	Mrs Crain Buruid for grant      paid	4	10	
	7.	Mr William Collings son John Burid paid	3		
	27.	the child of mrs Porter Bur <sup>d</sup> paid	3	10	
Mar.	7.	Mr Joseph Gavets mother Burid paid	4	10	
	11.	Mrs Dolley Archer Buried w <sup>th</sup> under Barr <sup>s</sup> by Grant	3	4	
Apr.	20.	Mrs. Ruth Ruck Buried and      paid	7	16	
	26.	Mr Rust Child Burid      paid	3	12	

1780.

Feb. 17. Mr Right Burid from the work house  
by English ye Saxtons attend my  
part      6   0   0

Dto 20. Mrs Mary Cloutman Burid, pr Clough with  
under Barers ; English Being Lane Andrew  
paul all this paid



Feb. 22. Mr William Rowell Burid by Clough Delands  
pau'll on pickrins hill this is paid.

April 3. Mary the Daughter of Capt Benj West Buryd  
on pickring hill paid

1780. Salem.

April 2. Capt Samuelli Webb with under Bar<sup>s</sup> by English  
to Carring and tolling my bell 40 dollers paid

14. Sarah the wife of Capt Samuelli Hobbs Buryed  
with under<sup>s</sup> Barr<sup>s</sup> and tolling English bell  
350 pap<sup>r</sup> Dollers this paid

20. Elisabeth ye Daughter of Capt<sup>n</sup> Benja<sup>a</sup> West  
buryed with porters and pau'll holders; by  
Clough this paid

the Revr<sup>t</sup> William McGillchrist D D and minis-  
ter to the Episcopal Church in Salem Died

24. 19 Ult aged 70 years and was buryed in M<sup>r</sup>  
Barr<sup>s</sup> tomb in ye Church yard a Sermond  
being prech<sup>d</sup> in s<sup>d</sup> Chu<sup>h</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> parker  
this is from boston the text being taken in ye 17  
paid psalm at 15 verse But as for me &c &c

27. John porteingilll Buryed mrs Ingalls by order  
of Mr. Miles Ward; to four porters Carring  
him (!) to ye grave viz. Clough English  
and y<sup>e</sup> 2 gavets to ye Velvett pau'll, Sum  
total in dolrs 360

29. Mr Jonathan Woodman buryed by J. Gavett  
with porters my part 45 Dolrs paid

30. M<sup>r</sup> thomas Butler buryed by Nurs with por-  
ters my part 45 Dolrs this paid.

In ye year 1780 Jan'y 13 Bury<sup>d</sup> by Philip English  
Sarah manning Jn Right John foot Elerson Child Jn  
worby Child parker Child Cap<sup>t</sup> S<sup>te</sup> Webb.

Salem December 25 A.D. 1774 m<sup>r</sup> thomas Duckinfield  
Daughter Mary Baptized in St peters Chu By y Reverd  
m<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> McGillchrist.

Their son William Born in Salem In Febyry 14 AD 1779.

NOTES AND EXTRACTS FROM THE  
"RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH OF SALEM,  
1629 TO 1736."<sup>1</sup>

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.

---

THIS treasure of genealogical facts, to which the myriad descendants of early Salem settlers must look for ancestral dates, is, very properly, secluded from easy public inspection. Its pages, crumbling with the wear and tear of more than two centuries, would, under promiscuous examination, easily lose even more of the irreparable records which thrifty scribes have carried in their antique and sometimes almost microscopic hand to the very edge.

I have made an attempt to collect all, as yet unpublished, that is of interest to the genealogist, and, reviewing that already published, diminish the desire, if not entirely remove the necessity, for future seekers to refer to the original record.

Judge White's published record of the proceedings at church-meetings, pp. 45-117, nearly identical with the manuscript for the first decade, 1660-70, and afterward

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of the First Church of Salem, 1629 to 1736.

New England Congregationalism, etc., etc., by Daniel Appleton White, Salem, 1861.

Address at the Rededication of the First Church in Salem, Mass., 8 Dec., 1867, by Charles W. Upham, Salem, 1867.

Annals of Salem, etc., J. B. Felt, Salem, 1827.

embracing everything of general interest, follows the original with remarkable fidelity, contrasting in that particular with such extracts, lists of dismissed members, etc., as may be found in Felt's Annals. For instance, the Thanksgiving appointed for the 8th Nov., 1665, for "seasonable rain when there were fears of a drought," is recorded by Mr. Felt as "because of comfortable food," and the prayer of the Rev. Mr. Higginson "the Lord give good success" to the force sent to make reprisal upon the Indians, to whom the "Lord had given commission to take no less than 13 of ye Fishing Catches of Salem," is rendered by our annalist "The Lord gave them success."

All agree that the record previous to 1660 is a copy, by one hand, from the original record sequestered at that time by vote of the church.

Judge White says, "These transcript records are evidently in the same hand writing, and appear to have been transcribed with great care."

Mr. Upham says, "copied in his (Hilliard Veren's) own most excellent hand writing, well known to all who have occasion to consult old court papers in the files."

The Rev. Thomas Barnard Jun. in the manuscript copy he made for the North Church, says, "a bad transcriber who has mispelt names grossly."

Frankly preferring Judge White's estimate of the copyist, to that of the Rev. Mr. Barnard, I hesitate in suggesting a doubt as to the individual whom Mr. Upham so confidently considers the transcriber.

Hilliard Veren's well known hand writing has, nevertheless, a wonderful variety. His signature, spelled as above, in two *jurats*, in my possession, dated 1661, bears little resemblance to the Hillyard Veren of the church-list but, *per contra*, other signatures of 1653 and 1661, are

very similar, and in the deed in which one of these occurs, he supplies Edward Hilliard with a different spelling for his surname, in three out of four times writing it.

One peculiarity of his writing is an indifferent use of the various forms of the small e, while the copyist confines himself not strictly, but with surprising closeness to the Greek Epsilon.

On the whole, I do not care to insist upon the very striking resemblance of the name of Mr. Edward Norrice, as that appears in the church-list on the 29, 10 mo., 1639, to a tracing of the signature of his son Edward Norice, which I had obtained through the courtesy of Geo. R. Curwen, Esq., from an old ledger in his possession. The ingenious suggestion of W. P. Upham Esq., that the younger Norice, as school-master, had fixed some of the marked characteristics of his own style in the hand writing of his pupils, may account for that resemblance.

The interesting paper printed in Vol. I, pp. 38-39, of these COLLECTIONS is from a copy made by David Pulsifer, Esq., of Boston, of a manuscript in his possession, in the handwriting of the Rev. John Fiske and, evidently, his private record of parochial matters in Salem, Wenham and Chelmsford. Since these lists, which, for convenience, we will call the Fiske and Church Record lists, are, although purporting to cover the same ground, far from identical, a collation of the two becomes interesting as much from their dissimilarities as from their coincidences, and because the complete Church Record enables us to supply the deficiencies of the Fiske Record.

I think that neither Judge White nor Mr. Upham, quite sufficiently marked these differences. True, they are but slight in the earlier part, as to which Judge White says, the names are the "same in both," but Mr. Upham's remark, "many names escaped him" seems founded rather



upon his knowledge of the men of those times, than upon a comparison of the two lists.

In the subjoined table identical names have been dropped.

*Fiske.*

Will Bann  
Sam A.  
Tho  
Edm hall  
Joh  
ims [irry]<sup>2</sup>  
derman  
Bartholomew  
no Browning  
Tho Goldwhatye

William Grose  
Jo Fiske  
John Hardy  
Hen Burchall  
Edw Batchelder  
Jn Hinds  
Ric Waters  
Benj Felton  
Tho Olney  
Wm Clerk  
Daniel Ray  
James Gafford  
Tho Antru  
Jos Grafton

Hanna Maurie  
Elly  
Eliz  
Marth

*Church Record.*

William Bownd  
Samuell Archer  
Thomas Lothrop  
Edmond Marshall  
John Humphy  
Frances Skerry  
John Alderman  
Henry Bartholomew  
Thomas Browning  
Thomas Golthwrite  
William Hathorne  
his wife  
Moses Maverick  
his wife  
William Goose

Henry Burdsall  
Joseph Bachelder  
James Hindes

Garvice Garford  
Thomas Antrum

Alic Browne  
Hannah Moore.  
Ellen Felton  
Elizabeth Allen  
Martha Woolfe

<sup>2</sup> In comparing the printed Fiske list with the manuscript, I had the valuable assistance of Mr. H. F. Waters. Mr. Pulsifer agreed with us in the corrections included in the brackets, and in the reading of Shelton or possibly Skelton, in place of Anne Stretton.

<sup>3</sup> The copyist had nearly written Edward and substituted Joseph.

Elyn B	Ellyn Backenbury
Gertrude Elford	Gartrud Ellerd
Katherin Digweed	
Mary Lord	Abigaile Lord
Brayne, vid.	Agnes Brayne, wid.
Hart	Arabella Norman <sup>4</sup>
Eliz Williams <sup>5</sup>	Mary Hart
Turner, vid, dead	Eleazer Williams
Sanders, dead	Elizabeth Turner
Marshal	Millesent Marshall
Eliz Goldthwayt	
Alice Baggerly <sup>6</sup>	
Gift Gott	
Margaret Weston	
Anne Fiske	Arabella Norman
Arabella Norman	Amy Spooner
Anne Spooner	
Jane Anthrop	
Tryphen Myrrel	Triphene Marritt
Anne Stretton <sup>2</sup> [Shelton]	
Ray	
Southwick	Cassandra Southwick
arkes <sup>7</sup>	
Marg euer [dener] <sup>2</sup>	Margarett Gardner
Mary	Mary Lemon
Mary Port	Mary Porter
Holmes	Katherne Holme
Mary Grafton	
Martha Tho'son	
Edwards	Edwards

The deficiencies of the Fiske list, as printed, except the five omitted names, are to be ascribed to accident, or rather to the rents made by the antique pins by whose help the loosened sheets have retained their places till

---

<sup>4</sup> Arabella Norman appears twice in the Church Record 21, 3, 1636, and 25, 12, 1637.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. Savage in his Gen. Dict., adopts this Eleazer Williams. He is not found elsewhere. What Mr. Savage says of his wife and daughter Eliz., is true of Eliz., wife of John and daughter of Henry Skerry. Their daughter Eliz. was baptized 5, 2, 1663.

<sup>6</sup> See Vol. XIII, p. 150, of these Collections.

<sup>7</sup> "Arkess" cannot now be made out in the manuscript.

our time, and it will be noticed that it contains seventeen names which find no place on the permanent record.

Among these the names of the men may be found in Felt, p. 548, "of original inhabitants except those who were members of the church." These men were prominent citizens, and their names appear frequently in the town records.

Without insisting on the church membership of the others it may be assumed that John Fiske, who "assisted Mr. Peters in preaching," should find a place on the list.

The dilapidation of the first record book, one reason for its abandonment in 1660, may be sufficient reason for the failure of the copyist of that date to extricate all the names of church members.

The present book contains no list of members, other than the minutes of the meetings at which they were admitted, until 1718. If this custom obtained previous to 1660 and Mr. John Fiske kept record of the meetings, no one, who has tried to decipher his hand-writing, will wonder at the discrepancy.

The Church Record list of members, down to 1659, has marginal notes of deaths, excommunications, removals, dismissals and recommendations, all without date.

Mr. Felt (p. 552) has printed this list, including 1650, with substantial correctness.

The manuscript, however, inserts (in another hand) Alice Browne after John Browne, 1637; it calls Anne Moore, Agnes Brayne and Anne Robinson, of that year, widows; it re-inserts Thomas Vennor after Deliverance Peeter, 1640; it distinguishes the Jane Verens as wives of Phill. and Joshua; it does *not* name the wife of John Kitchin, 1643; and it calls Nicholas Pacy, in 1650, Patch.

As the mere fact of death may be taken for granted, and excommunication has little genealogical interest, the list subjoined only includes those under the other heads.

John Endecott,	rem.	Abygaile Fermayes,	rec.
Peeter Palfrye,	"	goodman Bulfinch,	dis.
Roger Maurye,	"	Ruth Mousall, letter & testimon'l.	
John Holgrove,	"	Abell Kelly,	rem.
Thomas Read,	"	Susan Concklyne,	dis.
Richard Davenport,	"	Phillemon Dickerson,	"
John Blackleeche,	rec.	Phineas Fiske "wenam,"	rem.
Eliz. Davenport,	rem.	Elizabeth Wright,	"
Susanna Fogge,	"	Frzwith Osborne,	"
Alice Ager,	"	Richard Pettingall,	rec.
Anne Ingersoll,	"	John Cooke,	rem.
Edmond Marshall,	"	Robert Gutch,	"
Lydea Bankes,	"	Mary Devinish,	rec.
Ann Garford,	"	Ann Bulfinge,	dis.
Deborah Holmes,	"	Nathanyell Norcross,	"
James Moulton,	"	Katheren Pacy,	rem.
Eliza Blackleeche,	"	Elizabeth Glover,	rem.
Thomas Avery,	"	James Fiske,	"
Triphene Marritt,	"	Elizabeth Maury,	"
Emanuel Downing,	"	Wm. Brown, Glover,	dis.
Lucy Downing,	"	Benjamin Fermaies,	rec.
Kathern Holm,	"	Robert Allen,	"
William Osborne,	rec.	Robert Elwell,	dis.
Francis Higgesson,	rem.	Joane White,	"
Edwards,	"	Thomas Edwards,	rem.
Markes Fermayes,	"	Rebeca Cooper,	"
Thomas Moore,	dis.	Mary Goyte,	rec.
Martha his wife,	"	John Hathorne,	dis.
Scicillea Harnett,	rem.	Richard Dodge,	rec.
Prescis Walker,	"	John Bourne,	rem.
Mary Harbert,	"	Edward Harnett, jun.,	"
Lydea Holgrove,	"	John Scudder,	"
Edmond Tompson,	dis.	his wife,	
William Steevens,	rem.	Lucy Downing, ye younger,	rem.
Jane, w. of Phill. Veren,	"	Abigaile Montague,	"
Tho. Ruck & wife, rec. to Boston.		Ralph Smith,	dis.
Charles Glover,	rem.	Mary Dickerson,	"
widdow Eastwick,	"	Eunice Porter,	rem.
Jane, w. of Joshua Veren,	"	goodw' Towne,	"
w. of Richard Graves,	"	Alexander Feild,	rec.
w. of John Cook,	"	Elizabeth Concklin,	rem.
Sarah Hopeott,	"	Mr. Felmingame,	"
Thomas Marstone,	rec.	Wm. Vinson, et uxor,	"



The following list, made up from the body of the records, includes all other transfers to and from other churches, up to 1743 :—

*Admissions and Dismissions to and from First Church in Salem.*  
(Church Records.)

1660. Rev. John Higginson and wife, from Gilford.  
 1661, Oct. Mr. Blackleach and wife, to Hartford.  
 1661, 22, 11. J. Rising, from Bermudas.  
 1662, 10 Sept. Bro. Raym't and his wife, to Seabrook.  
 1662, 12, 11. Mrs. Sarah Ruck, from Concord.  
 1662, 12, 11. Robart Allen, to Norwich.  
 1663, 7 Sep. Eunice Smith, ye wife of Bro. Potter, to Fairfield.  
 1663, 9 Nov. Bro. Browning, to Topsfield.  
 1663, 10 Dec. Mr. Got and wife and his son Charles, to Wenham.  
 1663, 10 Dec. Math. Bachilor, to Wenham.  
 1664, 27 Mar. Jone Pitman, ye wife Tho. Pitman, of Marblehead.  
 1664, 5, 4. Wm. Dounton and his wife and Edw'd Humber, from Weymouth.  
 1664, 19, 4. Johanna Town and Margaret Reddington, to Topsfield.  
 1664, 6, 9. Mrs. Lydia Banks (absent 22 years), to London.  
 1664, 6, 9. Our Honoured Governor and his wife, to Boston.  
 1665. Mr. Curwithy and his daughter Curtis, to Southhold.  
 1665. Our brother and sister Harvy, to Southhold.  
 1667, 4, 5. Susanna Walker, to Boston.  
 1667, 6 Aug. Joseph Phipeny and Dorcas his wife, from Boston.  
 1669, 9. James Rising, to Windsor.  
 1671, 25 June. Mr. Elias Stileman, to Portsmouth.  
 1671, 25 June. Sister Wheeler to New London or to Norwich.  
 1672. Mrs. Corwin, Sen. (b'p'd in Plimouth), by letter from Marshfield.  
 1672. An Peas, from Ipswich.  
 1673. Sara Giles, from Linne.  
 1674, 19 Feb. Joseph Brown, to Charlestown.  
 1676, 20 Apr. Thos. Stacy, ye miller, Susanna his wife and 9 children, from Ipwich, of the ch. Thos., Wm., Jno. and Susanna are legible.  
 1676, 27 Aug. Mrs. Grafton (formerly Mrs. Lothrop), from Beverly.  
 1676, Jan. Mary Higginson, ye Pastor's wife from 1st Ch. at Boston.  
 1677, 5 Aug. Peter Clois, from York.  
 1677, 7 Oct. Mr. Cheevers, ye minister of M'head dismissed from Ipswich.

- 1678, 9 Mar. John Collins his wife from Gloster?  
 1678, 9 Mar. Thos. West (removing to Bradford) to Haverhill.  
 1678, 4 Aug. Sis. Taply (w. of Gilbert?), from Beverly.  
 1678, 11 Aug. Mrs. Baldwin, a French gentlewoman some years since,  
                     from Ile of Jarsy.  
 1678, 11 Aug. Mrs. Endecot, from Wenham.  
 1678, 11 Aug. G. Fuller, from Rehoboth.  
 1678, 11 Aug. Mr. White, from Scituat.  
 1679, 10 Mar. Simeon Booth and Mary Penniwel from ye Eastward.  
 1679, 10 Mar. Robart Fuller (? G. goodman above) from Rehoboth.  
 1679, Feb. Hanna Tyle, from Haverhill.  
 1680, 10 Mar. Mrs. Broadstreet, dismissed.  
 1680, 2 May. George Keisar, from Lin.  
 1680, 2 May. Mary, wife of Deacon Gidney, from Boston.  
 1681, 6 Oct. Jo Peas and wife, to Springfield.  
 1682, June. Mr. White, to Marshfield.  
 1682, Nov. 7. W. Booth and wife, to Springfield.  
 1683, Nov. Mr. Daniel Eps and wife, from Ipswich.  
 1684, 11 Mar. Mrs. Roger Conant (by letter from ch. in) Ireland.  
 1686, 7 Dec. Martha Mackallam, from Lynn.  
 1695, Mar. Mrs. Margaret Sewall, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.  
 1695, 18 Aug. Francis Ellis, from a ch. in Ireland.  
 1696, 3 May. Daniel Bacon, baptized at Lynn.  
 1696, 14 June. Hanna Gavet, wife of Philip, ch. of ch., of Cambridge.  
 1696, 5 Mar. Mary Woolcot, wife of Mr. Josiah, ch. of North ch. at  
                     Boston.  
 1696. William Murry, baptized in Scotland.  
 1697. Susanna Bacon, wife of Daniel, sen., ch. of ch. at Lynn.  
 1697. Elizabeth Hunt, wife of Lewis, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.  
 1697, 7 Nov. Isaac Fits, ch. of ch., at Ipswich.  
 1697, 7 Nov. Sister Abigail Leads, formerly Kibbens, to Dorchester.  
 1699, 2 July. Sarah (Bavage?) now Dennis, to Ipswich.  
 1699, 2 July. Sarah Hadlock, to Salem village.  
 1699, 5 Aug. Sister Candish now (Earl) to North ch. at Boston.  
 1701, Jan. Sarah Coburn, wife of Edward, ch. of ch., at Beverly.  
 1701, Feb. Sarah Higginson, wife of Colonel John from Boston.  
 1702, March. Howard, wife of Samuel, baptized at Beverly.  
 1702, March. Marston, wife of Benjamin, ch. of ch., at Ipswich.  
 1702, 7 June. Eunice Willis, wife of Robert, ch. of ch., at Topsfield.  
 1702, Aug. Mascol, widow of John, ch. of ch., at Beverly.  
 1703, 6 June. James Rix and wife recommended to  
 1703, 6 June. John Chaplin, in New Jersey.  
 1703, 1 Aug. Mary West, wife of Samuel, ch. of ch., at Newbury.  
 1705, 6 May. Judith West, wife of Henry, from Newbury.

- 1705, 5 Aug. Doctor Wheeler, ch. of ch., at Concord.  
 1705, 7 Oct. Experience Norton, from North Ch. at Boston.  
 1707, 1 June. Proctor, wife of John, from Chebacco.  
 1707, 5 Oct. Isaac Fits, to Ipswich.  
 1708, 7 Nov. Priscilla and John Mash, to  
 1708, 21 Nov. Judith Reeves, wife of Cockerill, owned covenant *here*.  
 1709, 5 June. John Rogers, to Boxford.  
 1711, 7 Oct. Rev. Samuel Philips and wife Hannah, to Andover.  
 1712, 8 Feb. Elizabeth Ingalls, late of Lynn.  
 1713, 25 June. Capt. Simon Willard and wife, from Ipswich.  
 1715, 28 Aug. Hannah Derby, wife of Samuel, had been baptized and  
 two children, at Southold, L. I.  
 1716, 29 Apr. Knap, wife of Isaac, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.  
 1716, 15 July. Mary Flint, wife of Joseph, ch. of ch., at Charlestown.  
 1716, 5 Aug. Joseph Neal, from Presby. Ch. in Penn., at Newcastle.  
 1717, 17 Mch. Mary Bullock, wife of John, ch. of ch., at Reading.  
 1717, 2 June. Margaret Hartwell, formerly Tomkins, to Concord.  
 1717, 8 Sep. Elizabeth Elson, w. of Samuel, ch. of ch., at Chebacco.  
 1719, 1 Mch. John Cole, baptized in England.  
 1719, 17 May. Martha Cook, wife of Isaac, baptized in Chebacco.  
 1719, 14 June. Elizabeth Pierce, to New.  
 1719, 18 Oct. Susannah Howe, wife of John, to Marlborough.  
 1720, 2 July. Susannah Prettice, from the Village.  
 1720, 14 Aug. Joshua Hicks, baptized in South Church, at Boston.  
 1720, 20 Nov. Rebecca Grinslett, wife of James, baptized at Reading.  
 1721, 16 July. Nathaniel Thomas, to Plymouth.  
 1721, 10 Dec. Ichabod Plaisted, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.  
 1721, 7 Jan. Rebecca Brown, wife of Peter, baptized at Beverly.  
 1721. John Mugford, baptized at Newfoundland.  
 1721. Jane Luscomb, w. of William, bapt. at Newfoundland.  
 1723. Brother Samuel Howard and wife Mary, to Reading.  
 1725, 20 June. Margaret Felt, wife of Bonfield, baptized at Newton in  
 Ireland.  
 1725, 3 Oct. Keturah Douglass, wife of Wm., bapt. in Wenham.  
 1726, 22 May. Anne Gale, wife of Edmund, baptized in Beverly.  
 1726, 22 May. Mary Luscomb, wife of John, baptized in Boston.  
 1726, 25 Sep. Mary Marshall, wife of Robert, baptized in Boston.  
 1727, 1 Oct. John Nutting, baptized in Cambridge.  
 1727, 14 Jan. Joseph Pierpont, son of late Rev'd, bapt. in Reading.  
 1727, Feb. Ahijah Estes, baptized at 4th ch. in Boston.  
 1727, Feb. Mary Odel, wife of James, baptized at 3d ch. in Salem.  
 1728, 11 Aug. Sarah Marston, wife of James, baptized in Ipswich.  
 1730, 1 Mch. Paul Raymond, baptized at 1st ch. in Beverly.  
 1730, 1 Mch. Sarah Montgomery, wife of David, baptized at East  
 ch. in Salem.

- 1730, 4 Apr. Mary Twist, wife of Daniel, bapt. at 1st ch. in Reading.  
 1730, 5 Apr. Ruth Houghton, dau. of Benj., baptized at the Village.  
 1730, 5 July. Deliverance Ellison, wife of Joseph, bapt. 1st ch. in Gloucester.
- 1731, 4 Apr. Paul Langden and Mary his wife, to Hopkinton.  
 1731, 3 Oct. Samuel Woodwell, to Hopkinton.  
 1731, 7 Nov. Benjamin Goodhue, ch. of 1st ch., in Ipswich.  
 1732, 30 Apr. Abigail Seas, wife of John, baptized at Topsfield.  
 1732, 29 July. Elizabeth Reeves, w. of Samuel, 1st ch., at Gloucester.  
 1732, 6 Aug. Sarah Glover, wife of David, 2nd ch., at Gloucester.  
 1732, 8 Oct. Benjamin Pickman, baptized in Boston.  
 1734, 7 July. John Swinnerton, Margaret his wife and Mercy their daughter, to 3d ch., to Boston.
- 1734-5, 1 June. Francis Gahtman, from Germany.  
 1734, 15 June. Jonathan Millet, from Manchester.  
 1734, 2 Nov. Robert Fairservice, from Irish Presby. Ch., at Boston.  
 1734, 4 Jan. Mary Blyth, wife of Benjamin, from 1st ch. at Brainerd.
- 1736, 7 Mar. Deborah Goodale, wife of Isaac, from 1st ch. in Marblehead.
- 1736, 4 Apr. Henry Bennett, from 1st ch. in Ipswich.  
 1736, 4 Apr. Paul Raymond and wife Tabitha, to Bedford.  
 1736, 2 May. Sarah Webber, from 4th ch. in Salem.  
 1736, 9 May. Hannah Battin, wife of John, from 1st ch. in Ipswich.  
 1736, 26 Dec. Mary Peal, wife of Robert, from 1st ch. in Marblehead.
- 1737, 6 Mar. Jefry Lang, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.  
 1739, 6 May. Tobias Lakeman, baptized in 1st ch., in Ipswich.  
 1739, 4 Nov. Hannah Deadman, wife of William, baptized in 2nd ch. in Ipswich.
- 1739, 6 Jan. Mary Stevens, wife of John, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.
- 1740, 16 Nov. Sarah Pease, w. of Benjamin, bapt. 1st ch. in Newbury.  
 1741, 5 Apr. Mary Emerton, w. of John, bapt. 2nd ch. in Ipswich.  
 1741, 15 Nov. Mary Cummins, wife. of George, baptized 1st ch. in Marblehead.
- 1742, 28 Mar. Jane Cummins, baptized 2nd ch. in Marblehead.  
 1742, 3 Oct. Elizh. Yell, w. of Nath., bapt. 2nd ch. in Marblehead.  
 1742, 17 Oct. Haunah Peal, w. of Ebenezer, baptized in the Village.  
 1742, 11 Nov. Ebenezer Felton and Jehoadan his wife, to New Salem.  
 1742, 12 Dec. Ebenezer Stevens, baptized 1st ch. in Beverly.  
 1743, 2 Oct. Deborah Goodale, widow of Isaac decd., to New Salem.  
 1743, 2 Oct. Rebecca, wife of Jeremiah Meachum (baptized in Marblehead), to New Salem.



The list of church-members, so far as I know as yet unpublished, continues :—

- |              |  |
|--------------|--|
| 1651, 27, 2. | Richard Waye, dismist.<br>James Chichester, removed.<br>Hannah Stileman.                     |
| 20, 5.       | Katherne Rootes.<br>Susannah Hollinwood.   |
| 8, 12.       | Grace Venus.   |
| 1652, 14, 9. | Pasca Foot.  |
| 1653, 6, 1.  | Ellen Stone.<br>Henry Renolds.   |
| 27, 9.       | Ann Woodbery.  |
| 1654, 13, 6. | John Stone.  |
| 24, 6.       | Judith Ingersoll.<br>Bray Wilkins.<br>his wife.<br>Ann Kenning.                              |
| 1655, 18, 1. | Frances Woodhey.<br>Hanna Ruck.  |
| 15, 5.       | Dorothy Norice.  |
| 1656, 30, 2. | Frances Horne.<br>Susana Archer.   |
| 1657, 31, 3. | George Norton's 2nd receaving.   |
| 23, 12.      | Elizabeth Dodge.<br>Mary Corwithy.<br>Alis Potter.   |
| 1659, 20, 1. | ye wife of Tho. Cromwell.<br>ye wife of Will Marstone.<br>Hugh Stacy <i>et uxor</i> removed. |

The baptisms of the First Church in Salem, have been published in Vols. VI, VII, and VIII of these COLLECTIONS.

A careful collation of the published lists with the manuscript, in which, again I had the valuable assistance of Mr. H. F. Waters, has revealed some *errata*.

Omitting the minor errors, mostly typographical, and allowing to the editors their own construction of the somewhat dubious dating, which prevails in certain parts of the manuscript, as well as their own occasional alteration

to modern forms of the antique spelling, we thought the following corrections would be of service in the interest of exact genealogical research :—

- 24, 11, 1636, for *Thehphilus* read *Theophilus*.
- 21, 8, 1639, for *Mercy* read *Martha* Moore.
- 7, 4, 1640, for *Bound* read *Bownd*.
- 27, 9, 1640, for 7 children read *ye children*.
- 16, 3, 1641, for *Vinor* read *Venor*.
- 1, 27, 1641, read 12, 7, 1641.
- 14, 9, 1641, for *Codman* read *Codnam*.
- 3, 5, 1642, for *Onesiphenas* read *Onesipherus*.
- 18, 3, 1645, for *Browne* read *Bourne*.
- 6, 6, 1648, read *Samuel*, Moses, and Mary.
- 10, 7, 1648, for *Gold* read *Golt*.
- 20, 5, 1651, read *Mr. Thomas Thacher*.
- 8, 7, 1653, for *sister* read *Richard* Waye.
- 17, 3, 1663, for *Kippi's* read *Kippins*.
- 7, 6, 1666, read Will. s. of d. of bro. Bishop.
- 19, 6, 1666, after "ye Sabbath before" read, *and Sarah Henly*.
- 1666-7-8, *passim* for *Dove*, and *Dow* read *Dove*.
- 14, 5, 1667, read children of *sister* John Putnam.
- 28, 4, 1668, read Elizabeth of *sister* Thomas Dean.
- 20, 7, 1668, read William of *sister* Will. Maston.
- Aug., 1670, for — of s. *Bean* read *Beal*.
- 7 Sep., 1671, for *Pickman* read *Pickering*.
- 21 July, 1672, for *H.* read *Is. Williams*.
- 8 Aug., 1672, read Thomas of Stackhouse daughter.
- 8 Aug., 1672, *dele Hardy*. Henly is very plain.
- Feb., 1672, for *Nicholas* read *Nicholets*.
- Feb., 1673, *dele (Pickman?)*.
- Oct., 1674, read John of s. *Elendor*.
- Apr., 1675, read — of *Isr. Porter*.
- Apr., 1675, read *Is. Foot*.
- Feb., 1675, read Ruth of Richard *and* Ruth Rose.
- 2 Ap., 1676, read Richard *and* Dorcas.
- Mar., 1677, *dele Sen.* after Skery.
- July, 1677, read Richard of sister Stackhouse *dau.*
- Mar., 1678, read Hezekiah of *sister* Harris.
- 7 Sep., 1679, for *Archer* read *Allen*.
- Sep., 1680, *dele (ch of do)*.
- 1 May, 1681, read *Mr. Sam. Cheevers*.
- 2 Oct., 1681, read *Mrs. Pilgrim*.

- 5 Aug., 1683, read *Susanna Daniell* and *Alice Darby*, adults.  
 27 Apr., 1684, for *Dixy* read *Day*.  
 6 July, 1684, next Putnam jun. insert *Abigail of* —.  
 2 Aug., 1685, for *Barton* read *Baston*.  
 Nov., 1685, for *Horton* read *Norton*, only first three at age.  
 Sep., 1686, for *Haroy* read *Harvey*.  
 Apr., 1687, for *Elks* read *Elkins*.  
 7 Aug., 1687, for *Burk* read *Bush*.  
 3 Sep., 1687, read two children of ye widow Elsey.  
 Oct., 1688, for *Wilks* read *Wilkins*.  
 Dec., 1688, for *Eliaab.* read *Elizab., etc.*, Nurse.  
 16 Feb., 1689, read *Priscilla Arthur* and *Mary Bowdish*, at age.  
 1 June, 1690, for *Truston* read *Freestone*.  
 17 Aug., 1690, for *Wilkis* read *Wilkins*.  
 1 June, 1691, for *Harris* read *Hains* (of ye Village?).<sup>8</sup>  
 April, 1693, read *George Felt*.  
 June, 1693, for *Maston* read *Marsh*. See note p.  
 June, 1693, for *Conkline* read *Southerick*.  
 Sept., 1693, for *Foster* read *Porter*.  
 1 Apr., 1694, read Abigail of Abigail of French.  
 May, 1695, for *Felton* read *Foster*.  
 June, 1695, for *Haddock* read *Hadlock*.  
 21 July, 1695, for *George* read *Grove Hirst*.  
 8 Mar., 1696, for *Treet* read *Freek Woolcot*.  
 24 May, 1696, for *Cardish* read *Candish*.  
 27 Sep., 1696, read *Mr. Will Gidny*.  
 21 Nov., 1696, read Elizabeth of Capt. *Sewal*, dele Thomas of and (Swett?).  
 21 Nov., 1696, insert *Thomas of* ———.  
 30 May, 1697, for *Meston* read *Maston*.  
 16 Jan., 1697, for William *Picket* read *Mr. Wm. Pickering*.  
 27 Mar., 1698, read *Mr. William Gidney*.  
 26 June, 1698, read *Mr. Will. Andrew*.  
 12 Feb., 1698, for *Elizabeth* read *William* of Capt. John Brown.  
 12 Nov., 1699, read *Mr. John Emerson Clericus*.  
 14 July, 1700, read *Mr. Josiah Walcot*.  
 9 March, 1701, is the omitted date for Benjamin Ropes, *et al.*  
 27 April, 1701, for *Haron* read *Aaron Misservy*.  
 4 Jan., 1701, read Mary of *James Brown*.  
 19 April, 1702, read Abigail, daughter of *Lieutenant Neal*.<sup>9</sup>  
 31 May, 1702, read Mrs. *Hasket*.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> See Savage Gen. Dic.

<sup>9</sup> As appears from the Church Record.

<sup>10</sup> In the Record "our sister Mrs. Hasket."

- 15 Aug., 1703, for *Ingersol* read *Ingols*. See note p.  
 27 Feb., 1703, read *Mr. Samuel Ruck*.  
 14 April 1705, read *Samuel, of Samuel Ingersol*.  
 9 June, 1706, for *Tucker* read *Packer*.  
 27 Oct., 1706, *dele at age*, after *Flint*.  
 17 Nov., 1706, *dele ?*, after *Foster*.  
 24 July, 1707, read *Ezekiel, of Ezekiel Goldthwaite*.  
 21 Nov., 1708, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.  
 12 Feb., 1709, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.  
 21 May, 1710, read *Mr. Abel Gardiner*.  
 13 Aug., 1710, read *Peter, Lydia and Samuel, of Peter Chevers, dec'd*.  
     See note p.  
 20 Aug., 1710, read *Mary, of Thomas Elkins, dele Samuel*.  
 11 Nov. 1711, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.  
 24 Feb., 1711, for *Brown* read *Bacon*.  
 9 March, 1712, for *Lufkin* read *Laskin*.  
 3 Aug., 1712, for *Neal* read *Neat*.  
 19 Oct., 1712, read *Freeke* of *Mr. Wolcot*.  
 18 Jan., 1712, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.  
 26 July, 1713, *dele at age*, after *John Pratt*.  
 16 Aug., 1713, read *Kesia, wife of Francis Proctor, at age*.  
 11 July, 1714, *Elizabeth and Sarah Simons, etc.* (Omitted date.)  
 5 June, 1715, read *all children of Mr. Joseph Douglass*.  
 28 Aug., 1715, for *Legree* read *Legroe*.  
 20 May, 1716, *dele Mr.* before *Henfield*.  
 24 June, 1716, for *Coytherill* read *Wytherill*.  
 18 Nov., 1716, read *Mr. Edmond Batter*.  
 6 Jan., 1716, for *Legre* read *Legro*.  
 29 Sept., 1717, for *Mehitable* read *Mihil* (Michael) *Bacon*.  
 15 March, 1724, *Sarah, of John and Mary West*,  
 5 April, 1724, *William, of William and Jane Luscomb*,  
 5 April, 1724, *Jona., of Jona. and Priscilla Woodwell*,  
 5 April, 1724, *Joshua, of Joshua and Sarah Ward*,  
 14 Jan., 1727, for *Dalten* read *Datten*.  
 17 Nov., 1728, for *Gristis* read *Griffs*.  
 27 July, 1729, for *Cruft* read *Cruff*.  
 23 Nov., 1729, read *Jonathan Archer, Junior*.  
 14 Nov., 1731, for *by* read "*his mother should have,*" *etc.*  
 19 Aug., 1733, for *Cruft* read *Cruff*.  
 18 Aug., 1734, for *Hannah* read *Susannah Glover*.  
 4 Feb., 1738, for *David* read *Peard Fabins*.  
 5 Oct., 1740, *Samuel Fisk, Pastor*.  
 5 June, 1743, *Mary and Abigail, of William and Eunice Pickering*.



- Note. 13 Nov., 1737, 2 March, '40, 25 April, '42, Timothy Pickering married *Mary* Wingate. See 1 April, '33 and 7 March, '36.
- Note. June, 1693, Marston, Marsh. See II, p. 209, of these COLL.
- Note. 15 Aug., 1703, Ingersol, Ingols. See subjoined list, 1 Aug., 1703.
- Note. 13 Aug., 1710. The change of Samuel from Elkins to Cheever, is not only fairly deducible from the record, but is also corroborated by the town records, etc.

Mr. Savage in his Gen. Dic., mentions Benjamin Skelton, with S. John, baptized 1639, and Nathaniel with S. John, baptized 1648. There are no such baptisms on this list. In their place may be found those of like-named feltons. See Vol. VI, pp. 237, 243, and Vol. XIII, p. 152, of these COLL.

[*To be continued.*]

## PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

---

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

---

[Continued from page 298, Part 4, Vol. XIV.]

### DEATHS IN 1798 (*continued*).

421. July 30. Benjamin, of Robert & Anstis Stone. Fever, 18. They have one son and three daughters left. He was a clerk in Boston and lived at his Bro. J. Dunlap's. Died in Boston.

422. Aug. 8. Deliverance Masury, widow of Benja. Small Pox, 77. Fifteen years married. She has left two widowed daughters. She was a White, her husband a barber.

423. Aug. 10. Thomas Lewis, mariner. Suddenly, 28. Ten months married. His wife a Burroughs, then a Dyer, one child by each, she lived with Dyer five months. He had engaged as a mariner in the U. S. Service and died as he was on foot through Lynn. He was from Guernsey.

424. Aug. 12. Elizabeth Phillips, widow of Henry. Of Fever, 51. Four years married. She was a Lambert and has left one daughter Millet. Very suddenly, supposed putrid fever; sick four days.

425. Aug. 6. Hannah Webb, alias Hannon, widow. Consumption, 40. 1st marriage seven years; 2nd marriage, 4 years. She has left five children, three males; two by Hannon, from Ireland. After very long illness,

suddenly at last. She was a Murray. Both husbands lost at sea.

426. Aug. 18. Elizabeth Millet, wife of John. Fever, 25. Six years married. She has left two children, males. She was daughter of E. Phillips, who died Aug. 12. Mother and daughter were taken together. The daughter survived a week. A putrid fever.

427. Aug. 22. Francis Grant, mariner. Mortification, 66. Forty-five years married. He has left a widow. She a Smith and three widowed daughters. Dwire, alias Steward, Horton, Daniels.

428. Aug. 28. Sarah, wife of James Browne. Fever, 37. Fourteen years married. She was a Masury. Has left five children, three males. The fever was bilious, alias, etc. Her sister and three of her children are sick of the same fever. Sick eleven days.

429. Aug. 31. Samuel M., of Samuel & Priscilla Lambert. Quincy, 15 months. They have one child, a female, left. Sick about twenty-four hours. Both parents Lamberts.

430. Aug. 31. Hannah, wife of Bradstreet Parker. Vomiting, 24. Five years married. They have two children, one male. She was born in Bradford, Mass. Seized violently, and obtained no relief, and died in forty-eight hours.

431. Sept. 6. Bradstreet Parker, merchant, fever, 28. Five years married. His wife died seven days before. He was born in Bradford, grandson to the Rev. Mr. Balch, of that place.

432. Sept. 6. Mary, wife of Joseph Hodges, fever, 37. Fifteen years married. She was an Andrew. Her mother a Gardner; four children, three females.

433. Sept. 11. Sarah, of Joseph & Mary Hodges, fever, 7. There are three children left; one son. Two sick of same fever. Mother died on 6th inst.

434. Sept. 11. News of the death of Edward Cox, mariner, fever, 27. Four years married. Left a wife and had no children. His mother afterwards married an Adams and Cane. At Hispaniola upon his voyage. His wife a Gayton.

435. Sept. 20. News of Oliver Webb, captain, fever, 39. Fifteen years married. Left a wife, an Elkins, and four children, three males and one female. He was the son of William Webb. Died at Hispaniola, in August.

436. Sept. 20. John Diman Preston, captain, from Marblehead, missing, 37. 1st marriage ——— years, 2nd marriage ——— years, 3d marriage five years. Left a wife with two children, males. She was a widow Forbes with three children, one female; married abroad, supposed repeatedly. The Shallop sailed from Salem, 10 Nov., 1797, and has not been heard of since.

437. Sept. 20. David Mansfield, mariner, pilot, missing, æt. 52. Twenty-nine years married. Left a wife, but never had children. This man was mate, and in years.

438. Sept. 20. William Adams, mariner, missing, æt. 17. He was son of Mrs. Cox, alias Adams, Cane. This was a young seaman. The other persons did not belong to Salem.

439. Oct. 18. Elizabeth, wife of Nath. Bowditch, scrofula, æt. 19. Seven months married. She was the 2nd daughter of Capt. F. Boardman, lately deceased. There are two daughters and a son of Capt. F. B. with the widow.

440. Oct. 30. Ruth, widow of Joseph Searle. Old age, æt. 96. Forty-seven years married. Married at twenty-four. She has left two sons and two daughters, Grant and widow Chubb. Living with her younger son.

441. Oct. 31. Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Allyne, occasioned by a fall, æt. 84. She lived a single life and



for many years was a housekeeper for a Mrs. Gunter in Boston. She had a fall, after which she was never able to walk, or entirely free from pain.

442. Nov. 1. Mary, wife of Capt. Joseph Waters. *Æt.* 39. Sixteen years married. She has left six children, two sons.

443. Nov. 3. Rebecca, wife of Nathan Millet. Consumption, *æt.* 28. Four years married. She has left three children with her husband, one son. She was the pattern of Christian patience and of a most amiable disposition.

444. Nov. 8. Lydia, daughter of Samuel & Lydia Woodkind. Fever, *æt.* 14. She was a Lambert. He from Berkshire. This was their only child. The wife has a son by a former husband, Palfray.

445. Nov. 20. Edward, of Daniel & Bethiah Shehane. Quincy, nine months. She was a Widger, of Marblehead. They have three children left, one son.

446. Nov. 24. Mary, of Benjamin and Mary Becket. Pleurisy, 20 months. She was a Wyman from Danvers; two children left, both males. Sick only one week; always feeble.

447. Nov. 30. Joseph Thayer, lately from Woburn. Fever, *æt.* 23. Two years married. He has a wife, an Edget; are both from Woburn. He came into town in June last, and she in Aug. They have one child, a female. He was a carpenter employed by Mr. Lefavre.

448. Dec. 8. Philip Furlong from Ireland, *æt.* 22. He came into this State in ship of Capt. T. Wellman, owned by B. Pickman, three years since; and sailed from this port. He lived not far from Waterford, Ireland. Has a mother living; died at Whitfords. Belonged to Wexford, Ireland.

449. Dec. 25. William, of John & Hannah Mack.

Atrophy, æt. 3 months. They have one child left, a male. The child pined from birth and was never in health.

450. Dec. 30. Patrick Sennert, of Ireland, within two miles of Waterford, of Dunkellyn of Kilkenny. Consumption, æt. 46, He sustained a good character. As the Catholic Priest was not in town, I attended the funeral; buried 1 Jan., 1799, but he is not on my list. He came here on 9th July, 1796, in a shallop from Newfoundland, and lived first with Mr. R. Collins, then Lufkins and then removed to Mr. Ratchliffes.

#### DEATHS IN 1799.

451. Jan. 2. George Gilmore, of Norfolk, Virginia. W. Ind. flux., æt. 25, at the head of Pierce's wharf, Water street.

452. Jan. 4. Mary, daughter of Jonathan Archer. Consumption, 19. He has six children, three males, one daughter married.

453. Jan. 20. Benja., of Benja. & Margaret H. Bray. Quincy, 16 months. Two children left, one male.

454. Jan. 23. Anna Wyatt, died at Andover; buried in Salem. Dropsy, 33. Two children: Hannah Bray, æt. 14, and Annie Hawkins, æt. 7.

455. Jan. 30. Margaret, widow of Jacob Clarke. Asthma, 70. Fourteen years married. Married at 22. Two daughters survived her. Widow Edey and w. of Thomas Parsons. Last at Newburyport.

456. Feb. 16. Harriet, of Nathan & Rebecca Millet. Atrophy, 8 months. The mother died in Nov. last. Two female children are left with the father.

457. Feb. 24. News of the death of Benjamin Webb, at sea. Fever, æt. 23. He was a son of Joshua Webb,

deceased. His mother died last year. He has a brother and three sisters. Went mate to Capt. J. Edwards, was taken, and upon his return from Guadeloupe, in Charles Derby; died 4th Feb., at sea.

458. Feb. 23. Male child of Joseph & Mary More; suddenly, in fits, æt. 2 months. They are young, this the only child. Not of this town. He at sea. The woman apprentice at ropemaking, Vincents.

459. Feb. 23. William Thompson born in Bedford, Mass., fever, æt. 23. His mother lives in Boston and is married to Mr. Samuel Vincent. The son served as a ropemaker with Vincents. He was taken with Capt. Endicott and died in the hospital at Guadeloupe; lived at S. Silsbee's.

460. March 6. Mary, widow of Francis Grant. Cancer, æt. 75. Forty-five years married. Married at 29. Died at Robert & Mary Smith's, at the ferry, alias Beverly bridge. Left three daughters, a brother Robert and sister widow Mehitable Patterson.

461. March 18. John Diamond, of John Diamond & Sarah Preston. Atrophy, æt. 9 months. The widow has five children with her, one female. Her husband lost at sea last year.

462. April 4. Sarah, wife of James Collins; fever, æt. 31. 1st marriage nine years; 2nd marriage, ten months. She has three living children by Evoy, one male. Collins had three children, one female. She has had one female by Collins. Her husband Evoy died abroad. Married Collins, who is in the U. S. Marine Service. She was a Richardson, father a foreigner; only child.

463. April 9. Nancy, of Jonathan & Elizabeth Paley. Scrofula, æt. 13 months. They have four children left, two males. She was a Vincent. He a mariner.

464. April 14. Sarah, of Joseph & Mary Brown.

Fever, æt. 10 years. She was a Becket. They have four children, males.

465. April 15. Jonathan Derby, captain. Consumption, æt. 28. He was a son of Hon. Richard Derby, Esq., educated at Dummer Academy, and at Boston instructed as a merchant by his uncle E. H. Derby, and has been six voyages to India. Long sick, and confined through the winter; was at his brother Samuel's in the Mansion House.

466. April 16. Sarah, widow of John Ropes. Apoplexy, æt. 77. 1st marriage three years; 2nd marriage thirty-two years. Married at 19. She was a Titcombe, of Newbury. She married first a Stocker and then was a widow six years; then married a Ropes and then was a widow sixteen years. Left one child, married at Amherst, N. H.

467. April 22. Jean Baptiste, so called; a French prisoner, worn out, æt. 48. He was born in Rochelle, France, from which he had been long absent in different parts of America, chiefly St. Domingo. He left a child there. He had been some time in Salem in the late war.

468. May 19. Maria, of John and Ruth Barker. Fever, 17 mo. They are a family from Pembroke, and this their only child. Have been in Salem but a few years. A blacksmith. She descended from Rev. Smith.

469. May 17. News of the death of Benjamin, son of Benj. Cloutman. Fever, æt. 16. His widow mother has many children. This a promising youth. Died 25 April in Havana, of the prevalent fever, by which we have lost many seamen. He was with E. H. Derby, jun.

470. May 17. News of the death of James, son of John Collins, sen. Fever, æt. 15. The father has left five children, out of twelve. This a lovely youth; died 5 April in Havana, of the fever there among the American ships. He was with Capt. Flint.



471. June 13. Nathaniel Osgood. Aged, æt. 88. Twenty-nine years married. Married at 34. He has left one son, Christopher. His wife was a Hannah Babbidge, married in 1745 and died Sept., 1774. He has lived with his son above twelve years. He was a distinguished shoemaker in his early life. In his temper easy. A brother now living; an old man.

472. June 20. Thomas Squires, mariner. Consumption, æt. 59. He came from Devonshire, England, æt. 19.

473. June 23. Mehitable, of Joseph and Mehitable Valpey. Dropsy in head, æt. 3 years. They have three male children.

474. June 22. Samuel, of Nath'l and Abigail Phippen. Fever abroad, æt. 17. They have one son and two daughters left. Sick in the Havanna; died on his passage, 4 June. Was with Capt. Taylor.

475. July 7. Female child of William and Mary Foye. Convulsions, 16 days. He has nine children by former wife, four males; none by the present wife.

476. July 9. News of the death of John, son of John and Elizabeth Fairfield. Fever abroad, æt. 27. Family scattered. Three daughters and four sons. Two daughters married. In the East Indies.

477. July 20. John Hodges, Captain. Hemorrhæis, æt. 76. Twenty-five years married. Married at 23. A worthy man. He has left three sons and a daughter, all in reputation. Married a Manning.

478. July 27. Mary Chubb, widow, æt. 63. 1st marriage, four years; 2nd marriage, three years. Married at 20. Left no children. First husband, Edey, had children. She was a Searle.

479. Sept. 2. Male child of Daniel and Sarah Reed. 7 mos. Child born in, and parents from Danvers lately. He has one son by a former wife.

480. Sept. 3. George Cabot, of Joseph and Hannah Hosmer. 14 days. They have two daughters and a son left.

481. Sept. 15. Bethiah, of William and Sarah Millet. 15 months. This was one of their twins. They have three children. She an Archer.

482. Sept. 25. Sarah Hodges, of Daniel and Alice Ropes. 15 months. They have two children left, one male.

483. Sept. 30. Joshua, of Joshua and Lydia Webb. 20 days. A young family, first child.

484. Sept. 30. Richard Valpy. Decay, 65. Four sons and three daughters left. An honest, humble person, known as The Skipper.

485. Nov. 8. William, of William & Hannah Foster, 8 months. They have one child.

486. Nov. 10. Jonathan Mason, Sen., Capt. Apoplexy, 66. Forty-four years married. Married at 22. He has left two sons and two daughters; all have been married, many grand-children. Married a Babbidge.

487. Nov. 28. Martha Perkins, maiden. Convulsions, 43. She had lived with Mrs. Rogers from the time of marriage. She came from Ipswich.

488. Dec. 6. Elizabeth, widow of Ebenezer Whitefoot; from broken bone, 57 yrs. Nineteen years married. Married at 15. She was a Mayberry. Left two sons and four daughters.

489. Dec. 11. Lydia, of Barnabas & Lydia Herrick. Consumption, 30. Her sister died in Oct. last. No daughter left. Three sons.

490. Dec. 19. Robert, son of Pierce & Sarah Evoy. Nervous fever, 11. Father and mother both dead. Two sisters left by Evoy, one by Collins. First with a slow and then nervous fever. Sick at G. F. Richardson's.

491. Dec. 19. Eunice, daughter of Joshua & Hannah Phippen. Consumption, 20. Four sons and three daughters left.

492. Dec. 22. Andrew, son of Andrew & Hannah English. Quincy, 2 years, 8 months. One son and two daughters left.

#### DEATHS IN 1800.

493. Jan. 5. James Collins in the ship Constitution, mariner. Fever abroad, 41. 1st marriage, nineteen years, 2nd marriage, one year. He married at 20 a Masury and left by her three children; 2nd marriage to the widow Evoy and left one child. A man by trade a shoemaker. Two sons, one daughter by first wife, one daughter by 2nd wife.

494. Jan. 8. Abigail White, widow of Joseph White of Isle of Shoals, 78. Seven years married; married at 19. Left two children, sons. She was a Muchmore of Isle of Shoals when J. W. of Salem married her. Lived twenty years with her son Joseph.

495. Jan. 20. Male child of John & Lydia Searle. Just after birth. She was a Fairfield. Lately married. First child. She had been long very ill disposed.

496. Jan. 24. News of the death of Jonathan, son of Jonathan Mason. Fever abroad, 16. The only son by E. King, his first wife. They have two daughters by first wife and two daughters and a son by second wife. Died on board Capt. Derby at ——— in Hispaniola of yellow fever.

497. Jan. 24. News of the death of Benjamin Dorrel. Fever abroad, 19. The only son of Mrs. Strout by her former husband, Mr. Dorrel. Died on board Capt. Derby from ——— on the passage homeward.

498. Feb. 16. Anna, wife of Nicholas Lane. Rheumatic Fever, 48. Thirty-one years married; married at 17. She was daughter of Wm. Bezoill. She has left two sons and nine daughters; one son and three daughters married. Born in Cape Ann and removed to Salem after marriage. He sailmaker.

499. Feb. 20. Capt. Andrew Preston. Nervous fever, 71. Forty-six years married; married at 25. He has left one son and three daughters; two daughters married. Born in Beverly. She was a Lambert. He was an Inspector of the Customs.

500. Feb. 24. News of death of John, son of John & Hannah Collins, Sen. Fever abroad, 19. Have six children left, two males. Have lost two young sons at sea, both in the West Indies, by the Fever.

501. Feb. 24. News of death of Samuel, son of Samuel & Sarah Ropes. Fever abroad, 19. Never lost a child before. They have five children left, three males. Was at Curacoa and died ashore. Sick four days. A very promising youth.

502. March 20. News of death of Philip, son of Thomas & Susanna Rue. Fever abroad and Dysentery, 22. Six children left, three sons and three daughters; one son and one daughter married. Was in the ship America from East Indies. The only person who died in the voyage of 54. Died in Dec. last.

503. April 10. Margaret, of Adam & Mercy Wellman. Consumption, 19. The widow mother has one son by same marriage. She was a Mascoll and married a Stephens and then Wellman.

504. April 25. Lydia, of James & Elizabeth Archer. Convulsions, 18 months. They have four children, two males. They are both Archers.

505. June 1. Jonathan Archer. Consumption, 53.



Nineteen years married; married at 24. He has left six children, three males; one daughter married. Wife died in 1791. He had lived freely. Was an assessor of the town seventeen years. A man of some information; formerly a barber. Acquired interest in the war; sold his house; was a tanner.

506. June 2. Edward Chevalier, born in the Island of Jersey. Consumption, 55. Thirty years married; married at 25. Left a wife, whom he married in Marblehead. She a widow when he married her. Came to Salem in the war from Marblehead, 1775. Had been ten years in Marblehead.

507. June 4. Susannah, relict of Jonathan Mason. Palsy and Apoplexy, 66. Forty-four years married; married at 21. Left two sons and two daughters; all have been married. Her husband died last Nov. Her sister Ward in 1797. She was a Babbidge; her mother yet living.

508. June 7. Susannah, wife of Richard Valpy. Suddenly, 40. Nineteen years married; married at 21. Left three children, two females. She was a Backer from Marblehead.

509. July 9. Lydia, widow of Benjamin Woodman. Suddenly, 79. Thirty years married; married at 25. She was a Phillips; parents from Lynn. She had thirteen living children. A son and three married daughters left.

510. July 9. Lydia Babbidge, maiden. Fever and mortification, 67. She was the last of the children. The mother survives, aged 86. Lydia assisted the mother in a school. Madam Babbidge has kept a school above half a century. Lydia was sick about ten days. Sister of Mrs. Mason, who died in June last, and Mrs. Ward, who died Oct., 1797.

511. July 10. Elizabeth, widow of Andrew Millet.

Fever and mortification, 69. Fifteen years married; married at 20. She was a Tozzier. Left two sons and a daughter. Died at her son in law Chipman.

512. July 16. Female child of Retire & Rebecca Becket. Fever, 26 months. They have one child, a male, left. She a Swasey.

513. July 31. News of the death of Tochim Jacob Rochstein. Fever, 25. Eight months married; married at 25. *She* was a natural of Gayton; married a Cox; then this husband. He was a German from Lubeck; lately came into America. Died at St. Christopher.

514. Aug. 10. News of death of Samuel, of Samuel & Anna Foot. Small pox abroad, 17. Their only son; they have three daughters. She a Crowninshield of Clifford. Died in Calcutta, on a voyage with Capt. Wheatland. Lived Essex St.

515. Aug. 17. George Archer, Capt., on his passage from Hamburg. Lost at sea, 34 years; married at 26 years. He has left a wife and four children, three females. She a Hathorne; supposed to be lost on Grand Banks in Dec. last. Lived Derby St.

516. Aug. 17. John, of John & Mary Collins, with Archer, lost at sea, age 20. They have three sons and two daughters left. A great loss in their eldest son. Turner St. They were seen so far on their passage.

517. Sept. 7. William, of Ebenezer & Sarah Slocum. Dysentery, 13 months. They have two children, one male. She a Becket. Essex St.

518. Sept. 10. Esther, of Daniel & Abigail Caldwell. Fever, 9 months. Mother a Carroll; he from Ipswich. They have three children, two males. Near Bridge.

519. Sept. 1. Fem. of Thomas & Catherine Green. Dysentery, 3 weeks. They have three children. They were from Liverpool in England.

520. Sept. 12. Male ch. of Josiah & Margaret Flag. Vomiting and purging, 12 mos. They have two females left and two males. He lately from Mason, N. H., orig. from Reading, Mass. Daniels street.

521. Sept. 13. Hannah, of Samuel & Mercy Townsend. 7 years. They have four children left, three males. She was a Stevens. Essex St.

522. Sept. 14. Nathaniel, of Nathaniel & Elizabeth Trow. 9 months. This their first and only child. She a Gilman from Newmarket. He from Beverly. Daniels St.

523. Sept. 21. News of death of James, of Thomas & Mary Hutchinson. Fever, abroad, 26 years. The widow has two sons and two daughters at home, and a son, long absent, place unknown. Turner St. He was with Mugford, at Calcutta.

524. Sept. 24. Nancy, of Jonathan & Elizabeth Paley. 15 months. Four children, two males, left. mother a Vincent, the youngest. Becket St.

525. Sept. 24. News of death of Joshua of widow Murray. Fever abroad, 19 years. Her only child. She was a Webb. He was with Capt. Mugford in ship Ulysses, and died in Calcutta.

526. Oct. 5. Mary, daughter of Jacob & Mary Norman. Scarlet fever, 4 years. The father dead. The mother an Archer, she married a Gunnison, then Norman, now Peters. One child left by Gunnison. Essex street.

527. Oct. 16. Abigail, widow of Zachariah Curtis. Aged, 86 years. Married at 20; seven years married. She was daughter of John Gray. Turner, between Essex and Derby.

528. Oct. 20. Lois, widow of Samuel Odell. Consumption, 55 years. Married at 22; she died in Pleas-

ant st. Has left four sons and three daughters. She was a Larrabee of Lynn. Her husband died in 1790.

529. Dec. 12. Male child of Lydia, daughter of Daniel Cloutman. 2 years.

530. Dec. 28. News of the death of Capt. Elisha Harrington, drowned, 35 years. Married at 28 years. She a Burrill; her second husband. Three children left, one son. He from Weston. He was cast away on George's; crew were saved; were in a brig from Jamaica.

531. Dec. 28. News of the death of John, son of Johnson & Ruth Briggs. Fever, 19 years. The widow has six children left, three sons and three daughters. Left by Capt. John Fairfield at Havanna.

532. Dec. 28. Capt. Adam Wellman missing, lost at sea. 27 years. Married at 26 years. He married Nancy, the eldest daughter of widow Browne. No children. Son of Adam Wellman, who died abroad in 1786. They sailed for Ireland 10th Jan. from Salem, and on 5th of Feb. from New York.

533. Dec. 28. John Crandall, mate with Capt. W. Putnam, missing. 41 years. Married at 32 years. He married the eldest daughter of Nicholas Lane and had three children, one male. He was from Providence, R. I. Sailed 12th Feb. for Gibraltar.

534. Dec. 28. James Carroll, with Capt. Putnam, mariner, missing. 19 years. The only son of James Carroll, who married a Webb. Seven daughters left.

535. Dec. 28. John Cloutman, mariner, 2d mate with A. Wellman, missing, æt. 23 years. Son of Joseph; his mother a Becket. She has one son and three daughters left.

536. Dec. 28. Thomas Stephens, boy with Capt. A. Wellman, missing. 14 years. The widow has three daughters left. Her husband was lost in 1784.



---

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XV.      JULY AND OCTOBER, 1878.      Nos. 3, 4.

---

AN ACCOUNT OF THE  
COMMEMORATION, BY THE ESSEX  
INSTITUTE, OF THE FIFTI HALF-CENTURY OF  
THE LANDING OF GOV. JOHN ENDICOTT,  
IN SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

SEPTEMBER 18, 1878.

---



## INTRODUCTION.

---

AT the annual meeting of the Essex Institute, held Monday, May 21, 1877, a committee consisting of President Wheatland, Hon. James Kimball, W. P. Upham, Esq., and A. C. Goodell, Esq., were appointed to consider and report upon the propriety of celebrating the 250th anniversary of the "Landing of John Endicott," which would occur in September, 1878.

At a regular meeting, Monday, Oct. 1, 1877, the committee reported favorably, and in accordance therewith the following vote was adopted:—

*Voted*, That it is expedient for the Institute to take the initiative in the matter of the celebration, and that the Hon. W. C. Endicott be invited to deliver an oration on the occasion, and also that the committee be authorized to make the necessary arrangements.

The committee deemed it advisable, before proceeding further, to invite the coöperation of the city authorities, and accordingly conferred with the Mayor, who in his inaugural address, delivered on Monday, Jan. 7, of this year, alluded to this subject and recommended it to the favorable consideration of the council. On the 14th day of January that portion of his address was referred to a

special committee, who, after a conference with the committee of the Institute, reported, at a meeting of the council held on the 11th of the March following, an order appropriating \$1,500.00. This report was referred to the finance committee, who, on the 25th of March, reported its adoption inexpedient.

The committee of the Institute, at the annual meeting, Monday, May 20, 1878, was authorized to enlarge its number, appoint sub-committees, and arrange plans for carrying out the celebration in an appropriate manner.

The committee, thus invested with full powers to act, after several meetings enlarged its number and arranged sub-committees, who, by the liberality of several friends, procured the necessary funds and were thereby enabled to perform their several duties. Of the manner in which these have been performed the reader can judge by the perusal of the following pages.



# EXERCISES AT MECHANIC HALL.

---

REV. ROBERT C. MILLS, D.D.,  
MR. BENJAMIN J. LANG,

CHAPLAIN OF THE DAY.  
DIRECTOR OF MUSIC.

---

## I

### ORGAN VOLUNTARY.

## II

### READING OF SCRIPTURE.

**PSALM 147, v. 1.** Praise ye the Lord; for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

12. Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem, praise thy God, O Zion.

13. For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

20. He hath not dealt so with any nation; and as for his judgments they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

**PSALM 44, v. 1.** We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old:

2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand and

thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favor unto them.

8. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name forever.

DEUT. 32, v. 7. Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations; ask thy father and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

10. He found him in a desert land, in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings, so the Lord alone did lead them, and there was no strange god with him.

DEUT. 4, v. 32. For ask now of the days that are past which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35. Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else beside him.

37. Because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38. To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

DEUT. 26, v. 7. When we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labor, and our oppression,

8. And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terrible-ness, and with signs, and with wonders;

9. And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

11. Thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

**PSALM 148, v. 1.** I will extol thee, my God, O King, and I will bless thy name forever and ever.

3. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

7. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

**I KINGS 8, v. 56.** Blessed be the Lord that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised; there hath not failed one word of all his good promise which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57. The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers, let him not leave us, nor forsake us;

58. That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments which he commanded our fathers.

**PSALM 67, v. 1.** God be merciful unto us and bless us, and cause his face to shine upon us;

2. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3. Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

### III

## PRAYER.

BY REV. ROBERT C. MILLS, D.D.

### IV

## ORIGINAL HYMN.

BY REV. JONES VERY.

Though few, with noble purpose came  
Our fathers to this distant wild;  
A Commonwealth they sought to frame,  
From country and from friends exiled.

Religious freedom here they sought,  
In their own land to them denied;  
With courage and with faith they wrought,  
Nor monarch feared, nor prelate's pride.

That Commonwealth to power has grown;  
 Religious liberty is ours;  
 What now we reap, their hands have sown,  
 And changed the wild to garden bowers.

The trees they planted, year by year  
 Still yield their precious fruit and shade;  
 Fair Learning's gifts still flourish here,  
 And Law man's right has sacred made.

They from their labors long have ceased,  
 On the green hill-sides saintly rest;  
 Their sons, in wealth and power increased,  
 Have by their fathers' God been blest.

Their noble deeds our souls inspire;  
 Be ours their faith and courage still;  
 Keep pure the home, the altar's fire,  
 And thus their cherished hopes fulfill.

## V

## POEM.

BY REV. CHARLES T. BROOKS.

## VI

## ORIGINAL ODE.

BY REV. STEPHEN P. HILL, D.D.

Hail to the days of yore!  
 When to this Western shore,  
     Our fathers came,—  
 And settled as their own  
 This land, so long unknown,  
 Where savage life alone  
     Had erst a name.

Wild as the winds at first,  
 That o'er these regions burst,  
     Those feathered forms,  
 So barbarous and so low,  
 To social life the foe,  
 Loomed, like the winter snow  
     Or cloud-cleft storms.



Long as these shores had stored  
 Their wealth, all unexplored,  
     Old time had slept  
 In silence o'er the soil,  
 Nor heard the hum of toil;  
 But all this teeming spoil  
     For us had kept.

For us our fathers bore  
 Their fortunes to this shore  
     From o'er the sea;  
 And we to-day appear  
 To hail their high career,  
 And sanctify their year  
     Of Jubilee!

This rock-bound shore, so lone,  
 But what a land unknown,  
     Before them lay!  
 Whose hills and lakes and streams  
 Within its vast extremes,  
 Beyond their brightest dreams,  
     Now feel their sway!

For us they laid in light  
 The germs of social right  
     And civil power;  
 Which, fostered by their care,  
 Such fine proportions bear,  
 And give their sons to share  
     The ample dower.

By small degrees it grew;  
 And better than they knew  
     Their work appears,  
 In beauty and renown  
 To distant ages down;  
 While glory yet shall crown  
     Its coming years!

Dear to our hearts be still  
 Each rock and vale and hill  
     Their feet have pressed;  
 And be it still our pride  
 To cherish with the tide  
 Of centuries, as they glide,  
     Their memory blessed.

FREEDOM and FAITH enshrined  
 Within the heart and mind,  
     By VIRTUE wreathed;  
 Let these our cares engage  
 Thro' each succeeding age;  
 Our noblest heritage  
     By them bequeathed!

Upon his ancient staff  
 Two centuries and a half  
     In age to-day,  
 The State again appears,  
 Strong in the toil of years,  
 With treasures born of tears  
     And memories grey.

That parent pilgrim band,  
 Led by Jehovah's hand,  
     By this rude coast:  
 For fanes their faith foresaw,  
 Founded in sacred awe,  
 Of LIBERTY and LAW:—  
     Our birthright boast!

Within this savage wild,  
 Where culture had not smiled  
     From earliest time,  
 They found a home; and here,  
 Mid prospects dark and drear,  
 Displayed their faith sincere  
     By deeds sublime!

And children in the flood  
 Of pure ancestral blood  
     Attend in train,  
 And follow as a flock,  
 A numerous, vigorous stock,  
 Whose energies unlock  
     The land and main!

Hail to the land we love;  
 So broad, and blest above  
     All others, now;  
 Whose wealth, in golden grain,  
 Adorns each spreading plain  
 And lines, with many a vein,  
     The mountain's brow!

Thy hand, Almighty One!  
 Thro' ancient annals run  
     Divinely right,  
 Still leads our later way  
 Like Israel's shielding sway  
 Of pillar'd cloud by day,  
     And fire by night!

Thy light, thy love, thy truth,  
 Alike in age and youth,  
     Shall lead us on;  
 Thro' error's darkling maze,  
 And foes of future days,  
 Till peace, o'er empire, sways  
     Its rule alone!

GOD OF OUR FATHERS! Thou,  
 Who did'st the State endow  
     And mould so free;  
 By generations nursed,  
 Bid FAITH, as at the first,  
 With growing volume burst  
     In praise to THEE!

## VII

## ORATION.

BY HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

## VIII

## HYMN.

*"The breaking waves dashed high."*—Mrs. Hemans.

RENDERED BY MRS. J. H. WEST.

## IX

## POEM.

BY WILLIAM W. STORY.

*Read by Prof. J. W. Churchill.*

## X

## THE ONE HUNDREDTH PSALM.

SUNG BY CHORUS AND AUDIENCE.

All people that on earth do dwell,  
Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice;  
Him serve with mirth, his praise forth tell,  
Come ye before him and rejoice.

The Lord ye know is God indeed,  
Without our aid he did us make,  
We are his flock, he doth us feed,  
And for his sheep he doth us take.

O enter then his gates with praise,  
Approach with joy his courts unto,  
Praise, laud, and bless his name always,  
For it is seemly so to do.

For why? The Lord our God is good,  
His mercy is forever sure,  
His truth at all times firmly stood,  
And shall from age to age endure.

## XI

## BENEDICTION.

BY REV. ROBERT C. MILLS, D.D.





## EXERCISES AT HAMILTON HALL.

INCLUDING ADDRESSES AND CORRESPONDENCE.

---

AFTER the exercises at the Mechanic Hall the members and subscribers with their invited guests assembled at Hamilton Hall on Chestnut street for a lunch and social entertainment.

The hall presented an exceedingly animated and interesting appearance, and everything was well arranged and conducted with good taste. An orchestra, under the direction of Mr. Jean Missud, was stationed in the gallery over the entrance to the hall, and entertained the company, at intervals, with excellent music. On the wall opposite to the entrance, behind the President of the Institute, was suspended a portrait of Gov. John Endicott, and on each side were fac-similes of the colonial flags of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and on the table beneath were deposited several interesting relics of the colonial period.

The tables were laid by Mr. Edward Cassell, the well known caterer, and were handsomely decorated with a choice display of flowers, arranged beautifully in large bouquets, and a small one at each plate, with a neatly designed *carte de menu*, a fitting memento of the celebration. The lunch embraced more than a score of dishes, substantial and elegant.

At 2.30 P. M. the PRESIDENT called the company to order and asked their attention while the Rev. R. C. MILLS, D.D., of Salem, invoked the divine blessing.

After an hour spent in festivity, the PRESIDENT commenced the intellectual exercises of the occasion with the following address:—

#### ADDRESS OF HENRY WHEATLAND.

*Ladies and Gentlemen:* Permit me to extend a cordial welcome to the friends who are with us this day, especially to those sons and daughters of Salem, who, after years of absence, come to revisit the scenes of their childhood and to unite in paying that homage and respect due to the memory of a common ancestry; also to the chief magistrate of this old commonwealth, to the representatives of sister societies and to all others who have honored us with their presence.

Let me briefly call your attention to some memorials of the colonial period which are displayed in this hall to-day. The two flags that are placed on each side of the portrait of Governor Endicott, that hangs on the wall in the rear, are fac-similes of two colonial flags, one of Connecticut in 1675 and the other of Massachusetts in 1683. On the table we have the original indenture under the signature of Lord Sheffield, Jan. 1, 1623, granted by the council of Plymouth in the county of Devon, England, for settling the northern part of Massachusetts Bay. Roger Conant was then the governor or commander. He arrived in Gloucester in 1624, and removed to Salem in 1626. This charter or indenture was superseded by the grant from the Council of Plymouth and the subsequent charter under which Gov. Endicott acted. The duplicate of this last charter, which was sent

over to Gov. Endicott in 1629, is on the table. These two valuable documents are deposited in Plummer Hall, one the property of the Essex Institute, the other of the Salem Athenæum. The original charter, which was brought over later by Gov. Winthrop, is in the State House in Boston. There is also the first book of records of the First Church in Salem, which commenced with the ministry of John Higginson who was settled in 1659, including a copy of the principal part of the records of the previous doings of the church from an old and much defaced volume. Also the Bible that was used by Dr. E. A. Holyoke. These are interesting memorials of the occasion.

Fifty years ago this day, in this hall, at the same hour of the day, were assembled the members of the Essex Historical Society with their invited guests—Governor Lincoln, Lieutenant-governor Thomas L. Winthrop, the Hon. Daniel Webster, the Hon. Edward Everett, Mayor Quincy of Boston, Professors Farrar and Ticknor of Harvard and others—to commemorate the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem. Of this assembly, all, with few exceptions, have passed to the better land; four of the survivors are with us this day. The orator of the day was the Hon. Joseph Story,<sup>1</sup> one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the United States, an original member and the vice-president of the society. The president of the society, the venerable Dr. E. A. Holyoke,<sup>2</sup> whose centennial anniversary was appropriately observed by the medical profession of Boston and Salem on the thirteenth of the month preceding,—an event probably without a parallel in the annals of medicine,—presided. Dr. Holyoke was identified with the

---

<sup>1</sup> The figures on this and the two following pages refer to notes in the appendix.

literary societies of Salem for a period of nearly seventy years, from the organization of the old Social Library in 1760, and a large portion of the time held an official position. He was also an original member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, incorporated in 1780, and at one time its president. He was also the first president of the Massachusetts Medical Society incorporated in 1781. To the earlier volumes of the publications of each of these societies he was a liberal contributor. His most important communication, which was printed after his decease, was a meteorological register kept with great care, commenced on the first of January, 1786, and continued with only a few omissions of a part of a day till the close of the year 1823: from that time continued in a less regular manner to the first of March, 1829, when the last record was made. On that day he was confined to his chamber by his last illness, and on the thirty-first day of that month he closed his life of usefulness and benevolence. We have in our library the day books which contain an accurate account of his professional practice. They comprise 123 volumes of ninety pages each, and on each page was the entry of thirty visits, making on the average twelve visits a day for seventy-five years. The first entry was in July 6, 1749; the last was February 16, 1829. During the last few years of his life the entries were very few.

The secretary of the society was the Hon. Joseph G. Waters,<sup>3</sup> whose death we have recently been called upon to deplore. He was secretary of the society for twenty-one years, till the union of that society with the Essex Institute in 1848. He will long be remembered for his deep interest in our literary and scientific institutions and for his versatile and extensive knowledge of English literature and history.

The society at that time, which might be called the Augustan period of Salem history, had many men of note and distinction; among them was one<sup>4</sup> who was a member of Washington's military family during the Revolutionary war, and afterwards a member of his cabinet and also that of the elder Adams. One<sup>5</sup> was a member of the cabinets of Madison and Monroe. Three<sup>6</sup> were, or had been, or have since been senators in Congress, and fifteen<sup>7</sup> representatives in Congress; one<sup>8</sup> justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, a justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts,<sup>9</sup> a judge of probate for Essex County,<sup>10</sup> and twenty members of the legal profession,<sup>11</sup> of whom we may enumerate Nathan Dane, Samuel Putnam, Ichabod Tucker, John Pickering, Joseph Story, Daniel A. White, Leverett Saltonstall, Benjamin Merrill, John G. King, Rufus Choate, and others. There were also members of the clerical<sup>12</sup> and medical<sup>13</sup> professions and merchants.<sup>14</sup> The writings of some in history, literature, science, law and jurisprudence were the highest authority. The brilliant eloquence of some would draw great crowds of attentive listeners not only at the bar, but at the forum and in the lecture room; and there were others, the sails of whose ships whitened distant seas, bringing to this port the products of every clime. At that time probably no society in the United States could exhibit upon its roll a greater number of men of influence in the various walks of life.

In determining the time for this commemoration it was deemed meet and proper that the same day be selected which our predecessors, fifty years ago, appointed, not wishing to discredit their judgment as to which day of the present new style corresponds with the calendar day of 1628, nor to express an opinion on a subject that has agitated so much the minds of scholars and historical stu-



dents. It is well to be correct in matters of history, but practically it is of little consequence whether we celebrate the sixteenth or the eighteenth, provided that the spirit of the occasion is observed. "The letter killeth, the spirit maketh alive." We are humble workers endeavoring to build up a superstructure worthy to be placed upon the foundation which the predecessors of this society in their wisdom so wisely laid, and to carry forward, to the extent of our means and feeble abilities, the work which they would wish to have done. In order that this may be a suitable and enduring monument to their memory, we need the aid and coöperation of all; not only of those who reside among us, but of those born on our soil, educated at our schools, and who received here that first impulse in life that has enabled them to assume positions of trust and honor in the places of their adoption. I thank you for your kind attention. Before taking my seat, allow me to introduce to you the Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, who has kindly consented to assist on this occasion. [Applause.]

REMARKS OF THE REV. E. C. BOLLES, PH.D.

*Ladies and Gentlemen:* In accepting the honorable position of toast master on this occasion, I understand, of course, that my duties are simply to indicate the way in which others are to walk; but I am also reminded of the many interests which are represented here, the many memories which must be recalled, the many voices which you will all desire to hear. And because we have begun our services at so late an hour, the numerous letters from distinguished sons of Salem, or those who have been invited to our commemoration, will not be read at the table, but will be printed in the published and official report of these proceedings.

There is one sentiment that must lead all the rest, and great is our regret that no personal response can be made to it. Those who laid the foundations of the new colonies upon these western shores, we are wont to say, "builted better than they knew." At any rate, they could not understand how vast the building was to be for which they laid the foundations. They could not understand that so vast an union, so imperial a commonwealth, so huge a population, would remember them so many years after they had passed to rest, as their fathers — their fathers and the founders of their best institutions. Permit me to give you, first of all: "The President of the United States." [Applause.]

#### RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

National Anthem, "Star Spangled Banner."

#### INTRODUCING GOVERNOR RICE.

We cannot be too thankful that this Anniversary comes to us in the time of peace, and that, as we celebrate the foundation of our state, we can say with pride that not one jewel has been lost from the diadem of the Republic. And if there be any one of the brilliants which we most prize and cherish, it must be that very commonwealth whose faint beginnings we celebrate to-day. I give you, therefore, as our next toast: "The Commonwealth of Massachusetts," and I call upon His Excellency, Governor Alexander H. Rice, to respond. [Applause.]

.

#### RESPONSE OF GOVERNOR RICE.

*Mr. President and Ladies and Gentlemen:* I should hardly meet the demands of this notable occasion, if I

failed to say a few words in response to the sentiment which has been so kindly introduced; and I should do equal violence to my own sense of propriety, if I were to enter upon any extended remarks which would postpone, even for a few moments, the eloquent utterances of those guests who are present from other cities and states and from foreign climes, and for whose voices I know you are already in waiting expectation. The orator of the day, honorable and honored alike in his name, his character, and his lineage, carried us by easy steps backward through the vista of two hundred and fifty years, and invited us to look upon the germs of the great and noble commonwealth which is our pride to-day, and upon a condition of social and political society of wonderful simplicity, of sterling integrity, of dauntless courage, and of religious fervor, well worthy to be the seed corn of the glorious and honorable outcome which it is our heritage to enjoy. I am not among those, who, while paying the warmest possible tribute of admiration to the founders of the commonwealth and of the nation, partake to any very large degree in the apprehension that American character and manhood have largely deteriorated from the early times. [Applause.] We have to-day, I think, as bright and noble examples of all that is honorable and just and great in human character and achievement, as we have had in any period of our history, state or national; and I think there are unmistakable indications that, should any exigency arise calling for the re-assertion of those principles and acts which have always been representative of the manhood and character of Massachusetts, our citizens, one and all, forgetful of private interests and personal considerations, would throw themselves into the breach to save the honor and welfare of the commonwealth. [Applause.] It would indeed be interesting to take up the thread of history where the orator left

it and to follow it down during the remaining two hundred years. How marvellous has been the expansion of knowledge! How great the discoveries and revelations of science! How manifold the arts in all their kinds and appliances! How great the advance of society; how purified is religious thought; how elevated is the plain upon which all civilized nations stand to-day! How vast our resources, how great our opportunities! But I must omit all this and can only bring to you the hearty and cordial salutations of the commonwealth, in this ancient city towards which I look to-day with a new and inspiring devotion and gratitude. And I am sure that when the proceedings of this day shall be read throughout our borders, the sons and daughters of Massachusetts will turn to Salem with grateful memories and invocations, and heartily desire that "peace may indeed be within her walls and prosperity within her palaces;" that the bright sunlight of joy and happiness may be in your homes and your households; and their highest and best emulation will be a generous rivalry with you to sustain what we claim as our common inheritance of privilege and of honor. [Loud applause.]

#### INTRODUCING MAYOR OLIVER, OF SALEM.

The old and the new meet together in this celebration: for although Salem is an old settlement or colony, it is, comparatively speaking, a new city. If I mistake not, the municipal seal puts two hundred years between the founding and the act which gave it the character of a city. I have no doubt that many present in this hall can remember that act of 1836 by which Perley Putnam, who had been at the head of the selectmen of the town, passed



over the keys officially to Leverett Saltonstall, the first Mayor of Salem. At any rate, I give you as the next sentiment, "The City of Salem," and I call upon His Honor, Mayor Oliver, to respond. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF MAYOR HENRY K. OLIVER.

*Mr. President:* Certain reminiscences, which just now spring to memory, of days and events long past away, when you and I stood in a different relation to one another, suggest the thought that with the sense of ordinary duty in calling upon me as Mayor to respond to the sentiment alluding to our goodly city, there may, just possibly, mingle a little bit of pardonable sympathy with the schoolboy, who, when not unreasonably nor unseasonably chastised for misdemeanor, vowed that, if he grew to manhood, he would have his revenge on his master,—a not uncommon vow among frisky younglings at school such as, when I was in harness as teacher, you were, as were sundry other oldsters whom I see hereabouts. And, doubtless, neither have you, nor have these other now antique venerables of this assembly forgotten, that in the ancient days when you and they were the rollicking boys,—the peg-toppers, the March-marblers, the kite-flyers, the general mischief-making manikins of the town,

"Creeping, like snails, unwillingly to school—"

And I was he

"On whom you gazed and still the wonder grew,  
That one small head could carry all he knew.  
And you oft laughed with counterfeited glee,  
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he—"

that in these remote times of "sixty years since," as Scott called his early novel of *Waverley*, yourself and these



others might have felt, at my hands and in your hands, something of the chastening rod; and under its smart have then vowed the vow of future revenge. And I argue that, not unlikely, you may therefore have welcomed this chance, however late, and consigned me to this punishment of post-prandial exposure of speech. Yet I was not much, you know, in the forceful way, and you could hardly say with Horace, alluding to old flogging Orbilius, the Roman schoolmaster,

—“*Memini quæ plagosum mihi parvo  
Orbiliū dictare.*”—

Recalling what, when but a little chap,  
The master taught me with a stinging rap.

However that may be, I do not propose to permit you a long enjoyment of this vengeance, nor to detain this goodly company by any superfluous muchness of speech from the more toothsome intellectual condiments that I am sure are waiting to gratify their expectant appetites.

And speaking of school and schoolboys,—which last we all glory that we once were,—it will not be out of place to indulge in an excusable vaunting of the influence of Salem's early and continuous efforts at securing those means which best insure best citizenship,—and those means are the wise education of her children. Upon this duty, the more wise duty than any and all others, she entered at her earliest epoch, founding here a free Latin School clear back in the remote year of 1637,—two hundred and forty years ago, and sending a scholar, Sir George Downing, to the class first graduated at Harvard College, in 1642. And all along the years that have since elapsed, she has zealously cared for the mental and moral training of her children, preparing them for the ordinary work of the business of life, as well as continuing a full representation at our various collegiate institutions. In my own time at

Harvard—class of 1818—there were upwards of thirty students from Salem in the several classes of that College. And without interruption, she has constantly and amply provided, at the general expense, abundant and varied educational means, expending therefor one quarter part of her annual revenue, her own sense of justice, as well as her own sense of true policy, urging her in this most wise direction. I know that it is proverbially said, "Let another praise thee and not thine own mouth," and, on ordinary occasions, it is both discreet and modest to heed the counsel. But we, her children, are here to-day on our mother's natal day, and are reviewing the methods and the means by which, during her long parentage, she has reared us and prepared us to act our several parts as men and as citizens. We are, in fact, acting the part assigned to us in the second party—the "another" that is to act in the matter of praise, and it is our lips that praise her, and not hers that praise herself. And in retrospect of her whole history, pardoning the errors of certain periods of that history,—which errors were the legitimate outgrowth of the hard-hearted logic of her religious creed,—errors these of the general world and not hers alone,—and charitably ignoring the less liberal influences that hedged in some of her doings, the strongest reasons, aided by a justifiable pride, impel us to be outspoken in honoring her with our most grateful homage of heart and of lip. I certainly can, without partiality, join in this homage, being but an adopted child, Beverly-born and Boston-bred, a descendant, in direct line, of Ruling Elder Thomas Oliver, an immigrant thither of 1632—who was so popular with his townsmen that when, by their vote, their "horses were no longer to be pastured on the Common," they made his beast the sole exception. I can, with smallest fear of contradiction, say—that the most

eminent position Salem has occupied in history, in commerce, in literature, in noticeable local events, in her long and brilliant array of men of deserved renown, in her widely known name, and in the true nobility of her record, justifies all the pride of her people, and entitles her to highest rank among the cities of the land. So then,

“Salve, magna parens! ——

Magna virum:—tibi res antiquæ laudis et artis  
Ingredior.”

Great parent, hail!

Great in thy breed of noble men;

To speak thy praise, I wield my pen

And thy renown record.

So, too, may I apply what the same great poet, from whom I quote, sings elsewhere :

——“Vivos ducent de marmore vultus;  
Orabunt causas melius, cœlique meatus  
Describent radio, et surgentia sidera dicent.”——  
“Quique sui memores alios fecere merendo.”

Some from dead marble living forms create;  
Some at the courts the cause of right debate—  
Some with the wand mark out the planets' race,  
And some the rising stars prophetic trace—  
See the long line of worthies, all our own,  
Who by desert won praise and high renown.

How fitting the application of these words to our younger Story and our Lander; to the multitude of our distinguished statesmen and lawyers, our elder Story and our Choate—to our Bowditch and our Peirce! and to the long line of our illustrious citizens, whose good name their own good and pure lives transmitted to us. May we, by our continuous effort in imitating, transmit our names to those who shall hereafter judge us by the high standard of our forefathers!

## INTRODUCING THE HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

History has been called a mirror in which we see the living, moving forms of the past, though like an imperfect mirror it may give a blurred or a distorted reflection. All honor is therefore to be paid to those who make the mirror of history clear. And that work is done better, perhaps, by no organizations in the world than by the Historical Societies which in local departments or neighboring fields revive our knowledge of the by-gone world, republish or restate the oracles of the past, or discover, it may be buried under the dust of centuries, precious memorials of those who have gone before. I give you therefore as our next sentiment, "The Historical Societies of the United States—fellow laborers in the work of gathering up the relics of the past."

I shall call upon two gentlemen to reply to this sentiment, and I first remember the oldest historical society of the country—our own Massachusetts Historical Society—in whose name the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, its President, will reply. [Applause.]

## RESPONSE OF HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

I thank you, Dr. Wheatland, Ladies and Gentlemen, for so friendly and flattering a reception. I was greatly honored and obliged by the early summons which was served upon me by the Essex Institute to be present here on this occasion. But their Committee will bear me witness that in accepting it, as I did at sight, I expressly declined to be responsible for any formal address. I came to hear others; and especially to listen to the worthy and distinguished descendant of him whose arrival here, two

hundred and fifty years ago, you are so fitly commemorating to-day.

But I cannot find it in my heart to be wholly silent. And let me say at once, Mr. President, that this is not the first time I have participated in celebrating the settlement of Salem under the lead of John Endicott. I cannot forget that I was here fifty years ago to-day. It was my well-remembered privilege to accompany my honored father, who came, as Lieutenant Governor of the State, to unite in representing Massachusetts on that two-hundredth anniversary of its small beginnings. There were no railroads in 1828, and we drove down together from Boston that morning, and drove back again at night, having retired early from the dinner table to allow time for getting home before dark.

I was thus in the way of hearing the eloquent oration of Judge Story, in company with Webster, and Everett, and Quincy, and the other illustrious guests of that occasion, and of being in close proximity to the venerable Dr. Holyoke, who had already completed the hundredth year of his age. I recall him at this moment, as I saw him, coming out of his own door, with an unfaltering step, to join the procession on its march to the Hall. And here, in his own handwriting, is the very toast which he gave at that dinner,—a precious autograph presented to our old Historical Society by our associate Mr. Waterston, and which, by the favor of Dr. Deane, I am able to exhibit at this festival.

Here it is, with the autograph verification of Judge Story beneath it,—and my distinguished friend next to me, the Dean of Westminster, will bear witness, while I read it, to the clearness and firmness of the writing:—*"The Memory of our Pilgrim Forefathers, who first landed on this spot on the 6th of September, 1628 (just*



two centuries ago this day), who forsook their native country and all they held dear that they might enjoy the liberty of worshipping the God of their fathers, agreeably to the dictates of their consciences."

The Dean, in his admirable "Historical Memorials" of the world-renowned Abbey over which he presides, has made special record of the "Monuments of Longevity," including, of course, "the gravestone of the olde, olde, very olde man," Thomas Parr, "the patriarch of the seventeenth century," who is said to have lived to the age of 152.<sup>2</sup> But I doubt whether Thomas Parr, or anybody else of later date, could have executed a piece of penmanship as fair and steady as this, after the authenticated completion of his hundredth year.

And now, Mr. President, I could hardly have excused myself, had I failed to come here again to-day,—not merely to revive the pleasant associations of 1828, but to manifest in maturer years my sense of the intrinsic interest of the occasion. My coming to your two hundredth celebration was only and altogether an act of filial duty. I was then a mere law student, just out of college. I come now to your two hundred and fiftieth anniversary, after a half century of observation and experience, as a recognition, both official and personal, of its significance and importance. I say official, for I certainly could not have reconciled it with my duty, as President of that old Massachusetts Historical Society of 1790, which you have just toasted, to absent myself from an occasion which carries us back so close to the very cradle of our commonwealth. And I say personal,—because I should have felt myself disloyal to the memory of my venerated New

---

<sup>2</sup> Memorials of Westminster Abbey, by Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D. Fourth edition, p. 327.

England progenitor, had I not been here, as his representative, to bear testimony to one, who hastened on board the "Arbella" to welcome him, on his own arrival with the Charter, in this same "Haven of Comfort," less than two years afterwards, and who so kindly refreshed him and his assistants, as he was careful to record in his journal at the time, "with good venison pasty and good beer"; — a bill of fare which might well make some of our mouths water at this moment.

Nor could I have been held guiltless by any of you, if, by my own delinquency, the name and blood of Governor Winthrop had been missing from the representative group of the old Fathers of Massachusetts, which lends so signal a lustre, and so peculiar an historical interest, to this scene and its surroundings. Conants, and Cradocks, and Endicotts, and Higginsons, and Dudleys, and Saltonstalls, — not one of them, I believe, is without a lineal descendant here, to do honor to his memory! Well may the words of the Psalmist of the old original Salem come back to us with new force: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children:—The children of Thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before Thee."

But this day, Mr. President, belongs peculiarly and pre-eminently to old Naumkeag and to John Endicott. We are not here to discuss historical conundrums,—if there be any still unsolved, after the exhaustive, judicial analysis which was made by your accomplished orator this morning,—but we are here to recognize and commemorate historical facts. I rejoice to remember that Endicott and Winthrop were always friends. No question of priority or precedence, titular or real, was ever heard of in their day. They understood perfectly the respective parts they were called on to play in founding Massachusetts, and they performed those parts with entire

harmony and concord. It was my good fortune, not many years ago, to bring out from my old family papers more than twenty original letters from Endicott to Winthrop, —twice as many as had before been known to exist,—which had most happily been preserved for two centuries and a quarter, and which make up a large part of the best illustration of his character and career. They are all printed in our "Historical Collections," and they all bear witness to the confidence, friendship, and affection, which the two old Governors entertained for each other, and which nothing ever interrupted or disturbed.

Endicott lived fifteen or sixteen years longer than Winthrop, and during the latter part of his life was associated with troubles and responsibilities from which we all might wish that he had been spared. He was a man of impulsive and impetuous temper, and sometimes too summary and severe in his views and acts. But no mild or weak nature could have contended with the wilderness trials he was called to encounter. As Palfrey well says, in his excellent "History of New England:" "His honesty, frankness, fearlessness, and generous public spirit had won their proper guerdon in the general esteem." Or we may adopt the words with which Bancroft introduces him into his brilliant "History of the United States:" "A man of dauntless courage, and that cheerfulness which accompanies courage; benevolent, though austere; firm, though choleric; of a rugged nature, which his stern principles of non-conformity had not served to mellow,—he was selected as a fit instrument to begin this wilderness work."

As the founder of this oldest town of Massachusetts proper, whose annals contain the story of so much of early commercial enterprise and so much of literary and scientific celebrity,—including such eminent names as Gray and Peabody and Derby, and Silsbee and Pickman

and Pickering and Putnam, and Saltonstall and Bentley and Bowditch and Story, and Peirce and Prescott and Hawthorne,—his own name could never be forgotten. While, as the Governor of the pioneer Plantation which preceded the transfer of the whole Massachusetts Government from Old England to New England,—without either predecessor or successor in the precise post which he was called on to fill from 1628 to 1630,<sup>3</sup>—he must always hold a unique place in Massachusetts history. Nor will it ever be forgotten, that, when he died, in 1665, he had served the Colony in various relations, including the very highest, longer than any other one of the Massachusetts Fathers.

All honor, then, to the memory of John Endicott, and may he never want a distinguished and eloquent descendant, like my friend to whom we have listened this morning, to illustrate his name and impersonate his virtues!

May I be pardoned, Mr. President, for trespassing a moment longer on the indulgence of the company, while I give one more reason for my unwillingness to plead either avocations, distance, or age, for not being here on this anniversary? There seems to be a disposition, in some quarters, to deal disparagingly, and even spitefully, with some of the Puritan Fathers of Massachusetts. There is a manifest eagerness to magnify their errors of judgment and to exaggerate their faults of character or conduct. Men find it easier to repent of the offences of their forefathers, than of their own offences. I trust that we of Massachusetts may be betrayed into no recriminations. We can never exhibit any thing but respect for the chivalrous planters of the Old Dominion; or for the brave Dutchmen of New Netherlands; or for the pure-

---

<sup>3</sup> See *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, Vol. I, pp. 342-352, Vol. II, pp. 23-32.



hearted Quakers of Pennsylvania or New Jersey ; or for that grand impersonation of Soul-Freedom which our sister Rhode Island recognizes in her illustrious founder. And, certainly, we can entertain nothing but the profoundest admiration and reverence for the Pilgrims of Plymouth Colony,—so long independent of our own commonwealth. But all this is consistent with holding, as we of Salem and Boston all do hold, I trust and I believe, at this hour, that the fathers and founders of Massachusetts proper are to be accounted as second to none of them, either in themselves, or in the institutions which they established. We are not called on to defend their bigotry or superstitions. We may deplore their occasional eccentricities and extravagancies. But no other characters than theirs could have made New England what it is. Indeed, the prosperity and freedom which our whole land has enjoyed for a century past have had no earthly source of greater influence and efficacy than what is called the Puritanism of the Massachusetts Fathers.

I have no serious fear for the future welfare and glory of our country. Out of all the crime, and corruption, and political chaos, which are appalling us at this moment, light and virtue and order will reappear again,—even as the dense and protracted fogs which darkened the whole North last week have broken away into the glorious sunshine of this day ; or as the terrible fever which is at this moment desolating the whole South, exciting all our sympathies and receiving all our succors, will soon, by the blessing of God, be followed by renewed health and happiness. New England may never, perhaps, recover her lost ascendancy. But her power has passed to those in the Great West who do not forget the old hives from which they swarmed, and who will not wholly renounce the memories or the principles of their Puritan ancestry.



Let me once more thank the Essex Institute for the privilege of taking part in this interesting festival, and assure them of the best wishes of the old Massachusetts Historical Society, over which I have the honor to preside, for their continued prosperity and welfare.

#### INTRODUCING THE HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

I desire the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, the President of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and well-known also as the constant friend and patron of rural improvement, to add his word in response to this toast. [Applause.]

#### RESPONSE OF HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

*Mr. President:* I thank you for remembering me in connection with the New England Historic Genealogical Society, whose mission, like that of your own Society, is to gather up, preserve and perpetuate, all that may be known in regard to the history and genealogy of our New England people. Most heartily do I rejoice that I am able to be present and to participate in the privileges and pleasures of the occasion.

Nothing could be more appropriate than the observance of this anniversary. If, as we read in the good book, we should hallow the fiftieth year, how much more should we remember the 250th year; the fifth jubilee of the landing of our Puritan Fathers on these shores—an event, as the orator has stated, which must ever be regarded as of momentous character, not only in the history of our own New England, but, may I not add, in the history of our country and the world.

The same heavens spread their magic arch of glittering

beauty over us—the same old ocean rolls its briny billows at our feet, as when they landed here, but in almost everything else how changed the scene! The red man has vanished like the will o' the wisp—the dark forest has fallen beneath the pioneer's axe, the stubborn soil has opened its bosom to the ploughman's share, and the iron track has opened a highway across our continent, from sea to sea. Populous cities, thriving towns and villages have sprung up as by enchantment; civil, literary, scientific and benevolent institutions have been scattered on our land like gems from the skies, and to-day a population of forty-five millions of souls are rejoicing in the benefits and blessings of the most free, independent and prosperous nation on earth.

But this is not, my friends, the result of chance. No, no, it is a part of that great plan of Divine Providence which has for its object the elevation of our nation to a higher and nobler scale of civilization, and in which our own New England was to perform a most important part. How important then the record of everything which may pertain to history and progress of our beloved land. To this end our Historical and Genealogical Societies have been established, and the Society over which you, Mr. President, so ably and gracefully preside, has done noble work.

How astonishing the progress of art, science, and civilization in our own day! How grand the discoveries, inventions and genius of our own New England men. We have alluded to this before, but we delight to speak of it again, that it may be perpetuated in our history through all coming time.

“Thus should we tell it to our sons  
And they again to theirs.  
That generations yet unborn  
May teach it to their heirs.”

Listen again for a moment to this wonderful story?

Who was it that brought the lightning from the fiery cloud and held it safely in his hand? Who taught it to speak all the languages of earth and sent it with messages around the globe? Who was it that laid the mystic wire dry shod from continent to continent in the almost fathomless abyss of the mighty deep? Who was it that brought the heaven-born messenger, lethean sleep, to assuage human suffering and blot from the memory the cruel operations of the surgeon's knife? Who planted the first free school on this continent, if not the first free school in this world? Whose sign manual appears at the head of the signers of the immortal Declaration of American Independence? Who were the men, more than any others, by whose bold adventure and wonderful despatch, the iron track was laid across our continent, opening a highway for the nations of the world? Were not these all New England men? Aye, they were Massachusetts men. And who was it that was honored at his death by special funeral rites in Westminster Abbey, under the direction of the Very Reverend Dean who sits by your side [applause], who but your own George Peabody, son of Salem, whose remains were by order of Her Majesty, the Queen of England, sent hither under royal convoy of ships in token of his benefactions to mankind? And who was it that pronounced the affectionate, eloquent, and truthful eulogium over these remains of his beloved friend, in yonder field of peace; who but our own cherished Winthrop, who honors this occasion with his presence.

But time would fail me, were I to speak in detail of the benign influence of New England genius and New England examples. Suffice it to say, that in all which relates to the elevation and welfare of the human race she has always stood boldly forth as a pioneer in the march of progress and of principle.

I thank you Mr. President, for your kind allusion to me, in connection with the great industrial interest of our land. You do me no more than justice when you say that I am a friend to rural improvements, for, Sir, I cannot remember the time when I did not love the cultivation of the soil, and the culture of fruits and flowers. It is the instinct of my nature, and I have ever felt that I had a mission to perform in this line of duty. I have therefore devoted all the time I could abstract from other cares to the promotion of these objects. I have lived to see great improvements in the agriculture and horticulture of our country, and to them Essex County has been a large contributor. From the earliest history of New England, Essex County has been celebrated for the promotion of these interests. Here in Salem was planted by Gov. Endicott, the first nursery of which we have any account in our country. For we find in 1648, he sold 500 apple trees to William Trask, for which he received 250 acres of land. Here also, was invented the first mowing machine in our land of which we have any account, a patent having been granted by the colonial government to one Joseph Jencks, in 1655, for the "more speedy cutting of grasses." Here, in your own Salem, was planted the first pomological garden in New England, for the identification of fruits, by Robert Manning, fifty-five years ago, in which he had nearly 2000 varieties of trees, and under whose personal inspection were tested many hundred kinds of fruits—and whose son, still with us, is pursuing the same important investigations. Here, too, were early introduced, by your merchants and ship-owners, many of the finest fruits which we now possess—and among which came, seventy-six years ago, that useful and almost indispensable tomato, now so universally cultivated.

Your Essex Agricultural Society, now in its sixtieth



year, has always stood in the front rank of all similar associations. Its first president was Timothy Pickering, who was also the first secretary of the first permanent agricultural society on this continent. Here, also, in Salem, were the homes of Joseph Peabody, Leverett Saltonstall (whose worthy son sits by my side), and many other corporators of the Essex Society. Here, in Essex County, on a later day, were the homes of Derby, Colman, Newell, Proctor, Cabot, Allen, Ives, Hoffman, the Putnams, and Allen W. Dodge, so recently taken from us, and other leaders in agricultural and horticultural progress. Here are now the farms of George B. Loring, President of the New England Agricultural Society, of Ben Perley Poore, for many years Secretary of the United States Agricultural Society, of Benjamin P. Ware, President of the Essex Agricultural Society, of Dr. J. R. Nichols, the eminent agricultural chemist, and last, not least, the 1800 acres of farms of my good friend, Gen. Wm. Sutton. Nor let it be forgotten, that here in Essex County was the birth-place of Charles Louis Flint, for twenty-five years the Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture.

Nor would I fail to express my gratitude to my good friends of Essex County who have stood by me for twenty-five years in all my efforts to advance the cause of Agricultural education—efforts which have culminated in the establishment of our Agricultural College—a college which has already graduated 150 scholars, and whose freshman class this year, numbers more than ninety students, and whose President, W. S. Clark, Ph.D., has by the order of the Government of Japan, planted the first agricultural college in those far off isles, and installed over it a president, and three professors, all of whom are graduates of the Massachusetts Agricultural College.



For the wonderful progress in agriculture and horticulture which we have witnessed in our day, we are mainly indebted to those public spirited gentlemen who have founded societies for the promotion of their interests, and to which Essex County has contributed largely. It is not a hundred years since the first permanent agricultural Society was founded upon this continent. It is not quite fifty years since the Massachusetts Horticultural Society was formed, the great leader in horticultural science; now, these and similar institutions are counted by thousands. It is only thirty years since the American Pomological Society was formed, whose first and last President, through a merciful Providence, stands before you to-day — a society whose catalogue embraces lists of fruits for fifty states, territories, and districts of the continent, and at whose quarter centennial in Boston, the far off state of Nebraska, headed by her governor, carried off the Wilder medal for the best collections of fruit. But, marvellous as our progress has been, it is but the dawn of that glorious day when all our lands susceptible of fruit culture, shall be brought into use.

What would Gov. Endicott have thought when planting his pear tree in yonder field, if he could have foreseen that his example would have been multiplied into thousands of orchards; that orchards of ten thousand trees of a single kind would be planted; that gardens in the vicinity of Boston would possess eight hundred varieties of the pear; that the apple would be so extensively cultivated, that three counties in the state of New York would annually provide more than a million barrels of apples, or that the exports of this fruit to the old world would amount to 400,000 barrels annually; that the peach crop from the peninsula of Delaware and Maryland alone, would exceed five millions of bushels a year; that the culture of the grape would be extended to the Pacific

coast ; and the annual product of the vine, beyond the immense consumption of fruit for the table, would produce fifteen millions gallons of wine ; or that the product of our fruit crops annually, would amount to \$140,000,000, or nearly half the average value of our annual wheat crops.

I thank you, Mr. President, for your kind recognition of my efforts to advance the interests of terraculture in our land. But my work will soon be done. I have passed the summit of the hill of life, have descended almost to the valley below. Soon I shall be resting in the bosom of mother earth ; but if, as you intimate in your sentiment, I have done anything to advance the great industrial interests of the world—anything which shall live when I have passed away—I shall be content, feeling that I have not lived in vain.

Mr. President, I thank you for the privilege of being present on this most interesting occasion ; I rejoice with you, that we are favored to-day by the presence of His Excellency, Gov. Rice, and of our cherished friends, Winthrop and Endicott, lineal descendants of the worthy men whose deeds are this day commemorated ; and especially do we all rejoice, that we are honored by the presence of the Very Reverend Dean of Westminster, the illustrious guest from our father land. [Applause.] May your Society go on prospering in the future as in the past, and may your own valuable life and services be prolonged for many years an honor to your institution, and a benefaction to our country.

#### INTRODUCING THE REV. DEAN STANLEY.

It may not be known to those who are at the other tables in the hall, that a dish of pears from the veritable

Endicott pear tree has been placed before the President at the head of this table, and that Colonel Wilder's pomological instincts led him to identify them even from his seat some distance away. They are not exactly edible, these pears, as yet; but indeed you know it was one of the Puritan peculiarities to take a long time to have its soft side brought out.

But we must not speak to-day, of all this history as though it began with the landing of Endicott or the founding of any of the colonies in this western world. American history is not like one of those plants in botany, whose root abruptly terminates, bitten off, as the common mind would say; for the roots of our American history strike down through all this anniversary and into the soil of a land across the sea. And to those of us who have had even the briefest look upon that land, it has given especial pleasure to visit Westminster Abbey, where those great men, who belong just as much to us as they do to our English brethren, lie in their places of honor, and where the earth, consecrated in the name of religion at first, has become doubly, trebly, nay, an hundred and a thousand fold consecrated since that time by the wisdom and genius of those whose mortal tabernacles have been laid to rest within it. You will permit me, therefore, to give as the next sentiment: "Our Old Home." And when I call upon our honored guest to respond to this sentiment, I might name him by any one of his many titles to distinction. I might speak at length of his service to letters and the church, the cause of humanity and the interests of civilization everywhere. But I call him by this one name, the name which is a household word in the homes and churches of America, and I introduce to you Dean Stanley of Westminster. [Great applause.]

## RESPONSE OF DEAN STANLEY.

*Mr. President:* You are aware that I have been but two days on this side of the Atlantic. I came to this country not to speak but to hear, not to teach but to learn, therefore you will not expect me, even if there were not more potent reasons, to address you at present at any great length. But, after the kind way in which you have proposed my health, after the kind reception with which I have been met, after the tribute which I feel is given, in my humble person, to my own country, I cannot but say a few words to express the deep gratification which I have had at being present, under the kind protection of my ancient friend, Mr. Winthrop, and my new friend, the governor of Massachusetts [applause], on this auspicious occasion. You propose your old homes, our old homes. It has often struck me that I should almost have wished to have been born on this side of the Atlantic, as a citizen of the United States, in order to have felt the pleasure which I have seen again and again in the faces of Americans as they have witnessed their old homes on the other side of the ocean. It has been my constant pleasure to receive them in that oldest of all the old homes, whether of Old England or of New England, Westminster Abbey. It is a pleasure to me to think that, besides those common recollections of the great orators and poets and statesmen of the English-speaking race, those who cross from this side of the Atlantic may even find something in that old home which may remind them of their new homes here. You may see on the walls of Westminster Abbey a tablet, placed in that church by the state of Massachusetts itself, in that dubious period over which the eloquent orator of to-day passed with so tender and delicate a step. And you will see the grave which has been already alluded to, of the



munificent benefactor of the poor of London; the temporary grave, in which his remains were deposited amidst the mourning of the whole people of London within our walls. You will even see in a corner there, most sacred of memory, Boston harbor depicted with the sun setting behind the western world. All these things, when any of you come to Westminster Abbey, will, I trust, make you feel that you are at home, even in an American sense, within those old familiar walls.

But I cannot but feel that as there is this pleasure which Americans must feel in visiting their old home on the eastern side of the ocean, so there is a pleasure, if not reaching back so far, yet still of the same kind, with which an Englishman, after long waiting, after long desiring, visits for the first time the shores of this new home of his old race. You can hardly imagine, I think, the intense curiosity with which, as he enters Boston harbor, he sees the natural features opening upon his view of which he has so long read in books, and has pointed out to him name after name familiar in his own country. And when I come to this celebration, cold and hard must be the heart of that Englishman who would not feel drawn to a place hallowed by the recollection of those Puritan fathers whose ancestors were as valuable an element in our society as they can have been in yours. And I, speaking for myself, long, long before I had formed the design of coming to America, certainly before I had any expectation of being present on such an occasion as this, had been drawn to the city of Salem by the recollection that it was the birthplace of one whom I call my friend, the gifted sculptor, whose vigorous and vivid poem we all heard with so much pleasure to-day [applause], and also by the genius ranking amongst the first place of the genius of this century, the genius of Nathaniel Hawthorne. [Applause.]



And listening to all the marvellous strains of interest which have gone through the speeches of this day, one of the thoughts which strikes me most forcibly is that I am carried back from these shores to my own country 250 years ago. I doubt whether there is any audience in England which could be equally impressed by any event that had taken place in England 250 years ago [applause] with the feeling both toward the mother country and towards this country, and towards the society of their own country which I have seen throughout the proceedings of to-day. The foundation of Salem is indeed an event which binds together our old and our new homes, and if there is a mixture of light and shade in the recollections which crowd upon us, it is one of those reflections which fill the mind with that double feeling so important for the hopeful view of the future destinies of our race. If in Salem we stand on the grave of some extinct beliefs, extinct and vanished away, as we trust, forever, so in Salem we cannot, Englishman and American alike, but look forward to that distant future, the future not only of the eastern states, but of those far western states of which several speakers have spoken, and of those far distant ages in which we cannot forecast with any certainty the destinies either of Europe or Asia, but in which we still hope that, judging by the past, our own English race may still, under the providence of God, effect new works and fulfil more hopes for the human race, such as, perhaps, at present we hardly dare think of. 'Tis not too late to seek a newer world. [Applause.]

RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"God save the Queen."

## LETTER FROM CHIEF JUSTICE GRAY.

A letter has been received from the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of our Commonwealth, which I will read.

BOSTON, SEPTEMBER 9, 1878.

*My dear Sir:*

The associate justices of the Supreme Judicial Court, except Mr. Justice Endicott, request me to say, in their behalf as well as in my own, that to our great regret our official engagements at the terms of court established by law constrain us to decline the cordial invitation of the Essex Institute to be present at the commemoration of two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem; and that we are therefore obliged to leave it to the descendant of the first lawgiver of the Massachusetts Colony to represent the court upon this occasion.

Respectfully and truly yours,

HORACE GRAY.

## INTRODUCING THE HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

I give you, therefore, as the next toast, "The Supreme Court of Massachusetts," and I follow it with another which is itself suggested by the terms of the Chief Justice's letter. I am impressed with one thing especially as I stand before you in this hall: the number of interests which are here represented and summed up in individuals. By that, I mean, that there are so many here who are attached by more than a single golden link to the memories and traditions which we revive or honor to-day. And

of all such gentlemen, citizens of Salem, or bearers of its illustrious names, I think that one may, in particular, be mentioned here. I might speak of him as occupying an honored place upon the supreme bench of our commonwealth. I might call upon him to speak from his position at the head of that institution of science which in our community bears the illustrious name of Peabody. I might identify him with the spirit of this day, by the memory of that ancestor whose portrait is just above his head. I shall call upon him by yet another name, and I desire that, to the sentiment "The Orator of the Day," the Hon. William C. Endicott may reply. [Applause.]

#### RESPONSE OF THE HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I thank you for this kind reception. After the address which I delivered this morning, I feel that I should not trespass upon the brief hours allotted to us here, for they belong to others and not to me. I intended to ask you to excuse me from any reply to the sentiment now proposed. But I am reminded by the speech of my friend Mr. Winthrop, of the remarkable fact that so many of the lineal descendants of the early settlers are here, and I desire to allude to another name, to add one, which in that connection he refrained from mentioning. It is one of the most interesting features of the occasion that a large number are present who claim their blood and descent from those who started this colony two hundred and fifty years ago. I said this morning, that Endicott was welcomed when he landed, by "Roger Conant and three sober men." These three men were Woodbury, Balch, and Palfrey — Palfrey the ancestor of the distinguished and ever-to-be-remembered histo-

rian of New England, Dr. Palfrey—and the names of all are household words in this neighborhood. My friend was right in saying that either at this table or in the hall, where we assembled this morning, there were descendants of Conant, of Woodbury, of Balch, of Palfrey; and I see a Palfrey at the end of the table before me. [Applause.] There are also descendants of Higginson whom Endicott welcomed the next year; and as my friend has said, there are descendants of Endicott here. I see several of them before me. [Laughter and applause.] And there are descendants of that stout Sir Richard Saltonstall, who came over with Winthrop. I see on my right the familiar faces of two who bear his name. I do not know that my friendship for them is based altogether upon the fact that our ancestors were friends; but it goes back so far that I cannot remember when it began, and their presence recalls pleasing and delightful memories. But we have another name, ever to be honored in Massachusetts. We have a Winthrop here, whom you have welcomed so cordially, and to whom I desire to add my welcome. My recollection of history accords with his, when he says that Endicott welcomed Winthrop, and Winthrop came on shore and was refreshed with "venison pasty, and good beer." Endicott was then resigning an office, giving up a place; Winthrop came clothed with the insignia of a new power. I have no office to resign to my friend; and he does not come to Salem to-day with the power of a governor of Massachusetts, bearing the seal and the Charter. These his great ancestor could not transmit to him, and he was too good a republican to have desired it if he could. But his great ancestor could transmit other things to him. He could transmit and send down with his blood, that capacity for affairs, that sober and moderate wisdom, that rich and



sonorous eloquence, to which you have listened to-day. [Applause.] I therefore desire to give you as a sentiment, "the memory of Conant, and of Balch, and of Palfrey, and of Woodbury, who stood upon the shore and welcomed Endicott; the memory of Saltonstall and Winthrop, whom Endicott afterwards welcomed. [Applause.]

#### INTRODUCING THE HON. LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

We have not by any means forgotten, in making up the sentiments for this occasion, that the honor of the old founding was not concentrated in a single name. We well know that a good leader requires good followers, and that if other names have perhaps, through the force of circumstances, obtained less lustre than those which have been repeated so often to you to-day, there were others who wrought with those ancestors of this commonwealth to make their work effectual and permanent. I beg to give you, gentlemen, as the next sentiment: "The patentees of Massachusetts and their associates under the old charter. May their descendants ever be mindful of their virtues." And I call upon the Hon. Leverett Saltonstall to respond.

#### RESPONSE OF LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

I feel painfully conscious that it is for no merit of mine, nor even for any official position, that I am invited to respond to the sentiment which has just been offered; but merely because it is my privilege to bear the name, and to have descended from one of those admirable men, whose memory we this day celebrate. After the eloquent oration of the morning, and the interesting remarks of

the distinguished gentlemen who have preceded me, it would be presumptuous in me to do much more than to thank you, sir, for your kind words.

And yet I should be false to my instincts, to my native place, to the memory of my honored ancestry, and especially of my venerated father, so identified with Salem, had I been absent to-day, or refused whatever duty might be assigned to me.

It is a good thing for us thus to recur to the birthday of the town, the state, and may I not say of the nation? to that bright day in September when the brave Endicott and his band of hardy adventurers entered the bay and began the first permanent settlement. We strive to picture to ourselves the scene, as it presented itself to their admiring eyes, in all the freshness, beauty, and grandeur of nature. It is difficult, now, to imagine this place as it appeared to them, as they slowly approached this wild shore. They had left their native land, a country the most advanced in civilization and refinement, for the purpose of beginning a settlement in this remote wilderness. They arrived in September, whilst the forests were still in their glory; and though desolate and uncultivated, how grand and beautiful must have been the prospect before them! The islands, the shores, the distant hills were covered with lofty trees in their richest foliage. There they had been amid the silence of ages, a silence unbroken by human voice, save that of the savage race whose home was in the forest.

We linger over their accounts of this new world, especially that given by the gentle and saintly Higginson, who was so soon called from those who loved him here to his long rest.

And again on the soft day in June, two years after, when the "Arbella" and her consorts arrived, with Win-

throp, Dudley, Johnson, Saltonstall, and others, a goodly company, with their wives and children, bringing over the charter, which they boldly resolved to execute as a *constitution of civil government* here, instead of a mere trading corporation in England, for which it was designed—a *coup d'état* which decided the destiny of the colony, and which made the little settlement here the germ of a *sovereign, free, and independent* state.

No motive springing from the earth was sufficient to induce these men to leave their pleasant and luxurious homes, to abandon all the attractions of wealth and high social position, for this savage wilderness; in their small and miserable vessels, devoid of every comfort, with insufficient food, to cross what must have seemed to them an almost boundless sea, to seek new homes in this "outside of the world." These were men (and women, too) of high culture, who eagerly gave up all for "*freedom to worship God.*"

But I am reminded by your toast, Mr. President, that I should not omit briefly referring to Sir Richard Saltonstall, the first named patentee under the royal charter, who, though not so conspicuous as others, was among the first to devote himself, his family, and his fortunes to the great enterprise, continuing, through life, to be the ardent friend and supporter of the colony. No words can better portray his truly Christian character, than his own letter to the ministers of Boston, Messrs. Cotton and Wilson, written after his return to England; a few words from which I know I shall be pardoned for quoting.

"It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what sadd things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecutions in New England, as that you fine, whip, and imprison men for their consciences. \* \* \* Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any, in matters of wor-

ship to do that whereof they are not fully persuaded is to make them sinn. \* \* \* I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibility of judgment, when the most learned of the apostles confesseth he knew but in part and saw but darkly as through a glass." A "*spirit*" which descended to his grandson, who refused to sit as one of the judges at the special court for the trial of the witches. These acts bear evidence to a manliness and independence, which through all time should be a lesson to their descendants, and inspire them with courage to boldly maintain their convictions of right.

And now we have listened to the eloquent words which have fallen from the lips of an Endicott and a Winthrop. We rejoice that these admirable men, their ancestors, among the other good things they did for posterity, under the kind providence of God, left such a legacy as we enjoy in their descendants. And it is a comfort to feel, that however the storm of politics may toss our poor country, and bring to the surface bad and dishonest leaders, we have still among us good and true, wise and patriotic men, who, while they carry in their veins the blood and bear the names, no less inherit the virtues of their illustrious ancestors.

#### TOAST TO HARVARD COLLEGE.

From the earliest years of its settlement, the community which we represent has been especially identified with the cause of academic learning. It has probably supplied more students than has any other city in the commonwealth to the ranks of our oldest college; and I am told that to-day there are seven instructors upon the board of its faculty, who hail in their birth from Salem. So I shall give you as the next sentiment: "Harvard College, the Pioneer of Academic Learning in our Country."



## RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"Fair Harvard."

## INTRODUCING PROFESSOR PEIRCE.

At the mention of Harvard College, I have no doubt that some of your eyes turned toward one of our distinguished guests with the expectation that he would be called upon to respond to that sentiment. I did not then mention his name, for this reason, that I did not care to have his individual title to distinction lost in the general glory of the university, and also because I wished to emphasize in a particular way the call which I should make upon him. And I make that call by reminding you that the City of Salem has been especially connected not only with the science of history, but with the history of science. Some of its most cherished shrines are scientific shrines. Some of its noblest memories are the memories of scientific achievement and distinction. And so I give you, as the next sentiment: "The record of Salem in Science," and I call upon Professor Peirce of Harvard College to reply. [Applause.]

## RESPONSE OF PROFESSOR PEIRCE, OF HARVARD.

*Mr. Chairman:* I trust that you will permit me to extend your subject to one a little grander, and one that was referred to, I believe, in my invitation, that is the colonial science or the science of the colonies in general, and not restrict it solely to Salem.

MR. BOLLES.—Certainly, sir.

PROFESSOR PEIRCE.—It is true that the grandeur of the

theme deserves a more influential and fitting utterance. Man, with his intellect is placed in this intellectual cosmos that he may grow and expand to the full measure of his utmost capacity, which is, of course, infinite; and the land and the nation where this is readiest and most possible, is the natural birth-place of an independent and powerful republic. Our earliest forefathers understood this thoroughly, and they, in the outset, under the inspiration of this, produced great men, such as the Winthrops, Wigglesworths, Holyoke, Rittenhous, Franklin and Bowditch. They were all born before the Revolution. They established universities and colleges all over the land. Harvard was but one of them. There was Yale, there was Columbia, New York; there were altogether ten colleges that were established before the Declaration of Independence. They also founded academies, learned academies throughout the country. The first of the Winthrops was himself one of the founders, one of the original founders of the Royal Society of London, and his grandson had a volume of the memoirs of the academy dedicated to him. And there were four of that family. There were Bowdoin and many other American academies that were members of the Royal Society. In 1727, I think it was, Franklin founded at Philadelphia the Junta, or established the Junta, which was a workingmen's society for the pursuit of knowledge. And afterwards, later than that, 1743, I think it was, that he founded a larger society under the name of the Philosophical Society; and he combined these two societies, afterwards, under the national name of the American Philosophical Society."

I go forward to mention an incident that is closely connected with this. In 1863, in the midst of the war for the Union, his great grandson, Alexander Dallas Bache, founded the National Academy of Science. It is inter-

esting to see how these great natures studied for union and nationality. I remember in the gloomiest times of the war, Bache's turning to me and exclaiming: "If these men succeed, you and I, professor, will have no country."

Massachusetts patriots in 1780, combined in the formation of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. This was done in the midst of our war. It was worthy to be done by the descendants of the Pilgrims who came to us from Leyden, from that glorious Leyden that after the ravages of war and the desolation of famine, asked as their first petition to the Prince of Orange, that he should establish their university! And so also did our own Massachusetts patriots, even in the midst of war, found the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. The beginning of the act of incorporation is worthy to be read on account of its magnificent generalities. "As the arts and sciences are the foundation and support of agriculture, manufactures and commerce; as they are necessary to the wealth, peace, independence and happiness of a people; as they essentially promote the honor and dignity of the government which patronizes them; and as they are cultivated and diffused through a State by the forming and incorporation of men of genius and learning into public societies; for this beneficial purpose, the Hon. Samuel Adams,"—at the head of sixty-two names arranged in alphabetical order and terminating with James Winthrop—"are hereby formed into and constituted a body politic and corporate, under the name of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." The duty especially assigned them was; "to cultivate every art and science which may tend to advance the interest, honor, dignity, and happiness of a free, independent and virtuous people." Among the names of the founders of the Academy, were many citizens of our State. And we

may observe of all these, what also we can observe of the names of those distinguished men who have their representatives here present, that not one of these names has ever suffered dishonor [applause], amid the pestilence of dishonor with which the country has been ravaged. [Loud applause.] One-fourth of the names of the founders of the American Academy were from this very county of which this society bears the name, and are a portion of that junta of which Essex County may always be proud.

I will here quote an anecdote which I think of some interest as bearing upon this question. "About twenty-five years ago a wealthy gentleman of New York, proposed to have three national pictures painted. One of these pictures was to include the richest merchants of the country, twelve of the richest merchants of the country; the second was to consist of twelve of the most popular statesmen, and the third was to consist of the most distinguished scientists. Some years after this plan was announced, I asked a friend what had become of these pictures. "Why," said he with a significant smile, "did you never hear the crisis of that tale? When the pictures were to be produced many, most of the merchants had been involved in the misfortunes of the times; most of the Statesmen had lost the favor of their constituents; the scientific men only remained [applause and laughter] with honor and reputation unimpaired, because they had not been exposed to the changes of fortune nor of the multitude."

Now, sir, instead of a toast I will give you a sentiment: May the country born of those born of the Pilgrims who came from Leyden, be unequalled in the production of sound learning, philosophy, science, and poetry. [Loud applause.]



## INTRODUCING THE HON. GEORGE B. LORING.

We cannot too much, even in scientific Salem, thank our friend, the professor, for the new reason which he has given why science should be cultivated. I am reminded that several allusions have been made to-day to the record of Salem among men of public life, and especially to its congressional record. I cannot, of course, state the number of men who have gone from this place to the halls of Congress, nor can I, not "to the manner born," recount their virtues, nor their history; but our present representative has been invited to reply to this toast, and we all regret that sickness absolutely prevents him from addressing us to-day. I give you, however, as a sentiment: "The record of Salem in Congress;" and I will ask Professor J. W. Churchill, of Andover, to read the response which Dr. Loring has prepared. [Applause.]

## RESPONSE BY THE HON. GEORGE B. LORING:

*Mr. President:* It is a striking and interesting historical fact that the first appointed Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and the founder of the first settlement from which that colony sprang, has not been recognized as such in history or in the honors bestowed upon the distinguished fathers of the State. My mind is called to the contemplation of this curious fact by the toast to which I have been requested to respond, and which refers to the fundamental part of all American government. In the matter of colonial legislation the colony at Naumkeag seems to have been peculiarly deficient. It is true the patentees were to be a body politic, called the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay; and their legislative body

was to be composed of a Governor, Deputy and eighteen assistants to be elected by the general assembly, which embraced all the members of the Company. But until the removal of the patent to Massachusetts, the legislative rule was exercised by the officers of the corporation sitting in London, and holding frequent communication with the authorities in this country. It was from the General Court sitting in London, that the enactments and instructions came. The government here was strictly subordinate to the Company in England. Its jurisdiction did not extend to all criminal offences even. Gov. Endicott was appointed Governor in "1629, according to his best discretion with due observance of the English laws or such instructions as they furnished him with, till the Patent was brought over in 1630." It is easy for us to see that such a state of affairs could not long be endured. The right of representation was claimed by every Englishman. The charter was so transferred as to blend into one the Company in England and the Colony in America, and, as it was said, in order to avoid any collision between Mr. Cradock, the Governor of the Company, and Mr. Endicott, the Governor of the Colony, a new choice of officers was deemed necessary, and the choice fell upon John Winthrop. Then it was that legislation in the Colony commenced; and the controversies which attend legislation commenced also. It will be remembered, moreover, of John Endicott, that he was a stern and uncompromising Puritan, and placed himself at once in sympathetic communication with the Pilgrims at Plymouth. He was opposed to all the ecclesiasticism of the church of England, and expelled John and Samuel Browne from the Colony on account of their devotion to Episcopal forms of worship. The disturbance which grew out of this act became very considerable. The Brownes, on their return

to England, complained bitterly of their treatment, and induced the Court of assistants to urge on Gov. Endicott to be careful about introducing any laws which might have a tendency to damage the State. The enterprise, moreover, for various reasons, proved to be unprofitable; and that the fisheries and the profitable trade of the colonies presented strong inducements to the minds of the Puritan emigrants, there can be no doubt. Milder counsels, Colonial legislation, an increase of capital and mercantile capacity, presented temptations which could not be resisted. While we admire, therefore, the stern qualities of John Endicott and recognize the value of his efficient devotion to principle, and his valor, as armed with "the sword of the Lord and of Gideon," he stood firm for his convictions, and made all material interests subordinate to the cause of Christ, we can easily understand why it was that he lost his place in the line of the *conditores imperiorum*, and yet retained still the lustre of his greatness.

For this legislative imperfection in the career of the colony of Naumkeag, ample amends were rapidly made. In 1645 the General Court agreed to hold their sessions successively in Boston, Cambridge, and Salem. In 1774 the colonial legislature convened here, resolved that a General Congress was essential, and that it meet next September in Philadelphia, and they proceeded to choose as delegates Richard Derby and Richard Manning, names held in high honor in their day. From this time until the adoption of the Constitution, Salem was more engaged in the strife for freedom than in the legislation which attended it and immediately followed it. The military career of Timothy Pickering, commencing in the successful resistance to British aggression at the North Bridge and ending only at the close of the great war, was the contribution which Salem made to the long line of revo-

lutionary heroes—a tribute unsurpassed by any community in our struggling and self-sacrificing country.

In surveying the course pursued by those, who, as citizens of Salem, have represented what was long known as the Essex South District in the Congress of the United States, one is struck with the devotion of these men to the best principles of Government and to the highest wants and necessities of the times in which they lived. In the business of constructing the Government, and in the advocacy of useful reform, they stood among the foremost. At the head of the line stands the name of BENJAMIN GOODHUE,<sup>15</sup> whose wisdom as a citizen and integrity as a merchant are held in high esteem here to-day. His career in Congress commenced in 1789 as Representative, and ended as Senator from Massachusetts in 1800. He was distinguished for his careful scholarship while in college, his wise and successful enterprise while in business, and his practical usefulness while in Congress.

NATHAN READ<sup>16</sup> was the next of our citizens to take his seat in Congress. His service commenced in 1800 and ended in 1803. Of his congressional career we know but little. He was devoted to science, was an inventor long before patent laws were known in this country, and stirred the waters of Wenham Lake with a boat propelled by steam before the steam-driven keel directed by Fulton had ploughed the bosom of the Hudson River. He closed his life as a Judge of Probate in the State of Maine.

JACOB CROWNINSHIELD<sup>17</sup> was the immediate successor of Mr. Read. He was a prosperous and leading young merchant of the town. He represented the Republican element of that day, and at the close of his first and only Congress he was offered a seat as Secretary of the Navy in the Cabinet of Mr. Jefferson, a position which he de-

---

<sup>15</sup> The figures on this and the five following pages refer to notes in the appendix.



clined, preferring the comforts of private life to the toils and trials of office. He died young; but he left an honorable reputation as a citizen and merchant, which is sustained at home and abroad by one who through his maternal ancestor has inherited the name and blood of this distinguished son of Salem.

JOSEPH STORY,<sup>1</sup> the poet and orator and lawyer and jurist and legislator, followed Mr. Crowinshield after an interval of two years, representing the same political sentiments as his mercantile predecessor. His career in Congress was marked by great independence of his party, and by the zeal and industry with which he discharged his duties. Shortly after the close of his congressional career he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of the United States, by President Jefferson. As a writer on law, and on the constitution, he has never been equalled; as a teacher of law he was fascinating and instructive; as a contributor to the literature of his day he performed an important part; as an orator he stood foremost at a time when the State was distinguished for its brilliant and powerful speakers. I cannot forget that he was one of a galaxy of orators whom I heard at the second centennial celebration of the founding of Harvard College, on which occasion he had as associates in that great oratorical display, Edward Everett, John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, Robert C. Winthrop, Peleg Sprague, and the brilliant and youthful poet, Oliver Wendell Holmes—an assembly in which Judge Story, with his fervid, rich and impassioned eloquence, had but one superior, and he the matchless orator of our country in his day and generation, and the presiding officer on that occasion.

BENJAMIN PICKMAN,<sup>7</sup> born of one of the oldest, most prosperous and most respectable families in the town,

succeeded Judge Story in 1809, and retired in 1811. He was a strong federalist in politics and was a warm and ardent friend of Josiah Quincy, who was his colleague in Congress. He was strongly opposed to the policy of Mr. Jefferson and represented the sentiments of those merchants of the town who were antagonistic to the embargo law. The friendship thus established between himself and Mr. Quincy was never broken. He stood by this remarkable man in all his controversies. He was a graduate of Harvard College and a liberal patron of letters. He was a member of the Convention that revised the State Constitution in 1820, and he died in Salem, 1843.

TIMOTHY PICKERING<sup>4</sup> was the next citizen of Salem who followed Col. Pickman. His entire life had been spent in the service of his country; and he had shown himself to be a great soldier, a great cabinet minister, and a great senator. He possessed undaunted courage, perfect integrity, and a nice sense of honor. He contributed largely to the legal information which guided the Colonies through many difficult questions connected with the war, and took an active part in some of the most important engagements of the conflict. His mind was eminently practical. He was a successful farmer and for many years applied not only his sound experience to the tilling of the soil, but his keen intellectual faculties to the discussion of all questions bearing upon the farmer's interests. He was for a long time President of the Essex Agricultural Society, placed there by the farmers of Essex, because he enjoyed the confidence of all the leading agriculturists of his day. He held office on account of the valuable service he had performed, and not to gratify his own restless desires. He died in Salem, January, 1829.

NATHANIEL SILSBEE,<sup>6</sup> a distinguished merchant of Salem, was chosen a member of Congress in 1816; served

in the House until 1820, and in the Senate from 1826 to 1835. He belonged to one of the leading families of the town who had done much to develop the commerce of Salem; and by his judgment and sound sense he largely increased its influence in the business and councils of the commonwealth. He was a strong supporter of President John Quincy Adams, and he left behind him a high and honorable record. He died in Salem, July, 1850.

GIDEON BARSTOW<sup>7</sup> was Mr. Silsbee's successor. He was born in the old Colony, moved early in life to Salem, practised for a time the profession of medicine, and afterwards became a successful merchant. He was a high-toned and honorable gentleman, served through one Congress, and died in March, 1852.

BENJAMIN W. CROWNINSHIELD<sup>8</sup> was elected to Congress in 1823, having previously been a most efficient Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of President Madison. He was an ardent supporter of the war of 1812 and violently opposed to the Federal tendencies of his District. He had great confidence in the American Government and contributed liberally toward its financial support during the trials and hardships of the contest. He represented Massachusetts in an impressive style, journeyed to Washington with his own equipage and endeavored in every way to maintain the social dignity of the Commonwealth. He was an earnest leader in the political contests of this town, and removed to Boston at the close of his political career. He died in February, 1851.

RUFUS CHOATE<sup>9</sup> was in many respects the most brilliant senator and member of the House, whom Massachusetts has ever sent into the Halls of Congress. He brought to the subject of the law, to which his life was earnestly devoted, great shrewdness and adroitness, and profound knowledge of its fundamental principles warmed by a rich

imagination and great skill. He was indeed a great advocate. But it was manifest to all, that when he left his profession and entered upon literary and oratorical pursuits, his mind received fresh strength and energy from the new work in which he was engaged. He had an intense love of letters, and his tributes to books have never been surpassed even by the distinguished orators of antiquity. He was the warm friend of the humblest client that appealed to him for advice; and he left a memory around the Bar of Essex County, which his contemporaries cherish with admiration and from which his successors in a younger generation find much to guide and stimulate them in their work. He died in Halifax, July 12, 1859.

STEPHEN C. PHILLIPS<sup>7</sup> entered Congress in 1834. He was a graduate of Harvard College and had long taken an active part in the largest mercantile enterprises of his native city. He went to Congress filled with the spirit of reform, and in all his actions in the House, he was guided by the sentiments of humanity and philanthropy for which his District was distinguished. He filled many offices of public importance in the Commonwealth, devoting his time and money to the cause of education, and was one of the founders of the Freesoil party of 1848. He died by accident, June 26, 1857.

LEVERETT SALTONSTALL<sup>7</sup> was elected in 1839, and remained in Congress till 1843. He was one of the leaders of the Essex Bar for many years, and one of the most devoted and energetic supporters of the interests of Salem. He maintained during his long life the most intimate relations with the cultivated men of the Commonwealth. He was an ardent Whig and a great admirer and supporter of Mr. Clay; but notwithstanding his strong political convictions and his warm political attachments, he never lost sight of the courtesies and kindnesses of life, tolerated



with a gentlemanly and noble generosity all differences of opinion, and never allowed them to disturb his relations with his contemporaries throughout the State. He was a warm friend, a wise, honest and eloquent lawyer, and a most cheerful and benignant member of Society. In Congress he devoted himself to questions affecting the industries of the country, and it is to him that we owe the protective tariff of 1842. He died in Salem, May 8, 1845.

CHARLES W. UPHAM<sup>7</sup> was elected to Congress in 1853. He commenced life as a merchant's clerk; graduated at Harvard in 1821; he then adopted the ministry as a profession, and was for many years settled over the First Church in Salem. He was a vigorous and graceful writer and the author of some of the best biographical sketches in our language. He published a Life of Sir Harry Vane; a History of Witchcraft, and a Life of Timothy Pickering. After leaving Congress he was for two sessions President of the Massachusetts Senate; and he then retired from public life. He died in Salem, June 15, 1875.

These are the representatives whom Salem has sent into the councils of the Nation; and these are the services of which she has a right to be proud. Her connection with the legislature of the country, notwithstanding the early Colonial obstacles, has been influential and important in all the various forms of Government which have existed here from the ancient times. I trust her future will be as honorable as her past.

#### INTRODUCING THE REV. FIELDER ISRAEL.

It is emphatically to-day, the time of remembering *first* things, and we shall omit one of the most important factors in the history of Salem and the State did we not remember the foundation of the earliest church. I

give you as our next toast, "the First Church of Salem." The two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of that church itself is almost at hand, and I call upon the Rev. Fielder Israel, its pastor, for a response.

#### RESPONSE OF THE REV. FIELDER ISRAEL.

*Mr. President and Mr. Toast-Master:* You will allow me to say, in view of the lateness of the hour and the fact to which you have alluded, that the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of this oldest church in America is almost at hand, that I shall not now attempt to reply at any length to the sentiment you have offered.

Suffice it to say that if, according to the word of Matthew Arnold, "there goes to the building up of human life and civilization these four powers—the power of conduct, the power of intellect and knowledge, the power of beauty, and the power of social life and manners," then these founders and fathers of the First Church not only possessed these moral forces, but used them, according to the light they had, wisely and well, and built a church to the Living God, on the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. They subscribed no creed, but with Francis Higginson, their first minister in 1629,<sup>1</sup> they subjected themselves under a perpetual Covenant of Love to God and His Truth and to one another.

They believed in God and worshipped Him alone. They gave themselves to the Lord Jesus Christ, as Hugh Peters exhorted them in 1636,<sup>2</sup> and to the word of His grace "for the teaching, ruling, and sanctifying of them in matters of worship and conversation, resolving to cleave to Him alone for life and glory, and oppose all

---

<sup>1</sup> Covenant of 1629.

<sup>2</sup> Covenant of 1636.

contrary ways, canons, and constitutions of men." From the beginning with John Endicott they made the Sermon on the Mount, if not the only, the sufficient rule of faith and practice. They believed in humanity and respected manhood, and gave themselves to the work of its regeneration and refinement with a zeal that knew no service too great, no sacrifice too costly. All life to them was sacred. Liberty, Labor, and Learning were to them ordinances of religion, of divine appointment, as well as Baptism and The Supper.

Through this faith they worked righteousness, wrought wonders, and subdued the kingdom. Hard, harsh, stern, and severe as they seem to us they were sincere, honest, and true, and believed they were doing God's service.

We would not now choose their methods nor copy their manners.

"The old order changeth, yielding place to new,  
And God fulfils Himself in different ways."

This church remains until this day free and independent, thoroughly organized, interested and engaged in every good word and work. After two hundred and fifty years,

"It stands as it ever has stood;  
And brightly its Builder displays  
And flames with the glory of God."

*"Eto perpetua."*<sup>3</sup> [Loud applause.]

#### INTRODUCING JOSEPH H. CHOATE, ESQ.

I have sometimes thought that a new catechism in history should be written, and that if one wanted to know where William the Conqueror was born, or where Mary,

---

<sup>3</sup>Motto and seal of the Church first given by the Hon. Judge White.

Queen of Scots, had her nativity, the answer should be uniformly and in all cases, "Salem;" for the sons and daughters of Salem are so well scattered, it would seem to me, especially in places of honor and repute all over the country, that I am not surprised at anything or anybody especially good claiming its ancestry here. [Laughter.] I give you as our next sentiment: "The sons and daughters of Salem in other cities," and I call upon a gentleman whom I am sure will enforce more emphatically what I have said in my prelude. I call upon Mr. Joseph H. Choate to respond. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF JOSEPH H. CHOATE, ESQ.

*Mr. President, and Ladies and Gentlemen:* The Salem people abroad for whom you bid me speak, take, I am sure, a lively interest in this two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott. Not indeed that the blood of Endicott has ever wandered far or in copious streams beyond the borders of New England! The fact is that the Endicotts, the Winthrops and the Saltonstalls have flourished too well upon the parent stock and have been too much prized at home to be driven, except on rare occasions, by inclination or by necessity, to seek their fortunes beyond the domains of New England, which they helped to plant and to establish. See how they present themselves before us to-day. Fair types of all the past! Endicott, the supreme judge, well representing the old colonial governor! Winthrop, bringing to the shrine of his honored ancestry a personal fame which is better, far better, than to have been the governor of any State, even of Massachusetts! [Applause.] Saltonstall, my respected teacher in the law, the most worthy son of a man whom all Salem has



ever delighted to honor! [Loud applause.] But after all a great share of the glory of Endicott and of Winthrop was in their following, in that band of devoted followers who came with them and after them and helped them to make their great enterprise a success—these cultured gentlemen, these sturdy yeoman, all of the purest English stock, who established and extended the boundaries of this ancient city, who organized, under the guidance of Endicott, its first church, who built its first houses, who laid out its first streets, and whose descendants afterwards, in many generations, started its commerce and pressed it to the furthest confines of the globe, so as to make the name of Salem respected and honored on the shores of all the continents. It is from these men that we trace our proud lineage, and it is this that makes the sons of Salem proud of the place of their birth. [Applause.]

Of course, Mr. President, it requires great forecast for a man to select a birthplace of which he shall always be proud; [laughter] but he must indeed be an unreasonable creature, who having America for a continent and Massachusetts for a State, Essex for a county and Salem for a native town, is not entirely satisfied. [Laughter and applause.] Of course a man born anywhere can get along somehow. [Laughter.] I suppose that the native of Topsfield, or of Middleton, or of Beverly, if he repents promptly, [laughter] and moves into Salem and does well there, [laughter] may plead some excuse for his original sin, [laughter] and if he be of a lively imagination may even begin to boast of it. Why, Cicero boasted of being born at Aspinum, and Rufus Choate at Hog Island; [laughter and applause] but it was after the one had become the great orator of Rome, and the other of Boston, and so, by their own fame, as it were, had ex-

tended the boundaries of the cities of their adoption to embrace the humble, but thanks to them, historic places of their birth. [Applause.]

But Salem, Mr. President, is so old, so queer, [laughter] so unique, so different from all other places upon which the sun in his western journey looks down, so full of grand historical reminiscences, so typical of everything that has ever occurred in the annals of American life, [laughter] that he who has had the good luck to be born here may really claim it as a peculiar distinction. You have heard all day, to the going down of the sun, of its historic glories, and I will not repeat them to your additional fatigue; but I want to remind you of one thing, and that is that the man who is born in Salem must pay the penalty of that distinction. And chiefly in being just a little older to the cubic inch than any other man born at exactly the same moment in any other part of North America. [Loud laughter and applause.] How, sir, could it possibly be otherwise, with human beings born and bred in these old houses which have cradled so many of our race for upwards of two centuries, that humanity itself has got used to being started here and finds itself an old story at the beginning? [Laughter and applause.] I wish to suggest it as an interesting and at the same time subtle enquiry for the scientists of the Essex Institute [laughter] to compare the new-born Salem baby with an infant born at the same moment in Kansas, or Colorado, or Montana. I venture to say that the microscope would disclose a physiological difference. [Laughter.] The microscope would ascertain a slight, perhaps a very slight mould of antiquity, [laughter] but which all the waters of Wenham could never wash off. [Laughter and applause.] How can a man born in Derby street [laughter] or Norman street—Norman, who came over with Conant,

who was here long before Endicott arrived,—or Essex street—a high-way for the Indians before even Conant thought of coming—how can such a man ever feel like a new and absolutely young creature? [Laughter.] No, Mr. President, he can not do it. This stale flavor and tinge is bred in our bones. It is in the marrow, it is in the red corpuscles of the blood, it is in the roots of the tongue and of the hair, and you can no more rub it out than the farmers of Massachusetts can weed out the witchweed and the woad-wax that Governor Endicott brought over as choice garden plants. [Laughter and applause.] Friction with the world don't destroy it in the least.

And so it is that you may know a Salem man wherever you meet him, the world over. He carries about him a little "Auld lang syne" that shows where he came from. Sometimes it is in the cut of his jib, and sometimes of his coat; sometimes it is the way in which he cuts across a street corner, always slanting, never at right angles; [laughter] or from his style of shortening things, as the way he utters some familiar words. He never takes off his c-o-a-t but his cōte; [laughter] he never rides upon the road, but always on the rōde; and if you should pick up a final g, in "ing," you may be pretty sure that some of his Salem people are the unfortunate people who have dropped it; but if you can hear him say "git," of course you will know his very origin and almost the street from which he came. [Laughter and applause.] Now in this family meeting, as an illustration of this subject, perhaps you will pardon me for telling a little personal anecdote. A short time ago I was arguing a case in our court of appeals at Albany with some earnestness, and there sat by me a gentleman bred and born in the South. He listened with attention, and when I got through he congratulated me, "but," said he: "I would have given a hundred

dollars if you hadn't said "git." [Laughter.] Well, Mr. President, how could I help it? [laughter] Governor Endicott said it, [laughter] all my progenitors in this town have said it for two hundred and fifty years, and so, Mr. Chairman, I believe it is more than half right. [Laughter and applause.]

Well, perhaps we ought not to allow a stranger to indulge in these free criticisms of ourselves, but I am not a stranger. Though not familiar in these streets for the last quarter of a century, I claim to be a Salemite of the Salemites. [Applause.] My maternal ancestors were here for untold generations. They must have been here. It is difficult to identify their names, because you know when you go back eight generations you have about 128 progenitors, in that degree, and some of them must have been here with Conant. They must have gone down on the end of Derby wharf with him to welcome Endicott. The orator of the day didn't mention the circumstance because he didn't know it. [Laughter.] You must not smile at that for an anachronism, because I challenge any antiquarian to go down upon that venerable pile and view its foundations and its structure, and give it anything short of an antiquity, long before Endicott thought of coming here. [Laughter.] Well, they helped to raise, these maternal ancestors of mine, helped to raise the First Church which it has been the glory of the Essex Institute, after 200 years, to resurrect and restore. They were in that hooting and howling crowd that followed Cassandra Southwick, strapped to a cart's tail and whipped through the streets of this ancient city. And then later they were in that other procession, with death at the head and Cotton Mather at the rear [laughter], that marched from St. Peters street to Gallows Hill with the victims of the witchcraft delusion. They were at the North bridge



when Colonel Leslie made his unceremonious retreat, and went whence he came. They listened to the Declaration of Independence, first read on Salem common; [applause] and on the quarter deck and before the mast, for many generations, they contributed to create, through all the periods of its progress and decline, the commerce of Salem. So I claim to be to the manor born and to have a right to speak of Salem and of Salem institutions as I think.

And, knowing this, I suppose, Mr. Chairman, it is that you have called on me of all this company to speak for the Salem people abroad. Well, I will say only a few words. We make up the great mass of the population of Salem. [Laughter.] Almost all Salem people go abroad and very few of them remain at home. [Laughter.] I believe you number about 25,000 within these ancient walls. We, the Salem people abroad, count ourselves by hundreds of thousands. [Laughter.] You may find us on all continents, in every country, in almost every city, on all oceans, and on all isles of the sea. We engage in all sorts of occupations, providing only they are honest—for you will bear me witness, Mr. Chairman, that honesty is a Salem trait. Not to dilate upon their virtues and their merits, I would say that they are all doing pretty well. I think I may say of them, as you have heard said so much to-day of their ancestors, that they live lives of honesty, of industry, and of economy, and that makes up the great staple of Salem character at home and abroad. They remember, sir, with gratitude this ancient city, and above all the schools of Salem; and what they got in them they regard as her best legacy to her departing children. In those palmy days of Salem, Mr. Chairman, when I was a child, education was no joke. [Laughter.] The business of life began with us

in earnest as soon as we had learned to speak. There was no playing or dallying for the children till they were seven or eight years old, as is now too often the case. At three years old the great business of education must have been fairly started. [Laughter.] Why sir, I perfectly remember at the age of two and three-quarters being led by the distinguished judge of the district court of the southern district of New York,—who had then attained the ripe age of four, [laughter] and who, I may say in passing, even then exhibited those marked judicial qualities of mind and character [loud laughter] which have recently attracted the attention of the President of the United States,—being led by him to that ancient seminary for beginners in Summer street adjoining the bench of Benjamin Cutts, which as far surpassed all modern kindergartens as these excel common infant schools. Well, then, at the age of seven, the boys of Salem of this district were transferred to the central school in Court street, under the shadow of the old court house, to be thrashed for the period of three years under Abner Brooks, of blessed memory. [Laughter.] Felt, in his remarks on Salem, has made one curious and inexcusable blunder, which for the truth of history, I wish to correct. He declares that the whipping post that used to stand in the rear of the old court house was not used after 1805. I know better. I can swear from personal knowledge that it was still in active use in 1839, and can show you the very spot. [Laughter.] Well, then we were transferred to that high school under the gentle, the patient, the ever faithful Rufus Putnam, the best model of perfection in a teacher, I believe, that even Salem has ever seen. [Applause.] And last, not least, came that glorious old establishment in Broad street, the public Latin school, the *schola publica prima*, which had stood from the foun-

dation of the colony, which sent George Downing, who proved to be one of its worst boys, to Harvard college to join its first class, and which had sent a long procession, two hundred years long, of the fairest of Essex chosen from the homes of Salem, to graduate at Harvard college; and at last, after our time, was merged in the high school. I rejoice to have seen, within a few days, our old master, still living and walking these streets; [applause] and I hope he has been here to-day to enjoy the prosperity and gratitude of all his old pupils; and I am sure they will join with me in saying that no living citizen of Salem can show a record of so much done for the welfare and good name of this city as he. He was harsh sometimes, we thought. He had a monogram. They were not much in fashion in those days, but he had one that he applied to the hands and legs and backs of refractory pupils. It was "O. K. O. K. O. K.," and anybody who went to the public Latin school could translate it as "an awful cut from Oliver Carlton's awful cowhide." [Laughter.] Well, it was not as bad as it seemed. It was a most impartial institution, because it mattered nothing at all to the master hand that wielded it, whether it fell on the aristocratic back of an Endicott or a Saltonstall, or the more common cuticle of a Choate or a Brown. [Laughter.] This we can say with literal truth of it, I think, namely, that it was more honored in the breach than in the observance. [Applause and laughter.]

Well, then, the finer arts which Salem added to the education which she offered to her children. Who has forgotten Jacob Hood, who taught the boys pretty much all the music they ever knew? His fame as a composer and teacher may be more limited than that of Mendelssohn or Liszt, but they never had such hard subjects to deal with, and his success was wonderful because he taught some of us to sing who never had made the at-

tempt before. And then the lighter and more fantastic art to which this temple in which we sit was dedicated. I would like to have these tables swept away, and see whether we have forgotten all the painful teachings of those days. [Laughter and applause.] Why, this is the very spot; and when I look up and down these tables this afternoon and see so many of the fair forms we left behind us—we the Salem people who have gone away—how the thirty years that have intervened disappear and slip away! How young they all appear again, how slender, how fresh, how fair! Why, Mr. Chairman, let me tell it as an historical incident, that on the very spot where you now sit I have seen the daughters of Governor Endicott, in the seventh generation, take steps that would have won applause from their stern Puritan ancestor himself, if he had been permitted to look upon them. [Applause.]

But the day is passed; the sun has already set. I wanted to say something of some great names that have shed such lustre upon Salem. [Cries of "go on."] There is one that I will not omit, because, in my judgment, and I believe in that of many of the sons and daughters of Salem abroad, it is the dearest and most precious jewel in the diadem of imperial Salem. I give you the memory of Nathaniel Hawthorne, a native of Salem, descended from her earliest settlers! So imbued was he with the genius of her sons, and so deeply has he enthroned it in his matchless works, that though its ancient buildings will crumble, though the forests should grow again between these historic rivers, and the place be forgotten where Salem was, her name, her traditions, and the spirit of her history, will still be familiar so long as men can read in the English tongue "The Twice Told Tales," and "The House of the Seven Gables." [Great applause.]



## INTRODUCING BENJAMIN H. SILSBEE, ESQ.

You will find in Martineau's History of England an allusion to Salem, in the reports which British travellers used to carry home from America concerning the abundance of Oriental luxuries and furniture in the homes of that city. It was from the East that Salem drew its first great wealth. Its mercantile connections with the East Indies are still remembered wherever Salem is known, though the vessels that sought those distant seas have long since ceased to anchor in our bay. I give you as the next sentiment: "The Commerce of Salem and the East India Marine Society," a toast to which Mr. Benjamin H. Silsbee will respond.

## RESPONSE OF BENJAMIN H. SILSBEE, ESQ.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* It seems particularly appropriate that the sentiment just announced, and to which I have been called to reply, should thus unite the "Commerce of Salem" and the "East India Marine Society," for in the past the two have been naturally associated, and each somewhat mutually dependent on the other. Without the enterprise which started the foreign commerce of Salem, after the war of the Revolution had ended in the independence of the colonies, the class of men who were the founders of the "East India Marine Society" would probably have sought other fields of usefulness and employment, and without the aid of such men that commerce would not have attained the prominence which it did, and which caused Salem to be known far and wide as one of the principal pioneers in the India trade, and the names of her merchants, her ships and her

ship-masters to be familiar in almost every part of the civilized world. It might have been more appropriate, if the sentiment to which I am replying had said the *past* commerce of Salem, for though many of her citizens are ship-owners and importers of East India merchandize, to a very considerable extent, yet their vessels are never seen in her harbor, and her commerce is virtually a thing of the past, the *memory* of which only survives and brings up, on occasions like the present, pleasant recollections of her former business and enterprise.

The history of the commerce of Salem is yet to be written, and it is to be hoped that under the auspices of your young and active society, Mr. President, an historian will be found to put on record, before it is too late, the facts connected with its rise and progress. The commerce of Salem, previous to the war of the Revolution, was by no means inconsiderable, and during the war her citizens were very active in fitting out privateers; but in what I may have to say regarding *that* commerce, I shall confine my remarks to what was after the peace of 1783.

I cannot, in the time allotted to me, attempt to give even a slight sketch of its extent, or the names, with very few exceptions, of its prominent merchants. Perhaps the most prominent, inasmuch as he dispatched the first vessel from Salem to China, and was earlier engaged in the East India trade than any of his cotemporaries, was ELIAS HASKETT DERBY,<sup>18</sup> a man of large wealth, great enterprise, and one of Salem's most respected citizens. In November, 1785, he sent the ship "Grand Turk," Ebenezer West, commander, to the Isle of France and China. A ship from New York for the same destination had sailed in February, 1784, owned by several parties in Philadelphia and New York. So that to Salem belongs the honor of having sent the second vessel to China from this coun-

<sup>18</sup>The figures on this and the two following pages refer to notes in the appendix.

try, and the first from a New England port, loaded and owned solely by Mr. Derby. His India business rapidly increased, so that in 1789, out of fourteen American vessels in the Chinese waters, five of them hailed from Salem, and all were the property of Mr. Derby. Many of the ship-masters in the employ of Mr. Derby and others were very young men, as were also the officers and crew. A striking instance of this is the fact that, about the year 1792, the ship "Benjamin," Nathaniel Silsbee, master, was cleared by Mr. Derby for the Isle of France with not a *man* on board of her, neither her captain, officers, nor any of her crew having attained the legal age of twenty-one. Mr. Derby died in 1799, at the age of sixty.

Another of the prominent merchants in the early days of the commerce of Salem, whose business was continued many years after the death of Mr. Derby, was Mr. WILLIAM GRAY.<sup>19</sup> Mr. Gray was a native of Lynn; came to Salem when a boy, entered the counting-room of a merchant of that day, and eventually became one of the wealthiest of Salem's wealthy merchants, and, without doubt, at one time her largest ship-owner. In 1806 there were seventy-three ships, eleven barks, and forty-eight brigs employed in foreign commerce belonging to Salem, of which one-quarter were the property of Mr. Gray. He was devoted to his business, and his habit for fifty years was to rise at the dawn of day, and go over his large correspondence. He was a most patriotic citizen, and used his great wealth with a most liberal hand. Mr. Gray removed to Boston about the year 1809, where he ended his earthly life. Many of the captains in Mr. Derby's and Mr. Gray's employ early became ship-owners, and these, with many others, active and enterprising merchants, whose names are most familiar to our citizens, some of whom carried on a very extensive business, might be mentioned, but time will not permit.

If the full history of this commerce should ever be written, it will be seen how much those men of a former generation have contributed to the prosperity of Salem. But there is one, whose business life covered a space of more than fifty years, and who was probably more extensively engaged in commerce in this long period, than any other of Salem's distinguished merchants,—with the exception perhaps of Mr. Gray—one who is distinctly remembered by all of us, who have arrived at middle age, to whom I cannot but allude. JOSEPH PEABODY<sup>20</sup> was prominent as a merchant for so many years, carrying on so large a proportion of his business in Salem, that any account, however brief, would be imperfect without a glance at the extent of his business. Mr. Peabody was a ship-master in his early days. Retiring from the sea in 1791, he engaged in commerce, continuing in it actively till towards the close of his long life, being owner at different times of eighty-three vessels. His vessels were employed in voyages to Calcutta, China, Sumatra, St. Petersburg, and other European ports, most of them bringing return cargoes, which were sold in Salem. I have alluded thus hastily to three of the most prominent merchants of our city, and would gladly have extended the list. These men with many others were witnesses of the dawn of Salem's commerce, and its meridian brightness, and have long since passed onward and upward. But we have with us yet, one well-known and most valued citizen, who witnessed the setting of that commerce in which he had so long been engaged, his vessels having been the last to enter the harbor of Salem from ports beyond the Cape of Good Hope. May Mr. JOHN BERTRAM<sup>21</sup> long be spared to enjoy the distribution of his wealth.

The East India Marine Society was formed in the summer of 1799, and regularly organized in October of that



year by the choice of a president, treasurer, secretary and committee of observation. The conditions of membership were that the candidate for admission should have been master or supercargo of a vessel beyond the Cape of Good Hope or Cape Horn. The objects of the society were declared to be: first, to relieve the wants of the widows and children of deceased indigent members, out of the funds of the society; second, to make such observations and experiments as would tend to the improvement and security of navigation; third, to form a collection of natural and artificial curiosities, principally from ports beyond the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn. The society has always been a charitable one, and continues to this day to distribute the income of its funds among indigent members, or the widows and children of such as have deceased. The second object of the society has not been overlooked, and in its earlier days especially received the careful attention of its members. Its somewhat famous museum, now transferred to the "Peabody Academy of Science," will bear witness that the third object of the Society was faithfully accomplished. Most of the ship-masters and merchants who had formerly been ship-masters, became members of the Society at an early date, and took an active interest in its success. Many of these men were among our most prominent citizens, and some of them were called upon to fill places of honor and responsibility in the town, the state and the nation. Of these, I can now name but one whose fame has extended far beyond the limit of his town or his country, who is known among scientific men as the translator of La Place's "*Mécanique Celeste*," and among navigators as the author of the "*Practical Navigator*," which for more than seventy years has been the standard work on the subject. Nathaniel Bowditch joined our society shortly

after its formation, and continued an active member until he left Salem in 1820, having been its secretary, president, and one of the committee of observation.

Mr. President, I have said that the commerce of Salem was a thing of the past. The same may be said of the East India Marine Society. But not soon can it be forgotten among the descendants of its founders, and its museum, preserved and taken care of as it will be, will long help to keep its memory fresh and green in the hearts of the citizens of our good old town of Salem.

#### CLOSING SENTIMENT.

Fifty years ago a very characteristic celebration marked the two hundredth anniversary of the day whose commemoration occupies us at this hour. There are four gentlemen present here who had a part in the festivities of that time—Messrs. R. C. Winthrop, George Peabody, Caleb Foote and Nathaniel Silsbee. Of the survivors of that time two others may also be remembered, though absent—Stephen P. Webb and George Wheatland. As our last toast let us take: "The Survivors of the Celebration of fifty years ago."

#### RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"Auld Lang Syne."

The following is the text of the address prepared by Rev. E. S. Atwood in response to the sentiment: "The Essex Institute—our Host at this Commemorative Festival." This, intended for the closing toast, was omitted on account of the lateness of the hour.

ADDRESS OF REV. E. S. ATWOOD.

When the pride of London, the Cathedral of St. Paul's, had been brought to completion, and the hopes and labors of years had their outcome in the massive walls and stately areas and swimming dome of the great minster, the question arose, in what way an appreciative people could best express their estimate of the architect, in whose genius the magnificent pile had its birth. The expedient adopted was as significant as it was simple. A tablet on the inner wall of the Cathedral bears the inscription: "*Si quæris monumentum, circumspice.*" The man's work is the man's best testimonial.

And so, Mr. President, in response to this sentiment, I have only to say "*Si quæris monumentum, circumspice.*" This brilliant array of eminent men who have come together at the invitation of this Society, this garnered wealth of historic research which has been so freely placed at our disposal, the tide of eloquence and learning which has flowed without pause, since the opening of these exercises, these fair faces that forget for a little while their youth, in their reverend interest in the past, all are better testimonials to the position and worth of the Essex Institute, than any poor words of mine could be. It is rarely, I think, that any organization succeeds in grouping on a single spot so many men of mark, or is able to crowd

between sunrise and sunset so much that is valuable of sound learning and so much that is pleasing in witching speech as this association has been privileged to summon and command to-day.

And yet, sir, it is to be remembered that this occasion, satisfactory as we trust and believe it has been, is only one blossom of the work which the Essex Institute is patiently and faithfully endeavoring to do, and is doing. Formed thirty years ago by the union of the Historical and Natural History Societies, it has zealously followed the line of research of both of its progenitors, and has achieved not only an American, but also a continental reputation. Some of its expedients for promoting a general interest in the objects for which it exists, have received special commendation at home and abroad. Its field meetings held in various parts of the county, and sometimes outside of the limits of the state, have been of great advantage to many communities, and quickened a zeal for scientific and historical studies. The familiar lectures and valuable papers which it yearly gives to the public, constitute in the aggregate a most generous contribution to the thought of the times. Speaking of this whole class of work, the well known London magazine, "Nature," says :—

"\* \* \* While affording a medium for the publication of papers of sterling scientific value, the Essex Institute has not been unmindful of the no less imperative duty of scientific bodies, that of promoting a taste for science among the educated but unscientific public. We in this country have perhaps erred in too much ignoring the *profanum vulgus*. It becomes, however, yearly more and more manifest that science must become no esoteric religion, but that it must grasp, in its all-including embrace every section of the community. It is doubtful, indeed, which class of scientific men deserves best of the repub-



lie, those who devote the whole of their time to actual work in the laboratory or the dissecting room; or those who of the riches of their knowledge impart to the ignorant crowd in the lecture room or by the popular treatise. With the names of the former will doubtless be connected the most important discoveries of the age; the latter will have the satisfaction of knowing that they have done their part towards making science really popular, towards spreading its blessings among the masses. The danger is when the instruction of the public is undertaken by those who have not practically made themselves masters of the mysteries they presume to communicate to others."

Looked at from any and every point of view, the Institute deserves well both of scholars and the community at large.

And so, Mr. President, I think that we shall all admit that it is a matter of regret, that this society should be so hampered in its work by the limitation of its surroundings. It has no home of its own, being only a tenant at will in the building belonging to the Salem Athenæum. It is true it has been reasonably well accommodated in its present quarters, but its large and invaluable collection of books and manuscripts is poorly protected against fire, and it is the constant fear of the managers that that peril will be realized when it is too late to avert disaster. As things are now, one hour of flame might sweep away what has been so patiently gathered by the earnest work of more than a half century. What the Institute needs, and what some of its friends think it has fairly earned, is a building of its own, commodious, fire-proof, and arranged with reference to future growth. Our own citizens, the inhabitants of Essex county, the wealthy and large hearted men who belong to that numerous class which we are fond of designating as "the Salem people abroad," all of these,

it seems to us, ought to be glad to lend a helping hand in this enterprise, which is not local but national. Give us this which we so greatly need, ladies and gentlemen, and we assure you that the past accomplishments of the Essex Institute, creditable as they are, shall be only the hint of the larger and better work which shall be done. In that building of which we dream, and which we have set ourselves to secure, might be gathered and preserved the records and relics of the old families of the Commonwealth, the portraits that hand down in pictured distinctness from generation to generation the memory of good and true men and women, the histories of cities and towns; in a word, all that pertains to the old life and the new, of the state. Past experience justifies us in believing that with a rallying centre so stable, there would be a constant influx of books, manuscripts, works of art, things new and old, a collection that would please the curious, delight the antiquarian, instruct the student, aid the historian, benefit every class in the community. If these words seem enthusiastic, it is to be remembered that it is the enthusiasm of truth. Men can hardly give themselves and their means to a nobler work, than the sending down to posterity, undimmed, the handwriting of God in history.

## SELECTIONS FROM CORRESPONDENCE.

Milwaukee, Wis., July 23, 1878.

MR. GEO. M. WHIPPLE, SECRETARY ESSEX INSTITUTE,

*Dear Sir:* I should be most happy to be able to say, in reply to the friendly invitation of your Committee, that I would be present with you on the 18th of September next, and take part in the services of the occasion.

Salem is a dear old town to me—the place of my nativity—the home of as happy a childhood as boy ever knew. There is no spot on the earth associated in my mind with so many sacred and tender memories. In imagination I often go back to the old town—people its streets with the scenes and living throngs of more than half a century ago—revisit the haunts and playgrounds of my boyhood, and converse, or *seem* to converse, with friends of other days, till the present vanishes into shadow, and the past rises before me with all the vividness of a living reality.

The tree has been transplanted; but its roots and fibres still remain in the soil that gave it birth.

I *wish* I could be with you, and give utterance to thoughts and emotions that are ever welling up in my mind and heart as often as Salem is brought to my remembrance. But I cannot. I am now eleven hundred miles away—an old man in my seventy-fourth year—with voice so impaired and broken that I am not able to address even a very small assembly.

But everything that relates to Salem, is of interest to me; and therefore though absent in body on the day of commemoration, I shall be with you in spirit.

It was when thinking of dear old Salem that I penned, some time ago, a little ballad, containing among others the following lines:—

O give me back my boyhood's dreams,  
When life was young, and hills and streams,  
And fields and flowers, shall be as then,  
And birds will sing old songs again!

O give me back the friends I knew,  
The playmates of my earlier years,  
When hours on golden pinions flew,  
And tears were only April tears!

The brook by whose sweet banks I strayed  
With hook and line, in careless joy,  
Will babble over former tales,  
And I shall be once more a boy!

Hoping your day of commemoration will be all you anticipate, very truly yours,

JOSEPH H. TOWNE.

Edgehill, near Charlotte C. H., Virginia,  
September 9, 1878.

TO HENRY WHEATLAND, ESQ.,

*Dear Sir:* I am much obliged to you for the kind invitation of the Essex Institute to attend the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem, and deeply regret that I cannot be with you on so interesting an occasion. I take a special delight in those anniversaries which commemo-



rate the founding of States, and I would rejoice to behold the gathering of the genius and worth and patriotism, and, let me add, the beauty, of Massachusetts around a common altar.

What an influence the year *eighty-eight* seems to have exerted on the destinies of the Anglo-Saxon race! The year 1588, in which John Endicott was born, perhaps the hour of his birth, saw Queen Elizabeth on horse-back, with pistols in her holsters, exhorting her army to stand up for the liberties of England then menaced by the Invincible Spanish Armada, which was hovering about the British coast. And had Endicott lived to the age of your townsman, the venerable Holyoke, he would have hailed the British Revolution of 1688, to which England owes that prestige which has made her the greatest nation the sun ever shone upon. And then recurring to our own land, we have another commingling of the eights in an American centennial epoch, that of 1788, when the present federal constitution was ratified by a people whose territory was bounded by the river St. Mary's in Georgia, with a portion resting on the eastern bank of the Mississippi, on the waters of which our fathers could not launch a skiff and bear their annual product to the sea without vailing their flag to a foreign fortress, and begging a license from some haughty minion of the king of Spain, but which now extends from Alaska to the gulf of Mexico, and from sea to sea; a constitution, by the way, under the influence of which from the small beginnings of John Endicott, which you are about to commemorate, has arisen one of the grandest commonwealths of the new world or the old.

It would indeed be a pleasing office to hear the lessons of American experience of two centuries and a half expounded from the platform by your eloquent men, and to

listen to the voice of the living lyre swept by the hands of your distinguished minstrels ; but my infirmities make such a privilege impossible to me ; and I can only assure you of the cordial sympathy I cherish for the brilliant success of your celebration, and of my earnest wishes that it may tend not only to impress and instruct our hearts and our minds with the recollections of the past, but inspire us all with fresh hopes of the future of our common country.

With great respect and esteem for the gentlemen of your Committee, and for the members of the Essex Institute, I am truly yours,

HUGH BLAIR GRIGSBY.

Boston, Sept. 12, 1878.

TO MESSRS. HENRY WHEATLAND AND OTHERS,

*Gentlemen:* Let me acknowledge the receipt of a kind invitation to be present with you at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Gov. Endicott at Nahumkeig, and at the same time express my regret that a prior engagement to be in Milwaukie that day, renders it impossible for me to be with you on that occasion. I trust, however, that your day will be brilliant and the services gratifying to all interested in the early history of New England.

Little has been preserved of the history of the period during which Gov. Endicott exercised his authority over the territories included in the Bay Charter. I have often despaired when endeavoring to penetrate that mysterious period further than the obscure references to the negotiations with "the old planters," and political economical views about "raising tobacco," I hope the ardor with

which your Institute has pursued historical investigation may be crowned with the discovery of additional facts.

In the career of John Endicott his governorship was not the most important feature. A self-reliant and fiery spirit kept him in the heat and turmoil of political contest, wherever it arose in the Colony, and the uprightness of his character and a certain marked ability of mind preserved for him respect and influence even in those rare instances where his judgment was distrusted. He represented one of the best moulds of Puritan character.

Without doubt, as he first took possession of the Bay Colony territory for the incorporated grantees, first brought their Charter authority there, and first exercised their right of local government over it, he was its first governor under a Charter which, for half a century controlled its fortunes. Neither the existence of earlier settlements in the territory, nor the history of the old planters can be found to militate against this honorable distinction of him you celebrate.

I am your obedient servant,

CHAS. LEVI WOODBURY.

Mechlenburg Place, Knoxville, Tenn.,  
Sept. 14, 1878.

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND AND OTHERS OF THE COMMITTEE OF ESSEX INSTITUTE,

*Gentlemen:* Your polite invitation to become your guest at the approaching commemoration of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem has been received.

Allow me on my own behalf and in the name of the Historical Society of Tennessee to make my very cordial acknowledgments, for the compliment and good feeling implied by the invitation and to assure your committee

that we reciprocate their courtesy as thus manifested most sincerely, and while circumstances beyond my control make it impossible for me to attend in person, I seize the occasion to join with you in the sincere wish that your commemorative observances of the 18th of September, 1628, and the traditional and historical memories and associations inspired by the fame and character of Endicott and Salem, may be all that patriotism and reverence for the past can desire.

Please assure your colleagues of the committee of the regard and high consideration with which I am,

Your obedient servant,

J. G. M. RAMSEY,

*President Hist. Soc. of Tennessee.*

West Ossipee, N. H., 14th 9th mo., 1878.

GEO. M. WHIPPLE, ESQ.,

*Dear Friend:* I am sorry that I cannot respond, in person, to the invitation of the Essex Institute to its commemorative festival on the 18th inst. I especially regret it, because, though a member of the Society of Friends, and, as such, regarding with abhorrence the severe persecution of the sect under the administration of Gov. Endicott, I am not unmindful of the otherwise noble qualities and worthy record of the great Puritan, whose misfortune it was to live in an age which regarded religious toleration as a crime. He was the victim of the merciless logic of his creed. He honestly thought that every convert to Quakerism became by virtue of that conversion a child of perdition; and, as the head of the Commonwealth, responsible for the spiritual as well as temporal welfare of its inhabitants, he felt it his duty to



whip, banish, and hang heretics to save his people from perilous heresy.

The extravagance of some of the early Quakers has been grossly exaggerated. Their conduct will compare in this respect favorably with that of the first Anabaptists and Independents; but, it must be admitted that many of them manifested a good deal of that wild enthusiasm which has always been the result of persecution and the denial of the rights of conscience and worship. Their pertinacious defiance of laws enacted against them, and their fierce denunciations of priests and magistrates, must have been particularly aggravating to a man as proud and high tempered as John Endicott. He had that free-tongued neighbor of his, Edward Wharton, smartly whipped at the cart-tail about once a month, but it may be questioned whether the Governor's ears did not suffer as much under Wharton's biting sarcasm and "free speech" as the latter's back did from the magisterial whip.

Time has proved that the Quakers had the best of the controversy; and their descendants can well afford to forget and forgive an error which the Puritan Governor shared with the generation in which he lived.

I am very truly thy friend,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

St. Louis, Sept. 15, 1878.

G. M. WHIPPLE, ESQ.,

*Dear Sir:* I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of an invitation from the Essex Institute to assist, the 18th instant, at the commemoration of the landing of Gov. Endicott at Salem, the 18th of September, 1628. I regret very much that I shall not be able to join in the celebration which will signalize the 250th anniversary of

that event. I like commemoration fêtes, for they have a wholesome effect on the public mind, which is all too apt to be engrossed by the present. When Burke said that those who do not look backward to their ancestors will not look forward to their posterity, he more than implied that he who looks backward will also look forward, and thus looking before and after will prove himself worthy of both the past and the future.

There is another reason which in my humble opinion calls for the commemoration of the early events of our history. We live in a time when science is making wonderful revelations, and (in the judgment of certain scientists) shaking the foundations of supernatural religion. I do not propose to raise a theological question, much less to say a word in favor of New England Puritanism, but I do mean to say that belief in the supernatural was the most potent element in the history of the colonies, as it has been the most potent element and factor in the history of the human race. If it could be eliminated from the past, we should have inherited very little worth caring for in art, literature or political institutions.

I have the honor to be very faithfully yours,

PETER L. FOY,

*President Mo. Hist. Society.*

Newport, Rhode Island, September 16, 1878.

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND AND THE GENTLEMEN OF THE  
COMMITTEE,

*Dear Sirs:* I regret that some professional engagements have intervened, to prevent me from accepting your polite invitation, and from participating in your joyous festival, on the anniversary of the settlement of Salem.

At the former celebration on the 18th of September, 1828, the orator of the occasion, Judge Story, spoke in high commendation of Rhode Island, as preceding the other colonies in the establishment of Religious Liberty. At that time it was the custom of historians to eulogize Roger Williams as the sole early Apostle of Religious Liberty in Rhode Island.

Had I been able to have been present at your celebration, I should have felt it my duty to put forth as early advocates of Religious Liberty, the just and equal claim of William Coddington and his company, who, in 1638, founded a settlement on the Island of Rhode Island, where the Doctrine of Religious Liberty, having been practised from 1638, was in 1644, incorporated into a distinct Act of State Legislation. This was the first Act of entire Religious Liberty ever incorporated in the Legislation of a civilized state. The above Act preceded by three years the union of Rhode Island with Providence Plantations in 1647. William Coddington and his company are, therefore, entitled to the high praise of being the first Legislators, "since Christianity ascended the throne of the Caesars," to enact in their Code of Laws, the declaration of entire Religious Liberty. Rhode Island is contented with this praise. She aspires not to the additional commendation of Judge Story for the eloquent preamble to the Act in the Digest of 1798, an argument in support of Religious Liberty, he says, rarely surpassed in power of thought, and felicity of expression. That argument, rightfully, belongs to Virginia, and to American Statesmen of a later day.

I beg leave to offer the following sentiment:—

"All Honour to the Early Worthies of your City; the illustrious Endicott and the glorious Founders of Salem."

Believe me, dear sirs, yours sincerely,

DAVID KING, M. D.

Detroit, Mich., Sept. 5th, 1878.

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND, CHAIRMAN,

*Dear Sir:* Please accept my thanks for your invitation to be present on the 18th inst. to participate in the Essex Institute's proposed celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Gov. Endicott. It would afford me much pleasure to be with you on that interesting occasion. Undoubtedly there will be many there who, like myself, left their native city many years ago to seek a home in the West, so that in connection with the celebration there will be a reunion of friends who may not have met for many years, each to tell the story of his or her life, some to tell of their riches and some of their poverty, some of their joys and some of their sorrows. I would like to be there to join with you in realizing the pleasures of the day and hearing the old, old stories of Salem and its inhabitants, but other engagements will prevent. Hoping that many of the sons and daughters of Salem who have wandered to other parts of the earth will be there to help make the grand gathering, one of joy to many a household, and one to be placed on record in the archives of the Essex Institute and treasured up in the memory of all who may have the pleasure of witnessing it, I remain,

Yours truly,

J. C. HOLMES.



POEM

BY

REV. CHARLES T. BROOKS.



"*Antiquam exquirite matrem.*"<sup>1</sup> *Æneid*, iii, 96.

"Look up the Old Mother!"—long ago 'twas sung  
By Roman Virgil, in his tuneful tongue ;

"*Exquirite antiquam matrem!*"—thus

The blessed "Ordo"<sup>2</sup> read the words to us ;—

The selfsame cry is in the air to-day ;

We hear the summons, and our hearts obey.

"Come back to the old Mother!" we, too, sing,

Tied to the ancient matron's apron-string ;

The elastic cord, which, wander where we will,

Draws the last lingering truant homeward still,

Sooner or later, to the Mother's breast,

In her embrace, a grateful child, to rest.

To-day—where'er the world's wide ways they roam—

Old Mother Salem calls her children home.

On all the winds of heaven her voice goes forth—

From East and West they come—from South and North.

The message rings "from China to Peru"—

---

<sup>1</sup> The Motto is part of the oracle of Phœbus to the "duri Dardanidæ" (the hardy Trojans), directing them, when they should reach the Latian shore, to search out the old original homestead of their ancestors.

<sup>2</sup> The *Ordo* refers to the old Delphin Edition, in which the words of the author were arranged in the English order for the help of beginners. It was this railway by which some of us were launched "E conspectu Siculæ telluris in altum" at a voluntary evening school kept by our worthy Mayor, in a room of the Ives' Block, in 1827.

Pacific isles have caught the tidings, too ;  
 And all—at least on Memory's well-worn track—  
 With loyal, loving reverence hasten back.  
 Each seeks some favorite haunt, where once the face  
 Of heaven and earth wore its most winning grace.  
 One finds his way to sweet South Fields again,  
 And steers for Derby's Farm—alas ! in vain ;  
 Then climbs the lane, half fearing, hoping still  
 They may have left a piece of Castle Hill.<sup>3</sup>  
 There rubs his eyes and seaward looks with dread—  
 Heaven grant they may have spared old Naugus' Head !  
 Another to the Common takes his way,  
 Play-ground and training-field of childhood's day ;  
 To see if, still, the quivering poplar-trees<sup>4</sup>  
 Flash in the sun and murmur in the breeze,  
 As when the glittering ranks, on muster-day,  
 Down the green vista stretched their long array ;  
 And if, in that neglected, weed grown spot  
 The ancient Gun-house keeps its place or not.

When an old son of Salem, after years  
 Of exile, in his native streets appears,  
 Behold, in his perplexed and eager glance,  
 What crowds of questions yearn for utterance !  
 Pray, can you tell me, friend, if hereabout  
 There lives a person by the name of Strout?<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> A large slice of this bold and beautiful eminence has been cut away this long time.

<sup>4</sup> The mall was lined with Lombardy poplars in my boyhood. They were cut down to make way for Elms in 1823.

<sup>5</sup> Joshua Strout, a grocer, kept in the northwest corner of the Franklin Building. If I rightly remember, he was *stout* as well as Strout.



What has become of that queer, winking man,  
 Named Jaquish,<sup>6</sup> who could *saw a load of tan?*  
 Whose daughter Judith—apple of his eye!—  
 (A heroine whom Fame should not let die)  
 Of the church militant a soldier true;  
 Binder of shoes; artist in fresco, too;  
 Fresh from her conflicts with the hosts of sin,  
 Would sit, well-pleased, and scrape the violin:  
 The mother bending o'er the buzzing wheel,  
 To drown the rapturous joy she needs must feel,  
 Or stooping o'er the hearth to brush aside  
 The honest tear-drop of maternal pride.  
 And this rare group has gone? Ah, well-a-day!  
 Thus on Time's wave the jewels melt away!  
 Does the old green Gibraltar-cart<sup>7</sup> still stop,  
 Up in Old Paved Street, at Aunt Hannah's<sup>8</sup> shop!  
 Beside Cold Spring drop the sweet acorns still?  
 Do boys dig flagroot now beneath Legge's Hill?  
 When 'Lecson-day brings round its rapturous joys

---

<sup>6</sup> *Jaquish* was the popular pronunciation; but *Jacques* was, I believe, the real name. The family room—dining, cooking and work-room, all in one—presented a group which Teniers might have envied. The sharp-faced Judith, her shoe-binding laid aside, one leg with the deep blue stocking crossed over the other, while, with an innocent self-satisfaction, she swept the violin for the entertainment of her visitors; the father sitting, with an eye winking and watery, partly from paternal partiality and partly from an infirmity well understood by his townsmen.—the mother busy at the spinning wheel and only occasionally looking up with a sly look of triumph—all this made a picture well worth a more elaborate execution than the text has given it. (The fresco painting refers to the Palms and Camels that figured on the walls of the room.)

<sup>7</sup> Refers to old Ma'am Spencer and her son Thomas, the Quaker Astronomer, Natural Historian and Scientist generally, who made that favorite hard candy called gibraltars, over in North Salem. See Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, vol. xiv. page 271. for a notice of Mr. Spencer.

<sup>8</sup> Aunt Hannah is Hannah Harris, who kept a Circulating Library and variety shop.

Does Doctor Lang<sup>9</sup> sell liquorice to the boys?  
 Is there a house still standing where they make  
 The regular, old-fashioned 'Lection-cake?  
 Does "A True Grocer"<sup>10</sup> his own merits praise?  
 Does Mister Joseph<sup>11</sup> *bake cold loaves* some days?  
 Does Micklefield's<sup>12</sup> Indian, as he used to do,  
 Hold the narcotic weed to public view?  
 Echo the streets no more with Mullet's<sup>13</sup> bell?  
 Has Bedney<sup>14</sup> no more Almanacs to sell?  
 Those Kings<sup>15</sup> of East and West, in days of yore—  
 Monarch and Mumford—do they walk no more?  
 Does 'Squire Savage still look sternly down  
 On ill-bred urchins with his awful frown?  
 Deputy Dutch and dog—do they still chase  
 The recreant debtor to his hiding place?  
 Does Louvriere still skip, with book in hand,  
 By a short cut through Doctor Oliver's land?  
 Blind Dolliver<sup>16</sup>—an eye in every finger—  
 Still at the organ does he love to linger?

<sup>9</sup> Dr. Lang, apothecary, kept at the corner of Liberty and Essex Streets. The Vine Street boys used to invest one cent out of their four-pence ha'penny Election money in ball-liquorice at his shop.

<sup>10</sup> There were two Trues, Abraham the grocer and Joseph True, carver. The former kept in Washington Street, the latter in Mill Street.

<sup>11</sup> John Joseph, a Portuguese, had a Bakery in Brown Street. A woman asking for a cold loaf one day, he replied, "we did not bake any cold loaves to-day, ma'am."

<sup>12</sup> Micklefield, Tobacconist, kept on Front Street, near the corner of Central.

<sup>13</sup> Mullet was the blind Town Crier.

<sup>14</sup> Robert Bedney was sexton of the "Tabernacle."

<sup>15</sup> "East and West" mean East End and West End. Jo Monarch was a stately Portuguese who lived in a small house far down Essex Street, below the East Church, and Mumford was *King* of the Colony in the "Huts" on the Turnpike near Buffum's corner.

<sup>16</sup> Dolliver was organist at the First Church.

Or at the party, coming late, perchance,  
 Tune the piano while he calls the dance?  
 Does Doctor Prince continue still to preach?  
 Does Philip<sup>17</sup> blow? Does Master Hacker teach?  
 Do children sometimes see with terror, still,  
 The midnight blaze of wood-wax on Witch Hill?  
 Or hail, far twinkling through the shades of night,  
 The cheering beam of Baker's Island light?  
 Our pilgrim stands in Central street, and there  
 Wonders if still, in summer hours, the air  
 Murmurs abroad, as evening shades come in,  
 The tones of Ostinelli's violin;  
 Or shakes with footsteps, in the dancing-hall,  
 That beat responsive to Papanti's call.  
 When "training-day" is drawing to a close,  
 And tired "Militia" long for sweet repose;  
 Only the showy "uniforms" would fain  
 "Improve the shining hours" that yet remain,  
 A few unique manœuvres to display,  
 A grand finale to the festive day,—  
 Do "lobster-backs" and gray-coats sometimes meet,<sup>18</sup>  
 And come to a dead-lock, in Central street?  
 (Alas! that this proud gala-day, so bright,  
 Should close its eye upon a *true* "sham-fight!")

But still fresh questions crowd upon his mind,  
 And still sad answers he is doomed to find.

---

<sup>17</sup> Philip Frye blew the organ (*played* it, as he flattered himself), at the North Church.

<sup>18</sup> Refers to the rush and rivalry of the red coat Cadets and the Infantry for the possession of that convenient street to display their respective tactical skill.

Where is the old North Church that heard the tread  
 Of Sabbath-breaking troops from Marblehead?  
 Where is the venerable "East" that shook  
 To Bentley's note of thanks or bold rebuke?  
 Where is the Old Sun Tavern?<sup>19</sup> Where the sign  
 That showed the "Coffee House" in days lang syne?  
 The *Juniper*—sweet name! what charm it wore  
 To childhood's fancy in the days of yore!  
 The *Willows*—well may it be called to-day—  
 There Memory weeps—the charm has passed away!  
 Where is the Gate,<sup>20</sup> beneath whose graceful arch  
 We saw so many a gay battalion march,  
 Welcomed by Washington's majestic face?  
 Where is Plank Alley?<sup>21</sup> Where is Holyoke Place?  
 Neptune and Vine and Court streets<sup>22</sup>—where are they?  
 With their old dwellers they have *moved away*—  
 Gone up to that calm city in the air;  
 The feet of Memory still frequent them there.  
 "In Salem is his Tabernacle"—so  
 Our pious fathers cried with souls aglow;  
 And here *their* Tabernacle builded they;  
 Men live who once beheld it; but to-day  
 A wooden finger<sup>23</sup> stretches high in air  
 And cries: Behold your tabernacle *there!*

<sup>19</sup> It was opposite Liberty Street or (more exactly) Dr. Oliver's house.

<sup>20</sup> The old Common gates.

<sup>21</sup> "Plank Alley" is Elm Street.

<sup>22</sup> "Neptune connected Vine with Derby—"Vine" is now part of Charter, and "Court" continues Washington.

<sup>23</sup> Referring to the entire transformation of the old Tabernacle with its belfry.



Yet while the pilgrim, roaming up and down  
 The streets and alleys of his native town,  
 So many a well-known object seeks in vain,  
 The sky, the sea, the rock-ribbed hills remain.  
 In the low murmur of the quivering breeze  
 That stirs the leaves of old ancestral trees,  
 The same maternal voice he still can hear  
 That breathed of old in childhood's dreaming ear;  
 The same maternal smile is in the sky  
 Whose tender greeting blessed his infant eye.  
 Though much has changed and much has vanished quite,  
 The old town-pastures have not passed from sight.  
 "Delectable Mountains" of his childhood—there  
 They stretch away into the summer air.  
 Still the bare rocks in golden lustre shine,  
 Still bloom the barberry and the columbine,  
 As when, of old, on many a "Lecture day,"<sup>24</sup>  
 Through bush and swamp he took his winding way,  
 Toiled the long afternoon, then homeward steered,  
 With weary feet and visage berry-smeared.

Thus to some favorite haunt will each to-day,  
 At least in fond remembrance, find his way.  
*My* thoughts, by some mysterious instinct, take  
 Their flight to that charmed spot we called the Neck;  
 Aye, round the Mother's *Neck* I fondly cling;  
 Around her neck, like beads, my rhymes I string.

---

<sup>24</sup> On Wednesday and Saturday there was no school in the afternoon, these having originally been the times of the Week-day Lectures.

She will not scorn my offering, though it be  
 Like beads of flying foam, flung by the sea  
 Across the rocks, to gleam a moment there,  
 Then break and vanish in the summer air.

Then hail once more, the Neck—the dear old Neck !  
 What throngs of bright and peaceful memories wake  
 At that compendious name ! What rapturous joy  
 Kindles the heart of an old Salem boy,  
 As he returns, though but in thought, to take  
 That old familiar walk “down to the Neck !”  
 The old Neck Gate swings open to his view,  
 At morn and eve, to let the cows pass through.  
 Foye’s ropewalk stands there still—he enters in :  
 Adown that dusky lane shall Memory spin  
 Full many a yarn, the while with silent tread  
 A ghostly workman draws his lengthening thread.  
 Through window-holes that light that black earth-floor  
 How many a sprite peeps in from days of yore !  
 What wild halloos renew their mocking chase  
 Far down the dark, reverberating space !  
 No magic wand the Enchantress needs to wave—  
 Awe-struck we stand before old Gifford’s Cave ;<sup>25</sup>  
 While, towering o’er us—a strange contrast—lo !  
 Fresh as they looked when, sixty years ago,  
 They caught our glance from far, on sea and land,  
 The red brick walls of the poors’ palace stand.

---

<sup>25</sup> A house in the bank back of the “Workhouse,” consisting of several successive rooms scooped out by Gifford, the hermit.

With boyish feet I climb yon naked hill,  
 And Bentley's Rock—a ruin, greets me still.  
 Rises once more the Genius of the place—  
 The same elastic step and eager face.

The old man lifts the spy-glass to his eye :  
 "There go the ships !" again I hear him cry ;  
 As, on his other watch-tower, once he stood,  
 And fired his farewell shot in playful mood,  
 And to the parting fleet his God-speed said—  
 The self-invited guests of Marblehead.<sup>26</sup>  
 In my mind's eye, on that memorial ground  
 A relict of the war of '12 limps round,  
 As I beheld him oft in childhood's day,  
 Of the Neck Gate an old *habitué*.

*Whereby there hangs a tale* : One cloudy night,  
 The sentinel upon the Neck caught sight  
 Of a strange figure creeping round the hill ;  
 He cried out : "Who goes there ?"—but all was still.  
 He challenged thrice—then fired—a canine yell  
 Revealed his sad mistake too late and well.  
 With bleeding foot the victim limped away,  
 A cripple and a hero from that day.

---

<sup>26</sup> One Sunday in the war of 1812 news came to Salem in church time that a British fleet had chased the Constitution into Marblehead harbor. Dr. Bentley dismissed his congregation and hastened over on horseback. In the afternoon he laid aside his prepared sermon and extemporized one from Psalm civ, 26 : "There go the ships."

Another, more particular version runs as follows : During the morning service, some one came into meeting and whispered to a member of the Congregation. Dr. Bentley observing it, called out, "what is he telling you ?" The man repeated, "The British Fleet are chasing the Constitution into Marblehead. The Doctor at once dismissed the congregation, saying, "Let us hasten to help our brethren ; we must fight to day, we can pray any day.

Still a third version makes the Doctor to have said in dismissing the congregation : "Serving man is the most acceptable way of serving God."

But other, fairer, memories consecrate  
 The immortal purlieus of the old Neck Gate.  
 Oft, on a summer Sunday's peaceful close,  
 (The sweet relief no child at this day knows!)  
 In the long, lingering glow of evening's ray,  
 (Holy day melting into *holiday*)  
 All down through Wapping (Derby street, I mean),  
 Where trig and jaunty tars might then be seen,  
 Leaning on old spiked cannon, taken at sea,  
 Trophies of many a naval victory,  
 And made to serve henceforth a double intent,  
 Street-corner-post and sailor's monument;—  
 Thus, in the Sabbath evening's quiet ray,  
 Down this old storied street we took our way  
 To where, beside the fresh, cool, spray-wet shore,  
 Old Colonel Hathorne's hospitable door  
 Invited us to rest; serenely there  
 The patriarch greeted us with musing air;  
 But no long reverence childhood waits to pay—  
 Soon to the garden-gate we found our way.  
 How red—how sweet—the rose, the currant there!  
 What heavenly fragrance filled the evening air!  
 What but a bit of Eden could it be—  
 That little garden close upon the sea?  
 Within, red rose and redder currant glow—  
 Without, the white-lipped ocean whispers low.

Sweet memories! yet not chiefly for their sake  
 My thoughts *to-day* have wandered to the Neck.  
 Bentley and Hathorne—names that shed renown



Upon the history of our ancient town—  
 Are but as criers to-day, that point us back  
 With glowing faces, up the shining track  
 To where, assembled now on Memory's hill,  
 A group of forms more venerable still,  
 With upturned faces, wear immortal light,  
 Caught and reflected from the heavenly height.  
 On that memorial mount, in air serene,  
 Walking in glory, with majestic mien,  
 A shining cloud of witnesses appear  
 And send us greetings from their lofty sphere.  
 Reverent and brave, inflexible, sedate,  
 Founders and fathers of the Church and State,  
 Captains and counsellors, a saintly band,  
 They beckon onward to the Promised Land.  
 Conant, the wise and generous pioneer;  
 Endicott, high-souled, daring, and austere;  
 Higginson, Williams, Peters,—well might we  
 Cry, as in vision we behold the three:  
 Fair souls! to Goodness, Faith and Freedom dear,  
 Shall we not build three tabernacles here?  
 On the Lord's mountain, at the fount of Truth  
 They dwell with Him, in life's unwithering youth:  
 That sweet and saintly one, who crossed the wave  
 To find, in one short year, an exile's grave;  
*He*—twice a pilgrim, who in winter snows  
 And savage huts alone could find repose,  
 (Nay—where, on earth, could such as he e'er find  
*Repose* for his aspiring, restless mind?)  
 To whom the dark-skinned ravens of the wood

In his distress brought sinking nature food ;  
 Who, by the hand of Providence led hence,  
 Still at his journey's end found PROVIDENCE ;  
 And that brave preacher and strong worker—he  
 Who left his darling such sweet "Legacy ;"  
 Who, living, brought her lessons from the sky,  
 That taught the way to live for joys on high,  
 And with his dying smile and dying breath  
 The precious lesson : How to conquer death.

"I wish you neither poverty  
 Nor riches ;  
 But godliness, so gainful  
 With content.  
 No painted pomp, nor glory that  
 Bewitches ;  
 A blameless life is the best  
 Monument ;  
 And such a soul that soars a-  
 bove the sky,  
 Well pleased to live, but better  
 Pleased to die."<sup>27</sup>

O could those saints—those seers and singers twain<sup>28</sup>  
 Breathe their free spirit through my stammering strain,  
 Then should these lips indite a fitting lay,  
 Congenial to this high memorial day.

---

<sup>27</sup> This beautiful extract I take from Rev. Mr. Upham's eloquent 2nd Century Lecture.

<sup>28</sup> I call Williams as well as Peters a singer, having in mind his touching hymns in the wilderness, also given in Upham's discourse.

Then might I utter in a worthier rhyme  
 Those lofty lessons for the coming time,  
 Of faith and freedom, of content and trust,  
 The fathers breathe from heaven and from the dust.

That graver task I cheerfully resign  
 To other voices—abler hands than mine.  
 But me the question now confronts (too long  
 Evaded by my loitering, gadding song),  
 Why at this hour, when we our way retrace  
 Back to the earliest footprints of the race  
 Who on these pleasant shores first pitched their tent,  
 The cradle of the infant settlement—  
 The old North River side my thoughts forsake  
 And take that lonely ramble to the Neck.  
 —Forgive a would-be-patriarch (shall I say?)  
 Born all too late, whose memory stops to-day  
 Well nigh two hundred years this side the mark,  
 Runs back three score—then fumbles in the dark.  
 I was a boy when quaint old Bentley died ;  
 I roamed the Neck, his spirit at my side.  
 Within its gate a realm of shadows lay—  
 A land of mystery stretching far away.  
 There with a ghostly Past I talked—with awe  
 The ancient Mother's august form I saw.

"Seek out the ancient Mother!"—How and where?  
 Some pore o'er musty scrolls and seek her there ;  
 But on the open land, beneath the skies  
 That made it fair to her first children's eyes,—

In that fresh air — upon that sacred ground —  
 Methinks the Mother's presence best is found.  
 And so I seem to see her shadow wait  
 To greet me, passing through the old Neck Gate.  
 For does not Winter Island meet my eye  
 And tell a silent tale of days gone by?  
 I climb yon hill and see forevermore  
 A spectral sail approach the wooded shore.  
 On Winter Island wharf I see them land,  
 A ghostly train come forth upon the strand.  
 A village springs to life—a busy port;  
 It has its bustling wharves—its bristling fort.  
 Lo! Fish Street—destined one day to run down  
 To Water Street—now runs to Water-town.  
 Can Fancy quite recall to-day the charms  
 Of those enchanting "Marble Harbor Farms?"  
 Are the "sweet single roses"<sup>29</sup> still in bloom?  
 Still do the "strawberries" the air perfume?  
 And from the flowers and shrubs that clothe the ground  
 Does a "sweet smell of gardens" breathe around?  
 And,—sons of Salem!—be it ne'er forgot  
 That it was there—in that wild, lovely spot—  
 While yet the plough had scarcely broke the land—  
 They set their hearts to have the College stand.<sup>30</sup>  
 Well can we guess what charms the landscape wore  
 When first our fathers trod this silent shore.

---

<sup>29</sup> Sweet Briar.

<sup>30</sup> Bentley (Description of Salem — Mass. Hist. Col., 1st Series, vi. 232), says: As early as 1636 they made a reserve of lands upon the Marble Harbor Farms for a college.

The child asks : Why should those green islands be  
 Baptized as Great and Little Misery ?<sup>31</sup>  
 Might we not almost deem these names were given  
 Lest those poor saints should dream this earth was  
 Heaven ?<sup>32</sup>

Great miseries and little miseries—well  
 Could they, of both, by sore experience tell.  
 But, sweetly locked in sheltering arms, to-day,  
 Their shallop safe in Summer-Harbor lay.  
 Such was the name they gave the spot, when first  
 Upon their yearning eyes its beauty burst ;  
 Till by a three fold—nay, a four fold claim,  
 SALEM showed right divine to be its name.  
 For Salem they were taught of old to pray ;  
 To Peace—to Salem—God has led their way ;  
 A spark of strife at Conant's breath had died—<sup>33</sup>  
 In Salem now—in Peace—we dwell—they cried.

And lo ! another wonder—if we here  
 To Cotton Mather's word may lend an ear—  
 "Behold !" they cried, "the meaning of our name  
 In Indian speech and Hebrew is the same.

<sup>31</sup> Shelley sings :

"Many a green isle needs must be  
 In this wide sea of misery."

<sup>32</sup> But the prose account (Bentley's) is: "It was early called Moulton's Misery from a shipwreck."

<sup>33</sup> See Hubbard, quoted by Young (Chronicles of Mass., p. 31 and note): Rev John White, speaking of the change of name from Nahum-keik to Salem, says it was done "upon a fair ground, in remembrance of a *peace* settled upon a conference at a general meeting between them and their neighbors [the Dorchester planters and Endicott's company], after expectance of some dangerous jar"—"being by the prudent moderation of Mr. Conant quietly composed."



This is the place of rest we came to seek :  
 This is our comfort-haven : Nahum-Keek !"<sup>34</sup>

Here Mother Salem her first fortune made —  
 The future Queen of the East India trade.  
 Here her commercial greatness she began  
 With that small fleet of fishers from Cape Ann.  
 Wharf after wharf crept westward, year by year ;  
 The hum of traffic grew more loud and clear.  
 Meanwhile, as through the field of History's glass  
 The various groups of scattered settlers pass,  
 Yonder we see, from the North River shore  
 The farmers of the region paddling o'er  
 To where the magnates of the Church and State  
 Reside — the Minister and Magistrate.  
 There stands the house in its capacious lot,  
 Where dwells the worthy Master Endicott,  
 Which Roger Conant, that good-natured man,  
 Sent to his honored neighbor from Cape Ann.<sup>35</sup>

North Fields and South Fields little dreamed that day  
 Of horse-cars running on an iron way.  
 Each household had its family canoe,

---

<sup>34</sup> Magnalia, i. 63: "Of which place I have somewhere met with an old observation, that the name of it was rather Hebrew than Indian; for *Nahum* signifies *comfort* and *Keek* signifies *haven*; and our English not only found it an haven of comfort, but happened also to put an Hebrew name upon it; for they called it Salem, for the peace which they had and hoped in it; and so it is called unto this day."

<sup>35</sup> An old witness says Endicott sent and had it pulled down by virtue of the right given him by the company in England; I have simply shadowed forth in my version the well-known good grace with which Conant accepted his being superseded by Endicott.

And of these "water-horses" some had two.  
*These* troopers also had their grand displays,  
 Their General Trainings, and their Muster Days.  
 Hadst thou the skill to reproduce, my Muse,  
 That memorable Inspection of Canoes,  
 By some prophetic instinct (shall we say?)  
 Named to take place on that midsummer day  
 Which in another century was to be  
 The Glorious Fourth of Freedom's History—  
 Couldst thou but picture to the outward eye  
 The flash of paddles in the noonday sky—  
 How would that grand Regatta's rainbow blaze  
 Dim all the tinsel pomp of modern days!<sup>36</sup>  
 Turn now from inland ferry and canoe,  
 Where heavier, deep-sea craft invite the view.  
 Years passed—our sorely tried, yet hardy town  
 Won with her merchant ships a rare renown.<sup>37</sup>  
 The second war gave her success a check;  
 I was a boy when the *Brig Ann*, a wreck,  
 Crawled up to Derby's Wharf and landed there  
 Her Oriental cargo, rich and rare.

---

<sup>36</sup> Upham's "Salem Village, &c.," i. 63. The order of the General Court is dated June 24, 1836, and the time fixed was "the next second day, being the fourth day of the fifth month."

<sup>37</sup> The following metrical version is offered of a well-known story drolly illustrative of Salem's former imposing greatness in oriental eyes.

Some native merchant of the East, they say,  
 (Whether Canton, Calcutta or Bombay),  
 Had in his counting-room a map, whereon  
 Across the field in capitals was drawn  
 The name of Salem, meant to represent  
 That Salem was the Western Continent,  
 While in an upper corner was put down  
 A dot, named Boston, SALEM's leading town.

What sweets and fragrances, in frails and crates,  
 Gum-copal, allspice, nutmegs, cloves and dates !  
 Then filled the eyes of every Salem boy  
 With mingling tears of sadness and of joy.  
 We laughed to see how the old-yellow stores  
 Took in the bags of sweetmeats through their doors :  
 We wept to see through what a hard fought fight  
 The brave old hulk had brought us such delight.  
 Sadly she seemed to figure, as she lay,  
 The sunset of our old commercial day.

Thenceforth, O Salem ! on another sea,  
 A calmer deep, thy commerce was to be ;  
 In History's realm thy flag was now to shine  
 And make the noble wealth of Knowledge thine.  
 Peace be within thee, dear old Mother Town !  
 And as, at morn and eve, the dews come down  
 On thy fair gardens, grace from heaven descend  
 And rest upon thy homes till time shall end !  
 From Buffum's Corner to the old Neck Gate,  
 Peace and prosperity upon thee wait !  
 And from Orne's Point to Pickering's Point may peace  
 Reign in thy borders, and thy wealth increase —  
 The wealth they win who choose the better part :  
 The never-failing wealth of mind and heart :  
 Treasures not tied to earthly fortune's wheel ;  
 Which not e'en Time—the busiest thief—can steal :  
 Generous aspirings—Truth that maketh free—  
 And "thoughts that wander through eternity ;"

Jewels of Knowledge—Wisdom's ample store—  
Treasures laid up in Heaven forevermore.

'Tis pleasant, in this headlong age, to find  
A quiet corner for the musing mind ;  
And he who seeks it, sure may find it here,  
In this old memory-haunted atmosphere.  
"Dreamy old town"—they call thee? Well, dream on !  
Thought's dreams shall last, when Passion's dreams are  
gone.

Be thine the dreams that yearn for realms divine ;  
Pilgrims that seek Perfection's distant shrine ;  
Such dreams—so pure, so tranquil and so true—  
As Avarice and Ambition never knew ;  
Not such as make the worldling's daily life  
A scene of fitful, feverish, futile strife,  
But those calm, holy dreams that melt away  
Like morning twilight into perfect day.





ODE  
BY  
WILLIAM W. STORY.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1878, by  
WILLIAM W. STORY,  
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

## ODE.

---

I SEND my voice from far beyond the sea ;  
Only a voice—and therefore fit to be  
Among the dim and ghostly company  
That, from historic realms of shadowy gloom,  
And from the silent world beyond the tomb,  
This day shall come, their living sons to greet  
With voiceless presence, and with noiseless feet,  
To join the long procession in the street,  
And listen to the praise  
Of the old deeds and days  
That in our memories evermore are sweet.

### II

There the brave Endicott,  
With jingling sword, high ruff, and magisterial coat,  
August, shall lead the shadowy train —  
And marching near on either side  
Winthrop, his friend so true and tried,  
With stately step and dignified  
And Conant proudly plain.

There Darley, Cradock, Vassall, Johnson. There  
 The stern-hued face of Goffe, the regicide,  
 And Skelton's serious air.

There Higginson, serene and sad,  
 With eyes uplifted 'neath a brow of care,  
 In Puritanic vestments clad,  
 Breathing a silent prayer.

There Roger Williams pensive shall be seen,  
 Quiet of presence, gentle in his mien,  
 As erst he was, ere he was forced to flee  
 Before the cry of rabid bigotry.

There Saltonstall and Pynchon, Lynde and Fitch,  
 Stern Stoughton, humbled Sewell, shall be found ;  
 And over-zealous Parris, looking round,  
 Eager to catch a glimpse of some foul witch  
 Among the childish group who, at his side,  
 Gaze all about them shy and eager-eyed.

There, rustling in her stiff brocade,  
 High-heeled, erect and slim,

Lady Arbella with her figure staid  
 And manners prim ;

And following her, full many a maid, whose eyes,  
 Up-glancing from her downcast face,  
 Despite her Quaker dress and bashful grace,

Give warrant for the charge of witcheries :

A brave procession, free of worldly guile,  
 Stern in its aspect and with features grim,

Scarce knowing how to smile,—

All moving silently, and keeping pace  
 Unto a voiceless hymn.

## III

And there, behold, with lofty feathered crest,  
 A dark bronzed face looks out among the rest,  
     As the procession slowly moves along—  
     That is old Massasoit, erect and strong,  
 With a brass coin upon his broad bare chest;  
 Open his look as when  
 He met the Pilgrims on the shore with "Welcome  
     Englishmen!"  
 And there on either hand,  
     With frowning faces, stand  
 Brave Alexander, Philip, and their friend  
     Canonchet, brooding o'er the fate  
     That kingdom, home, and hearth made desolate,  
 And drove them to their sad and bitter end.

## IV

And, since for all that pass the time is short  
 For full report,  
     Leap we two centuries, to note the name  
     Of some, who, on our Pilgrim roll of Fame,  
     Have later but not lesser claim.  
 Those who but fifty years ago  
     Walked in the flesh with us, when we  
     Closed up our city's second century  
 That now no more we know.



## V

Dearest to me, and first of all the throng  
 That slowly moves along,  
 Is one belovéd form, with face benign,  
 Whose birthday fell on the same day as thine,  
 Oh pleasant town of mine !  
 'Tis the great Jurist : all his features bright  
 With an illuminating inner light,  
 Whose voice that day the story old  
 Of pilgrim faith and strength so nobly told,—  
 The good, wise man, who had the power to draw  
 All hearts, as by a charm ;  
 Whose high clear spirit, dry with wisdom's light,  
 With love's rich tints, was warm.  
 There, not unknown to fame,  
 Goes Dane, whose liberal bounty laid  
 In Harvard's academic shade,—  
 The school which bears his name ;  
 And, by his great abridgment to the law,  
 His full debt doubly paid.  
 There Bowditch, who with keen and patient eye  
 Traced the far planet's pathway in the sky,  
 And man's across the sea ;  
 Whom every sailor, tossing on the main  
 In danger or distress,  
 Hoping to see his dear ones once again,  
 Names but to bless.  
 There Holyoke, still erect and firm, we see

Under the full weight of a century.  
 There Pickering ; Pickman. There the clustering hair  
 And flashing eyes of Choate, whose rare  
     Full-worded eloquence had power to thrill,  
     And move, and mould his hearers at his will.  
 There too are Phillips, Silsbee, Saltonstall ;  
     Putnam and Crowninshield, and King, and White,—  
     Good men and true, to battle for the right  
 At bar, bench, and the nation's council hall.  
     There Hawthorne, in whose subtle glance  
     Are silent worlds of mystery and romance ;  
 A boy as yet, shy, modest in his mien,  
 Pondering the passing scene.  
     There the two Prescotts,—*not* he of the sword,  
 Who the great battle fought for Liberty,  
 For he was of the older race,—but he  
     Who wore the ermine of the bench, whose word  
 Was justice,—and the younger one whose pen  
     Painted the pomp of Spanish chivalry,  
 Battles and conquests, and brave deeds of men  
     Sailing across the almost untried sea.  
 There Flint and Prince and Brazer we may note,  
 And Upham, who our saddest annals wrote,  
     Amid the clergy moving on ; and there  
     Our merchant princes all, whose argosies  
     Ploughed with their keel the torrid Indian seas  
     Rich spoils to us to bear.  
 Gray, Derby, Rogers and the Peabodies :  
 And following them, perchance more known to fame,  
 Yet only worthy of his name,

He who with broad and open hand  
 Scattered its wide largess  
 Over his native and adopted land,  
 The ignorant to teach—the poor to bless.

## VI

These are our dead ! a glorious company  
 That have before us gone,—some many a year,  
 Some as it were but yesterday,—and we,  
 Their living sons, to-day bring up the rear.

## VII

Here on this day, then, when we meet,  
 These shades august to greet,  
 And sun us in their shining memory,  
 Let us our vows record,  
 Never by act or word  
 To shift our shoulders from the weight  
 They laid on us, of Liberty.  
 Now, while their spirits gather near,  
 Let us from them take heart, and cheer  
 And pledge our utmost will and skill  
 High up to hold, with spirits bold,  
 The task they planned we should fulfil.  
 No cravens recreant to our trust,  
 No cowards shrinking from the fight,  
 But ready, through life's toil and dust,  
 To combat for the Right !  
 Ready, with heart and hand, to strive

To keep the ancient faith alive,  
 And bear us, so that our New England name,  
 Through us, shall never suffer shame.

## VIII

Weak are we, and in numbers few,  
 Heroic deeds to dare and do?  
 Well, so were they, the tried, the few  
     Who braved the sea, the storm, the bleak  
     Wind-hunted coast,  
 On these inhospitable lands to seek  
     The freedom that we boast.  
 Who bade farewell to homes and friends,  
     To arts, to luxury, to ease,  
     Ready to brave the blind, wild, weltering seas;  
 The icy shafts that cruel winter sends;  
 Horrors of savage war, black nights  
 Startled by war whoops, hideous sights,  
     Perpetual fears that prowled like phantoms dim  
     Round every hope; perils unknown and grim;  
 The face of famine, that with hollow eye  
 Glared into every household's privacy:  
     All this—and more than this—intent  
     To plant upon this stern, far continent,  
 The seed, the precious seed, of Liberty.

## IX

With stern sincerity they wrought,  
 With pious trust and earnest thought,

With dauntless courage and determined will ;  
 And if that sternness had its evil side,  
 And through excess of zeal grew narrow-eyed,  
 And bigoted, and hard,  
 Their errors were to virtues close allied,  
 That no low passions marred.  
 For this we praise them—nobly straight they stood  
 Their duty to fulfill.  
 Firm to their faith, whatever might betide  
 Of good or ill—  
 For this we glory, that within our veins  
 Runs their strong blood—  
 For this forgive the cruelty that stains  
 Their very faith to God.

## X

Grim was their creed : for them the flower  
 Had scarce a right to bloom ;  
 Beauty and joy they deemed the devil's dower  
 To tempt man to his doom.  
 And life a sad procession of gray hours  
 That led but to the tomb.

## XI

Even as I speak, behold, with plaintive eyes  
 What sorrowing phantoms rise !  
 That superstition, hid behind the cloak  
 Of pious duty, and, in God's own name,  
 Struck with its deadly stroke.  
 See, there ! that peaceful Quaker band



That, from their hearth and home, and land,  
 Sharp persecution drove.  
 To whom our fathers stretched no Christian hand  
 Of favor, grace, or love.  
 And that even sadder, darker group behold !  
 Fair maidens, children in the first fresh bloom  
 Of their young life, old men and matrons old,  
 Tottering upon the threshold of the tomb.  
 What was their crime? their cruel doom?  
 Ah, well may we uplift our eyes  
 In sorrow and surprise !  
 These are the devil's wretched brood,  
 That expiated with their blood  
 The crime of witchcraft, and foul sorceries.

## XII

Sad is the sight : let us avert our gaze.  
 And yet most sad for this, that through the maze  
 Of all this tangled skein of cruelties,  
 Blindly astray, threading the bigot way  
 The clue of virtue lies.  
 Narrow of mind they were, and short of sight,  
 And still to duty true.  
 In wrong ways ever striving for the right  
 They meant God's work to do.

## XIII

Two long half centuries since then have passed,  
 And now, what wondrous change !

Cities are broadcast sown through the wide range  
 Of what was savage desert, drear and vast,  
 Where, through the wilderness, hissed now and then  
 The Indian arrow, or the passing breeze  
 Shook the primeval forest's serried trees,  
 Rings now the whirl and busy hum of men :  
 The rattling train,—with streaming snake of steam  
 And fiery eyes agleam,—  
 Shakes all its silences with rush and roar,  
 And shoots its shuttles, weaving shore to shore ;  
 Gone is the dark face, and the cautious tread  
 That stole upon its game or on its foe :  
 A horde of pale-faced men, since born and bred,  
 Swarms everywhere from Maine to Mexico,  
 Builds, weaves, dams up the torrents in their flow  
 To turn the whirring mills to grind them bread ;  
 Sows leagues of seed, beats out the golden grain,  
 Tunnels the hills, speeds it across the main,  
 And, prisoning in the hold a fiery slave,  
 Bids him his huge arms heave,—and o'er the wave  
 The ship, beneath the flaming fire by night,  
 And pillared cloud by day,  
 Across the desert ocean's pathless plain  
 Throbs on its pulsing way.

## XIV

How vast a change is this ! and yet more vast  
 Another change that o'er our world has past.  
 For savage Liberty that then uncurbed

Knew only power as might,  
 A strong republic we have shaped and orb'd  
 To justice, law and right.  
 This is our boast, not only we are free  
 But free through Law, and scorning to be free,  
 Through aid of any wrong,  
 We, for the great hopes of humanity,  
 Our state have builded strong.

## XV

Is this the truth, or but an idle boast?  
 On days like this it fits us to make pause,  
 Look to our armour, test its strength and flaws;  
 See where we stand, what we have gained, what lost,  
 Take counsel, weigh our cause.

## XVI

And pausing now, and looking round,  
 Boasting apart, can we affirm  
 That we are whole and sound?  
 Or must we, even while we see  
 Our large proud marches of prosperity,  
 Abase our eyes, and own, that, while our growth  
 Is mighty in material things,  
 The soaring virtue of our brave stern youth  
 Flies low on wounded wings?

## XVII

Alas! the hymn to which our fathers trod  
 With even step, the inspiring cry

With which they marched to liberty,  
 Their trumpet note, "Man only can be free  
 When he is just to man and true to God,  
 Virtue alone is true prosperity"

This wakes faint echoes in our bosoms now  
 Our faith is weaker, our desires more low ;  
 Let us be rich, we cry, wealth is the prize,  
 That Freedom, drugged with greed and luxury,  
 Holds up before our eyes.

From the stern virtues that our fathers knew  
 We turn with easy sneers,  
 The trumpet tone that stirred them through and through  
 Jars harshly on our ears.

We can be bought and sold,—we have struck palms  
 With treachery and fraud,

Dishonesty corrupts us with its alms  
 And Bribery flaunts abroad ;

Sly Knavery, disguised, prowls like a fox  
 Around our politics ;

The juggler's hand is in our ballot-box,  
 While Office wins by tricks.

The simple homely ways

We knew in early days

Have lost their zest and beauty in our eyes ;

Corners, we have, and rings,

Where speculation hid in ambush lies

And on the unwary springs—

New vices bred new names.

And in the public mart the bull and bear

Wrangle and fight, and lie and tear,

And commerce for a swift advantage, games.  
 Folly in diamonds leads the social dance,  
 Half dressed and over free,  
 With the frail brood of wild Extravagance  
 And reckless Vanity.

## XVIII

Is this our great Republic? This the flower  
 Of that high faith our fathers planted here?  
 This the heroic spirit, and severe,  
 They left us for our dower?  
 Are we so fallen, we neither care nor heed  
 Whither our great republic drifts, so long  
 As we on lotus flowers may lie and feed  
 And listen to Corruption's syren song,  
 Heedless of rocks and shoals that stretch before,  
 And trusting only Luck in time of need  
 To hold the helm upon a wild lee-shore?  
 What though our captain may be brave and true,  
 Or those the highest trust who hold,  
 If mutineers are in the crew  
 And scuttlers in the hold?

## XIX

Ah no! it is not written in the book of Fate  
 That heedless as we are, and blind,  
 This glorious ship on which are set  
 The eyes, the hopes, of all mankind,  
 This great republic, with its precious freight,



That bears the flag of freedom at its peak,—  
 This hope our fathers launched with hearts elate  
     With fears, and prayers and sighs,—  
 Through our gross negligence should suffer wreck  
     In clear and cloudless skies.

## XX

If the frail Mayflower could endure the stress  
     Of wind and tempest, on its venturous way,  
 With few to care and almost none to bless,  
     Bravely, without dismay,  
 Shall our strong ship, for want of worth and will,  
 Well-timbered, well-appointed, framed with skill,  
 Founder at last through utter recklessness?

## XXI

No! foreign war hath struck at us in vain,  
 We have withstood the sterner, deadlier strain  
     Of fierce fraternal strife;  
 We have worked out, with spirits stout and brave,  
 Through our heart's blood, redemption for the slave  
     Heedless of cost and life.  
 We have cast off his chains into the sea,  
 And purged us of the curse of slavery.  
     And, now, it is not to be even thought,  
     That we, who deeds like this have wrought,  
     While in the bay of peace we lie  
     Without a menace from the sky,  
 Should perish from internal rot.

## XXII

It is not that within our land  
     Is lack of spirit, brave and high,—  
     Of lofty magnanimity,—  
         Of pure heroic temper fit  
 For actions large and grand.  
     Who, that behind shall cast his eyes  
 To that sad page of civil strife  
     With all its stern brave sacrifice,  
         Its faith that o'er defeat could fly,  
 Its stubborn strength, its scorn of life,  
         Such temper can deny?  
     It is the spirit of delay,  
 The careless trust, that happy luck  
     Will save us, come what may,—  
         The apathy with which we see  
 Our country's dearest interests struck,  
         Dreaming that things will right themselves,  
         That brings dismay.

## XXIII

No ! things will never right themselves,—  
     'Tis we must put them right.  
 Strip for the task, do the good work,  
     Labor with love unite,  
     Fall into line, and fight !  
 While half the honest, wise, and strong,

Apart in selfish silence stand,  
 Hating the danger and the wrong,  
 And yet too busy to uplift their hand  
 And do the duties that belong  
 To those who would be free.

Our great republic, soiled in name,  
 Is sliding down the dire declivity  
 Of ruin and of shame.

## XXIV

Here, then, upon this day  
 So consecrate to memories of the past,  
 And hopes and fears that o'er the future cast  
 A dim and doubtful ray,  
 I call upon you, noble men and true,  
 High, low, young, old, wherever you may be,  
 Awake ! arise ! cast off this lethargy !  
 Your ancient faith renew,  
 And set your hands to do the task  
 That freemen have to do ;  
 Cleanse the Augean stall of politics  
 Of its foul muck of crafts and wiles and tricks ;  
 Break the base rings where commerce reeks and rots ;  
 Purge speculation of its canker spots ;  
 Drive off the cruel incubus that squats  
 Upon our sleeping country, till it rise  
 Renewed in strength, with upward looking eyes,  
 And forward go upon the path  
 Of its high destinies.

## XXV

If any love for liberty you bear,  
If any pride in this dear land you share,  
By all that love and pride, I pray you, swear  
    To set her free ;  
And make her record honest, white, and fair  
    In sight of all humanity.

## XXVI

Swift fly the years. Too swift, alas !  
    A full half century has flown,  
Since, through these gardens fair and pastures lone  
    And down the busy street,  
Or 'neath the elms whose shadows soft are thrown  
    Upon the common's trampled grass,  
    Pattered my childish feet.  
Gone are the happy games we played as boys !  
Gone the glad shouts, the free and careless joys,  
The fights, the feuds, the friendships that we had,  
And all the trivial things that had the power,  
When Youth was in its early flower,  
    To make us sad or glad !  
Gone the familiar faces that we knew,  
Silent the voices that once thrilled us through,  
    And ghosts are everywhere !  
They peer from every window pane,  
From every alley, street and lane  
    They whisper on the air.

They haunt the meadows green and wide,  
 The garden walk, the river-side,  
 The beating mill adust with meal,  
 The rope-walk with its whirring wheel,  
 The elm grove on the sunny ridge,  
 The rattling draw, the echoing bridge ;  
 The lake on which we used to float  
 What time the blue jay screamed his note,  
 The voiceful pines that ceaselessly  
 Breathed back their answer to the sea,  
 The school house, where we learned to spell,  
 The church, the solemn sounding bell,—

All, all, are full of them.

Where'er we turn, howe'er we go,  
 Ever we hear their voices dim  
 That sing to us as in a dream  
 The song of "Long ago."

## XXVII

Ah me, how many an autumn day  
 We watched with palpitating breast  
 Some stately ship, from India or Cathay,  
 Laden with spicy odours from the East,  
 Come sailing up the bay !  
 Unto our youthful hearts elate  
 What wealth beside their real freight  
 Of rich material things they bore !  
 Ours were Arabian cargoes, fair,  
 Mysterious, exquisite, and rare ;



From far romantic lands built out of air  
 On an ideal shore  
 Sent by Aladdin, Camaralzaman,  
 Morgiana, or Badoura or the Khan.  
 Treasures of Sinbad, vague and wondrous things  
 Beyond the reach of aught but Youth's imaginings.

## XXVIII

Glad were the days, now vanished evermore,  
 When to our eager eye  
 Some friendly key opened the Museum's door  
 To worlds of mystery.  
 There, wandering many an hour amazed  
 With greedy look, we lingering gazed  
 On treasures strange from many a foreign land,  
 Whose very names our childish fancy smote,  
 So vague were they and so remote,  
 As awful, startling, grand ;  
 Dim Madagascar, and the far  
 Lone stretches of black Africa,  
 Pagoda'd China, quaint Japan,  
 Bronzed Egypt, where the creeping caravan  
 Along the yellow desert lengthening files ;  
 Hot Borneo and the tropic isles,  
 Where summer burns, and spices grow.  
 Arabia, Malta, Spain and Mexico,  
 Silken Circassia, lovely land of dream,  
 And bright Brazil where painted parrots scream ;  
 Cyprus and Rhodes, and all the isles that sleep

In Grecian peace along the Ionian deep,  
 And turbaned Turkey with its barred Harem.  
 Wild Hottentot and stunted Caffre-land,  
 Swart Abyssinia, stately Samarcand,  
     Lands of the grove-like banyan and the palm,  
     Soft whispering seas of Polynesian calm;  
 Siberia, black with battlements of pines,  
     Dwarfed Lapland, half asleep in buried snow,  
 Sad Upervavik, where, all winter, shines  
     No sun upon the dreary Esquimaux;  
 All these their treasures sent for our delight,  
 To stir our fancy, and to charm our sight.

## XXIX

There spread before us we could see  
 What worlds of curiosity!  
     Strange dresses — bead and feather trimmed —  
 High Tartar boots, and tiny Chinese shoes.  
     And all the slender craft that ever skimmed  
     The shark-infested Indian sea —  
     Catamarans, caiques, or birch canoes,  
 Tinkling pagodas strung with bells,  
 Carved ivory balls, half miracles;  
     Strung necklaces of shells and beads,  
     Sharp poisoned spears and arrowheads,  
 Bows, savage bludgeons, creeses keen,  
 Idols of hideous shape and grin,  
     Fat, bloated spiders stilted high  
     On hairy legs that scared the eye;

Great, gorgeous spotted butterflies,  
 And every splendid plumaged bird,  
 That flashes through the tropic skies  
 Or in the sultry shade is heard ;  
 All these, and hundreds more than these, we saw,  
 That made our pulses beat with a delighted awe.

## XXX

How oft half-fearfully we prowled  
 Around those gabled houses, quaint and old,  
 Whose legends, grim and terrible,  
 Of witch and ghost that used in them to dwell,  
 Around the twilight fire were told ;  
 While huddled close with anxious ear  
 We heard them, quivering with fear,  
 And, if the daylight half o'ercame the spell,  
 'Twas with a lingering dread  
 We oped the door and touched the stinging bell  
 In the dark shop that led,  
 For some had fallen under times disgrace,  
 To meaner uses and a lower place.  
 But as we heard it ring, our hearts' quick pants  
 Almost were audible ;  
 For with its sound it seemed to rouse the dead,  
 And wake some ghost from out the dusky haunts  
 Where faint the daylight fell.

## XXXI

Upon the sunny wharves how oft  
 Within some dim secluded loft

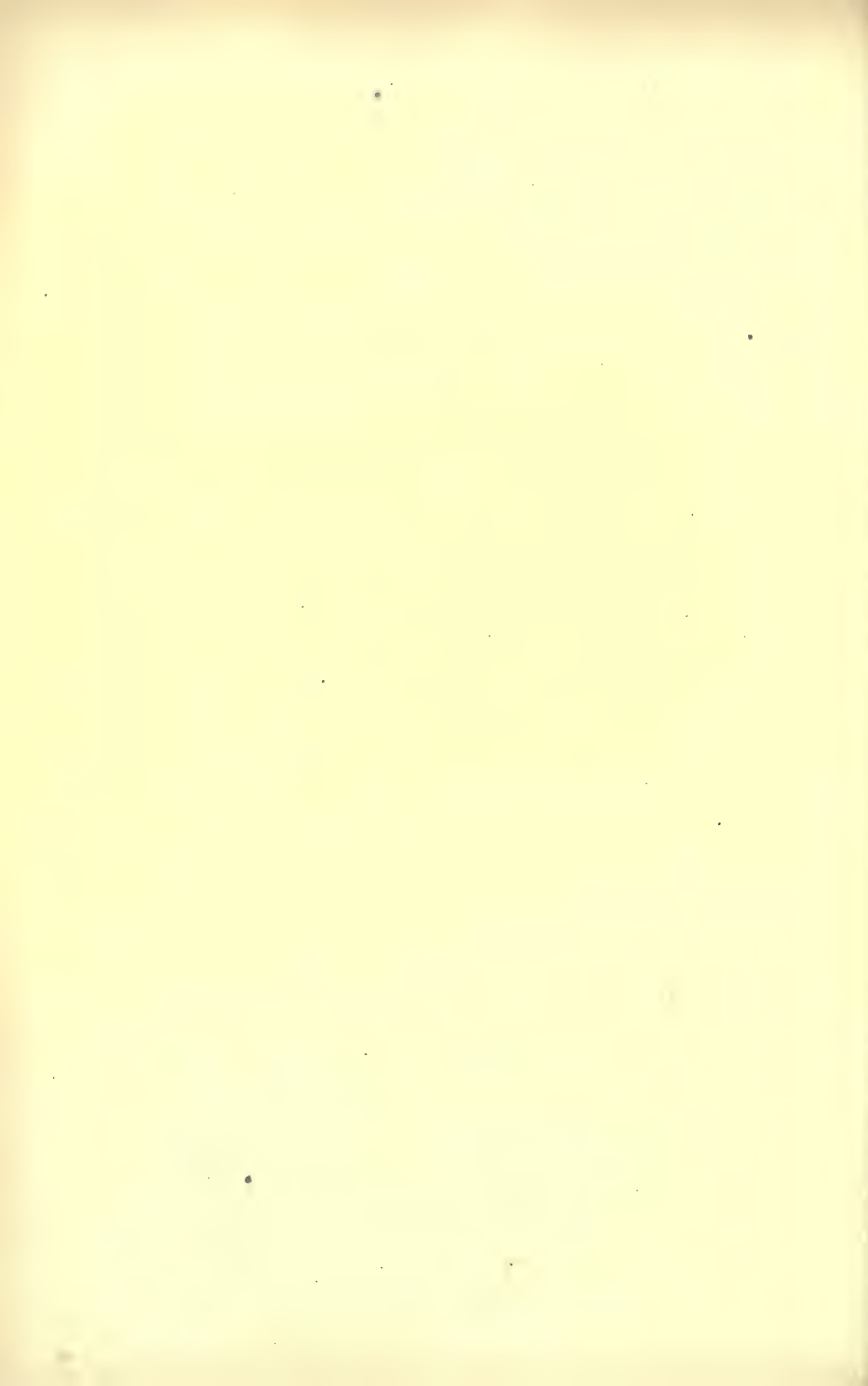
We played, and dreamed the livelong day,  
 And all the world was ours in play ;  
 We cared not, let it slip away,  
 And let the sandy hour-glass run,  
 Time is so long, and life so long  
 When it has just begun.

## XXXII

Alas ! though swiftly it has fled,  
 And gone are all the old familiar faces,  
 And few they are who lingering tread  
 The old familiar places,  
 Yet, still, those places we behold  
 Almost unchanged from what they were of old  
 Some fifty years ago ;  
 The demon of wild change, that o'er our land  
 Keeps hurrying to and fro,  
 Swift to efface without a lingering trace  
 Youth's happy landmarks, here hath stayed his hand ;  
 And, if hot industry has hurried by  
 To toil in busier marts,  
 And nervous commerce spread its wings to fly  
 To dizzier schemes and arts,  
 Here it has left us calm serenity  
 And peaceful hearts.  
 And thus, apart from crowded din and noise  
 And the fierce strife that spoils life's simplest joys,  
 Our dear old city worthily may claim  
 Her biblical old name,—  
 'City of Peace,'—And tranquil in her age,

By no wild passions and ambitions torn,  
    May calmly sit like to some honored dame  
And read her youth's bright page,—  
    Happy to be at rest, unsoiled by shame,  
Proud of the noble children she hath borne,  
And looking forward still, with quiet heart  
    And ever upward aim,  
To do her duty, and to act her part  
    Beyond the reach of blame.





ORATION

BY

HON. WM. C. ENDICOTT.



## ORATION.

---

WE are assembled to-day to commemorate the founding of a great State : and to recall the names, the characters, the deeds of the men who founded it ; men to whom the words of Bacon may be fitly applied : "The true marshalling of the degrees of honor are these : In the first place are *conditores imperiorum*, the founders of States and Commonwealths." They are entitled also to other degrees of honor named by Bacon, for they were not merely the founders of a State, but fathers of their country, who long reigned justly, making the times good wherein they lived, and lawgivers, governing by their ordinances after they were gone.

The landing here two hundred and fifty years ago was the first step in the establishment of the Colony of Massachusetts. To say that it was an event momentous in its consequences to England and America, would be to apply terms equally applicable to all successful colonization by the children of the mother country. But the planting of this Colony had a significance peculiar to itself, for it was intimately connected with and a part of that great national movement, of that great change in the life and government of the English people then just beginning. To restore to Englishmen their civil liberties, to establish the right of the English nonconformist to worship according to the dictates of his own conscience,

were the motives which led alike to the Great Rebellion and to the colonization of Massachusetts. Both were parts of the great Puritan work. The leaders of both movements were Puritans, not the Puritans of the Commonwealth, and of Cromwell, but Puritans as they stood in 1628, not then pledged to separate from the national church, but to purge and purify it by the aid of political forces, under the existing forms of government. That determined band of statesmen who passed the Petition of Right in the parliament of 1628, and that no less determined band who planned and established the Massachusetts Colony, were co-workers, friends and brothers embarked in the same cause, and struggling in different paths to accomplish the same ends. The one by wisdom in counsel and parliament, and if necessary by their swords in the field, intended to bring back to England the reign of order, liberty, and law; the other to found another and a new England beyond the sea, where they and those who agreed with them might rest secure, and in which sacred asylum their brethren in England might find refuge if the cause there was hopeless or went out in fire and blood.

It would be interesting to trace, did time allow, the ties of lineage, of personal love and friendship, the bonds of common interests, civil and religious, the identity of views, purposes, and aims which united the Puritan leaders who came over, and those who remained to do their work in England, and made the cause of one the cause of both. As the struggle widened and deepened, the cause of one was not always the cause of the other; the infant Colony had peculiar interests to be guarded and maintained at every cost; the progress of the civil war raised new leaders, educated in a new school, and issues never dreamed of in 1628 were to be met in England; but at the outset they were banded together for a common



purpose, and by concert of action in different fields they both sought to give civil and religious liberty to their countrymen.

The influences which led to this great crisis in the history of England, and produced that lofty type of character, and that noble elevation of thought, which distinguished the Puritan leaders of that day, cannot fail to enlist the attention and engage the study of all who would understand the period. A brief enumeration of some of the most important, may assist us at this moment.

During the century which had passed between the fall of Woolsey in 1529 and the embarkation of Endicott in 1628, the human mind had made wonderful progress. It was a century of change, in which old things had passed away and all things had become new; yet at its close the English kings still claimed the right to tax without parliament, and to persecute for heresy and nonconformity. The England of 1529, and of the stormy years that followed, was still Catholic England. All the safeguards of constitutional freedom were swept away under Thomas Cromwell. The right to tax, to imprison, to execute, at the will of the sovereign, was claimed and exercised almost without dispute. The powers of parliament, recognized and established under the Plantagenet and Lancastrian kings, were substantially extinguished under the first Tudors. The hopes of the new learning, with its schemes of social, religious, and political reform, which had begun to illumine England, fell before the fierce spirit of the times, and seemed to go out in darkness on the scaffold of Sir Thomas More. But the very violence with which the kingly power asserted itself may be in part explained by the great questions with which it was confronted, and by the new spirit that was abroad. For great elements were at work.

In 1526, the first copies of Tyndale's New Testament appeared in London, and within ten years the whole Bible translated was in the hands of the English people. It was a new revelation to the general mind of England, and was read, studied and committed to memory, as it never had been before. It was not merely read, but, in spite of the royal injunction, it was expounded and explained in the pulpits, and was everywhere the theme of popular discussion. King Henry himself complained, "that it was disputed, rhymed, sung, and jangled in every tavern and alehouse" in the kingdom. It gave rise to new theories of government, of religion, of social duty; it invested man himself with a new dignity and power, and gave another color to the times. Is it strange that it became at last the pillar of fire by night, the pillar of cloud by day, to guide the steps of the Puritan; that, beside the authority of earthly rulers, and the vain counsels of fallible man, it should stand for him the store-house of all wisdom and truth—the one revelation of the will of God to man, dictating its law alike to the ruler of states and kingdoms and to the humblest of his subjects, and holding out to each, with an impartial hand, its blessed promises?

If the Bible was a great teacher, so was the Reformation itself. Steadily, amid all the turbulence and violence of the time, the revolution which struck down the church of Rome went on; the great religious houses disappeared, one by one, and their wide lands became the property of the subject; the Reformation, stayed for a time by the faggot and the block in the reign of Mary, finally triumphed under Elizabeth, and England became the great Protestant power, and the mistress of the sea. It was a period of intense excitement, of strange vicissitudes of fortune on sea and land, of dangers so overwhelming

that at last men forgot the quarrels of politics and sect, and stood together to avert a common peril and to win a common victory. Such a struggle, extending through more than one generation of men, quickened all the intellectual faculties of the English nation, and gave to the people a feeling of strength, power and self-confidence never before known. It manifested itself in a spirit of adventure, that sent the ships of England to all quarters of the globe on voyages of trade and of discovery, and the tales that came back to every household, of the wondrous lands beyond the sea, first stirred that spirit of colonization, which has, even to the present time, sent yearly from the ports of England thousands of her children. That rich commerce which had called Venice from the Adriatic, and had studded the Mediterranean with great cities, sought her shores; artisans and tradesmen, driven from the continent by its wars and persecutions, brought to England their skill and labor. She became rich and prosperous; new arts, new industries sprung into life.

Nor did England acquire from foreign lands an added commercial and industrial power merely. There was a revival of the ancient, and the foreign learning; classical studies, which had well nigh disappeared in the turmoil of the Reformation, were again the pursuit of the English youth, and through the common schools, founded so numerous after the dissolution of the religious houses, reached a larger class than ever before. Such was the taste for the classical learning, it is said, that all the great ancient authors were translated into English before the close of the sixteenth century. And John Milton was not the first young Englishman who sought in foreign travel in Italy, and the great centres of the continent, larger opportunities for study and culture. He but fol-

lowed the example of the preceding century, and carried with him directions of travel and maxims of prudence from Sir Henry Wotton. The traces of the classical and the foreign learning, with its grace and beauty, are to be seen in all the literature, the letters, and the oratory of the time. And that band of English exiles, who during the Marian persecution had listened to Calvin in Geneva, had there seen a church without a bishop, a state without a king. They doubtless brought back some new thoughts of civil and religious government, which they scattered among their countrymen. Perhaps, to their prophetic eyes already appeared the pillars of the coming republic, rising in the dim distance. Rufus Choate, in his noble address on the Age of the Pilgrims, says, "I ascribe to that five years at Geneva an influence which has changed the history of the world."

One fruit of this era of change, revolution and growth—this breaking up of the old limitations, this expansion of the horizon of thought and action—was the birth of that noble and splendid literature, which stands without a rival in modern times. The genius of its poets, dramatists, and philosophers, has thrown into the shade the fame of the soldiers and statesmen of that eventful period. Born of the times, it was also the teacher of the times. While it reflected the national sentiment, it gave to it form and substance. But who can measure and estimate, within narrow limits, the influence of Sidney and Spenser and Shakspeare, of Hooker and Bacon, on the generations that knew them, and that were reared under this fresh inspiration?

I have thus endeavored briefly to state the temper and spirit of the time, and some of the influences at work to mould and fashion the Englishmen destined to do so great a work both at home and in America. As the literature



of the age was the fruit of the time, so were the men who in 1628 had determined, in the service of civil and religious liberty, to reform England and to found another England beyond the Atlantic. They formed that great political party known in the reigns of James I. and of Charles I. as the Puritan Party. "The rank, the wealth, the chivalry, the genius, the learning, the accomplishments, the social refinements and elegance of the time were largely represented in its ranks."<sup>1</sup> A majority of the great middle class of Englishmen was also represented there, whom the age had rendered thoughtful and religious; of a bold, high, and independent spirit, they were ready to suffer all for conscience and country; they possessed moderate means, and had no political power, but later they filled the parliamentary armies, and the ships of Endicott, Higginson, and Winthrop.

The great controversy between popular and arbitrary principles, which was the legacy of the Tudors, continued through the reign of James; it is spoken of by historians as the period of vital struggle, though the open conflict and result did not come till later. The accession of Charles gave little hope of better things; the French marriage of the King, his arrogant and repellent temper, his early efforts to govern without parliament, his relentless hostility to the nonconformists in church worship, his forced loans and unlawful imprisonments, and the danger of a standing army, clearly indicated to all thoughtful men that the great conflict was at hand. "They saw that the time had come for determining whether the English people should live in future under an absolute or under a limited and balanced monarchy; and they launched upon the course of measures which was to decide that momentous question."<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Palfrey's *Hist. N. E.*, 279.

<sup>2</sup> Palfrey's *Hist. N. E.*, 265.



The first two Parliaments of Charles were of a resolute disposition and were of short duration; and in March, 1628, the last Parliament, that was to meet at Westminster until 1640, assembled. Its courageous spirit startled the King, and in his necessity he gave his assent to the famous Petition of Right, the second great charter of English liberty, which announced that forced loans, commitments without cause assigned, quartering of soldiers in private houses, and hearings before military tribunals of cases properly cognizable in courts of law, were contrary to the liberties of the subject and the laws and statutes of the realm. This was afterwards violated by Charles, and Parliament, resenting his duplicity, and seeking to inquire into his conduct, was suddenly dissolved in March, 1629.

The Petition of Right was the first gun in the great conflict which was to divide England. It is a singular fact that within a few days after the King assented to it, Endicott sailed for these shores; and six days before Parliament was dissolved, for contesting the King's right to violate it, Charles signed the Colony Charter of Massachusetts, in March, 1629. Strange that the same hand to sign the Charter, which was to establish the free State of Massachusetts, and thus give to the Puritan full scope to found his free government, should within one week dismiss a Puritan Parliament, because it sought to secure some guarantees of a free government at home.

By these two acts the career of the Puritans was determined in England and America. After years of arbitrary government and cruel persecution, they drew the sword in England; the horrors of civil war followed, Charles fell upon the scaffold, but constitutional liberty was finally established by the Revolution of 1688. After years of

toil, suffering and danger in America, they established on a firm and enduring foundation the Colony of Massachusetts.

To consider properly the nature of the expedition that Endicott conducted, and the government that he afterwards exercised on this spot, will require some detail of subsequent events.

The colonial period, extending from September, 1628, to the extinction of the Charter, may be said to present three phases or forms of government: (1.) The government under Endicott and his associates from September, 1628, to the organization of the company under the Colony Charter granted by the King, March 4, 1629. (2.) The government by Endicott and his Council, under the Charter, entitled the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England, until the arrival of Winthrop, who superseded him in 1630. (3.) The establishment of the colonial government here with the Charter under Winthrop and his successors till 1686. The distinction to be observed by these divisions is important to be kept in mind in considering the nature and character of the authority exercised while Salem was the seat of government.

The "Great Patent of New England" as generally called, was a grant by James I, on November 3, 1620, to the Council established at Plymouth in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England in America, of all that section of the continent, lying between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of latitude, that is from the northern line of Virginia to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, to hold the same in free and common socage (an estate of the highest nature that any subject can hold under any government), with power to establish laws not contrary to the laws of Eng-

land, and to correct, punish, pardon and rule all British subjects that should become colonists.<sup>3</sup>

Grants were made by the Council prior to 1628, some of which included territory afterwards embraced within the limits of Massachusetts.<sup>4</sup> Attempts were made to occupy portions of this territory before 1628. Roger Conant, the leader of the principal effort in this direction, a man of singular energy and determination, and some of his associates who formed a portion of the "Old Planters" as they were afterwards called, having abandoned their settlement at Cape Ann, came to Naumkeag in 1626, where, hoping for succor from England, they built houses and prepared land for cultivation, and were found by Endicott on his arrival two years later.<sup>5</sup>

On March 19, 1628, the Great Council of Plymouth granted to Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Younge, Thomas Southcote, John Humphreys, John Endicott, and Simon Whetcombe, all that part of New England extending three miles north of every part of the Merrimack, and three miles south of every part of the Charles, from the Atlantic to the "South Sea." The original of this patent is not known to be in existence, but its substance is recited in the Charter obtained in the following year.<sup>6</sup> All the rights, powers, and privileges of the Council to plant and rule this territory were conveyed to the patentees. Precisely to what extent, or in what form the patentees had power to establish a government, appoint rulers, and enact laws, not repugnant to the laws of England, it is not important to inquire. No records of their adminis-

<sup>3</sup> Plymouth Col. Laws, 1.

<sup>4</sup> A complete history of these grants by S. F. Haven, Esq., may be found in Lowell Institute Lectures on the Early History of Massachusetts, by members of the Mass. Hist. Soc., pp. 129, 152.

<sup>5</sup> Hubbard's Hist. of N. E., 107, 116.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 3.

tration are known to exist, and the acts of those who came over under their authority afford the only evidence of the powers they exercised; and there is no doubt that the Patent thus granted, which extinguished the claim of the Council at Plymouth to this territory, was obtained for the purpose of enabling the patentees, if their enterprise should prove successful, to procure the Royal Charter of the following year, which established a distinct and well defined form of government. It was a step in the growth of the Massachusetts Colony.

The patentees, who acted in behalf of a large number of other persons, were in earnest and at once organized an expedition. Endicott, the only patentee who came over at that time, manifested much willingness to embark, which gave great encouragement to all interested in the scheme. He was well known to "divers persons of good note," and was selected as the leader.<sup>7</sup> Little is known of his previous history. Yet we may assume, from the fact of his appointment to such a trust, that his qualities were well understood, and that he had already shown in other fields of action, that power of command, that intrepid courage, that zealous love of liberty, that devout and earnest spirit, which fitted him here for the wilderness work, and led him to take so conspicuous a part in the government of the Colony for nearly forty years. The confidence which put him at the head of affairs in the morning of the enterprise, continued to the end; and he was Governor of Massachusetts when, in 1665, at the ripe age of seventy-seven, death found him at his post. He sailed on the *Abigail* from Weymouth, June 20, 1628,

---

<sup>7</sup> White's *Planters' Plea*, c. 9, p. 43, in 2 Force's *Hist. Tracts*. 3 Arch. Amer., xx, xxvi, 2. Memoir of John Endicott, by C. M. Endicott, Esq. Memorial of Gov. Endicott, by Hon. Stephen Salisbury, in *Proceedings of Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, 1873, p. 113. See also 2 Ralfrey's *Hist. N. E.*, p. 598.



with his company, and landed here two hundred and fifty years ago this day. We have no information of what transpired on the voyage, except that they had a prosperous journey, and safe arrival, and that Endicott sent back a good report of the country, which inspired his friends at home with a new zeal.

The learned and venerated historian of New England, Dr. Palfrey, who, to the qualities of an accurate and profound student of history, adds the graces of a vigorous oratory, in a speech delivered at the Danvers Centennial Celebration in 1852, said: "When the vessel which bore the first Governor of Massachusetts was entering the harbor of Salem, she was anxiously watched from the beach by four individuals, styled, in the quaint chronicles of the time, as 'Roger Conant and three sober men.' The vessel swung to her moorings, and flung the red cross of St. George to the breeze, a boat put off for the shore, and, that the Governor might land dry shod, Roger Conant and 'his three sober men' rolled up their pantaloons,—or rather their nether garments which we in these degenerate days call pantaloons,—waded into the water, and bore him on their shoulders to the dry land."<sup>8</sup> In behalf of the patentees, he thus took possession of the territory described in the Patent.

Here, upon this spot, and at that hour, Massachusetts began her career. The Royal Charter on the foundation of the Patent was yet to be obtained, the officials to administer its authority, its governor and assistants were yet to be chosen and sworn into office. Its church, its courts, its laws, its policy, were yet to be established, erected, and declared. But the corner stone of the temple was laid. A firm and settled authority has since then

---

<sup>8</sup> Danvers Centennial Celebration, p. 130.



existed here, and amid changes and revolutions, and under the several names of the Colony, the Province, the State, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the problem of self-government and of liberty regulated by law has been solved; that liberty so beautifully described by Governor Winthrop, when at the close of his impeachment and acquittal, in 1645, he resumed his seat upon the bench. After alluding to the natural liberty which is incompatible and inconsistent with authority, he said: "The other kind of liberty I call civil or federal: it may also be termed moral, in reference to the covenant between God and man in the moral law, and the politic covenants and constitutions amongst men themselves. This liberty is the proper end and object of authority, and cannot subsist without it; and it is a liberty to that only which is good, just and honest. This liberty you are to stand for with the hazard (not only of your goods, but) of your lives, if need be. Whatsoever crosseth this is not authority, but a distemper thereof. This liberty is maintained and exercised in a way of subjection to authority; it is of the same kind of liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free."<sup>9</sup> These are noble and stirring words, and when the children of the Puritans forget them, their heritage will pass away like a scroll.

The instructions to Endicott, signed by his associates, John Venn and others, which were dated a short time before he sailed, are lost. Hutchinson, who apparently had them before him when he wrote his history, says, that "all the affairs of the Colony were committed to his care."<sup>10</sup> What was then the organization of the patentees in England does not appear, and it may be doubted whether they contemplated any permanent organization,

---

<sup>9</sup> 2 *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, 341.

<sup>10</sup> 1 *Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts*, 16.

until their plans were so far matured that they were ready to ask for, and able to obtain, a royal charter. The expedition they sent out was thus entrusted to Endicott, probably with full powers, as he is spoken of in the Planters' Plea by John White, who was one of his associates, and signed his letter of instructions, as having been "sent over Governor."<sup>11</sup> They evidently intended to provide and send to him ministers, a copy of the Patent under seal, and a seal as the sign of his authority;<sup>12</sup> though the vessel that bore the ministers did not sail till after the Charter was granted.

That Endicott did exercise full authority after his arrival is evident from his acts. He allotted lands to settlers, and Higginson the next year found a large number of persons settled at Salem, with houses and lands inclosed. He says: "We found about half a score of houses, with a fair house newly built for the Governor."<sup>13</sup> And it may fairly be presumed that Endicott maintained order and exercised command. Before the winter an exploring party made or prepared to make a settlement at Charlestown; and Endicott himself conducted an expedition to Merry Mount, which he called Mount Dagon, within the jurisdiction of the Patent, cut down the May pole of Morton's companions, rebuked them for their profaneness, and admonished them "to look there should be better walking."<sup>14</sup>

That he exercised a ruler's authority within his jurisdiction, and was most judicious in his dealings with the Indians, is apparent from the fact the General Court in 1660 confirmed, contrary to their custom, a grant of land

---

<sup>11</sup> White's Planters' Plea, c. 9, p. 43 in 2 Force's Hist. Tracts. 3 Arch. Amer., xx, xxvi, 2.

<sup>12</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 24. 383.

<sup>13</sup> Young's Chron. of Mass., 258.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Palfrey, Hist. N. E., 289. Morton's N. E. Memorial, 137.

by the Indians to John Endicott, Jr.; "considering the many kindnesses that were shown to the Indians by our honored Governor in the infancy of these plantations for the pacifying the Indians, tending to the common good of the first planters, in consideration whereof the Indians were moved to such a gratuity unto his son."<sup>15</sup> The old planters were not altogether satisfied with the advent of a new company in which they had no part; but all difficulties with them were adjusted, and as if to commemorate the happy settlement, and as typical of the peace that followed, the Indian name of Naumkeag was changed to Salem; and at a General Court afterwards convened by Endicott, in June, 1629, they were "all combined together into one body politic, under the same Governor."<sup>16</sup>

The story of the first winter is a tale of exposure, privation, sickness, and death. Though less severe than the terrible sufferings of the pilgrims at Plymouth, it was greater than that which visited the larger company which came over two years later with Winthrop. The dire distress of the settlers led to the visit of Fuller from Plymouth, and that friendship began which ever after existed between the Colonies to the time of their union under the Province Charter. Endicott's wife died, and doubtless under the influence of that great affliction, he wrote a touching letter to Bradford in which he says: "It is a thing not usual that servants of one master and of the same household should be strangers. I assure you I desire it not. Nay, to speak more plainly, I cannot be so to you. God's people are all marked with one and the same mark, and have for the main one and the same heart, guided by one and the same spirit of truth; and

---

<sup>15</sup> 4 Mass. Col. Rec., Pt. 1, 427.

<sup>16</sup> Young's Chron. of Mass., 259. Thornton's Landing at Cape Ann, 68.

where this is, there can be no discord, nay, here must needs be a sweet harmony."<sup>17</sup>

But during all his trials and dangers, his courage did not fail. We have none of the letters he wrote home, but we can gather from the replies he received, and from the annalists of the time, that his words were hopeful and confident, giving encouragement to his associates, and enabling them to enlarge both their means and their numbers. Cradock, whose name first appears at this time as a patentee, wrote to him in behalf of the whole, thanking him for the "large advise" contained in his letters, and giving assurance that they "intend not to be wanting by all good means to further the plantation."<sup>18</sup> This letter contains many suggestions, but no positive commands in regard to Endicott's administration of affairs, showing that they relied mainly on his discretion and judgment. And in pursuance of this promise, six vessels sailed from England in April, 1629, and arrived in Salem the following June, bearing a large number of colonists with cattle, food, arms, and tools. Among the passengers came Higginson and Skelton, destined to be the first ministers of the church founded at Salem. Previously to this embarkation, the Charter was granted, but of this Endicott probably had no notice until their arrival. A new government was to be established; and with the arrival of this fleet, the first stage in the history of the Colony may be said to have closed.

While these events transpired here, the Charter had been obtained in England. It was dated March 4, 1629, and granted and confirmed to Sir Henry Roswell and the other patentees named in the Patent, and twenty asso-

---

<sup>17</sup> Memoir of John Endicott by C. M. Endicott, Esq., p. 27. Morton's N. E. Memorial, p. 143.

<sup>18</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 383.



ciates, the same territory, to hold by the same tenure, and made them "a body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."<sup>19</sup>

There has been some difference of opinion among historians respecting the character of the corporation thus created. But a careful examination of the provisions of the Charter leads irresistibly to the conclusion that it does not establish a corporation merely for the purpose of trade and traffic, but was intended to be the constitution and foundation of a political government.

It appoints from among the grantees a governor, Matthew Cradock, a deputy governor, and eighteen assistants by name, with power to nominate and appoint as "many others as they shall think fit and that shall be willing to accept the same, to be free of the said company and body, and them into the same to admit." The persons thus appointed became members of the corporation, having the power annually to choose the governor, deputy governor, and assistants, and they are styled in the Charter and were known in the subsequent history of the Company as the freemen. To the governor, deputy governor, assistants and freemen assembled in general court, the Charter gives the power "from time to time to make, ordain and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable orders, laws, statutes, and ordinances, directions and instructions" not contrary to the laws of England; including the "settling of the forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy, fit and necessary for the said plantation and the inhabitants there, and for naming and styling of all sorts of officers, both superior and inferior, which they shall find needful for that government and

---

<sup>19</sup>1 Mass. Col. Rec., 3.



plantation, and the distinguishing and setting forth of the several duties, powers, and limits of every such office and place."

It also provides for the forms of their oaths, and "the disposing and ordering of the elections of such of the said officers as shall be annual, and of such others as shall be to succeed in case of death or removal;" and that "these our letters patents or the duplicate or exemplification thereof shall be to all and every such officers, superior and inferior, a sufficient warrant and discharge;" and it declares "that all and every such chief commanders, captains, governors, and other officers and ministers," as should be appointed by the governor and company, "either in the government of the said inhabitants and plantation, or in the way by sea thither, or from thence, according to the natures and limits of their offices and places respectively," should "have full and absolute power and authority to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule" all English subjects inhabiting said plantation or voyaging thither or from thence, according to the orders, laws, and instructions of the company. And the chief commanders, governor, and officers for the time being resident in New England are empowered for their defence and safety "to encounter, expulse, repel and resist by force of arms, as well by sea as by land, and by all fitting ways and means whatsoever, all such person and persons as shall at any time hereafter attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment or annoyance to the plantation or inhabitants;" and to capture their persons, ships, munitions, and other goods.

These provisions of the Charter are fully recited, that the character of the government authorized to be established here by the Company in England, may be disclosed, and the extent of the powers afterwards delegated to Endicott and his Council, may be understood.

The Company was duly organized in England, and the Governor, the Deputy Governor, and Assistants, took the oaths of office; a committee was appointed to write to Endicott and to make orders and powers for the government of the Colony. Such a letter was prepared, directed to Endicott and his Council, and forwarded to him by the ships which carried Higginson and his companions, accompanied by duplicates of the Charter and the seal of the Company.<sup>20</sup> The letter informed him that a Charter had been obtained, that he had been "confirmed" Governor, and that they had provided him with a Council. Many suggestions are made and wishes expressed in regard to particular matters, but no positive orders are given. The whole government of the Colony was by this letter intrusted to Endicott and his Council; and the letter states, "to the end that you may not do anything contrary to law nor the power granted us by his Majesty's Patents, we have, as aforesaid, sent you a duplicate of the letters patent, under the great seal of England, ordering and requiring you and the rest of the council there not to do anything, either in inflicting punishment on malefactors, or otherwise, contrary to or in derogation of said letters patent; but if occasion require, we authorize you and them to proceed according to the power you have." In case of Endicott's death, Mr. Skelton or Mr. Sharpe is named to take charge of affairs, "and to govern the people according to order, until further order." And in committing to the discretion of Endicott and his Council, the maintenance of their privileges against the claims and interference of John Oldham and his adherents, the caution is given, that "the preservation of our privileges will chiefly depend (under God) upon the first foundation of our government."

---

<sup>20</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 37\*, 37, 386.

There can be no question that the appointments thus made and the powers conferred were but preliminary to a more formal election, and a more specific delegation of authority. They were probably sent forward at the time, because of the opportunity afforded by the sailing of Higginson and others, who were to be of the Council.

On April 30, 1629, a general court was held, the letter sent a few days before was confirmed, orders were drawn up and an election had.<sup>21</sup> The record recites that the Company "thought fit to settle and establish an absolute government at our plantation in the said Massachusetts Bay in New England," to consist of thirteen persons, resident on the plantation, who should "from time to time and at all time hereafter have the sole managing and ordering of the government and our affairs there," and "be entitled by the name of the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England. And having taken into due consideration the merit, worth, and good desert of Captain John Endicott, and others lately gone over from hence with purpose to reside and continue there, we have with full consent and authority of this court, and by erection of hands, chosen and elected the said Captain John Endicott to the place of present Governor in our said Plantation," for one year after he should take the oath of office (which was sent out to be administered to him in New England), or until the Company should choose a successor. At the same time they elected seven members of the Council (Francis Higginson and others who had recently sailed), and gave to the Governor and the seven authority to elect three more; and, to complete the thirteen who were to compose the government, the former or old planters residing within the limits were empowered to name the remaining two

---

<sup>21</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 37, 361.

members. To the government thus erected power was given to elect one of their number deputy governor, to make choice of a secretary and other necessary officers, and to fill vacancies caused by death or removal from office for misdemeanors or unfitness. Under the power derived from the Charter and in nearly the same words, the Governor and Council in New England were authorized "to make, ordain, and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable laws, orders, ordinances, and constitutions (so as the same be no way repugnant or contrary to the laws of the realm of England), for the administering of justice upon malefactors, and inflicting condign punishment upon all other offenders, and for the furtherance and propagating of the said plantation, and the more decent and orderly government of the inhabitants resident there."<sup>22</sup>

A more complete delegation of the law-making power to a political government could not well be framed; and substantially the same words are used in conferring it on the Legislature in the Province Charter, and in the Constitution of the Commonwealth.<sup>23</sup> The forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy necessary for the plantation, the chief commanders, captains, governors, officers, and other ministers, named in the Charter, to whom were intrusted full power to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all English subjects resident in New England, or on the way thither or from thence by sea, according to the nature and limits of their powers and offices, and to whom the authority is given to wage defensive war, were by this act declared and appointed, and the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in

---

<sup>22</sup> See also Letter to Endicott, May 28, 1620. 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 306.

<sup>23</sup> Anc. Chart., 32, 33. Const. of Mass., Ch. 1, Sec. I, Art. IV.



Massachusetts Bay in New England invested with the powers of the Company, under the Charter, to make such laws as the Company might make.

It is also to be observed that, while the form of the oath to be administered to the Governor of the Company in England binds him to execute the statutes and ordinances made by the authority of the assistants and freemen of the Company, the oath to be taken by "the Governor beyond the sea" omits this clause, and, after stating that he shall support and maintain the government and Company, declares, that "Statutes and ordinances shall you none make without the advice and consent of the Council for the government of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."<sup>24</sup> This clearly refers to the Council on the spot, which had been appointed as a branch of the government here; and evidently contemplates that the laws, by which the Colony was to be governed, were to be enacted by Endicott and his Council. That it was the intention of the Company to clothe the government in New England with power to admit freemen is manifested by another clause in the Governor's oath, which states "you shall admit none into the freedom of this Company but such as claim the same by virtue of the privileges thereof." The oath to be administered to the Governor of the Company in London contains a similar clause. None of the powers conferred by the Charter, and essential to the proper and efficient government of the Colony, seem to have been withheld.

But it is not to be supposed that the Company in London intended to surrender the whole legislative authority to the government thus established in New England, without any power to restrain it, if it should exceed or

---

<sup>24</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 39, 349, 351, 399.



unwisely execute its trust. And that they might be informed of the conduct of the government here, and the character of the laws which it enacted, it was provided in the vote, which conferred the law-making power on Endicott and his Council, that copies of all laws should "from time to time be sent to the Company in London."<sup>25</sup>

It does not appear that the Company passed any other orders or laws in England for the government of the Colony here (except the orders for the apportionment of land to settlers, and for the observance of the Sabbath),<sup>26</sup> or in regard to any law enacted here under Endicott; and, as before stated, the language of the several letters of instruction is rather of suggestion than command.

To the Governor and Council thus set up in New England, complete power was delegated to administer a political government, to make laws, to appoint officers, and to admit as freemen of the Company, those who claimed the same by virtue of its privileges; the Company of course retaining in itself the power to change the government, appoint new officers, and repeal or change any laws which might be enacted.

The right of the Company under the Charter to make this delegation of power cannot be disputed. On this point the Charter is explicit; the clause which gives to chief commanders, captains, governors, and other officers in New England appointed by the Company, the power to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all English subjects there resident, clearly indicates that it was the intention of the Charter to authorize such delegation, and to establish in the persons so appointed the highest functions of government, to which is added the power to wage

<sup>25</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 38.

<sup>26</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 42, 363, 399.

defensive war by sea and land without order from or recourse to the Crown.<sup>27</sup>

That this government was at the time intended to be permanent, there would seem to be no question. There is no evidence that a removal of the Company in London with the Charter was then considered or thought of. The first mention of such a project was made some months later by Cradock.<sup>28</sup> Indeed Winthrop and other persons of note and fortune, upon whose accession to the Company the removal afterwards took place, were not then members, and had taken no part in the enterprise.<sup>29</sup>

We cannot fail to see, in this large grant of power to a subordinate government, that purpose, so soon to be more distinctly manifested, of establishing a state independent and complete in itself; owing no duty to the Crown of England, except so far as the Charter compelled it to pay one-fifth part of all precious metals found in the soil to the King, and forbade them to make laws repugnant to those of England. This was the construction put upon the Charter by the founders of Massachusetts, and guided their policy for fifty years.

Such was the character of the government erected here. The records of Endicott's administration are not known to be in existence, and there is no direct evidence when he took the required oaths. But it appears from various sources, that he held courts, councils, and elections, granted lands, made laws, and regulated the civil and religious affairs of the Colony, under his appointment by the Company, from the time of Higginson's arrival, until

---

<sup>27</sup>1 Mass. Col. Rec., 18. 1 Hutchinson's Hist. Mass., 20, 366. 1 Chalmer's Annals, 142.

<sup>28</sup>1 Mass. Col. Rec., 49. See Remarks by Charles Deane, Esq., on "The Forms of issuing Letters Patent by the Crown of England," Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, Dec., 1869, pp. 166, 179, 180.

<sup>29</sup>Young's Chron. of Mass., 281, 282.

he was superseded by Winthrop in the summer of 1630;<sup>30</sup> indeed there is no record of any other authority exercised in the Colony, until the first court held by Winthrop in August of that year.

Two events took place in Salem during Endicott's administration, worthy of special notice; the establishment of the first church in the Colony, and the return of the Brownes to England.

The arrival of Skelton and Higginson, who were non-conforming ministers of the Church of England, and the spiritual needs of the colonists settled at Salem, led to the immediate organization of the first church of the Colony, which still exists as the First Church of Salem. It was a most important event, and determined the constitution of all the churches of New England.

It is not practicable here to point out all the distinctions of faith and doctrine, or to enumerate the sects which divided those engaged in resisting the assumptions and claims of the Church of England. It is sufficient to say that the Puritans who founded the Colony, and their friends who were struggling for religious freedom at home, were not separatists, but nonconformists. It was no new struggle; it had divided the church during

---

<sup>30</sup> Edward Howes, in a letter to John Winthrop, Jr., dated London, March 25, 1633, says: "There was presented to the Lords lately about twenty-two of Capt. Endicott's Laws," 29 Mass. Hist. Coll., 257. 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 48, 361, 363, and Letters of Cradock, 386, 398. See also the learned note to the case of *Commonwealth vs. Roxbury*, 9 Gray (Massachusetts Reports), 450, note pp. 503, 506, 507. In the petition of the General Court to Parliament in 1651, signed by Endicott and Dudley, then Governor and Deputy Governor, after alluding to their original charter, under which they came over "about three or four and twenty years since," they say: "By which Patent, liberty and power was granted to us to live under the government of a governor, magistrates of our own choosing, and under laws of our own making (not being repugnant to the laws of England), according to which patent we have governed ourselves above this twenty-three years." This covers the period from 1628 to 1651, including Endicott's first administration under the charter in 1629.

1 Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass., 448.

the preceding century, and may be traced still further back.

The separatists, to which sect the Plymouth emigrants belonged, left the established church; the nonconformists remained within the pale, contending against its prelacy, its ceremonies and discipline, while not objecting to its doctrine. In such a contest the tendency was constantly to drive the nonconformists to separatism; and here in the new world, distant from the church and its influences, it would have been strange if the Puritan had still continued to cling to the hierarchy from whose persecutions he had fled. There was no bishop here, from whom could descend spiritual and ecclesiastical power upon the minister to be installed in his holy office. Neither the Company in London nor the Governor here possessed any power of appointment. It must therefore come from the congregations, from the Christian men who, called of God to their high estate, could thus exercise the function of prelate and of king. Endicott doubtless reached this conclusion without difficulty; he had learned from Bradford and Fuller their outward form of worship, that it was far different from the common report, and such as he had always professed and maintained. Skelton and Higginson, who were asked to give their views of the manner in which the minister should be called to his office, replied: there was a twofold calling, "the one an inward calling, when the Lord moved the heart of a man to take that calling upon him, and fitted him with gifts for the same; the second was an outward calling which was from the people, when a company of believers are joined in covenant to walk together in all the ways of God." These conclusions were not reached without protracted consultation. The ceremonies that followed were simple and primitive. The members of the congregation voted for



whom they would have as pastor and teacher, and Skelton and Higginson were chosen. Four of the gravest members of the church laid their hands in prayer upon them and they were ordained to their sacred duties. A covenant was afterward drawn up, and signed by the members, and on a later day the deacons and elders were elected, the former proceedings were affirmed, and Bradford, who was present from Plymouth, gave the right hand of fellowship to the new church.<sup>31</sup>

Such was the first New England ordination. At a single blow they had separated the organization of the church from the authority of the state; but the full significance of the act was not appreciated by the actors in that memorable scene. What seem to us the necessary conclusions from such a step did not follow; and doubtless it did not occur to Endicott or the ministers that they had done anything more than recognize the right of a godly people in every parish to choose its minister, under the eye of a godly magistrate. The church was still to continue a part of the Puritan state; its membership was for many years to be the qualification of those who were to make its laws and administer its authority; and the conduct of its teachers, and the religious belief and practice of its people, were to be the subject of investigation and correction by the temporal power. When we consider the dangers that surrounded the infant state and church, we cannot at this day know that their union was not necessary and essential to the public safety.

Though the Puritan was in advance of his time, he was still subject to its influences. The idea that religion could be sustained, except through the aid of political

---

<sup>31</sup> Letter of Chas. Gott, July 30, 1629. Hubbard's Hist. N. E., 264. Morton's N. E. Memorial, 148.



forces, had not yet dawned upon the world at large, and had not then occurred to the Puritan. The experience too of mankind was against it. Luther would have been destroyed but for the aid of the Elector of Saxony; Calvin was sheltered and protected by the Republic of Geneva. Dear to the heart of the Puritan was his religious faith; alone in the wilderness, surrounded by perils, God was very near to him, and he wanted a church to declare and defend His word. Dear also to him was the liberty of the people, and he wished to found a government that would regulate and protect it. That the church would furnish such a bulwark to the rising state, and that the state would find the church a source of strength and purity, were the natural and necessary conclusions which he reached in common with the current opinion of his time.

But even in the small band of colonists there was opposition to the new church. The question was asked, whether this was a church? John and Samuel Browne, who were brothers and members of Endicott's Council, recently arrived, men of character and influence, set up a separate worship of their own, in conformity to the discipline and ceremonies of the Church of England; and charged that the ministers "were separatists and would be annabaptists." A conference was held before the Governor. Accommodation of the dispute was impossible. Endicott was in no mood, at this time, and in the critical condition of affairs, to tolerate schism. He acted with his usual vigor; finding that the brothers were of high spirit, and that their speeches and practices tended to mutiny and faction, he told them "that New England was no place for such as they," and sent them back to England by the returning ships.<sup>32</sup> This act was not formally dis-

---

<sup>32</sup> 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 298.

approved by the Company in London, though cautious and politic letters were sent to Endicott and the ministers.<sup>33</sup> He might well have relied on the instructions in a previous letter, in which Cradock said: "If any prove incorrigible, and will not be reclaimed by gentle correction, ship such persons home by the 'Lion's Whelp,' rather than keep them there to infect and to be an occasion of scandal unto others."<sup>34</sup>

The question thus decided was of great importance, for it settled the construction put upon the Charter, that the Company and its officers had the right to exclude from their chartered limits all persons whose schemes and practices were subversive of authority, creating dissensions, fomenting discord and mutiny, and thereby imperilling the safety of the Colony. This course was afterwards followed, not only against those whose conduct and speech impaired the authority of the rulers, but against those guilty of crimes peculiarly infamous and dangerous to the young Colony. "Religious intolerance, like every other public restraint, is criminal, wherever it is not needful for the public safety; it is simply self-defence, whenever tolerance would be public ruin."<sup>35</sup>

The Colony was like a ship at sea, or an army on the march, and disaffection and mutiny in the crew, or in the ranks, must be summarily dealt with. The wide continent was open to colonization, but the narrow strip of land called Massachusetts had been given to this people as their own, with power to determine who should enjoy and be admitted to its privileges, and upon what terms and conditions. It was a heavy labor they had undertaken, beset with danger on every side; and only with a

---

<sup>33</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 51, 407, 408.

<sup>34</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 393.

<sup>35</sup> 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 300.

united people could the work be accomplished. They banished those only who disturbed their peace, and who they thought endangered their safety; and while they adhered to this rule, they had the right to exercise this power.

Another winter of suffering and death followed this new arrival of colonists. Eighty died, and the accomplished and gifted Higginson contracted the fatal malady, which soon carried him to the grave. But in the summer of 1629 he had written that glowing description of New England and its promise, which passed through three editions in London within a few months, awakened an intense interest in the new Colony, and led many to embark.

On the other side of the water great changes had been made. The proposition of Cradock, that the whole government with the Charter should be removed to New England, had been, after grave debate, adopted by the Company; and a number of gentlemen of worth and fortune agreed to come over with their families and cast their lot with the colonists.<sup>36</sup> Cradock withdrew from his office of Governor, and John Winthrop was chosen to succeed him. A Deputy Governor was elected, and eighteen Assistants, among whom was Endicott.<sup>37</sup> Great preparations were made, and in the spring seventeen vessels sailed from England, bearing more than a thousand passengers, and among them were Winthrop, Dudley, Saltonstall, and Johnson.

The period of Endicott's administration was drawing to its close; the year for which he was elected was soon to expire. Salem was no longer to be the seat of the government, but merely one of the towns in the Colony of which Boston was to be the capital. An era of pros-

---

<sup>36</sup> Young's Chron. of Mass., 281, 282.

<sup>37</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 58.

perity and growth was about to dawn with the coming fleets of Winthrop.

But we cannot forget the courage which held the place though those two memorable years of suffering and danger, and amid sorrow, tears, and death, sent back to England words of hope and confidence; a courage, not born of mere personal fortitude and contempt of danger, but inspired and sustained by a devout trust that God would lead His children to the promised land; nor can we forget that here the foundation of the State was laid, in soil sanctified by the blood of those who perished in the effort.

That our knowledge of the events of those two years is so imperfect must ever be a subject of regret; though the student of that period is not without hope that the records of Endicott's government and his letters home may yet be found. Henceforward we move in a clearer light.

On the 12th of June, 1630, Governor Winthrop, bearing the Charter, arrived at Salem, in the *Arbella*. He was cordially welcomed by Endicott, and a warm and tender friendship seems to have begun at that time, which lasted without a cloud while Winthrop lived. They were both throughout their lives in the constant service of the Colony, and during twenty-seven of the thirty-five years which followed, one or the other held the office of Governor. Winthrop soon assumed the management of affairs. The great services which he rendered in developing and establishing the Colony, cannot well be over-estimated. He possessed a rare genius for government, and was admirably trained for the execution of his work. It would require more time than we have, properly to delineate his character, to measure his powers, or to point out the distinctive features of our system, for which we are indebted



to him. His name must ever stand among the great names of Massachusetts.

During the next thirty years the Puritans had full opportunities to develop and mould their institutions. Though threatened at times with interference from England, they maintained their course and were practically independent and subject to no control by the authorities at home. During the first ten years Charles was too much occupied with his own difficulties to give much attention to this side of the Atlantic. During the second ten years the parliamentary struggle and the civil war were raging; and during the last ten there was no king in England.

It was the golden age of the New England Puritans; and in 1660, when Charles II was restored, their great work was substantially done, and the system which we have inherited was settled on a firm and enduring basis. Having a government under the Charter clothed only with general powers, they started out with no written plans or constitution; they had no theories prepared in the closet and based upon abstract principles. They wanted a free government, annually responsible to the will of the freemen of the Colony, in which the greatest liberty should exist that was compatible with order and authority; and gradually it grew into symmetry and beauty, measure following measure, as the hour and the exigency demanded.

When the freemen became too numerous to meet in general court, town representation was established; and later they adopted that great security of a constitutional government, a legislature of two co-ordinate branches. When the question arose how local authority should be administered and taxes levied, the system of town government, substantially the same as it exists to-day, was created in 1636; and these little republics, the best



schools of selfgovernment in the world, survived the loss of charters, and even in times of revolution protected the people and maintained order. They early understood that to make the government they intended to found, enduring and perpetual, the people must be educated, and they made the schools a public charge<sup>38</sup> and endowed the college at Cambridge. The same year that the Commons of England voted<sup>39</sup> to publish Lord Coke's Commentary on Magna Charta, the Massachusetts colonists established a code of fundamental laws, known as The Body of Liberties, in which it is declared that: "The free fruition of such liberties, immunities and privileges, as humanity, civility, and christianity call for as due to every man in his place and proportion without impeachment and infringement, hath ever been and ever will be the tranquillity and stability of Churches and Commonwealths."<sup>40</sup> To strengthen their hands at home and abroad they joined the Confederation of the New England Colonies, thus shadowing forth the Union of these States. And thus we might trace through all the laws and policy of the Colony the gradual growth of our institutions.

<sup>38</sup>At a Quarterly Court, Mar. 30, 1641, "Col. Endicott moved about the fences and a free school, and therefore wished a whole town meeting about it." This applied to Salem. See 1 Felt's *Annals of Salem*, p. 127, et seq.

<sup>39</sup>This was ordered May 12th, 1641.

<sup>40</sup>Francis C. Gray, Esq., in a learned paper on the Early Laws of Massachusetts, published in 1843, says: "The Body of Liberties really established by them exhibits throughout the hand of the practised lawyer, familiar with the principles and securities of English liberty; and although it retains some strong traces of the times, is in the main far in advance of them, and in several respects in advance of the common law of England at this day. It shows that our ancestors, instead of deducing all their laws from the Books of Moses, established at the outset a code of fundamental principles, which, taken as a whole, for wisdom, equity, adaptation to the wants of their community, and a liberality of sentiment superior to the age in which it was written, may fearlessly challenge a comparison with any similar production, from Magna Charta itself to the latest Bill of Rights, that has been put forth in Europe or America." 8 *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, pp. 194, 199, 218. See also 2 *Mass. Col. Rec.*, 212. "The men of Massachusetts did much quote Lord Coke." 2 *Bancroft's Hist. U. S.*, p. 430.

Throughout this period of thirty years it had been the constant aim of her rulers to keep Massachusetts free and untrammelled. This governed and controlled all her relations to the mother country during that time. The removal of the government with the Charter was probably prompted and executed that such a purpose might be carried out. When in 1635 a movement was made to deprive them of their Charter, hopeful of assistance doubtless from their brothers in England, then nearly ready for open conflict with Charles, they erected fortifications in Boston harbor, appointed a military commission with extraordinary powers; and to secure a supply of musket balls, they were made a legal tender, at a farthing apiece, instead of coin, the circulation of which was prohibited. And this was in substance their reply to the demand for their Charter. In 1647 they resisted successfully the right of Parliament to reverse the decision and control the government of Massachusetts. And under the Commonwealth of England they kept this purpose steadily in view; they successfully remonstrated against the attempt to impose upon them a new Charter, and to place governors and commissioners in all English colonies in America; they did not yield to the plan of Cromwell to transfer them to Ireland to be a defence against Catholicism; and would not consent to waste their strength by transplanting their people to Jamaica.<sup>41</sup>

They did not compromise their independence, and yielded no more to the Parliament and the Protector than they had to the King. They expressed no formal approval of the execution of King Charles, or of the elevation of Cromwell or his son. They did nothing to impair

---

<sup>41</sup> Petition to Parliament in 1651; Letter of Endicott to Cromwell in the same year; 1 Hutchinson's *Hist. of Mass.*, 448, 450; 2 Palfrey's *Hist. N. E.*, 390.

or imperil the safety of New England. To her, the child of their suffering, they had transferred their allegiance.

But their hopes of independence were not to be realized. With the Restoration came a new order of things. The American colonies had prospered, they became objects of interest and worthy the attention of the Crown, and there were those who coveted their places of honor or emolument. There was not the same intense spirit prevailing among the people, and religion was no longer the vital question that it had been. There was no Puritan party in England like that which before the Great Rebellion had given aid and comfort to their brothers in New England; a generation had passed away; the Puritans of Cromwell were scattered and broken; some had perished on the field or the scaffold, others were in exile or in prison.

Soon after the Restoration, the struggle began in Massachusetts to save the Charter and the government; it dragged along with varying fortune through twenty weary years, and the final judgment was entered and the Charter annulled in 1684. Then came the brief rule of Dudley, the tyranny of Andros, the Revolution of 1688, the temporary government of Bradstreet, and the Province Charter of 1692 under which Massachusetts lived till our own Revolution.

It would have been a sad experience to the Puritan leaders of 1628 and 1630 to have witnessed these events. Happily, Endicott and Winthrop and Dudley were spared the spectacle. To them it would have seemed as if their children were descending into the house of bondage. But in the Providence which rules the affairs of men and states, it was but a stage of discipline and growth, whereby the consecrated democracy and godly magistracy of the Puritan Colony finally bloomed into the full and rounded beauty of the republican Commonwealth.

The Province Charter and its royal governor did not destroy what the Puritan had done. Child of the century that preceded him, trained and educated for his great work, he had builded wisely and well. The town government and the town meeting which he had created proved indestructible, and the school-house, though built of logs, more enduring than castle or cathedral. All that was best in his principles of conduct and methods of government had passed into the life, the thought, the social habits of the people, and was stamped on the character of his posterity; from father to son, through successive generations, were transmitted a love of liberty, an obedience to law, a desire for knowledge, a reverence for the teacher and the teachings of religion, a faculty for understanding and dealing with public interests, a wise economy and thrift, a deep seated belief that the general welfare was more desirable than private good or gain, and with all these a fervent love for the hills and valleys of New England.

And so may it be to the end; and may your descendants who meet here, as fifty or a hundred years go round, to commemorate the landing at Salem, be true and faithful to the memory of their fathers, and stand for the liberty and truth which the Puritan taught, with the hazard not only of their goods, but of their lives, if need be.

---

APPENDIX.

---





*Notes on the Remarks of Henry Wheatland, George B. Loring, and Benjamin H. Silsbee.*

THE persons named in these notes, with six exceptions, were members of the Essex Historical Society in September, 1828, when the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of Gov. John Endicott at Salem was duly commemorated. These persons were prominent citizens of Salem and its vicinity during the first third of the present century, and may be considered representative men of that period, a period when party and sectarian lines were very closely drawn; and when from the press were issued, either in the journals of the day or in a separate form, numerous political and controversial communications by some of our most learned scholars and theologians; though differing widely in their opinion on these and kindred subjects, they all united in measures for the promotion of history, literature, the arts and the sciences, and laid the foundations of several of the institutions that now exist, in this city, in furtherance of these objects, though modified in some of their features to conform to the spirit of the times.

1.

JOSEPH STORY, son of Dr. Elisha and Mehitable (Pedrick) Story; b. in Marblehead, 18 Sept., 1779; gr. Harv. college, 1798; m. 9 Dec., 1804, Mary Lynde, daughter of Rev. Thomas F. and Sarah (Pyncheon) Oliver; she died 22 June, 1805; m. 2dly Sarah Waldo, daughter of Hon. William Wetmore. He studied law with Samuel Sewall and afterwards with Samuel Putnam, and commenced the practice at Salem in 1801. He soon became a lawyer of distinction; speaker of the Mass. House of Representatives; Rep. U. S. Congress, 1808-9; from 1811 until his death Judge of the U. S. Supreme Court, a position in which he won great distinction as a judge and a jurist. In 1830 he removed to Cambridge, having received the appointment of the Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University. He possessed great colloquial powers, and in early life was distinguished for his poetical contributions; his juridical works were numerous and evinced

great learning and profound views of the science of law. He died 10 Sept., 1845. See memoir by his son, W. W. Story.

## 2.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE, son of Rev. Edward and Margaret (Appleton) Holyoke, b. 1 Aug., 1728; gr. Harv. Coll., 1746; commenced the practice of medicine in Salem in 1749; m. 1 June, 1755, Judith, daughter of Benjamin and Love (Rawlins) Pickman; she died 19 Nov., 1756; m. 2dly 22 Nov., 1759, Mary, daughter of Nath'l Vial, of Boston (b. 19 Dec., 1737; d. 15 April, 1802). He died 31 March, 1829. See Discourse at the interment by Rev. J. Brazer; Memoir by Dr. A. L. Peirson; Genealogy of the Holyoke Family, by Andrew Nichols, E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. III, p. 57; Notice in E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 273.

## 3.

JOSEPH GILBERT WATERS, son of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Dean) Waters of Salem, where he was born 5 July, 1796, and a descendant in the sixth generation from Lawrence Waters, one of the first settlers of Watertown. He graduated at Harvard College in 1816 and studied law with John Pickering of Salem. In the autumn of 1818 he went to Mississippi and resided there some two or three years in the practice of his profession. Owing to ill health he returned to Salem, and opened an office, where he resided during the remainder of his life. He was editor of the "Salem Observer" for several years from its commencement, in 1823. He was appointed special Justice of the Salem Police Court Sept. 1, 1831, and standing Justice Feb. 23, 1842, and continued to discharge the duties of this latter office until the establishment of the 1st District Court in 1874. In 1835 he was a member of the Mass. Senate. He also held other offices of honor and trust. Married 8 Dec., 1825, Eliza Greenleaf Townsend, daughter of Capt. Penn Townsend. He died 12 July, 1878.

## 4.

TIMOTHY PICKERING, son of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering, was born at Salem 6 July, 1745, gr. Harv. Coll. 1763, m. 8 April, 1776, Rebecca White (daughter of Benjamin White of Boston, Mass., and Elizabeth Miller, of Bristol, Eng.), b. at Bristol, 18 July, 1754, d. at Salem, 14 Aug., 1828. He was descended in the fifth generation from John Pickering<sup>1</sup>, who settled in Salem about 1633, through John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Timothy<sup>4</sup>. He was admitted to the bar in 1768, was on the committee of correspondence and was a colonel of militia at the

opening of the war; joined Washington with his regiment in the fall of 1776, and was adjutant general of the army and afterwards quarter master general. After the war he settled in Philadelphia. He was a delegate to the Pennsylvania Convention for considering the U. S. Constitution, was in the cabinet of Washington and Adams, Postmaster General 1791-1795, U. S. Sec. of War, 1795, U. S. Sec. of State, 1795 to 1800. In 1801 he returned to Massachusetts. U. S. Senator from 1803 to 1811, and from 1814 to 1817 Representative in U. S. Congress. In his retirement he enjoyed the respect and esteem of his contemporaries and devoted himself to rural pursuits. He was the originator and first president of Essex Agricultural Society and delivered before that society several addresses. He died at Salem 29 Jan., 1829. See Discourse on his death by C. W. Upham; also Life and Letters by his son Octavius and C. W. Upham.

## 5.

BENJAMIN WILLIAMS CROWNINSHIELD, son of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield, b. at Salem 27 Dec., 1772; descended from Dr. John Casper Richter von Cronenshilt, a German physician, who came from Leipsic to Boston about 1688 and died there in 1711; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Clifford) Allen of Salem; owned lands near Lynn Mineral Spring Pond. Two of his sons, John and Clifford, came to Salem and were successful and enterprising merchants; John married Anstiss, daughter of John and Sarah (Manning) Williams, the father of George above named.

Mr. Crowninshield, like his ancestors, was largely engaged in commercial enterprises in connection with his father and brothers under the name of George Crowninshield & Sons; his brother, George Crowninshield, the owner of the famous pleasure yacht, the "Cleopatra's Barge," made an excursion to the ports in the Mediterranean, returning in October, 1817. He built the large brick house on Derby street, between Curtis and Orange streets, now occupied as the Old Women's Home. He was a member of the Mass. State Senate for several years; U. S. Sec. of Navy from Dec., 1814, to Nov., 1818; Rep. U. S. Congress 1823 to 1831; one of the first directors of the Merchant's Bank, Salem, incorporated June 26, 1811; m. Mary Boardman, daughter of Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman, 1 Jan., 1804. He removed to Boston in 1832 and died there Feb. 8, 1851.

## 6. SENATORS IN CONGRESS.

TIMOTHY PICKERING, *see ante*.

NATHANIEL SILSBEE, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Becket) Silsbee, b. at Salem 14 Jan., 1773; descended from Henry Silsbee, of Salem,

1639, Ipswich, 1647, Lynn, 1658, d. 1700, through Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>. He pursued his studies with Rev. Dr. Cutler of Hamilton; d. 14 July, 1850; m. 12 Dec., 1802, Mary, daughter of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield, b. 24 Sept., 1778; d. 20 Sept., 1835. In early life a shipmaster and supercargo, afterwards a successful and eminent merchant. A Rep. and Senator Mass. Legis., for three years President of the latter body; Representative U. S. Cong. 1817-21; Senator U. S. Cong. 1826-35. See Sermon on the death of Nathaniel Silsbee, by James Flint.

RUFUS CHOATE, son of David and Miriam (Foster) Choate, b. at Ipswich (now Essex) 1 Oct., 1799; d. at Halifax, N. S., 13 July, 1859; gr. Dart. Coll., 1819; m. 29 Mar., 1825, Helen, daughter of Hon. Mills Olcott of Hanover, N. H.; Tutor at Dartmouth 1819-20; read law at Harv. Univ. Law School, also with David Cummins of Salem and with U. S. Att'y Gen. William Wirt; he commenced practice in Danvers; a considerable portion of the period before his removal to Boston in 1834 was passed in Salem; a member of Mass. House and Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1832-4; Senator U. S. Cong. 1841-5; a man of splendid and brilliant talents, who early distinguished himself as an advocate at the bar and an eloquent speaker in the Halls of Congress, on the lecture platform, and on other occasions.

## 7. REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

JOSEPH STORY, see *ante*.

BENJAMIN PICKMAN, son of Benjamin and Mary (Toppan) Pickman, b. at Salem 30 Sept., 1763; descended from Nathaniel Pickman, who came from Bristol, England, with his family, in 1661 and settled in Salem, through Benjamin<sup>2</sup> (b. in Bristol, 1645, m. Elizabeth Hardy, d. Dec., 1708), Capt. Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Col. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, and Col. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>; pursued his preparatory studies at Dummer Academy, then under the charge of the celebrated "Master Moody;" gr. Harv. Coll. 1784; m. 20 Oct., 1789, Anstiss, youngest daughter of Elias Hasket and Elisabeth (Crowninshield) Derby (b. 6 Oct., 1769; d. 1 June, 1836); studied law with Theophilus Parsons (Harv. Coll., 1769) then residing in Newburyport, and afterwards Chief Justice of Mass. Sup. Court; admitted to the bar; soon relinquished the practice of the profession and engaged in commercial pursuits, in which he continued during the greater part of his life; a Rep. and Senator of Mass. Legislature; member of Mass. Constitutional Convention, 1820; member of the Executive Council of Mass; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1809-11; he was President of the Directors of the Theological School at Cambridge, and also President of the principal literary and historical and other insti-



tutions of Salem and vicinity; died at Salem 16 Aug., 1843. See Discourse on his death, by Rev. John Brazier.

WILLIAM REED, son of Benjamin Tyler and Mary Appleton (Dodge) Reed, bapt. 9 June, 1776; m. 13 Nov., 1800, Hannah, daughter of Robert and Mary (Ingalls) Hooper of Marblehead (b. Aug., 1778; d. 16 May, 1855); the first ancestor was William, son of Richard Reed of Whittlesey in the county of Kent, who came to America about 1630, settled first at Weymouth, then removed to Boston; Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup> of Marblehead, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>5</sup>, Benjamin Tyler<sup>6</sup>, above named; an eminent merchant in Marblehead, and highly esteemed for his benevolent and religious character; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1811-15; President of Sabbath School Union of Mass., of Am. Tract Society; an officer and member of many other educational and religious organizations. He was so deeply interested in the cause of temperance that he was styled the "Apostle of Temperance." He died suddenly, 18 Feb., 1837. His widow, who survived several years, was always engaged in works of charity, and was regarded as a most accomplished lady and eminent Christian.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE, son of John and Elizabeth (Haynes) White, b. at Methuen, 7 June, 1776; gr. Harv. Coll., 1797; Tutor in Harvard; studied law with Samuel Putnam, at Salem, and was admitted to the bar 26 June, 1804; commenced practice in Newburyport; 24 May, 1807, m. Mrs. Mary Van Schalkwyck, daughter of Dr. Josiah Wilder of Lancaster, Mass.; senator Mass. Legis., 1810-15; elected Rep. U. S. Congress in Nov., 1814; before he took his seat, he accepted the appointment to the office of Judge of Probate for the county of Essex, and resigned his commission of representative in the spring of 1815. Jan. 3, 1817, he removed to Salem, where he passed the remainder of his life; continuing to fill the office of Judge of Probate, with uncommon ability, until he resigned the situation in the summer of 1853. His vast literary resources were always at the command of his friends and the public, and he was always a patron of every good enterprise which tendered to foster the highest interests of the community; one of the founders of the Divinity School at Cambridge; an overseer of Harv. Coll. from 1842 to 1853; founder of the Lyceum at Salem, President of Salem Athenæum and also of the Essex Institute, etc.

His wife died 29 June, 1811; m. 2d, 1 Aug., 1819, Mrs. Eliza Wetmore, daughter of William and Abigail (Ropes) Orne of Salem; she died 27 Mar., 1821; and he m. 3d, 22 Jan., 1824, Mrs. Ruth Rogers, daughter of Joseph Hurd, of Charlestown; she survived him. He died in Salem 30 Mar., 1861, aged 84 years. See memoir by G. W.

Briggs in Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. VI, p. 1; Memoir by Rev. Dr. Walker in Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc.; also a notice in E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 104.

TIMOTHY PICKERING, see *ante*. NATHANIEL SILSBEE, see *ante*.

GIDEON BARSTOW, son of Gideon and Anna (Mead) Barstow, b. at Mattapoiset, 7 Sept., 1783; d. in St. Augustine, Fla., where he had gone for the benefit of his health, 26 Mar., 1852; m. Nancy, daughter of Simon and Rachel (Hathorne) Forrester, who is now residing in Boston. He descended in the sixth generation from William Barstow, who, at the age of twenty-three, embarked for New England with his brother George in the "True Love," John Gibbs, master, probably from the West Riding in Yorkshire; he was in Dedham in 1636, a freeman in Scituate in 1649, and the first settler in the present territory of Hanover; a noted man of his day and a great land-holder; d. in 1668, aged 56; through William<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Gideon<sup>4</sup>, Gideon<sup>5</sup>. Three or four of the later generations lived in Mattapoiset and were largely engaged in ship building. He first settled in Salem as a practising physician, where he was considered skilful in his profession and attentive to its duties; afterwards a merchant engaged in foreign commerce; a member of both branches of Mass. Legis.; a representative in U. S. Congress, 1821-3.

BENJAMIN W. CROWNINSHIELD, see *ante*. RUFUS CHOATE, see *ante*.

GAYTON PICKMAN OSGOOD, son of Isaac and Rebecca T. (Pickman) Osgood; b. in Salem, 4 July, 1797; removed with his parents in early life to Andover, which was afterwards his place of abode; gr. Harv. Coll., 1815; studied law with Benjamin Merrill of Salem, where he began the practice of the profession; soon after returned to North Andover. He lived a retired life, and his range of study and reading was very extensive. Several times elected a Rep. Mass. Legis.; Rep. U. S. Cong. one term, 1833-35; m. 24 Mar., 1859, Mary Farnham of North Andover. He died 26 June, 1861, aged 64 years.

STEPHEN CLARENDON PHILLIPS, only child of Stephen and Dorcas (Woodbridge) Phillips; b. at Salem 4 Nov., 1801; gr. Harv. Coll., 1819; a descendant from Rev. George Phillips, first minister of Watertown, who came over in the "Arbella," with Gov. Winthrop, Sir R. Saltonstall and others (d. 1 July, 1644, aged about 51), through Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>4</sup> and Stephen<sup>5</sup>. After leaving college he commenced the study of the law, but soon relinquished it and entered upon mercantile business, and was for many years an eminent and successful merchant. Member of both branches of Mass. Legislature; in 1834 elected a Rep. U. S. Cong.; resigned in 1838; mayor of Salem

from 1838 to 1842; a Presidential Elector in 1840; Member of Mass. State Bd. of Education, 1843-52; Trustee of Mass. State Lunatic Hospital, 1844 to 1850; president of several local organizations. In 1848 he left the Whig party and engaged actively in the Free Soil movement, and was the candidate of that party for Governor. He had a soul for great enterprises and was a liberal and public spirited member of society. He m. 1st, 7 Nov., 1822, Jane Appleton, daughter of Willard and Margaret (Appleton) Peele; she d. 19 Dec., 1837, and he m. 2dly, 3 Sept., 1838, Margaret M., sister of his first wife. He was lost by the burning of the steamboat "Montreal" on the passage from Quebec to Montreal, 26 June, 1857.

LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, son of Nathaniel and Anna (White) Saltonstall; b. at Haverhill, Mass., 13 June, 1783; gr. Harv. Coll., 1802; m. 7 Mar., 1811, Mary Elisabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Elkins) Sanders (who d. 11 Jan., 1858, aged 70 years); d. 8 May, 1845; a descendant of Sir Richard Saltonstall, an associate of Mass. Bay Company, 1st assistant, commenced the first settlement of Watertown in 1630, through Richard<sup>2</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>5</sup>, and Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>. He commenced the practice of law in 1805 at Salem and soon became eminent in the profession and acquired a large and profitable business. Rep. Mass. Legis.; Pres. Mass. Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong., 1838-1843; first Mayor of Salem; President of Essex Agricultural Society, Vice President of Essex Historical Society, and was associated with other institutions having for their objects the advancement of the best interests of society. He was respected and beloved by the whole community and often placed in offices of honor and trust by his fellow citizens. See Discourse on his life and character by Rev. John Brazier.

DANIEL PUTNAM KING, son of Daniel and Phebe (Upton) King, was born in Danvers (now Peabody) 8 Jan., 1801; gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; probably a descendant of William King, who sailed from London to Salem in the "Abigail," July 1, 1635, a freeman in 1636, d. about 1651; through Samuel<sup>2</sup>, who removed to Southold, L. I., Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Zachariah<sup>4</sup>, Zachariah<sup>5</sup>, Daniel<sup>6</sup>. He m. 5 Feb., 1824, Sarah P., only child of Hezekiah and Sally (Putnam) Flint. He then commenced the cultivation of the farm that for centuries had belonged to his wife's family and devoted himself to agriculture. He had been speaker of the Mass. House of Rep. and President of Mass. Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong. from 1843 to his death, which occurred 25 July, 1850. He had been for several years, successively Secretary, Trustee and Vice President of the Essex Agricultural Society and was also interested in several of the county and local organizations. He had delivered several occasional discourses that have been printed. His devotion as a public

servant, his integrity as a private citizen, and the high moral and religious character which he sustained in all the relations of life had endeared him not only to his immediate constituents, but to the whole people of Massachusetts.

HENRY JAMES DUNCAN was of Scotch Irish descent; his gr. grandfather, George Duncan, was one of the Colony that came from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled in Londonderry, N. H., in 1719; he was a man of education, a justice of the peace, and an elder in the church; James<sup>2</sup>, the youngest child, removed to Haverhill and died there in 1838, aged 92; and James<sup>3</sup>, who m. Rebecca White, and died 5 Jan., 1822, aged 62, was the father of the subject of this notice. Born at Haverhill, 5 Dec., 1793; gr. Harv. Coll. 1812; studied law, first in the office of Hon. John Varnum of Haverhill, afterwards with his cousin, L. Saltonstall of Salem; admitted to the Essex Bar in 1815; entered upon practice at Haverhill; passed through the various grades of militia service to the rank of colonel; was a Trustee and President of Essex Agricultural Society; member of both branches of Mass. Legislature and also of the Council; in 1838 one of the Commissioners of Insolvency; in 1841 one of the Commissioners of U. S. Bankrupt Law; Rep. U. S. Congress 1849 to 1853. He took a leading interest in the municipal affairs of his native town, and also in the benevolent institutions of the Baptist denomination and was frequently elected the presiding officer of their meetings and conventions. He married, 28 June, 1826, Mary, daughter of Benjamin Willis, Esq., of Boston. He died at his residence in Haverhill, 8 Feb., 1869.

CHARLES WENTWORTH UPHAM, son of Hon. Joshua and Mary Chandler Upham, formerly of Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1763; b. at St. Johns, N. B., 4 May, 1802; gr. Harv. Coll., 1821, and of the Theol. School, Cambridge, 1824; ord. 8 Dec., 1824, colleague with Rev. Dr. Prince of the First Church, Salem; resigned his pastoral office in Dec., 1844; was soon called into public life; Rep. and Senator in Mass. Legis. and President of the latter body; Rep. U. S. Cong., 1853-5; Mayor of the city of Salem; author of *Letters on the Logos*, 1828, *Lectures on Witchcraft*, 1831, *Salem Witchcraft*, in 2 vols., 8vo, 1867, *Life of T. Pickering* and other works, and several orations and pamphlets; m. 29 Mar., 1826, Ann Susan, daughter of Rev. Dr. Abiel Holmes, of Cambridge, who died, Thursday, Apr. 5, 1877, aged 72 yrs., 10 mos. and 20 days. He died 15 June, 1875, two days preceding the general and enthusiastic celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill. See *Memoir* by G. E. Ellis, sermon by J. T. Hewes.

## 8.

JOSEPH STORY, Justice of U. S. Sup. Judic. Court. See *ante*.



## 9.

SAMUEL PUTNAM, son of Gideon and Hannah Putnam; b. in Danvers 13 April, 1768; studied in the Academy at Andover; gr. Harv. Coll. 1787; went to Newburyport and studied law with Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, a sound and learned lawyer; established himself in the practice of the profession, soon very extensive, at Salem. He took a decided and ardent part in the political questions of the time and adhered with great conservative firmness and inflexibility to his principles. In 1814, upon the death of Judge Sewall, he was appointed, by Gov. Strong, Justice of the Mass. Supreme Court, and continued to perform the duties until his retirement in 1842, a period of twenty-eight years. In 1825 he received from Harvard the degree of LL.D. He had repeatedly represented, in both branches of the Legislature, his section of the State. He m. 28 Oct., 1795, Sarah, daughter of John and Lois (Pickering) Goolb (b. 28 Nov., 1772, at Salem; d. at Boston, 22 Nov., 1864). The family removed from Salem to Boston about 1833. He died at Somerville, 3 July, 1853.

A descendant of John Putnam, through Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, and Gideon<sup>5</sup>, who came from Buckinghamshire in England and settled in Salem in 1634; his wife's name was Priscilla, by whom he had three sons, Thomas, Nathaniel, and John. About the year 1640, they took up several tracts of land in Salem Village (now Danvers) where they lived and died, tillers of the soil. John, Sen., and John, Jr., owned the farms now or recently owned by James B. Putnam and William A. Lander. Thomas's patrimony was the farms now or recently owned by Daniel and Jesse Putnam, and the house now occupied by some of the family of Daniel Putnam is the house in which Gen. Israel Putnam was born. Nathaniel Putnam's place was the farm until recently owned by Hon. Samuel Putnam. These lands have been owned and occupied by one or more of the respective descendants of these original settlers.

## 10.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE, Judge of Probate for Essex. See *ante*.

## 11. LAWYERS.

NATHAN DANE, son of Daniel and Abigail (Burnham) Dane, of Ipswich, b. in Ipswich 29 Dec., 1752; gr. Harv. Coll., 1778. After leaving college he taught school in Beverly, at the same time pursuing his legal studies with William Wetmore, Esq., of Salem. In 1782 he commenced the practice in Salem, but soon removed to Beverly and came into a lucrative and extensive business; a delegate from Mass.



to the Continental Congress, 1785-88; framer of the celebrated ordinance of 1787; author of the Abridgment and Digest of American Law; established a professorship of law in Harv. Univ.; d. at Beverly, Feb. 15, 1835; his wife Polly d. 14 Apr., 1840, aged 90. See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., VIII, 148, for "A Pedigree of Dane; Quincy's Hist. of Harv. Univ., II, 375; Stone's History of Beverly, 135; E. I. Hist. Coll., IV, 279.

SAMUEL PUTNAM, see *ante*. DANIEL APPLETON WHITE, see *ante*.

ICHABOD TUCKER, son of Benjamin and Martha (Davis) Tucker, b. at Leicester, Mass., April 17, 1765; gr. Harv. Coll. 1791; m. Sept. 16, 1798, Maria, daughter of Dr. Joseph and Mary (Leavitt) Orne (b. Nov. 13, 1775; d. Dec. 14, 1806); m. 2dly, Oct. 13, 1811, Esther Orne, widow of Joseph Cabot and daughter of Dr. William and Lois (Orne) Paine of Salem and Worcester (b. Aug. 29, 1774, d. Jan. 29, 1854). He commenced the practice of law in Haverhill, and afterwards removed to Salem; clerk of the courts for Essex upwards of thirty years; d. at Salem, Oct. 22, 1846.

He was President of the Essex Historical Society and also of the Salem Athenæum, and was always interested in Historical and Literary Institutions; a member of Mass. Hist. Society, Am. Antiq. Society, etc. See E. I. Hist. Coll., IV, 280.

JOHN PICKERING, son of Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering, b. at Salem 7 Feb., 1777; gr. Harv. Coll., 1796; m. Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Leavitt) White (d. at Salem, aged 69, 14 Dec., 1846). He began the study of the law in Philadelphia, with Mr. Tilghman, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Penn. After spending several years at Lisbon and London connected with the U. S. Legation in those cities, he returned to Salem and resumed the study under the direction of Hon. Samuel Putnam. He commenced the practice of the profession in Salem, and in 1829 he removed to Boston and was soon appointed City Solicitor. He was widely known for his writings on philological subjects, and as a lawyer he ranked high in the consideration of the community. He was president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a member of the American Philosophical Society and various other literary and learned societies, both at home and abroad. He died at his residence in Boston, 5 May, 1846. See Memoir by W. H. Prescott, Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Ser., X, 204; White's Eulogy before Am. Acad. Sci., on Oct. 26, 1846.

JOSEPH STORY, see *ante*. LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, see *ante*.

BENJAMIN MERRILL, b. at Conway, N. H., 13 March, 1784. His father, Thomas Merrill, was a son of John and Lydia (Haynes) Mer-

rill, of Haverhill, was one of the first settlers of Conway, and died in 1788, aged 66. His mother, a descendant of George Abbot, one of the early settlers in Andover, was Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Abbot) Abbot of Andover (b. 8 Nov., 1738, d. 12 Oct., 1787).

He was prepared for college at Phillips (Exeter) Academy, under that eminent instructor, the venerable Dr. Benjamin Abbot, and was well grounded in classical learning; gr. Harv. Coll. in 1804, and studied law successively with William Stedman, of Lancaster, and Francis D. Dana, of Boston. He first opened his office in Marlboro', but within a year removed to Lynn, and not long after established himself in Salem, where he passed the residue of his life. For four or five years he was connected in professional business with the Hon. Samuel Putnam, until the latter was raised to the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court. He attained a high standing in his profession, though making no pretensions to forensic eloquence and avoiding all public display. His sound judgment, legal ability, sagacity, and learning inspired universal confidence and gained for him an ample professional income and an undying good name. He freely imparted his extensive learning and various knowledge to all, whether upon consultation, in casual conversation, or in the journals of the day. The pages of the Salem Gazette contain many portraits from his pen of worthy and excellent characters. He died at Salem, 30 July, 1847, unmarried. See Salem Gazette, Aug. 3, 1847.

JOSEPH E. SPRAGUE, eldest son of William and Sarah (Sprague) Stearns, b. at Salem 9 Sept., 1782; gr. Harv. Coll., 1804; soon after graduation he took the name of Sprague, to which family his mother belonged. A member of the Essex Bar; Postmaster of Salem from 1815 to 1829; in September, 1830, was appointed high sheriff of Essex, and remained in office until his commission expired, about nine months before his death, which took place 22 Feb., 1852. He had been Rep. and Senat. Mass. Legis. and had held other offices of trust and honor. He m. 1st Elizabeth, 2d Sarah L., daughters of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill.

Mr. Sprague and Mr. Benjamin Merrill were classmates, and though sometimes opposed in politics, were united, not only by their academical career, but by many circumstances of their times. They not only took a deep interest in public affairs, but labored with disinterested zeal and constancy to enlighten the people, through the local press. For more than forty years the columns of the Salem Register have been enriched by articles from the pen of Mr. Sprague, which have often attracted notice throughout the Union. The same service with equal effect during the same period was rendered by the pen of Mr. Merrill to the Salem Gazette. The names of J. E. Sprague and B.

Merrill are identified with these two journals and will long be held in grateful remembrance. See *Salem Register*, Thursday, Feb. 26, 1852.

JOHN GLEN KING, second son of James and Judith (Norris) King, b. in Salem 19 Mar., 1787; member of the class that graduated at Harv. Coll. in 1807; a descendant of William King, who sailed from London to Salem in the "Abigail," 1 July, 1635, a freeman in 1636, d. about 1651; through John<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>; studied law with Hon. Wm. Prescott and Hon. Judge Story; began the practice in Salem, where he continued during the remainder of his life. He attained an eminent rank as a wise and learned counsellor, and was considered one of the leading members of the Essex bar. He loved the quiet of the study more than the contests of the forum, and had not been known as a pleader. Rep. and Senator in Mass. Legislature; the first President of the Common Council of Salem; for many years a Commissioner of Insolvency, and held that office at the time of his death. He was one of the founders of the Essex Historical Society, and from 1822 until his decease was elected successively a trustee, corresponding secretary, or vice president of that society and after the union a vice president of the Essex Institute; for twenty-three years of that time he performed very acceptably the duties of corresponding secretary of the first named society.

He was a ripe scholar and enjoyed the pursuits of literature, especially the ancient classics. His love of books amounted almost to a passion, and his choice and well selected library was his solace through many a year of suffering. He married, 10 Nov., 1815, Susan H., daughter of Major Frederick and A. H. Gilman, of Gloucester. He died 26 July, 1857.

DAVID CUMMINS, son of David and Mehitabel (Cave) Cummins, b. at Topsfield 14 Aug., 1785; gr. Dart. 1806; read law with Hon. S. Putnam; began the practice in Salem in 1809; removed after many years to Springfield, thence to Dorchester, where he died, 30 Mar., 1855; Judge of Mass. C. C. P. from 1828 to his death; m. 1st, 13 Aug., 1812, Sally, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Peabody) Porter of Topsfield (b. Apr. 1, 1786; d. Feb., 1814); 2nd, Aug., 1815, Catherine, daughter of Hon. Thomas Kittredge of Andover, who died July, 1824, aged 34; 3d, Maria Franklin, sister of his 2d wife, who died 29 Jan., 1873, aged 80 years. He was a man of strong powers and prominent at the bar, and is well remembered for his ardent natural eloquence at public meetings and in addresses to juries.

RUFUS CHOATE, see *ante*.

FREDERICK HOWES, son of Anthony and Bethia Howes, b. at Dennis in 1782; m. Elizabeth, daughter of William and Susan Burley of Bev-

erly; commenced the practice of the law in Salem, residing, however, some time in Danvers and representing that town in the Legislature; returned to Salem and was, for several years, President of the Salem Marine Insurance Company; he was for many years an officer of the Salem Athenæum; and a trustee 1824-48, and treasurer, 1831-48, of the Essex Historical Society; d. at Salem 12 Nov., 1855.

JOHN WALSH, b. at Newburyport 23 July, 1794; d. at St. Louis, Mo., 3 Dec., 1845; unmarried. His father, Michael Walsh, was the author of the "Mercantile Arithmetic," which for many years in the early part of this century was the standard text book on this subject in all our schools; he was born near Waterford, Tipperary Co., Ireland, in 1763, and was the son of Thomas and Nancy (Walley) Walsh; he came to this country in 1782 and soon after his arrival formed an acquaintance with Mr. Joseph Page of Salisbury, who invited him to teach the school in that town; he continued in that vocation either in that place or in Newburyport during the greater part of his life, and soon became well known and celebrated as a teacher; some of his scholars, as Joseph Story, Caleb Cushing and others, have acquired a national reputation; Harvard College conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M.; he died 20 August, 1840. His mother was Hannah, daughter of Joseph Page of Salisbury; she died 18 June, 1803, aged 38 years. Under the tuition of his father he was prepared to enter Harv. Coll., where he graduated in 1814. He studied law and was admitted to the Essex Bar. He had an office in Salem and also in Danvers, and for three years, 1821-4, had the charge of a private school for boys, located on Chestnut and Green streets, Salem. He was considered a thorough scholar and was the author of several reviews and biographical sketches.

GAYTON PICKMAN OSGOOD, *see ante*. JOSEPH G. WATERS, *see ante*.

EBENEZER SHILLABER, son of Ebenezer and Dorcas (Endicott) Shillaber, b. at Salem, July 8, 1797; gr. Bowd. Coll., 1816; studied law with Hon. L. Saltonstall at Salem. He first opened an office in Newburyport; after a few years removed to Salem; Clerk of the Courts of Essex County from 1841 to 1851; d. at Biddeford, Me., 8 Nov., 1856, æt. 59 yrs., 4 mos.; unmarried.

ASAHEL HUNTINGTON, son of Rev. Asahel and Alethea (Lord) Huntington, b. at Topsfield 23 July, 1798; pursued his preparatory studies at Phillips (Andover) Academy; gr. Yale Coll. 1819; commenced the study of the law in the office of John Scott, Esq., at Newburyport, and afterwards removed to Salem and finished his studies in the office of Hon. D. Cummins. In March, 1824, he was admitted to the Essex



bar and commenced the practice in Salem, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was attorney for the county of Essex and attorney for the district of Essex and Middlesex. In 1851 he was appointed Clerk of the Courts for the county of Essex, and continued to perform the duties of that office till his death, either by appointment or election. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1853; Mayor of Salem 1853; one of the Trustees of Dummer Academy, Director and President of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company; President of the Essex Institute 1861-5. He was from first to last a consistent, unwavering, and judicious friend of the temperance cause, and also interested in other movements for the improvement of society. He married, 25 Aug., 1842. in Boston, Mrs. Caroline Louisa (Deblois) Tucker. He died 5 September, 1870. See Memoir by O. P. Lord, *Hist. Coll. Essex Inst.*, vol. XI, page 81; *Huntington Family Memoir*, p. 213.

STEPHEN PALFRAY WEBB, son of Capt. Stephen and Mrs. Sarah (Putnam) Palfray Webb, b. at Salem 20 Mar., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll. 1824; pursued his studies with Hon. John Glen King and was admitted to the Essex Bar, and practised the profession in Salem. Rep. and Senator of Mass. Legis.; Mayor of Salem 1842-3-4; went to San Francisco, Cal., about 1853, and resided there some three or four years, and was elected Mayor of that city for the municipal year 1854-5; after his return to Salem he was re-elected Mayor for 1860-1-2, and elected City Clerk for 1863-70; m. 26 May, 1834, Hannah Hunt Beckford Robinson, daughter of Nathan and Eunice (Beckford) Robinson, b. 9 June, 1805. He resides in Brookline, Mass.

### 12. CLERICAL.

REV. JOHN PRINCE, son of John and Esther Prince of Boston, b. 22 July, 1751; gr. Harv. Coll. 1776; studied divinity with Rev. S. Williams of Bradford; ord. at Salem 10 Nov., 1779, over the First Church and continued his connection until his decease, which occurred 7 June, 1836; at an early age he communicated to the scientific world his improved construction of the air pump, and continued his labors as a philosophical mechanic to a very advanced age. He was eminently learned in almost every department of natural philosophy and he took pleasure in contributing to the diffusion of useful instruction in a great variety of ingenious methods. He was also a learned theologian and was very conversant with the history of the opinions of the church; he received the degree of LL.D. from Brown Univ., and was enrolled among the associates of several learned and philosophical societies of the country. He m. Mary, daughter of James Bayley



of Boston, who died 4 Dec., 1806, aged 52; m., 2dly, 27 Nov., 1816, Milly, the widow of Jonathan Waldo, and daughter of John and Phebe (Guild) Messinger of Wrentham, Mass. See Upham's Discourse at the funeral, June 9, 1836; Upham's Memoir in Sillimans's *Am. Journ. Sci.*, vol. XXXI, p. 201; *Hist. Coll. Essex Inst.*, vol. IV, p. 272.

REV. BROWN EMERSON, D.D., son of John and Catherine (Eaton) Emerson, b. at Ashby, Mass., 8 Jan., 1778; gr. Dart. Coll., 1802; studied divinity with Rev. Reed Page of Hancock; ordained colleague pastor of the South Congregational Church in Salem 20 Apr., 1805, and continued in that relation, or that of pastor, during a long life, universally esteemed; several of his discourses have been printed; his Alma Mater in 1835 conferred upon him the degree of D.D.; m. 29 Oct., 1806, Mary, daughter of Rev. Daniel Hopkins, who survived until 4 April, 1866, sustaining the happiest married relations for a period of nearly sixty years. He died on Thursday evening, 25 July, 1872.

REV. LUCIUS BOLLES, sixth son of Rev. David and Susanna (Moore) Bolles; b. at Ashford, Conn., 25 Sept., 1779; gr. at Brown Univ., 1801; studied theology with Rev. Dr. Samuel Stillman of Boston; ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church, Salem, Mass., 9 Jan., 1805; in June, 1826, he was appointed Corr. Secretary of the American Baptist Board of Foreign Missions, but continued to discharge the duties of senior pastor in Salem until 6 Aug., 1834. He married, 8 Sept., 1805, his cousin Lydia, daughter of Deacon John and Lydia (Taber) Bolles of Hartford, Conn. (b. 20 Oct., 1784; d. 20 June, 1851). He died in Boston, Mass., 5 Jan., 1844. He was the sixth generation from Joseph Bolles, the first emigrant who was engaged in trade at Winter Harbor, in the year 1640, afterwards removed to Wells, Me., where he held the office of town clerk from 1654 to 1664, died at Wells in the autumn of 1678; through Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Enoch<sup>4</sup>, David<sup>5</sup>. He was the highly esteemed pastor of the church in Salem and the senior and much respected Secretary of the Board. No man of his denomination occupied a more prominent position or exercised an influence more strong and universal.

REV. JOHN BRAZER, D.D., son of Samuel Brazer of Worcester, Mass., b. in that place 21 Sept., 1789; gr. Harv. Coll. in 1813; tutor in Greek 1815-17, and Prof. of Latin, 1817-20; ordained over the North Church in Salem 14 Nov., 1820, and continued the pastor until his death, which took place at the plantation of his true friend, Dr. Huger, on Cooper River, near Charleston, S. C., 26 Feb. 1846, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. He married 19 April, 1821, Annie Warren Sever, daughter of William and Sarah (Warren) Sever of

Worcester. She died in Salem 30 Jan., 1843, aged 54. He was a fine classical scholar, of great attainments, and a writer of great purity of style. Many of his occasional discourses have been printed.

REV. JAMES FLINT, D.D., b. at North Reading, 10 Dec., 1779, son of James and Mary (Hart) Flint, gr. Harv. Coll., 1802; spent a few years in teaching, then studied divinity with Rev. Joshua Bates of Dedham; ord. 29 Oct., 1806, over the First Church and Society in East Bridgewater; installed over the East Church in Salem 19 Sept., 1821, and continued to be the pastor until the installation of his colleague, Rev. Dexter Clapp, 17 Dec., 1851; m. Oct., 1805, Lydia Harriet Deblois; d. in Salem 4 Mar., 1855. He soon acquired the reputation of a highly attractive preacher, which he sustained to the last of his public services. He was a person of extensive culture, a fine classical scholar and some of his occasional poetic pieces will long be remembered. See Discourse on his death, by Rev. Dexter Clapp; Salem Gazette, Mar. 6, 1855.

REV. JOSEPH BARLOW FELT, b. at Salem 22 Dec., 1789, son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Curtis) Felt; gr. Dart. Coll. 1813; studied divinity with Rev. Dr. Worcester of Salem; settled in the ministry at Sharon, from 19 Dec., 1821, to 19 Apr., 1824, and also at Hamilton, as successor of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D., from 16 June, 1824, to 4 Dec., 1833, when owing to ill health he dissolved his pastoral relations with that church. In 1834 he removed to Boston, where he engaged in his congenial pursuits of the antiquary and historian; librarian of Mass. Historical Society; a commissioner to arrange the ancient papers in the State Archives; secretary and librarian of the Congregational Library Association; president of New Eng. Hist. Gen. Society for 1850-1-2. In June, 1861, he removed to Salem, where he spent the remainder of his life. In 1857 Dart. College conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.; the well known antiquarian, author of History of Ipswich, Annals of Salem, etc.; m. 1st Abigail Adams, daughter of Rev. John Shaw of Haverhill, Mass., 18 Sept., 1816 (b. at Haverhill; d. at Boston, July 5, 1859); m. 2dly, 16 Nov., 1862, Mrs. Catherine (Bartlett) Meachum, daughter of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill; d. at Salem, 8 Sept., 1869, without issue.

REV. HENRY COLMAN, son of Dudley and Mary (Jones) Colman, b. at Boston, 12 Sept., 1785; gr. Dart. Coll., 1805; studied divinity with Rev. James Freeman of Boston and Rev. John Pierce of Brookline; ord. at Hingham 1 June, 1807; installed at Salem 16 Feb., 1825; dismissed 7 Dec., 1831; the remainder of his life was devoted to agriculture. His writings on this subject, especially reports on the agriculture of Massachusetts and of England, have had an extended cir-

culatation. He m. 11 Apr., 1807, Mary, daughter of Thomas Harris of Charlestown, Mass. He died at Islington, England, 17 Aug., 1849.

CHARLES W. UPHAM, see *ante*.

### 13. MEDICAL.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE, see *ante*.

JOSHUA FISHER, M. D., son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Fisher, b. at Dedham, May, 1749; gr. Harv. Coll. 1766; in 1770 began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Lincoln of Hingham; began the practice in Ipswich, for a time in Salem, and finally removed to Beverly, where he passed the remainder of his life; he was held in high estimation by his profession, his patients and his friends; he was also in an important sense a public man; senator in Mass. Legis.; president of Mass. Med. Soc.; president of the Beverly Bank, and also president of the Beverly Charitable Society and largely added to its funds; took a deep interest in the natural sciences and bequeathed to Harv. Coll. \$20,000 to found a Professorship of Natural History. He died 15 March, 1833. See Quincy Hist. Harv. Univ., vol. II, p. 427; Stone's Hist. of Beverly, p. 169; Channing's Notice in Mass. Med. Soc. Communications, vol. V, p. 279.

ANDREW NICHOLS, son of Andrew and Eunice (Nichols) Nichols; b. at Danvers, 22 Nov., 1785; m. 1st, 1 June, 1809, his cousin, Ruth Nichols, daughter of John and Sarah (Fuller) Nichols (b. at Middleton 21 Jan., 1785; d. s. p., 31 Mar. 1832); m. 2d, 3 Oct., 1833, Mary Holyoke Ward, daughter of Joshua and Susanna (Holyoke) Ward, b. at Salem, 2 May, 1800. He died 30 Mar., 1853. In early life he worked on the farm and attended the district school, but having decided to become a physician he repaired to the Academy at Andover for the preparatory studies and on the 11th of April, 1805, he entered the office of Dr. Manning at Billerica; he also studied with Dr. Waterhouse of Cambridge. In July, 1808, he entered upon the practice of the profession in the south parish of Danvers (now Peabody), where he resided until his decease.

He had an early taste for the study of natural history, especially botany. He was particularly conversant with our local natural history, and several communications on these subjects have appeared in the publications of this society. See Proceedings of Essex Inst., Vol. 2, p. 26. In all our excursions he took an active part. In the various movements of society he took a deep interest. He was a pioneer with Pickering in the organization of the County Agricultural Society; for many years its treasurer. In Mass. Med. Society he was an active member and, for many years, was president of the District Society,

embracing Salem and the neighboring towns. He delivered the annual address in 1836. See *Genealogy of Nichols Family* in *E. I. Hist. Coll.*, III, 29; sermon by F. P. Appleton.

GIDEON BARSTOW, see *anté*.

ABEL LAWRENCE PEIRSON, M. D., son of Samuel and Sarah (Page) Peirson, b. at Biddeford, Me., 25 Nov., 1794; gr. Harv. Coll. 1812. He studied medicine with Dr. James Jackson of Boston, and graduated M. D. Harv. Coll. 1816; entered upon practice of the profession at Vassalboro, Me.; removed to Salem early in 1817, where he spent the remainder of his life. He kept himself well informed as to the useful additions made to medical science, gave great attention to surgery and acquired a high reputation in that branch of practice. For many years he was largely employed in consultations throughout a large portion of Essex County and was an active member of the Mass. Med. Soc., and president of the Essex South District Med. Soc. at the time of his decease. He married, 18 April, 1819, Harriet, daughter of Abel and Abigail (Page) Lawrence (b. 4 July, 1793; d. 13 Nov., 1870); was killed, on the New York & New Haven railroad, at Norwalk, Conn., 6 May, 1853, on his return from New York, where he had been to attend a medical convention.

CHARLES GIDEON PUTNAM, M. D., son of Samuel and Sarah (Gooll) Putnam; b. at Salem, 7 Nov., 1805; gr. Harv. 1824; studied medicine with Dr. A. L. Peirson and received the degree of M. D. from Harvard in 1827; commenced the practice in Salem; about 1833 removed to Boston, where he resided the remainder of his life and entered into a successful practice; president of Mass. Med. Society; m. Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Cabot) Jackson; d. at Boston, 5 Feb., 1875, with universal respect and esteem for his invariable kindness and courtesy, and his readiness to impart freely, from his abundant professional resources, valuable information to his less experienced brethren.

#### 14. MERCHANTS AND OTHERS.

JACOB ASHTON, son of Jacob and Mary (Ropes) Ashton, b. at Salem 5 Sept., 1744; gr. Harv. Coll. 1766; d. 28 Dec., 1829; m. 16 May, 1771, Susanna, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Hubbard) Lee (b. 15 Apr., 1747; d. 21 Apr., 1817); merchant, afterwards Pres. of Salem Marine Insurance Company. A prominent citizen, filling many situations of trust, and during a long life he has uniformly exhibited an example of industry, probity, and usefulness.

GIDEON BARSTOW, see *anté*.



NATHANIEL BOWDITCH, son of Habakkuk and Mary (Ingersoll) Bowditch, b. at Salem 26 Mar., 1773; m. 25 Mar., 1798, Elizabeth B., daughter of Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman; she died 18 Oct., 1798; m. 2dly, 28 Oct., 1800, his cousin Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Hodges) Ingersoll (b. 4 Dec., 1781; d. 17 April, 1834); descended in the sixth generation from William Bowditch, the first of this family in Salem, who came to this country from the west of England, probably from the city of Exeter, admitted an inhabitant Nov. 20, 1639, had a grant of land Jan. 23, 1643; through William<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Habakkuk<sup>5</sup>. In early life a clerk and supercargo; president of Salem Fire and Marine Insurance Company; removed to Boston in 1823, and was the actuary of Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Company; devoted himself to the study of mathematics and became very distinguished in that direction; author of the *American Navigator* and the translator of La Place's *Mécanique Céleste*, in 4 vols., 4to. He was president of the East India Marine Society of Salem, and president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, fellow of Royal Society of London, and also member of many of the leading scientific societies of this country and Europe. Harv. Coll. conferred the degree of LL.D. in 1826, and he was from 1826-38 a member of the corporation of that institution. He died at Boston 16 Mar., 1838. See Eulogies by D. A. White and John Pickering; Discourse on his life and character by Alexander Young; Memoir by his son Nathaniel Bowditch.

GEORGE CLEVELAND, son of Stephen and Margaret (Jeffry) Cleveland, b. 26 Jan., 1781; m. 7 April, 1808, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Ropes) Hodges (b. 1 Jan., 1789, d. 23, Dec., 1834). He died at Salem 13 Mar., 1840; descended from Moses Cleveland, who came to this county (says family tradition) a joiner, from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, and early took up his permanent abode in Woburn and m., 26 Sept., 1648, Ann, daughter of Edward Winn; through Aaron<sup>2</sup>, Aaron<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Aaron<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>. President of Salem Commercial Insurance Company; trustee and a vice president of the Essex Historical Society. See Sewall's Hist. of Woburn, p. 599.

CHARLES CHAUNCY CLARKE, son of Rev. John and Esther (Orne) Clarke of the First Church, Boston, b. in Boston 3 April, 1789; gr. Harv. Coll. 1808; d. in Salem, unmarried, 14 Oct., 1837. Interested in literary and historical studies; an officer of the Salem Athenæum for several years, and of the Essex Historical Society from its organization until his decease.

PICKERING DODGE, son of Israel and Lucia (Pickering) Dodge; b. 6 April, 1778; m. 5 Nov., 1801, Rebecca, daughter of Daniel and Mary



Jenks (b. 19 Feb., 1781; d. 30 Mar., 1851). He d. 16 Aug., 1833; well known as an active, enterprising, intelligent and honorable merchant; universally esteemed.

PICKERING DODGE, jr., son of the preceding, b. at Salem, 24 April, 1804; prepared for college at the Private Grammar School in Salem, kept by John Brazer Davis (H. C. 1815); gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; m. in March, 1826, Anna Storer, daughter of Rev. Henry and Mary (Harris) Colman of Salem (b. 20 Nov., 1808, d. 16 Sept., 1849); after his marriage resided on a farm in Lynn until 1837, when he returned to Salem and engaged in horticultural pursuits and in the walks of literature; in 1846, published a volume entitled "A History of the Art of Painting," in 1849 a second volume entitled "Sculpture and the Plastic Art." After the death of his wife in 1849 he spent much of the time of the four following years in European travel. In June, 1853, m., 2dly, Eliza Webb, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Caroline (Howard) Gilman, who was for many years the pastor of the Unitarian Church in Charleston, S. C. He then spent a year in European travel, and afterwards resided principally in Worcester, where he died 28 Dec., 1863.

WILLIAM GIBBS, son of Henry and Mercy (Prescott) Gibbs; b. at Salem 17 Feb., 1785; m. 24 Sept., 1811, his cousin Mercy, daughter of Peter and Mary (Prescott) Barrett (b. at Concord, Mass., 13 Sept., 1783, d. 7 Feb., 1837); resided in Salem, Concord and Lexington; d. in Lexington 23 Dec., 1853; distinguished for his genealogical and historical researches. The first of this family in this country was Robert Gibbs, fourth son of Sir Henry Gibbs; b. about 1634; came to Boston between 1657 and 1660, where he became a distinguished merchant; his son Henry<sup>2</sup> was the well known minister of Watertown; his son Henry<sup>3</sup>, a graduate of Harvard in 1726, entered into mercantile business in Salem; his son Henry<sup>4</sup>, a graduate of Harvard in 1766, was also a merchant in Salem and was the father of the subject of this notice. See Family Notices collected by William Gibbs.

FRANCIS PEABODY, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Peabody, b. at Salem 7 Dec., 1801; m. 7 July, 1823, Martha, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott; d. at Salem 31 Oct., 1867. Soon after leaving school he made an excursion to Russia and Northern Europe, and on his return settled in Salem, where he continued to reside until his decease, except occasional visits to Europe. He was early interested in the study of chemistry and the kindred sciences and their application to the useful arts. He took an active part in the organization of popular lecture courses in this city, and delivered several of the lectures in the earlier courses, as those of the Essex Lodge of F. A. M. in 1827-8, the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association

about the same time, and the Salem Lyceum in 1830—the last named institution has continued the annual courses of lectures. About 1826 he engaged in the manufacture of white lead. From that time until his decease he had been interested in this and other manufactures, or commerce.

Mr. Peabody had a very active and inventive mind and gave much attention to experimental researches in physical sciences. President of the Essex Institute 1865-7, and the first president of the Peabody Academy of Science, being very much interested in the organization of that Institution. See Memoir by C. W. Upham, in Vol. IX of E. I. Hist. Coll.

GEORGE PEABODY, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Peabody, and brother of the preceding; b. at Salem 10 Jan., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; m. 5 Sept., 1827, Clara, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott. Rep. Mass. Legis.; member of Mass. Const. Conv. 1853; popular commander of the Salem Light Infantry; Col. of Artill. Reg.; 1st Pres. of Eastern R. R. Corp.; now resides in Salem.

WILLIAM PICKMAN, son of Benjamin and Mary (Toppa) Pickman, b. at Salem 25 June, 1774; d. at Salem, unmarried, 1 May, 1857; in early life a merchant in Boston, returned to Salem and lived many years retired from the active duties of life. A brother of Benjamin Pickman; see *ante*.

WILLARD PEELE, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Mason) Peele; b. at Salem 30 Nov., 1773; gr. Harv. Coll. 1792; m. Margaret, daughter of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton; d. 13 June, 1835; studied law before engaging in commercial pursuits; merchant in Salem; president Commercial Bank.

DUDLEY LEAVITT PICKMAN, son of William and Elizabeth (Leavitt) Pickman; bapt. May, 1779; m. 6 Sept., 1810, Catherine, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Elkins) Sanders (bapt. 29 Aug., 1784, d. 18 May, 1823); d. 4 Nov., 1846. He was one of our most eminent and wealthy merchants, for several years a member of both branches of the legislature, public spirited and liberal to our several literary, religious and charitable institutions. A cousin of Benjamin Pickman; see *ante*.

WILLIAM PROCTOR, son of William and Elizabeth (Masury) Proctor; b. at Salem; m. Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Peirce) Holman. Rec. Secretary Essex Historical Society; merchant; in 1827 removed to Brooklyn, New York.

**NATHANIEL LEVERETT ROGERS**, son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Dodge) Rogers; b. at Ipswich 6 Aug., 1785; m. 24 Oct., 1813, Harriet, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Call) Waite; d. 31 July, 1858; descended from Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, son of Rev. John of Dedham, b. in 1598, arrived in Boston in Nov., 1636, and was settled over the church in Ipswich, d. July 3, 1655; through Rev. John<sup>2</sup>, Pres. of Harv. Coll., Rev. John<sup>3</sup> of Ipswich, Rev. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> of Ipswich, Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>. For many years in business connections with his brothers John W. and Richard S. under the name of N. L. Rogers & brothers, president of the East India Marine Society of Salem and held other offices of honor and trust. See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., V, 105, 224, 311.

**NATHANIEL SILSBEE**, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Crowninshield) Silsbee; b. 28 Dec., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll., 1824; m. Nov. 9, 1829, Mary Ann Cabot Devereux, daughter of Humphrey and Eliza (Dodge) Devereux, b. 6 Feb., 1812; merchant; mayor of the city of Salem, 1849, 50, 58, 59; removed to Boston, 1860; treasurer of Harv. College; now resides in Boston.

**JOHN WHITE TREADWELL**, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (White) Treadwell, b. at Ipswich 12 July, 1785. He moved to Salem in early life and soon became one of our most respected and valued citizens, widely known in the religious denomination of which, for a third of a century he was a conspicuous and a hospitable member. He was for many years a cashier and president of the Merchants' Bank, Salem; Rec. Sec. of Essex Hist. Society; m. Susan K. and Harriet K., daughters of Mr. Farley of Ipswich; d. 4 April, 1857.

**GEORGE ATKINSON WARD**, son of Samuel Curwen and Jane (Ropes) Ward, b. at Salem 29 Mar., 1793; m. 5 Oct., 1816, Mehitable, daughter of James and Sarah (Ward) Cushing (b. 28 Feb., 1795; d. 4 Oct., 1862); d. at Salem, 22 Sept., 1864; descended from Miles Ward, mentioned in 1639, who came from Enith in Kent, a few miles below London on the Thames, with his wife Margaret, and died in Virginia 3 Mar., 1650; through Joshua<sup>2</sup>, Miles<sup>3</sup>, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>5</sup>, Samuel Curwen<sup>6</sup>; merchant at Salem and New York; one of the founders of the Historical Society and its first secretary; editor of Curwen's Letters and author of several memoirs and historical papers. See Notices of the descendants of Miles Ward in E. I. Hist. Coll., V, 207; Memoir by C. W. Upham, E. I. Hist. Coll., VII, 49.

**JONATHAN WEBB**, son of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, b. at Salem 22 Jan., 1795; m. 5 Jan., 1825, Harriet, daughter of Abijah Northey of Salem (d. at Andover 15 Oct., 1870, aged 72 years); d. 2 Aug., 1832; an apothecary, Colonel of Mass. Militia, endowed with talents

of the highest order and a refined taste, he devoted his leisure to scientific pursuits, especially those appertaining to electricity. He was enterprising and active in business, frank and cordial in his social intercourse.

STEPHEN WHITE, son of Henry and Phoebe (Brown) White; b. at Salem 10 July, 1787; m. 7 Aug., 1808, Harriet, daughter of Elisha and Mehitable (Pedrick) Story of Marblehead; she died 19 June, 1827. He removed to Boston about 1830; d. at New York 10 Aug., 1841. While a resident of Salem he was an active and enterprising merchant; had been elected several years, a member of both branches of the Legislature, and was frequently called upon to officiate on public occasions, and to hold positions of honor and trust.

## 15.

BENJAMIN GOODHUE, son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardy) Goodhue, b. at Salem 20 Sept., 1748; gr. Harv. Coll., 1766; m. 6 Jan., 1778, Frances Richie of Philadelphia (b. 27 June, 1751, d. at Salem 21 Jan., 1801); m. 2dly 5 Nov., 1804, Ann Willard, a daughter of Abijah and Anna (Prentice) Willard of Lancaster, Mass. (b. 20 Aug., 1763, d. 2 Aug., 1858); descended from William Goodhue, b. in England in 1612, took the oath of Freeman, Dec., 1636, and probably came over in that year; settled in Ipswich and sustained the chief trusts of the town; was deacon of the First Church for many years, selectman, Rep. Gen. Court, etc.; died about 1699; through Joseph<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>.

He early embarked in commerce with credit and success; a whig in the Revolution; represented the county of Essex in the Senate of Massachusetts from 1784 to 1789 when he was elected a Rep. to the first U. S. Congress under the new constitution; in 1796 elected to the U. S. Senate, and in 1800 he resigned his seat and retired to private life. He died at Salem 28 July, 1814, leaving an irreproachable name to his then only surviving son, Jonathan Goodhue of New York, a merchant who in character and credit stood second to none in that commercial emporium.

## 16.

NATHAN REED, b. at Western, now Warren, Mass., 2 July, 1759; son of Major Reuben and Tamerson (Meachum) Reed, who was born at Sudbury, 2 Nov., 1730, d. 26 May, 1803; his grandfather, Capt. Nathaniel Reed, was one of the first settlers of Warren, died 9 June, 1785, at the advanced age of 81. He gr. Harv. Coll. 1781; then taught school at Beverly and Salem about two years, tutor in Harv. 1783-7; studied medicine with Dr. Holyoke until Oct., 1788, when he opened



an apothecary shop; m. 20 Oct., 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Bowditch) Jeffry. He invented a machine for the making of nails, and in 1796 erected a building in Danvers for the manufacture of nails, and the next year had his machines in operation. About the same time he built a splendid mansion near by and moved there; for many years since owned by Capt. Porter. He also constructed the first steamboat with paddle wheels in this country; the trial trip took place in 1789. Rep. U. S. Congress 1801-3. In 1807 he removed to Belfast, Me., and for many years was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in said county. He was much interested in agricultural pursuits. He died at his residence in Belfast 20 Jan., 1849. See History of the Reed Family by Jacob W. Reed, pages 272, etc.

## 17.

JACOB CROWNINSHIELD, son of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield; b. at Salem 31 May, 1770; d. at Washington 15 May, 1808; m. June 5, 1796, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner (b. 1773, d. May, 1807). A brother of Benjamin W. Crowninshield, see *ante*. A merchant in connection with his father and brothers at Salem; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1802-08. In 1805 he was appointed U. S. Sec. of the Navy by Pres. Jefferson, declined the position on account of ill health; in Congress he was specially valued for his knowledge of marine and commercial matters, which was extensive and accurate. He was prompt and diligent in the performance of his duties and possessed amiable manners, an open disposition and a liberal heart.

## 18.

ELIAS HASKETT DERBY, son of Richard and Mary (Hodges) Derby, b. at Salem 16 Aug., 1739; d. 8 Sept., 1799; m. 23 Apr., 1761, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Anstiss (Williams) Crowninshield (b. at Salem, 6 Aug., 1734, d. 17 June, 1815); descended from Roger Derby, who came from Topsham, Devonshire Co., England, and landed at Boston 15 July, 1671; thence he went to Ipswich, afterwards to Salem; b. in England in 1643; d. in Salem 26 Sept., 1698, aged 55 yrs.; m. 23 Aug., 1668, Lucretia (b. in 1643, d. 25 May, 1689); their grave stones are in the old burial ground in Peabody; through Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>3</sup>. At an early age he entered his father's counting room, and from 1760 to 1775 kept his father's books and traded extensively with the English and French W. I. Islands. Mr. Derby espoused the cause of the colonists. Trade being depressed, he fitted out some 108 private armed vessels during the Revolutionary War. In 1784 he despatched the "Grand Turk" to Cape of Good Hope and to Canton



(1st voyage). Other voyages were afterwards made. He thus led the way to India and China, and opened for Salem that extensive foreign commerce which will always hold a prominent place in her history. See Genealogy of Derby Family, Vol. IV of E. I. Hist. Coll.

## 19.

WILLIAM GRAY, son of Abraham and Lydia (Calley) Gray, b. in Lynn 27 June, 1750; m. 18 Mar., 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Brown) Chipman of Marblehead. Mr. Gray removed to Salem at an early age and entered the counting room of Richard Derby. He soon became one of the largest ship owners in Salem, and followed the lead of Mr. Derby in sending ships to Canton and ports in the East Indies. His mansion in Salem is now the Essex House. About 1809 he removed to Boston. In 1810, 1811, he was chosen Lieut. Governor of Mass., having held previously a seat in the Massachusetts Senate. He died in Boston 3 Nov., 1825. During his life he accumulated a great property. As a merchant, he was industrious, far seeing and energetic; as a citizen, patriotic and public spirited.

## 20.

JOSEPH PEABODY, son of Francis and Margaret (Knight) Peabody; b. at Middleton 12 Dec., 1757; m. 1st, 28 Aug., 1791, Catherine; 2dly, 24 Oct., 1795, Elizabeth, daughters of Rev. Elias Smith of Middleton; d. 5 Jan., 1844; descended from Lieut. Francis Peabody of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, b. in 1614; came to New England in the ship Planter in 1635; one of the original settlers of Hampton, whither he came in the summer of 1638; Freeman in 1640; in 1657 he was in Topsfield and was one of the prominent men in that town; lived to an advanced age, died 19 Feb., 1697-8; through Isaac<sup>2</sup>, Francis<sup>3</sup>, and Francis<sup>4</sup>. Mr. Peabody lived in early life in Boxford and Middleton; at the commencement of the Revolution, he came to Salem to participate in the more stirring scenes of a sea life on board of our private armed vessels, where he distinguished himself as a brave and skilful officer. After the establishment of peace he was a ship owner and merchant, and soon became one of the most eminent merchants of Salem and extensively known throughout the commercial world. See Genealogy of Peabody Family in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. ii, p. 153; Memoir of J. Peabody by G. A. Ward, in Hunt's Merchant's Magazine, Vol. XIII, page 150.

## 21.

JOHN BERTRAM, b. on the Isle of Jersey, 11 Feb., 1796; came to Salem at an early age with his parents; his father, John Bertram, son

of Thomas and Jeanne (Legros) Bertram, was born in the Parish of St. Saviour, Jersey, 26 Sept., 1773, d. at Salem, 29 April, 1825, aged 53 years; his mother, Mary Bertram, daughter of Jaques and Elizabeth (Vaudin) Perchard, b. in the Parish of St. Saviour, Jersey, 16 Mar., 1773, d. in Newton, Mass., 20 Feb., 1842, aged 70 years. He married 19 Oct., 1823, Mary G. Smith, who died 18 April, 1837, aged 36 years; m., 2dly, 25 March, 1838, Mrs. Clarissa (MacIntire) Millet, who died 30 June, 1847, aged 37 years; m., 3dly, 27 June, 1848, Mary Ann, daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Holmes) Ropes.

He commenced life as a cabin boy and by successive stages soon became a commander, then an owner, afterwards largely interested in vessels engaged in the several trades. Those of Zanzibar, Para, and California seemed to have claimed a considerable share of his attention. In his various enterprises he has been successful, and now, somewhat retired from the active duties of life, he takes pleasure in aiding various charities. He has furnished and maintained at his own expense the "Old Men's Home," and was largely instrumental in establishing the Salem Hospital. As a merchant, enterprising and energetic; as a citizen, public spirited and liberal.

---

### *Note to the Remarks of Dean Stanley.*

DEAN STANLEY in his speech refers to the monument erected by Massachusetts in Westminster Abbey to Lord Howe. The following extract is taken from the "History of the Abbey Church of St. Peter's Westminster, its antiquities and monuments," Vol. II, page 34:—

"A figure, representing the Genius of Massachusetts Bay, reposes in a mournful posture and is supported by a shield. An obelisk rises behind her, decorated with the arms of the Howe family and military trophies. On a tablet beneath is the inscription:—

"The province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, by an order of the Great and General Court, bearing date Feb. 1, 1759, caused this monument to be erected to the memory of George Augustus Lord Viscount Howe, brigadier-general of His Majesty's forces in America, who was slain July the 6th, 1758, on the march to Ticonderoga, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, in testimony of the sense they had of his services and military virtues; and of the affection their officers, and soldiers bore to his command. He lived respected and beloved. The public regretted his loss—to his family it is irreparable."

*Committee of Arrangements.*HENRY WHEATLAND, *Chairman.*

ABNER C. GOODELL, JR.,

WILLIAM SUTTON,

WILLIAM P. UPHAM,

EDWARD S. ATWOOD,

FIELDER ISRAEL,

RICHARD C. MANNING,

THOMAS M. STIMPSON,

DANIEL B. HAGAR,

JAMES KIMBALL,

HENRY L. WILLIAMS,

GEORGE R. EMMERTON,

EDWIN C. BOLLES,

AMOS H. JOHNSON,

THOMAS F. HUNT,

GEORGE M. WHIPPLE, *Secretary.**Choir, under the direction of Mr. B. J. Lang.**Sopranos.*

MISS MARY A. BUSH,  
 MISS GRACE DALTON,  
 MISS CLARA L. EMILIO,  
 MISS MARY S. EMILIO,  
 MRS. A. E. B. GOVEA,  
 MISS NELLIE B. KEHEW,  
 MISS GRACE E. MACHADO,  
 MISS S. ALICE MACHADO,  
 MISS HARRIET K. OSGOOD,  
 MRS. H. W. PUTNAM,  
 MISS HELEN M. SMITH,  
 MISS ROSAMOND SIMONDS,  
 MRS. J. C. TOWNE.

*Altos.*

MISS EMILY W. ARCHER,  
 MRS. A. B. BROWN,  
 MISS E. W. CHADWICK,  
 MISS MARY K. FELT,  
 MRS. C. B. FOWLER,  
 MRS. W. H. KEHEW,  
 MRS. J. H. LEFAYOUR,  
 MISS S. AMY MACHADO,  
 MISS MARGARET M. OSGOOD,  
 MISS C. S. SPILLER.

*Tenor.*

MR. SETH C. BENNETT,  
 MR. CHARLES E. CHUTE,  
 MR. E. V. EMILIO,  
 MR. ANDREW FITZ,  
 MR. D. B. HAGAR,  
 MR. D. B. KIMBALL,  
 MR. T. M. OSBORNE,  
 MR. GEO. M. WHIPPLE.

*Bass.*

MR. FRANK BROWN,  
 MR. S. P. CHASE,  
 MR. ARTHUR A. CLARK,  
 MR. R. B. GIFFORD,  
 MR. W. H. KEHEW,  
 MR. JOHN C. PULSIFER,  
 MR. T. M. STIMPSON,  
 MR. W. H. WHIPPLE.

*List of Persons present at the Lunch.*

- |                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Archer, Charles F. W., Salem.     | Dexter, Mrs. George, Boston.      |
| Atwood, Edward S., Salem.         | Dudley, H. A. S. D., Boston.      |
| Atwood, Mrs. Edward S., Salem.    |                                   |
| Austin, Miss Harriet A., Salem.   | Emmertton, George R., Salem.      |
|                                   | Emmertton, Mrs., Geo. R., Salem.  |
| Bacon, J. P., Boston.             | Endicott, Miss Anna G., Salem.    |
| Batchelder, Henry M., Salem.      | Endicott, Miss Mary C., Salem.    |
| Bodfish, Joshua L., Boston.       | Endicott, John, Beverly.          |
| Bolles, Edwin C., Salem.          | Endicott, Mary Eliz., Beverly.    |
| Bolles, Mrs. Edwin C., Salem.     | Endicott, Rob't Rantoul, Beverly. |
| Bowdoin, Mrs. W. L., Salem.       | Endicott, William, Beverly.       |
| Bowker, Charles, Salem.           | Endicott, William, jr., Boston.   |
| Bowker, George, Salem.            | Endicott, Wm., jr., 2d, Boston.   |
| Bradbury, Jas. W., Augusta, Me.   | Endicott, William, Danvers.       |
| Brooks, Chas. T., Newport, R. I.  | Endicott, William C., Salem.      |
| Brooks, Miss Mary M., Salem.      | Endicott, Mrs. William C., Salem. |
| Brooks, Phillips, Boston.         | Endicott, William C., jr., Salem. |
| Brown, Augustus S., Salem.        |                                   |
|                                   | Fenno, D. Brooks, Boston.         |
| Choate, Charles F., Cambridge.    | Fenno, Miss, Boston.              |
| Choate, Mrs. Chas. F., Cambridge. | Fielden, Francis A., Salem.       |
| Choate, Mrs. George, Cambridge.   | Foote, Caleb, Salem.              |
| Choate, Mrs. George F., Salem.    | Franks, James P., Salem.          |
| Choate, Joseph H., New York.      | Franks, Mrs. James P., Salem.     |
| Churchill, J. W., Andover.        | Frothingham, Rich., Charlestown.  |
| Clarke, Mrs. A. P., Lawrence.     |                                   |
| Clarke, Miss Alice S., Lawrence.  | Gardner, George, Boston.          |
| Cook, Mrs. James P., Salem.       | Gardner, Miss, Boston.            |
| Cook, Miss M. A., Salem.          | Gifford, R. B., Salem.            |
| Curwen, George E., Salem.         | Gifford, Mrs. R. B., Salem.       |
| Curwen, James B., Salem.          | Goldthwaite Willard, Salem.       |
| Curwen, Mrs. James B., Salem.     | Green, Samuel A., Boston.         |
|                                   | Grove, George, London.            |
| Davis, James H., Salem.           |                                   |
| Davis, Mrs. James H., Salem.      | Hagar, D. B., Salem.              |
| Deane, Charles, Cambridge.        | Hagar, Mrs. D. B., Salem.         |
| Dean, John Ward, Boston.          | Harper, Gerald, London.           |
| DeGersdorf, E. B., Boston.        | Harrington, L. B., Salem.         |
| DeGersdorf, Mrs. E. B., Boston.   | Harris, N. B., New York City.     |
| Derby, Miss Lucy, Boston.         | Heard, John, Boston.              |
| Dexter, George, Boston.           | Hill, B. D., Peabody.             |

Hodges, Mary O., Salem.  
 Hodges, N. D. C., Salem.  
 Hodges, Osgood, Salem.  
 Howe, Samuel B., Salem.  
 Howe, Mrs. Samuel B., Salem.  
 Hunt, Sarah E., Salem.  
 Hunt, Mrs. Thomas, Salem.  
 Hunt, T. F., Salem.  
 Huntington, A. L., Salem.  
 Huntington, Miss S. L., Salem.

Israel, Fielder, Salem.  
 Ives, S. B., Salem.  
 Ives, S. B., jr., Salem.  
 Ives, Mrs. S. B., jr., Salem.

Jenkins, Chas. T., Salem.

Ketchum, Silas, Poquonock, Ct.  
 Kimball, James, Salem.  
 Kimball, Mrs. James, Salem.

Lang, B. J., Boston.  
 Lang, Mrs. B. J., Boston.  
 Lee, Miss Harriet R., Salem.  
 Lefavour, J. W., Salem.  
 Lefavour, Mrs. J. W., Salem.  
 Lincoln, Solomon, jr., Salem.

Mack, William, Salem.  
 Manning, Richard C., Salem.  
 Merrill, George E., Salem.  
 Mills, Robert C., Salem.  
 Moore, David, Salem.  
 Moulton, J. T., Lynn.

Nevins, Wm. S., Salem.  
 Nourse, Dorcas C., Salem.

Oliver, Henry K., Salem.

Palfray, Charles W., Salem.  
 Peabody, Alfred, Salem.  
 Peabody, Francis, Danvers.

Peabody, Mrs. Francis, Danvers.  
 Peabody, Francis, jr., Danvers.  
 Peabody, Miss Martha, Salem.  
 Peabody, Miss Fanny E., Danvers.  
 Peabody, George, Salem.  
 Peabody, Mrs. George, Salem.  
 Peabody, Henry W., Salem.  
 Peabody, Mrs. Henry W., Salem.  
 Peabody, S. Endicott, Salem.  
 Peabody, Mrs. S. Endicott, Salem.  
 Peirce, Benjamin, Cambridge.  
 Peirson, Charles L., Boston.  
 Peirson, Mrs. Charles L., Boston.  
 Phippen, George D., Salem.  
 Pickett, John, Beverly.  
 Pickman, Dudley L., Boston.  
 Pickman, Mrs. Wm. D., Boston.  
 Putnam, Alfred P., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Putnam, F. W., Cambridge.  
 Putnam, Mrs. F. W., Cambridge.

Rice, Alexander H., Boston.  
 Robinson, John, Salem.  
 Robinson, Mrs. John, Salem.  
 Rogers, Richard D., Boston.  
 Ropes, Charles A., Salem.  
 Ropes, Mrs. Charles A., Salem.  
 Ropes, Miss Eliza Orne, Salem.  
 Ropes, Miss Mary, Salem.  
 Ropes, Nathaniel, Salem.  
 Ropes, Reuben W., New York.  
 Russell, Samuel H., Boston.

Safford, Mrs. James O., Salem.  
 Saltonstall, Leverett, Boston.  
 Saltonstall, William G., Salem.  
 Saltonstall, Mrs. Wm. G., Salem.  
 Silsbee, Benj. H., Salem,  
 Silsbee, Mrs. Benj. H., Salem.  
 Silsbee, Miss Margaret, Salem.  
 Silsbee, Edward A., Salem.  
 Silsbee, Nathaniel, Boston.  
 Silsbee, Mrs. Nathaniel, Boston.  
 Silver, Peter, Salem.



Simonds, William H., jr., Salem.	Webb, Mrs. Wm. G., Salem.
Simonds, Mrs. Wm. H., jr., Salem.	Webber, Charles H., Salem.
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn, London.	Webster, John, Salem.
Stimpson, Thomas M., Peabody.	West, J. H., Haverhill.
Stone, Mrs. Alfred, Prov., R. I.	West, Mrs. Julia H., Haverhill.
Sullivan, Henry D., Salem.	Wheatland, George, jr., Boston.
	Wheatland, Henry, Salem.
Tuckerman, J. Francis, Salem.	Whipple, George M., Salem.
Tuckerman, Leverett S., Salem.	Whipple, Mrs. George M., Salem.
	Wilder, Marshall P., Boston.
Upham, O. W. H., Salem.	Williams, Henry L., Salem.
Upham, William P., Salem.	Williams, Miss E. D., Salem.
	Williams, Tucker D., Salem.
Very, Jones, Salem.	Winthrop, Robert C., Boston.

---

*Historical Events of Salem, from its Early Settlement to the present time.*<sup>1</sup>

1626. Salem, then called Naumkeag, first settled by Roger Conant, John Woodbury, John Balch, Peter Palfrey, and others.
1628. Sept. 6; Arrival of Capt. John Endicott with a company of about one hundred.
1629. April 30; Capt. Endicott appointed Governor of the Plantation.
1629. June 29; Arrival of Rev. Francis Higginson, Rev. Samuel Skelton, and a company of about three hundred and eighty.
1629. August 6; A church is established, the first organized Congregational Church in the country.
1630. June 12; Arrival of Gov. John Winthrop, with the charter.
1630. August 6; Rev. Mr. Higginson dies, aged 43.
1630. August; Lady Arabella Johnson, a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, dies here.
1631. August; Indian alarm.
1634. August 2; Rev. Mr. Skelton dies.

---

<sup>1</sup> The following list of historical events was prepared for "An Exhibit of Salem," sent to the International Exhibition in 1876 by the Essex Institute. At the request of several friends, it is inserted in this appendix with a few additions. The limits of these pages will not permit more extended notices; it is only a brief compend a few facts gleaned from the records.

1634. The congregation having worshipped from 1629 to the present time in an unfinished building of one story agreed, with Mr. Norton, to build a suitable meeting house, not to cost more than £100.
1635. Oct. 6; Arrival of Hugh Peters.
1636. June; Assembling of the first Quarterly Court.
1639. First records of tanning business. Philemon Dickerson is granted land "to make tan-pits and to dress goat-skins and hides."
1643. May 10; Wenham set off and incorporated.
1645. May 14; Manchester set off and incorporated.
- 1648-9. March 12; Marblehead set off and incorporated.
1650. Sept. 22; Brethren at Bass River, Beverly, have liberty to obtain a minister.
1650. Oct. 18; Topsfield set off and incorporated.
1655. May 17; Burial place laid out at the hill above Francis Law's house.
1657. ———; The Quakers began to arrive, and in 1658 the first law of penalty of death upon them was enacted, and in 1661 eighteen of them were publicly punished in Salem.
1658. June 29; Court punishes people for attending Quaker meeting.
1659. Dec. 23; Rev. Edward Norris dies.
1660. Aug.; Rev. John Higginson ord. minister of the First Church.
1665. March 15; John Endicott dies.
1667. July 4; Dismissal of Brethren from First Church to found a church at Bass River.
1668. Beverly set off and incorporated.
1672. March 22; Permission for ministry at Salem Village.
1674. June 5; Capt. Walter Price dies, aged 61.
1675. Sept. 18; Capt. Thomas Lathrop and seventy men were killed at Bloody Brook (now Deerfield).
1675. Dec. 29; Capt. Joseph Gardner was killed at the Narragansett swamp fight.
1681. June 28; William Hathorne dies, lately, aged 74, having been in the town since 1636.
1685. Jan. 6; Capt. George Curwen dies at 74, who came in 1638, and in 1688, Jan. 20, Hon. William Browne, aged 81, who arrived in 1635; these were the most noted persons in the town.
1689. Nov. 10; Persons dismissed to constitute a Church at Salem Village, now Danvers, where they had preaching years before.
1692. This year is memorable for the prevalence of the witchcraft delusion, twenty persons being tried and executed; though designated "Salem Witchcraft," it had pervaded other places previously to its appearance here.

1697. March 27; Gov. Simon Bradstreet dies.
1698. Feb. 28; Bartholomew Gedney dies, aged 52.
1698. June 28; Several dwellings were burnt on the spot now partly covered by the Essex House, called the Great Fire till that of 1774; damages, £5000.
1706. Sept. 2; First Quarterly Meeting of Friends held in this place.
1708. Dec. 7; Benjamin Browne dies, aged 60; made liberal bequests to schools in Salem and to Harvard College.
1708. Dec. 9; Rev. John Higginson dies, aged 92.
1712. First Grammar School, anciently called a writing school, was established; Nathaniel Higginson, teacher.
1713. April 19; Ann, relict of Gov. Bradstreet, dies, aged 79.
1713. April 24; Benjamin Gerrish, collector of the Port, dies, aged 60.
1713. June 25; Persons dismissed to form a Church in the middle precinct, now Peabody.
1714. May 13; Friends consider the building of a meeting house.
1716. Feb. 14; Hon. Wm. Browne dies in his 78th year, leaving legacies to Harvard College, Salem Grammar Schools.
1718. July 9; Jonathan Corwin dies, aged 78.
1718. Dec. 25; Persons dismissed to form the East Church.
1725. Oct. 17; Major Stephen Sewall dies, aged 68.
1728. June 30; Middleton is incorporated.
1728. Oct. 31; General Court assembles at Salem by order of Gov. Burnett.
1740. March 17; Philip English dies, aged 89.
1740. Sept. 29; Rev. George Whitefield preaches on the Common to about six thousand people.
1744. Bridge built over North River.
1745. Jan. 28; Benjamin Lynde, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court dies, aged 89.
1745. July 17; Timothy Pickering born.
1749. ———; First Fire Engine.
1755. Nov. 18; Great Earthquake.
1760. March 31; Social Library established.
1766. Salem Marine Society instituted.
1767. July 14; Timothy Orne died, aged 50.
1768. April —; First Printing Press, by Samuel Hall.
1772. Aug. 23; The new meeting house for the North Church and Society first opened for public worship.
1773. March 26; Nathaniel Bowditch born.
1773. Aug. 20; Benjamin Pickman dies, aged 66.
1774. Oct. 6; The Great Fire, Rev. Dr. Whitaker's Church, Custom House, eight dwelling houses, fourteen stores, shops, etc., burned.

- 1775. Feb. 26; Col. Leslie's rencontre at North Bridge.
- 1776. Aug. 15; Rev. Thomas Barnard, of the First Church, dies.
- 1777. Feb. 17; John Pickering, celebrated philologist, born.
- 1780. May 19; Dark day.
- 1781. Dec.; Richard Derby, Jr., dies in his 46th year.
- 1781. July 10; Stephen Abbott, the first commander of the Cadets, and other officers are commissioned. First parade of this company in uniform April 19, 1787.
- 1784. June 15; The bark "Light Horse," Capt. Buflinton, cleared for St. Petersburg; first American vessel to trade there. Last arrival at Salem from St. Petersburg—ship "Eclipse," Johnson, master—in September, 1843.
- 1784. Oct. 29; Lafayette visited Salem.
- 1785. Nov. 28; Cleared ship "Grand Turk" Capt. Ebenezer West, by Elias Haskett Derby; first voyage from New England to India and China.
- 1787. May 22; Ship Grand Turk returns from Canton; the first vessel of New England that performed such a voyage.
- 1787. May 23; Artillery make their first public appearance under Zaddock Buflinton.
- 1788. Sept. 24; Beverly Bridge opened for travel.
- 1789. Feb; Elias Hasket Derby sent the ship "Astrea", a direct voyage to Canton for the first time.
- 1789. Oct. 29; Washington visited Salem.
- 1789. Dec. 15; First circulating library opened by John Dabney.
- 1792. July 2; Essex Bank, first in Salem, commenced business.
- 1795. Nov. 3; Sch. "Rajah," Capt. Jonathan Carnes, cleared for India, sailed for Sumatra, first vessel, by Jonathan Peele.
- 1796. May 4; W. H. Prescott the historian born.
- 1797. Mar. 9; Salem and Danvers Aqueduct Corporation incorporated.
- 1797. May; Ship "Astrea," Henry Prince, master, entered from Manilla to Elias Hasket Derby; first entry at Salem from Manilla.
- 1798. Apr. 26; Capt. Joseph Ropes in the ship "Recovery" for Mocha; first American vessel to display the stars and stripes in that part of the world.
- 1799. Sept. 8; Elias Hasket Derby dies.
- 1799. Sept. 30; Launched the Frigate Essex, built by the merchants of Salem for the U. S. Government.
- 1799. Oct.; East India Marine Society organized.
- 1799. Dec. 6; Judge Andrew Oliver died, aged 62.
- 1802. The common levelled, fenced, and trees set out.
- 1802. May 10; Ship Minerva, owned by Clifford Crowninshield and Nath'l West, had lately returned from China, the first Salem vessel that had circumnavigated the globe.

- 1803. Mar. 8; Salem Bank incorporated, now Salem National.
- 1803. Sept. 22; Salem Turnpike opened for travel.
- 1804. July 4; Nath'l Hawthorne born.
- 1805. Jan. 1; New South Meeting House dedicated.
- 1805. July 4; Salem Light Infantry first paraded under Captain John Saunders.
- 1807. July 4; Salem Mechanic Light Infantry first paraded under Perley Putnam.
- 1808. May 15; Jacob Crowninshield, M. C., died, aged 38.
- 1810. March 12; Salem Athenæum incorporated.
- 1810. June 1; Bark "Active," Capt. Wm. P. Richardson, sailed from Salem on the first trading voyage from Salem to the Feejee Islands.
- 1811. June 26; Merchant's Bank incorp. "National," Jan. 9, 1865.
- 1812. Feb. 6; Consecration of Messrs. Judson, Newell, Nott, Hall and Rice as Missionaries to India, in the Tabernacle Church.
- 1812. Feb. 19; Sailing of the Missionaries in the brig Caravan, Augustine Heard commander.
- 1814. July 28; Benjamin Goodhue, U. S. Senator, dies.
- 1814. Oct. 1; Rev. Thomas Barnard, of the North Church, dies, aged 66.
- 1814. Dec. 14; Rev. Daniel Hopkins dies, aged 80.
- 1815. June 17; George Crowninshield died, aged 81.
- 1815. Oct. 14; William Orne died, aged 64.
- 1816. Aug. 22; Great fire on Liberty Street, sixteen buildings destroyed.
- 1816. Nov. 16; Almshouse ready for occupancy.
- 1817. July 4; Simon Forrester dies, aged 69.
- 1817. July 8; President Monroe visits Salem, and was received in the new Town Hall, the first public use of this building.
- 1817. Oct. 1; Salem Charitable Mechanic Association organized.
- 1818. Jan. 29; Salem Savings Bank incorporated.
- 1818. Feb. 16; Essex Agricultural Society organized. Col. Timothy Pickering, first president.
- 1818. Present Custom House built by order of Congress.
- 1819. April 19; Commercial Bank incorp. First National, June, 1864.
- 1820. Feb. 15; Salem Dispensary formed.
- 1821. April 21; Essex Historical Society organized.
- 1821. Nov.; Brig "Thetis," Charles Fobes, master, arrived from Madagascar to N. L. Rogers & Bros.
- 1823. Jan. 31; Exchange Bank incorporated. National, Feb. 18, 1865.
- 1824. Feb. 9; Salem Marine Railway incorporated.
- 1824. Feb. 7; Salem Lead Manufacturing Company incorporated.
- 1824. June 12; Asiatic Bank incorporated. National, Feb. 1, 1865.



1824. Aug. 31; Lafayette visits Salem.
1825. Nov. 3; William Gray dies at Boston.
1826. Lead manufacture commenced in Salem, by Salem Lead Company on present site of Naumkeag Mills.
1826. Feb. 15; Essex Marine Railway incorporated.
1826. May 8; Mercantile Bank incorporated. National, Jan. 10, 1865.
1827. Aug. 11; First vessel to enter at Salem Custom House from Zanzibar; three masted sch. "Spy," Andrew Ward, master, to Nath. L. Rogers & Bros.
1827. Nov.; Lectures before the Essex Lodge. The beginning of the present system of Lyceum Lectures.
1828. Jan. 24; First Lecture before the Salem Mechanic Association.
1828. Aug. 13; Centennial birthday of Dr. E. A. Holyoke.
1828. Sept. 18; Essex Historical Society celebrates the bicentennial anniversary of the landing of Endicott.
1829. Jan. 29; Col. Timothy Pickering dies.
1828. March 31; Dr. E. A. Holyoke dies, aged 100 yrs., 7 mos.
1830. Jan. 18; Salem Lyceum organized.
1830. Feb. 22; First lecture before the Salem Lyceum, by D. A. White.
1830. April 6; Death of Capt. Joseph White.
1830. Nov. 24; Thomas Perkins, merchant, died, aged 72.
1831. Jan. 19; Lyceum Hall opened.
1831. Mar. 17; Naumkeag Bank incorporated. National, Dec., 1864.
1831. June 23; Police court established.
1832. Ship "Tybee," Capt. Charles Millett, owned by N. L. Rogers & Brothers; first American vessel to enter the ports of Australia.
1832. August; Ship "Eclipse," William Johnson, master, consigned to Joseph Peabody; last entry at Salem, direct from Canton.
1833. June 26; Visit of President Jackson.
1833. Oct. 29; Visit of Henry Clay.
1833. Dec. 23; Essex County Natural History Society organized.
1836. Feb. 15; The town voted to adopt a city form of Government.
1836. March 22; Act to establish the City of Salem passed the Legislature.
1836. April 4; City charter accepted; 617 yeas, 185 nays.
1836. Apr. 14; Eastern Railroad incorporated.
1836. May 9; City Government organized; Leverett Saltonstall, Mayor, John G. King, President of Common Council.
1838. March 16; Nathaniel Bowditch died at Boston.
1838. May 31; City Hall first used for meetings of the City Council.
1838. Aug. 27; Eastern Railroad opened for travel to Boston.
1839. Feb. 27; Salem Children's Friend Society organized.
1839. Nov. —; Mechanic Hall opened.

1839. Dec. 10; Eastern Railroad Branch from Salem to Marblehead opened.
1839. Dec. 18; Eastern Railroad opened to Ipswich.
1840. Feb. 19; Harmony Grove Cemetery incorporated.
1840. June 14; Harmony Grove Cemetery consecrated.
1840. June 19; Eastern Railroad opened to Newburyport.
1840. Nov. 9; Eastern Railroad opened to the New Hampshire line.
1842. March 21; The stone Court House was first opened. The Court of Common Pleas commenced its session.
1843. Aug. 16; Hon. Benjamin Pickman died, aged 80.
1844. Jan. 5; Joseph Peabody died, aged 86.
1844. Dec. 18; Great fire on Front street.
1845. May 8; Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, first Mayor of Salem, died, aged 62.
1845. Sept. 10; Joseph Story, Justice U. S. Supreme Court, died at Cambridge, aged 66.
1846. May 5; Hon. John Pickering died at Boston, aged 69.
1846. Aug. 31; Salem Academy of Music organized.
1846. Oct. 22; Ichabod Tucker died, aged 81.
1846. Nov.; Brig "Lucilla," D. Marshall, master, to Tucker Daland; last entry at Salem from Sumatra.
1846. Nov. 4; Hon. Dudley L. Pickman died, aged 67.
1847. Feb. 8; Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company commenced weaving.
1847. May —; Foundations laid for stone depot of Eastern Railroad.
1847. May 31; First parade of the City Guards under Capt. R. H. Farrant.
1847. July 5; James K. Polk passed through Salem.
1847. July 30; Benjamin Merrill, a distinguished lawyer, died, aged 63.
1848. Feb. 11; Essex Institute incorporated.
1848. Sept. 5; Essex Railroad opened to Lawrence.
1848. Oct. 27; Brig "Mary & Ellen," owned by S. C. Phillips, Capt. J. H. Eagleston, cleared for the Sandwich Isles, via California; first vessel from Massachusetts after the gold discovery.
1849. June 12; First field meeting of Essex Institute at Danvers.
1849. Sept. 24; First Exhibition of Salem Charitable Mechanic Association.
1849. Sept. 25; Philharmonic Society organized.
1850. Aug. 1; Salem & Lowell Railroad opened.
1850. Sept. —; South Reading Branch Railroad opened.
1850. April 4; Salem Gas Light Co. organized.
1850. Dec. 17; The stores were lighted with gas for the first time.
1850. July 14; Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, U. S. Senator, died, aged 77 years.

- 1851. Feb. 3; Benjamin W. Crowninshield, M. C. and U. S. Sec. Navy, died in Boston, aged 79.
- 1851. Dec. 19; Nathaniel West, merchant, died, aged 96 years.
- 1852. Feb. 22; Joseph E. Sprague, for many years sheriff of Essex, died aged 70.
- 1853. July 3; Hon. Samuel Putnam died at Somerville, aged 85.
- 1854. May 15; Caroline Plummer died, aged 74.
- 1854. Sept. 14; Salem State Normal School dedicated. Address by Hon. G. S. Boutwell. R. Edwards, Principal.
- 1855. Mar. 9; Salem Five Cents Savings Bank incorporated.
- 1855. Nov.; Bark "Witch," consigned to Edward D. Kimball; last entry at Salem from Batavia.
- 1856. March 18; Salem Classical and High School dedicated. Address by H. K. Oliver.
- 1857. June 26; Hon. Stephen C. Phillips, member of Congress, second Mayor of Salem, died, a victim to a steamboat disaster on the St. Lawrence River, aged 56.
- 1857. July 26; Hon. John Glen King died, aged 70.
- 1857. Oct. 6; Plummer Hall dedicated. Address by Rev. J. M. Hopkin.
- 1858. July; Bark "Dragon," Thomas C. Dunn, master, entered from Manilla, consigned to Benj. A. West; last entry at Salem from Manilla.
- 1859. Jan. 28; William H. Prescott, the historian, died at Boston, aged 62.
- 1859. June 8; Mansion House fire.
- 1860. Oct. 21; Franklin Building fire.
- 1860. Sept. 4; Fair of the Essex Institute opened in Mechanic Hall.
- 1861. March 29; Hon. Daniel A. White, first President of Essex Institute, died, aged 85.
- 1861. April 18; Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Arthur F. Devereux, left Salem for Washington. (Three days after Pres. Lincoln's Proclamation.) 8th Regt.
- 1861. April 19; City Government of Salem appropriated \$15,000 for the benefit of families of Salem men enlisting for the war. (Other appropriations were subsequently made.)
- 1861. April 20; Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, Capt. Geo. H. Pier-son, and Salem City Guards, Capt. Henry Danforth, left Salem for Washington; joining the 5th Regt., M. V.
- 1861. May 10; Field Hospital Corps raised by Rev. G. D. Wildes, D.D. This corps was raised in Salem and vicinity, and composed of sixty volunteers. It was the first effort for an ambulance department in the army.
- 1861. May 10; Fitzgerald Guards, Capt. Edward Fitzgerald left for camp with the 9th Reg.

- 1861. May 14; The Andrew Light Guard, Company C., 2nd Regt., Capt. William Cogswell, left Salem to join the Regt.
- 1861. July 22; Essex Cadets (company raised by A. Parker Brown), Capt. Seth S. Buxton, left Salem.
- 1861. Sept. 3; First company of sharp-shooters (unattached), left the State for Washington. This company was armed with telescopic rifles.
- 1861. Sept. 4; Company A, 23d Mass. Vols., Capt. Ethan A. P. Brewster, left Salem for camp in Lynnfield.
- 1861. Sept. 7; Company under Capt. John F. Devereux left Salem for camp.
- 1861. Sept. 30; Salem Union Drill Club, Capt. George M. Whipple, votes to enlist for the war. Oct. 18 the company joined the 23d Regt. (Co. F) in camp at Lynnfield.
- 1861. Oct. 8; Second company of sharp-shooters, Capt. E. Wentworth, attached to the 22d Reg., left for the front.
- 1861. Oct. 31; 23d Regt., Col. John Kurtz, marched from camp at Lynnfield to Salem; were reviewed on the Common by the City Government; collation served; the Regiment marched back to camp in the afternoon.
- 1861. Nov. 15; Co. H, 19th Reg., Capt. C. U. Devereux, commissioned (S. L. I.).
- 1861. Nov. 20; Salem Artillery (4th Battery) Capt. C. H. Manning, left the State.
- 1861. Dec. 9; Capt. John Daland's and Capt. Geo. F. Austin's companies, left the State for the front; both were in the 24th Reg., Col. Stevenson.
- 1861. Dec. 13; Salem Light Infantry under Capt. Chas. U. Devereux, left for the seat of war.
- 1861. Dec. —; Old Ladies' Home opened.
- 1862. March 8; Funeral of Gen. F. W. Lander. Address by Rev. G. W. Briggs in the South Church.
- 1862. March 21; Funeral of Lieut. Col. Henry Merritt, 23rd Reg. Mass. Vol.
- 1862. March 26; Fire Browne's Block, 226 Essex street.
- 1862. May 26; Second company of Cadets, Maj. John L. Marks, mustered for garrison duty in the forts of Boston Harbor.
- 1862. Aug. 22; Capt. S. C. Oliver's company in 35th Reg. left the State.
- 1862. Sept. 8; 40th Reg., Lieut. Col. J. A. Dalton, left the State for Washington.
- 1862. Sept. 8; Co. B, 40th Reg., Capt. D. H. Johnson, left camp for Washington.
- 1862. Sept. 8; Salem City Guards, 40th Reg., Capt. H. Danforth, left the State.



- 1862. Sept. 8; Company under Capt. R. Skinner, jr. (40th Reg.), left the State.
- 1862. Oct. 4; Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association organized.
- 1862. Oct. 22; 5th Reg., Col. Geo. H. Pierson, left Boston for Newbern, N. C. (nine month's service).
- 1862. Nov. 19; Co. A, 50th Reg., Capt. Geo. D. Putnam, left the State for Department of the Gulf. (Nine month's service.)
- 1862. Dec. 21; Co. F, 11th Reg., Capt. J. F. Devereux, commissioned.
- 1862. Dec. 27; Co. E, 48th Reg., Capt. Geo. Wheatland, jr., left the State for Department of the Gulf.
- 1863. Jan. 25; New Jerusalem Church formed in Salem, Rev. T. W. Hayward, pastor.
- 1863. March 19; Salem Union League formed, Rev. Geo. W. Briggs, president.
- 1863. March 31; David Pingree, sixth Mayor of Salem, died.
- 1863. July 8; Horse cars commenced to run between Salem and South Danvers.
- 1863. July 10; Drafting commenced in Salem at Lyceum, Hall under direction of Capt. D. H. Johnson, provost marshal.
- 1863. Oct. 28; Horse cars to Beverly.
- 1863. Nov. 16. 12th unattached company of Heavy Artillery, Capt. J. M. Richardson, occupied the forts on Salem Neck.
- 1864. Horse cars to South Salem.
- 1864. May 12; Salem Light Infantry, Capt. R. W. Reeves, left Salem for one hundred days garrison duty.
- 1864. May 13; Act passed by Massachusetts Legislature authorizing the city to take water from Wenham Pond or the aqueduct sources.
- 1864. May 19; Nathaniel Hawthorne died at Plymouth, N. H., aged 60.
- 1864. June 23; Company of Heavy Artillery, Capt. Joseph M. Parsons, left camp for Washington.
- 1864. July 28; 5th Reg., Col. Geo. H. Pierson, left the State for one hundred days duty.
- 1864. Sept. 22; Salem Freedmen's Aid Society formed; president, Alpheus Crosby.
- 1864. Dec. 5; Act of Legislature on the water question accepted by the people; yes, 1623 votes; no, 151.
- 1865. May 22; City Council of Salem passes an ordinance authorizing the Commissioners to commence operations on the Water Works.
- 1866. May 14; Lynde Block destroyed by fire.
- 1867. March 2; Peabody Academy of Science organized.
- 1867. Oct. 31; Francis Peabody, third President of the Essex Institute, died, aged 66.



- 1867. Nov. 15; Phil. H. Sheridan, Post 34, Grand Army of the Republic, chartered.
- 1868. April 15; Commenced laying the distribution pipes of Water Works.
- 1868. Oct. 9; Reservoir on Chipman Hill in Beverly completed.
- 1868. Oct. 30; John A. Andrew died.
- 1868. Nov. 17; Salem Oratorio Society organized.
- 1868. Dec. 25; Water in every part of the city for hydrants.
- 1869. Feb. 1; First Public Performance of Salem Oratorio Society, "Haydn's Creation."
- 1869. Feb. 8; Joseph Andrews, ninth Mayor of Salem, died.
- 1869. April 21; Salem Fraternity rooms opened in Downing Block.
- 1869. June 4; Horse Cars commenced running to North Salem.
- 1869. Aug. 19; American Association for the Advancement of Science commenced its session in Salem. Museum of Peabody Academy of Science dedicated.
- 1869. Nov. 4; George Peabody died at London, aged 74.
- 1869. Nov. 6; Tolls on Salem Turnpike and Chelsea Bridge abolished, henceforth a free public highway.
- 1870. Feb. 8; Funeral of George Peabody at Peabody; his remains deposited in Harmony Grove Cemetery.
- 1870. May 1; Last entry from Zanzibar; bark "Glide" to John Bertram.
- 1870. Oct. 31; Fair of the Essex Institute and Salem Oratorio Society commenced in Mechanic Hall; first occupancy since the enlargement and alteration.
- 1870. Sept. 23; Plummer Farm School on Winter Island opened.
- 1870. Sept. 5; Asahel Huntington, eighth Mayor of Salem and second President of Essex Institute, died, aged 70.
- 1870. Oct. 22; First lecture before the Salem Fraternity, by H. K. Oliver.
- 1871. April 21; semi-centennial anniversary of the Essex Historical Society; noticed by the Essex Institute; address by A. C. Goodell, jr.
- 1871. Oct. 3; The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions commenced its sessions in Salem.
- 1873. Feb. 19; Corporators of the Salem Hospital organized.
- 1873. Mar. 5; Twenty-fifth anniversary of the Essex Institute noticed.
- 1873. July; Last entry from West Coast of Africa, Brig Ann Elizabeth from Sierra Leone, to Charles Hoffman.
- 1873. Dec. 16; One hundredth anniversary of the destruction of the Tea in Boston Harbor, commemorated by the Essex Institute; Hon. James Kimball delivered an address.
- 1874. June 29; Hon. Joseph S. Cabot, fourth Mayor of Salem, died, aged 78.

- 1874. Oct. 1; First Patient received in Salem Hospital.
- 1874. Oct. 5; Centennial Anniversary of the Meeting of the Provincial Legislature in Salem, Oct. 5, 1774, noticed by the Essex Institute; A. C. Goodell, jr., Esq., delivered an address.
- 1875. Feb. 8; Centennial Anniversary of Leslie's Retreat at North Bridge, Salem, noticed by the city authorities; addresses by the Mayor, Hon. G. B. Loring and Rev. E. B. Willson.
- 1875. March 25; Holly Tree Inn opened.
- 1875. June 14; Hon. Charles W. Upham, seventh Mayor of Salem, died, aged 73.
- 1875. Dec. —; Exhibition of Antique Furniture, etc., at Plummer Hall, by Ladies' Centennial Committee.
- 1876. Apr. 19; Centennial Ball at Mechanic Hall given by Ladies' Centennial Committee.
- 1876. May 8; Dedication of the City Hall extension.
- 1877. Mar. 21; Last entry from Cayenne, and close of the foreign trade of Salem; sch. "Mattie F." to C. E. & B. H. Fabens.
- 1877. Sept. 13; Salem Old Men's Home opened, admitted first inmates.
- 1877. Dec. 12; Salem Old Men's Home incorporated.
- 1878. Sept. 18; Commemorative Exercises at Mechanic Hall, by the Essex Institute, on the 250th anniversary of the landing of John Endicott at Salem.



# INDEX OF NAMES.

Abbot, 293.  
 Abbott, 315.  
 Adams, 88, 117, 153, 159, 161, 285, 298.  
 Ager, 76.  
 Alderman, 73.  
 Allen, 66, 73, 76, 77, 82, 137, 285.  
 Allyn, 41, 42.  
 Allyn, 88.  
 Anderson, 38, 40, 41.  
 Andrew, 29, 68, 83, 87, 322.  
 Andrews, 322.  
 Andros, 279.  
 Anthrop, 74.  
 Antru, 73.  
 Antrum, 73.  
 Appleton, 32, 33, 70, 284, 287, 289, 291, 300, 303.  
 Archer, 63, 67, 68, 73, 81, 84, 90, 94, 96, 98, 99, 309, 310.  
 Arnold, 164.  
 Ashton, 300.  
 Atkinson, 304.  
 Atwood, 181, 309, 310.  
 Austin, 310, 320.  
 Avery, 76.  
 Babbidge, 93, 94, 97.  
 Bache, 152, 153.  
 Bacheider, 73.  
 Bachlor, 77.  
 Brackenbury, 74.  
 Backer, 97.  
 Bacon, 78, 81, 245, 250, 310.  
 Baggerly, 74.  
 Bailey, 14, 21, 293, 298.  
 Bailly, 14.  
 Balch, 87, 145, 146, 147, 312.  
 Baldwin, 78.  
 Ballard, 65.  
 Bancroft, 130, 277.  
 Bankes, 76.  
 Banks, 77.  
 Bann, 73.  
 Baptiste, 92.  
 Barker, 17, 92.  
 Barlow, 298.  
 Barnard, 71, 315, 316.  
 Barr, 69.  
 Barrett, 302.  
 Barstow, 161, 288, 300.  
 Bartholomew, 73.  
 Bartlett, 293, 298.  
 Barton, 63, 67.  
 Batchelder, 73, 310.  
 Bates, 298.  
 Batter, 84.  
 Battin, 80.  
 Batton, 67.  
 Bavage, 78.  
 Bayley, 14, 296.  
 Bead, 82.  
 Beans, 65.  
 Becket, 89, 92, 98, 100, 285.  
 Beckett, 63.

Beckford, 296.  
 Beckingham, 5.  
 Bedney, 290.  
 Bennet, 14.  
 Bennett, 14, 80, 309.  
 Bentley, 86, 131, 202, 205, 206, 209, 210, 211.  
 Bertram, 178, 307, 308, 322.  
 Bezoill, 96.  
 Blackleach, 77.  
 Blackleech, 76.  
 Blanchard, 37.  
 Blaney, 66.  
 Blodgette, 14.  
 Blunt, 8.  
 Blyth, 66, 80.  
 Boardman, 88, 285, 301.  
 Bodfish, 310.  
 Bolles, 118, 151, 297, 309, 310.  
 Booth, 78.  
 Boots, 68.  
 Bourne, 76.  
 Boutwell, 319.  
 Bowdich, 65.  
 Bowditch, 83.  
 Bowditch, 88, 125, 131, 152, 179, 222, 301, 304, 314, 317.  
 Bowdoin, 310.  
 Bowker, 310.  
 Bownd, 73, 82.  
 Bowne, 82.  
 Boynton, 14, 15.  
 Bradbury, 291, 310.  
 Bradford, 15, 32, 42, 259, 270, 271.  
 Bradstreet, 15, 16, 279, 314.  
 Bray, 90.  
 Brayne, 74, 75.  
 Brazer, 223, 284, 287, 289, 297, 302.  
 Brewster, 320.  
 Briggs, 100, 288, 320, 321.  
 Broad-treet, 78.  
 Brocas, 5.  
 Brodstreet, 15.  
 Broke, 2.  
 Brooks, 108, 172, 195, 310.  
 Brown, 67, 77, 79, 83, 91, 173, 297, 305, 307, 309, 310, 320.  
 Browne, 73, 75, 87, 100, 156, 269, 272, 313, 314.  
 Browning, 73, 77.  
 Bufflington, 315.  
 Buffum, 214.  
 Buffinton, 63.  
 Bulfinch, 76.  
 Bulfinch, 76.  
 Bullock, 79.  
 Burchall, 73.  
 Burdsall, 73.  
 Burke, 192.  
 Burley, 294.  
 Burnett, 314.  
 Burnham, 291.  
 Burpe, 16.  
 Burpee, 16.  
 Burpey, 16.

- Burpy, 16.  
 Burrill, 100.  
 Burroughs, 86.  
 Bush, 83, 309.  
 Butler, 8, 69.  
 Buxton, 320.  
  
 Cabbot, 65.  
 Cabot, 37, 44, 53, 54, 58, 59, 60, 94, 137, 292,  
 300, 304, 322.  
 Caldwell, 98.  
 Calery, 5.  
 Call, 304.  
 Calley, 307.  
 Calvin, 250, 272.  
 Candish, 78, 83.  
 Cane, 88.  
 Carlton, 173.  
 Carnes, 315.  
 Carrill, 66.  
 Carroll, 98, 100.  
 Cassell, 113.  
 Cave, 294.  
 Chadwick, 309.  
 Chalmer, 268.  
 Chandler, 42, 290.  
 Channing, 299.  
 Chaplin, 78.  
 Chase, 309.  
 Chauncy, 301.  
 Chevalier, 97.  
 Cheever, 85.  
 Cheevers, 77, 82.  
 Chever, 66.  
 Chevers, 84.  
 Chichester, 81.  
 Child, 42.  
 Chipman, 98, 307.  
 Choate, 17, 117, 125, 161, 165, 166, 167, 173,  
 223, 250, 286, 288, 294, 310.  
 Chubb, 88, 93.  
 Churchill, 110, 155, 310.  
 Chute, 309.  
 Clapp, 298.  
 Clarendieux, 3.  
 Clark, 14, 17, 18, 20, 30, 137, 309.  
 Clarke, 35, 38, 39, 90, 301, 310.  
 Clay, 162, 317.  
 Cleveland, 301.  
 Clerk, 73.  
 Clifford, 285.  
 Clois, 77.  
 Clough, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69.  
 Cloutman, 68, 92, 100.  
 Coburn, 78.  
 Cockerill, 79.  
 Coddington, 193.  
 Codnam, 82.  
 Codrington, 8.  
 Cogswell, 17, 320.  
 Coke, 277.  
 Cole, 79.  
 Collee, 5.  
 Collings, 68.  
 Collins, 78, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 98.  
 Colman, 137, 298, 302.  
 Conant, 78, 114, 129, 145, 146, 147, 168, 169,  
 170, 207, 211, 212, 219, 254, 256, 312.  
 Concklin, 76.  
 Concklyne, 76.  
 Cook, 76, 79, 310.  
 Cooke, 76.  
  
 Cooper, 76.  
 Cotton, 149.  
 Corwin, 77, 314.  
 Corwithy, 81.  
 Cox, 88, 98.  
 Cradock, 129, 156, 220, 260, 261, 268, 269,  
 273, 274.  
 Crain, 68.  
 Crandall, 100.  
 Creci, 17.  
 Cressey, 17.  
 Cressey, 17.  
 Cromwell, 3, 81, 246, 247, 278, 279.  
 Cronenshilt, 285.  
 Crosby, 15, 28, 321.  
 Crowell, 65.  
 Crowninshield, 64, 98, 158, 159, 161, 223,  
 285, 286, 288, 304, 306, 315, 316, 319.  
 Cruft, 84.  
 Cummins, 80, 286, 294, 295.  
 Curtis, 99, 298.  
 Curwen, 72, 304, 310, 313.  
 Curwithy, 77.  
 Cushing, 295, 304.  
 Cutler, 286, 298.  
 Cutts, 172.  
  
 Dabney, 315.  
 Daland, 318, 320.  
 Dalton, 309, 320.  
 Dana, 293.  
 Dane, 117, 222, 291, 292.  
 Danforth, 319, 320.  
 Daniell, 83.  
 Daniels, 87.  
 Darby, 83.  
 Darley, 220.  
 Datten, 84.  
 Davenport, 76.  
 Davis, 17, 43, 292, 302, 310.  
 Day, 83.  
 Deadman, 80.  
 Dean, 82, 284, 310.  
 Deane, 51, 127, 268, 310.  
 Deblois, 296, 298.  
 DeGersdorf, 310.  
 Delands, 69.  
 Dennis, 78.  
 Derby, 79, 92, 95, 130, 137, 157, 176, 177,  
 198, 202, 213, 223, 285, 286, 306, 307, 310,  
 315.  
 Despencer, 4, 5.  
 Devereux, 304, 319, 320, 321.  
 Devinish, 76.  
 Dexter, 298, 310.  
 Diamond, 91.  
 Dickerson, 76, 813.  
 Dickinson, 17, 20.  
 Digweed, 74.  
 Diman, 88.  
 Dodge, 76, 81, 137, 287, 301, 302, 304.  
 Dolliver, 200.  
 Dorrel, 95.  
 Douglass, 84.  
 Dounton, 77.  
 Dove, 82.  
 Downes, 57.  
 Downing, 76, 123, 173.  
 Dowse, 67.  
 Dresser, 17, 19.  
 Duckinfield, 69.  
 Dudley, 129, 149, 269, 274, 279, 303, 310.



- Dummer, 22, 32.  
 Duncan, 296.  
 Dunlap, 86.  
 Dunn, 319.  
 Dutch, 200.  
 Dutton, 37.  
 Dwire, 87.  
 Dyer, 86.  
 Eagleston, 318.  
 Eastwick, 76.  
 Eaton, 297.  
 Edey, 90, 93.  
 Edget, 89.  
 Edwards, 74, 76, 91, 319.  
 Elerson, 69.  
 Elford, 74.  
 Elkins, 83, 84, 85, 88, 289, 303.  
 Ellerd, 74.  
 Ellis, 78, 290.  
 Ellison, 80.  
 Elsey, 83.  
 Elson, 79.  
 Elsworth, 18.  
 Elwell, 76.  
 Emerson, 83, 297.  
 Emerton, 80.  
 Emilio, 309.  
 Emmerton, 70, 309, 310.  
 Endecott, 78.  
 Endecott, 76.  
 Endicott, 91, 101, 103, 110, 113, 114, 127,  
 129, 130, 131, 136, 138, 139, 140, 144, 145,  
 146, 147, 148, 150, 156, 157, 165, 166, 167,  
 169, 170, 173, 174, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190,  
 191, 193, 194, 207, 211, 212, 219, 243, 247,  
 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259,  
 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269,  
 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 278, 279,  
 283, 295, 302, 310, 311, 312, 313, 317.  
 English, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 95, 314.  
 Eks, 78.  
 Estes, 79.  
 Eston, 7, 8.  
 Everett, 115, 127, 159.  
 Evoy, 91, 94, 95.  
 Fabens, 323.  
 Fabins, 84.  
 Fairfield, 93, 95, 100.  
 Fairservice, 80.  
 Farley, 304.  
 Farnham, 288.  
 Farrant, 318.  
 Farrar, 115.  
 Feild, 76.  
 Felmingame, 76.  
 Felt, 70, 71, 75, 83, 172, 277, 298, 309.  
 Felton, 73, 80.  
 Fenno, 310.  
 Fermales, 76.  
 Fermayes, 76.  
 Fielden, 310.  
 Fisher, 299.  
 Fisk, 84.  
 Fiske, 72, 73, 74, 76.  
 Fitch, 220.  
 Fits, 78, 79.  
 Fitz, 309.  
 Fitzgerald, 319.  
 Flag, 99.  
 Flint, 32, 52, 79, 84, 92, 137, 223, 286, 289,  
 298.  
 Foards, 67.  
 Fobes, 316.  
 Fogge, 76.  
 Foot, 69, 81, 82, 98.  
 Foote, 180, 310.  
 Forbes, 88.  
 Force, 255, 258.  
 Forrester, 288, 316.  
 Foster, 83, 84, 94, 286.  
 Fowler, 309.  
 Foy, 192.  
 Foye, 93.  
 Francis, 42.  
 Franklin, 152, 294.  
 Franks, 310.  
 Frazer, 18.  
 Freeman, 298.  
 Freestone, 83.  
 Frothingham, 310.  
 Frye, 201.  
 Fuller, 78, 259, 270, 299.  
 Furlong, 89.  
 Furnex, 84.  
 Gafford, 73.  
 Gage, 18, 22, 30.  
 Gahman, 80.  
 Gardiner, 84.  
 Gardinr, 65.  
 Gardner, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 74, 87, 306, 310,  
 313.  
 Garford, 73, 76.  
 Gaveatt, 67.  
 Gavet, 63, 69, 78.  
 Gavets, 68.  
 Gavett, 66, 69.  
 Gayton, 88, 98, 295.  
 Gedney, 314.  
 Gerrish, 314.  
 Gibbs, 288, 302.  
 Gibson, 18.  
 Gidney, 78, 83.  
 Gidny, 83.  
 Gifford, 204, 309, 310.  
 Giles, 77.  
 Gilman, 99, 294, 302.  
 Gilmore, 90.  
 Glover, 64, 76, 80, 84.  
 Goffe, 220.  
 Goldthwaite, 84, 310.  
 Goldthwayt, 74.  
 Goldwhatye, 73.  
 Golt, 82.  
 Golphwrite, 73.  
 Goodale, 80.  
 Goodell, 103, 309, 322, 323.  
 Goodhue, 80, 158, 305, 316.  
 Gool, 291, 300.  
 Goose, 73.  
 Got, 77.  
 Gott, 74, 271.  
 Govea, 309.  
 Goyte, 76.  
 Grafton, 73, 74, 77.  
 Grant, 67, 68, 87, 88, 91.  
 Graves, 76.  
 Gray, 99, 130, 144, 177, 178, 223, 269, 277,  
 307, 317.  
 Green, 32, 98, 310.  
 Greenleaf, 284.

- Griggs, 84.  
 Grigsby, 188.  
 Grinslett, 79.  
 Grose, 73.  
 Grove, 310.  
 Guild, 297.  
 Gunnison, 99.  
 Gupter, 89.  
 Gutch, 76.  
  
 Hacker, 201.  
 Hadlock, 78, 83.  
 Hagar, 309, 310.  
 Hains, 83.  
 Hale, 18, 28.  
 Hall, 314, 316.  
 Hammond, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22.  
 Hannon, 86.  
 Harbert, 76.  
 Hardy, 73, 82, 286, 305.  
 Harnett, 76.  
 Harper, 310.  
 Harrington, 100, 310.  
 Harris, 16, 19, 27, 82, 199, 299, 302, 310.  
 Hart, 19, 74, 298.  
 Hartwell, 79.  
 Harvey, 83.  
 Haseltine, 19.  
 Hasket, 83, 286.  
 Haskett, 176, 306.  
 Hathorne, 73, 76, 98, 206, 288, 313.  
 Haven, 254.  
 Hawkins, 90.  
 Hawthorne, 131, 142, 174, 223, 316, 321.  
 Haynes, 287, 292.  
 Hayward, 321.  
 Hazen, 25, 30.  
 Heard, 310, 316.  
 Hemans, 110.  
 Henfield, 84.  
 Henly, 82.  
 Herrick, 94.  
 Hervey, 3.  
 Hewes, 290.  
 Hibbert, 21, 22.  
 Hicks, 79.  
 Hidden, 20.  
 Hide, 8.  
 Higgason, 76.  
 Higginson, 38, 46, 66, 71, 77, 78, 115, 129,  
 146, 148, 164, 174, 207, 220, 251, 258, 260,  
 263, 264, 268, 269, 270, 271, 274, 312, 313,  
 314.  
 Hildesley, 8.  
 Hill, 108, 310.  
 Hilliard, 72.  
 Hinde, 73.  
 Hinds, 73.  
 Hirst, 83.  
 Hobbs, 69.  
 Hobson, 18, 19.  
 Hodges, 87, 93, 94, 285, 301, 306, 311.  
 Hodgkins, 20.  
 Hoffman, 137, 322.  
 Hoges, 64.  
 Holgrove, 76.  
 Hollinwood, 81.  
 Holm, 76.  
 Holman, 63, 303.  
 Holme, 74.  
 Holmes, 74, 76, 159, 194, 290, 308.  
  
 Holyoke, 115, 127, 152, 187, 202, 222, 284,  
 299, 305, 317.  
 Hood, 173.  
 Hooker, 250.  
 Hooper, 287.  
 Hopcott, 76.  
 Hopkins, 297, 316.  
 Hopkinson, 16, 19, 20, 27, 30.  
 Hoppin, 319.  
 Horne, 81.  
 Horton, 87.  
 Hoskins, 20.  
 Hosmer, 94.  
 Houghton, 37, 80.  
 Howard, 78, 302.  
 Howe, 79, 308, 311.  
 Howes, 269, 294.  
 Hubbard, 211, 254, 271, 300.  
 Huger, 297.  
 Humber, 77.  
 Humphreys, 254.  
 Humphry, 73.  
 Hunt, 78, 296, 307, 309, 311.  
 Huntington, 44, 295, 296, 311, 322.  
 Hurd, 287.  
 Hutchinson, 51, 99, 257, 268, 269, 278.  
  
 Ingalls, 69, 79, 287.  
 Ingersol, 84, 85.  
 Ingersoll, 64, 76, 81, 301.  
 Ingols, 84, 85.  
 Israel, 163, 164, 309, 311.  
 Ives, 137, 197, 311.  
  
 Jackson, 37, 42, 54, 300, 317.  
 Jacques, 199.  
 Jaquish, 199.  
 Jefferson, 158, 159, 160, 306.  
 Jeffry, 301, 306.  
 Jencks, 136.  
 Jenkins, 311.  
 Jenks, 302.  
 Jennison, 13.  
 Jewet, 20, 21.  
 Jewett, 14, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 32.  
 Johnson, 23, 149, 220, 274, 309, 312, 315,  
 317, 320, 321.  
 Jones, 298.  
 Jonson, 23.  
 Joseph, 200.  
 Judson, 316.  
 Juett, 20.  
  
 Kehew, 309.  
 Keisar, 78.  
 Kelly, 76.  
 Kenning, 81.  
 Ketchum, 311.  
 Kibbens, 78.  
 Kilborn, 23, 24.  
 Kimball, 63, 64, 103, 309, 311, 319, 322.  
 King, 64, 66, 95, 117, 193, 223, 289, 294, 296,  
 304, 317, 319.  
 Kippins, 82.  
 Kirkland, 57.  
 Kitchin, 75.  
 Kittredge, 294.  
 Knap, 79.  
 Knight, 307.  
 Kurtz, 320.

- Lafayette, 317.  
 Laiten, 24.  
 Lakeman, 80.  
 Lambert, 22, 24, 29, 86, 87, 89, 96.  
 Lancaster, 24.  
 Lander, 125, 291, 320.  
 Lane, 96, 100.  
 Lang, 63, 80, 105, 200, 309, 311.  
 Langden, 80.  
 Larrabee, 100.  
 Laskin, 84.  
 Lathrop, 313.  
 Law, 21, 313.  
 Lawrence, 300.  
 Leads, 78.  
 Leaver, 21.  
 Leavitt, 292, 303.  
 Lechmere, 52.  
 Lee, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45,  
 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57,  
 58, 59, 60, 300, 311.  
 Lefavour, 309, 311.  
 Lefavre, 89.  
 Legro, 84.  
 Legroe, 84.  
 Legros, 308.  
 Lemon, 74.  
 Leslie, 171, 315, 323.  
 Leverett, 292, 304.  
 Lewis, 86.  
 Light, 22.  
 Lilley, 64.  
 Lincoln, 115, 299, 311, 319.  
 Lister, 64.  
 Liszt, 173.  
 Lodge, 54.  
 Lord, 74, 295, 296.  
 Loring, 137, 155, 283, 323.  
 Lorthop, 73, 77.  
 Louviere, 200.  
 Lovett, 38.  
 Lowell, 58.  
 Lows, 67.  
 Lufkins, 90.  
 Luscomb, 79, 84.  
 Luther, 272.  
 Lynde, 220, 283, 314.  
 Machado, 309.  
 Mac Intire, 308.  
 Mack, 89, 311.  
 Mackallam, 78.  
 Madison, 117, 161.  
 Manning, 25, 69, 93, 136, 157, 285, 299, 309,  
 311, 320.  
 Mansfield, 186.  
 Marks, 320.  
 Marritt, 74, 76.  
 Marsh, 83, 85.  
 Marshal, 74.  
 Marshall, 73, 74, 76, 79, 318.  
 Marston, 78, 79, 85.  
 Marstone, 76, 81.  
 Martineau, 175.  
 Mascol, 78.  
 Mascoll, 64, 96.  
 Mash, 79.  
 Mason, 94, 95, 97, 303.  
 Maston, 82, 83.  
 Masury, 67, 86, 87, 95, 303.  
 Mather, 170, 211.  
 Maurie, 73.  
 Maury, 76.  
 Maurye, 76.  
 Maverick, 73.  
 Mayberry, 94.  
 Maynwarine, 8.  
 McGillechrist, 69.  
 McKeen, 38.  
 Meachum, 80, 298, 305.  
 Mead, 288.  
 Mendelsohn, 173.  
 Merrick, 43.  
 Merrill, 117, 288, 292, 293, 294, 311, 318.  
 Merritt, 320.  
 Messinger, 297.  
 Micklefield, 200.  
 Mighill, 14, 23, 25, 28.  
 Miller, 284.  
 Millet, 80, 86, 87, 89, 90, 94, 97, 308.  
 Millett, 317.  
 Mills, 105, 107, 111, 114, 311.  
 Milton, 249.  
 Misservy, 83.  
 Missud, 113.  
 Monarch, 200.  
 Monroe, 117, 316.  
 Montague, 5, 76.  
 Montgomery, 79.  
 Moody, 286.  
 Moore, 73, 76, 82, 297, 311.  
 More, 91, 247.  
 Morgan, 46.  
 Morley, 4, 7.  
 Morton, 258, 260, 271.  
 Moses, 66.  
 Moulton, 76, 311.  
 Mou-sall, 76.  
 Muchmore, 95.  
 Mugford, 79, 99.  
 Mullet, 200.  
 Mumford, 200.  
 Murray, 87, 99.  
 Murry, 78.  
 Myrrel, 74.  
 Neal, 79, 83.  
 Neat, 84.  
 Negrove, 63.  
 Nelson, 25, 26.  
 Nevins, 311.  
 Newell, 42, 137, 316.  
 Nichol, 4, 6.  
 Nichols, 137, 284, 299, 300.  
 Norcross, 76.  
 Norice, 81.  
 Norman, 74, 99, 168.  
 Northern, 17.  
 Northend, 15, 16, 17, 24, 26, 29.  
 Northey, 304.  
 Norrice, 720.  
 Norris, 294, 313.  
 Norton, 79, 81, 83, 313.  
 Nott, 316.  
 Nourse, 311.  
 Noyce, 68.  
 Nunns, 64.  
 Nurs, 69.  
 Nurse, 83.  
 Nutting, 79.  
 Obear, 64.  
 Odel, 79.  
 Odell, 99.

- Olcott, 286.  
 Oldham, 263.  
 Oliver, 121, 122, 124, 159, 200, 202, 283, 311,  
     315, 319, 320, 322.  
 Olney, 73.  
 Orne, 52, 65, 214, 287, 292, 301, 314, 316.  
 Osborn, 26.  
 Osborne, 76, 309.  
 Osgood, 66, 93, 288, 295, 309.  
 Ostinelli, 201.  
 Packer, 84.  
 Pacy, 75, 76.  
 Page, 295, 297, 300.  
 Paine, 48, 49, 292.  
 Painell, 5.  
 Palfrey, 89, 296, 311.  
 Palfrey, 91, 99, 130, 145, 146, 147, 251, 255,  
     256, 258, 272, 273, 278, 312.  
 Palfrye, 76.  
 Palmer, 26.  
 Papanti, 201.  
 Parker, 69, 87.  
 Parkins, 4, 9.  
 Parkman, 42.  
 Parkyns, 1, 3, 4, 5, 7.  
 Parr, 128.  
 Parret, 20.  
 Parris, 220.  
 Parsons, 32, 38, 90, 286, 321.  
 Patch, 75.  
 Patterson, 91.  
 Payson, 26, 27, 32.  
 Peabody, 46, 130, 135, 137, 145, 178, 180,  
     223, 294, 302, 303, 307, 311, 317, 318, 321,  
     322.  
 Peal, 80.  
 Peall, 63.  
 Pearly, 28.  
 Pearson, 16, 23, 25, 27, 28.  
 Peas, 77, 78.  
 Pease, 80.  
 Pedrick, 283, 305.  
 Peele, 289, 303, 315.  
 Peeter, 75.  
 Peirce, 125, 131, 151, 303, 311.  
 Peirson, 284, 300, 311, 321.  
 Pengry, 29.  
 Penniwell, 78.  
 Perchard, 308.  
 Perkins, 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 94,  
     317.  
 Perkyns, 2, 5.  
 Perley, 23.  
 Peters, 75, 99, 164, 207, 208, 313.  
 Pettingall, 76.  
 Phillips, 79.  
 Phillips, 25, 32, 33, 37, 86, 87, 97, 162, 223,  
     288, 318, 319.  
 Philpott, 3.  
 Phipeny, 77.  
 Phippen, 67, 93, 95, 311.  
 Phips, 14, 52.  
 Pickard, 15, 16, 21, 23.  
 Pickering, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 52, 59,  
     82, 83, 84, 85, 117, 131, 137, 157, 160, 163,  
     223, 284, 285, 288, 290, 291, 292, 299, 301,  
     314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Pickett, 311.  
 Pickman, 64, 80, 89, 130, 159, 160, 223, 284,  
     286, 288, 295, 303, 311, 314, 318.  
 Pierce, 20, 79, 298.  
 Pierpont, 79.  
 Pierson, 319, 321.  
 Pilgrim, 82.  
 Pingree, 29.  
 Pingree, 321.  
 Pitman, 77.  
 Plaisted, 79.  
 Plats, 16, 24, 29.  
 Plowden, 7.  
 Plummer, 319.  
 Polk, 318.  
 Poore, 137.  
 Porteingill, 69.  
 Porter, 68, 74, 76, 82, 83, 294, 306.  
 Potter, 77, 81.  
 Pratt, 84.  
 Prentice, 305.  
 Prescott, 131, 223, 292, 294, 302, 315, 319.  
 Preston, 88, 91, 96.  
 Prettice, 79.  
 Price, 313.  
 Prime, 18, 29.  
 Prince, 201, 223, 290, 296, 315.  
 Proctor, 84, 137, 303.  
 Putnam, 82, 83, 100, 117, 121, 131, 137, 172,  
     223, 283, 287, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294, 296,  
     300, 302, 303, 309, 311, 316, 319, 321.  
 Pyncheon, 220, 283.  
 Quincy, 115, 127, 159, 160, 292, 299.  
 Ramsey, 190.  
 Rand, 42.  
 Ratchliffes, 90.  
 Rawlins, 284.  
 Ray, 73, 74.  
 Raymond, 79, 80.  
 Read, 76, 158.  
 Reade, 5.  
 Reddington, 77.  
 Reed, 93, 287, 297, 305, 306.  
 Reeves, 79, 80, 321.  
 Renolds, 81.  
 Reyner, 19.  
 Rice, 119, 139, 311, 316.  
 Richards, 29.  
 Richardson, 66, 91, 94, 316, 321.  
 Richie, 305.  
 Right, 68, 69.  
 Rising, 77.  
 Rittenhouse, 152.  
 Rix, 78.  
 Robinson, 75, 296, 311.  
 Rochstein, 98.  
 Rogers, 22, 31, 79, 94, 223, 287, 304, 311,  
     316, 317.  
 Rootes, 81.  
 Ropes, 66, 67, 68, 83, 92, 94, 96, 287, 300,  
     301, 304, 308, 311, 315.  
 Rose, 49, 82.  
 Roswell, 254, 260.  
 Rowell, 69.  
 Ruck, 68, 76, 77, 81, 84.  
 Rue, 96.  
 Russell, 311.  
 Rust, 68.  
 Rylee, 29.  
 Safford, 311.  
 Salisbury, 255.

- Saltonstall, 117, 122, 129, 131, 137, 146, 147,  
 149, 162, 166, 173, 220, 223, 274, 289, 290,  
 292, 295, 311, 317, 318.  
 Sanders, 74, 289, 303.  
 Sarve, 65.  
 Saunders, 316.  
 Savage, 64, 74, 83, 85, 200.  
 Sawyer, 29.  
 Scott, 29, 122, 295.  
 Scudder, 76.  
 Searle, 88, 93, 95.  
 Seas, 80.  
 Selden, 4.  
 Sennert, 90.  
 Sever, 297.  
 Sewal, 83.  
 Sewall, 15, 78, 283, 291, 301, 314.  
 Sewell, 24, 65, 220.  
 Shakspeare, 250.  
 Sharpe, 263.  
 Shaw, 67, 298.  
 Sheffield, 114.  
 Shehane, 89.  
 Shelton, 73, 74.  
 Shepard, 32.  
 Sheridan, 322.  
 Shillaber, 295.  
 Shipton, 4.  
 Sidney, 256.  
 Stillman, 297.  
 Silsbee, 91, 130, 160, 161, 175, 177, 180, 223,  
 283, 285, 286, 288, 304, 311, 318.  
 Silver, 311.  
 Simonds, 309, 312.  
 Simons, 84.  
 Skelton, 73, 85, 220, 260, 263, 269, 270, 271,  
 312.  
 Skerry, 73, 74.  
 Skery, 82.  
 Skinner, 321.  
 Slocum, 98.  
 Smith, 76, 77, 87, 91, 92, 93, 302, 303, 307,  
 308, 309.  
 Southcote, 254.  
 Southerick, 83.  
 Southwick, 74, 170.  
 Sparhawk, 303.  
 Spencer, 14, 199.  
 Spenser, 250.  
 Spiller, 309.  
 Spooner, 74.  
 Sprague, 159, 293, 319.  
 Squires, 93.  
 Stackhouse, 82.  
 Stacy, 77, 81.  
 Standly, 67.  
 Standley, 63, 64, 65, 66.  
 Stanley, 63, 128, 139, 140, 141, 308, 312.  
 Stearns, 293.  
 Steedman, 293.  
 Steevens, 76.  
 Stephens, 80, 99.  
 Stevens, 80, 99.  
 Stevenson, 320.  
 Steward, 3, 4, 87.  
 St. George, 8.  
 Stickne, 29.  
 Stickney, 29, 30, 34.  
 Stileman, 77, 81.  
 Stillman, 297.  
 Stimpson, 309, 312.  
 Stocker, 92.  
 Stone, 81, 86, 292, 299, 312.  
 Storer, 302.  
 Story, 110, 115, 117, 125, 127, 131, 159, 160,  
 193, 217, 218, 283, 284, 286, 290, 292, 294,  
 295, 305, 318.  
 Stoughton, 220.  
 Stretton, 73, 74.  
 Strong, 291.  
 Strout, 95, 198.  
 Sturgis, 41.  
 Sullivan, 312.  
 Sutton, 137, 309.  
 Swasey, 98.  
 Swett, 83.  
 Swinnerton, 80.  
 Syle, 30.  
 Taber, 297.  
 Taply, 78.  
 Tayler, 7.  
 Taylor, 55, 93.  
 Tenney, 20, 30.  
 Thacher, 82.  
 Thayer, 89.  
 Thomas, 79.  
 Thompson, 91.  
 Thornton, 259.  
 Thoroton, 3.  
 Thurston, 22.  
 Ticknor, 115.  
 Tilghman, 292.  
 Titcombe, 92.  
 Todd, 27, 30.  
 Tompson, 76.  
 Tappan, 286, 303.  
 Torrey, 30.  
 Town, 77.  
 Towne, 76, 186, 309.  
 Townsend, 93, 284.  
 Tozzer, 98.  
 Trask, 21, 136.  
 Treadwell, 304.  
 Trow, 99.  
 True, 200.  
 Tucker, 117, 292, 296, 318.  
 Tuckerman, 312.  
 Turner, 1, 74.  
 Twist, 80.  
 Tyle, 78.  
 Tyler, 287.  
 Tyndale, 248.  
 Underwood, 7, 64.  
 Upham, 70, 71, 72, 103, 163, 208, 213, 223,  
 285, 290, 297, 299, 303, 304, 309, 312, 323.  
 Upton, 289.  
 Valpey, 93.  
 Valpy, 94, 97.  
 Vane, 163.  
 Van Schalkwyck, 287.  
 Varnum, 290.  
 Vassall, 52, 220.  
 Vaudin, 308.  
 Veary, 68.  
 Venn, 257.  
 Vennor, 75.  
 Venor, 82.  
 Venus, 81.  
 Veren, 76.  
 Verens, 75.  
 Very, 107, 312.



- Vial, 284.  
 Vincent, 91, 99.  
 Vinson, 76.  
 Wainwright, 12.  
 Wait, 51.  
 Waite, 304.  
 Walcott, 83.  
 Waldo, 283, 297.  
 Walker, 76, 77, 288.  
 Walley, 295.  
 Walls, 65.  
 Walsh, 295.  
 Ward, 66, 69, 84, 97, 290, 304, 307, 317.  
 Ware, 42, 137.  
 Warner, 49.  
 Warren, 297.  
 Washington, 117, 202, 285.  
 Waterhouse, 299.  
 Waters, 73, 81, 89, 116, 284, 295.  
 Waterson, 127.  
 Waye, 81, 82.  
 Webb, 69, 86, 88, 90, 94, 99, 100, 180, 296,  
 302, 304, 312.  
 Webber, 80, 312.  
 Webster, 115, 127, 159, 312.  
 Wellcome, 66.  
 Wellman, 89, 96, 100.  
 Wells, 65.  
 Welman, 96.  
 Wendell, 159.  
 Wentworth, 320.  
 West, 69, 78, 84, 110, 176, 312, 315, 319.  
 Weston, 74, 100.  
 Wetmore, 283, 287, 291.  
 Wharton, 191.  
 Wheatland, 98, 103, 114, 126, 180, 186, 188,  
 189, 192, 194, 283, 309, 312, 321.  
 Wheeler, 20, 77, 79.  
 Whetcombe, 254.  
 Whichwood, 4.  
 Whipple, 185, 190, 191, 309, 312, 320.  
 Whitaker, 314.  
 White, 70, 71, 72, 76, 78, 86, 95, 117, 165,  
 211, 223, 255, 258, 284, 287, 289, 290, 291,  
 292, 301, 304, 305, 317, 319.  
 Whitefield, 314.  
 Whitefoot, 94.  
 Whitfords, 89.  
 Whittier, 191.  
 Wicom, 22, 30, 31.  
 Widger, 89.  
 Wigglesworths, 152.  
 Wilder, 133, 140, 287, 312.  
 Wildes, 319.  
 Wilkins, 81, 83.  
 Willard, 79, 289, 305.  
 Williams, 67, 74, 84, 193, 207, 208, 220, 296,  
 309, 312.  
 Willis, 78, 290.  
 Willoughby, 67.  
 Willson, 35, 323.  
 Wilson, 149.  
 Winchecombe, 8.  
 Wingate, 39, 85, 284.  
 Winn, 301.  
 Winsor, 42.  
 Winthrop, 37, 51, 115, 126, 129, 130, 131,  
 139, 141, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 152, 153,  
 156, 159, 166, 167, 180, 251, 253, 257, 259,  
 268, 269, 274, 275, 279, 288, 312.  
 Wirt, 286.  
 Wolcott, 84.  
 Wood, 29, 31.  
 Woodbary, 31.  
 Woodbery, 81.  
 Woodbridge, 288.  
 Woodburn, 38.  
 Woodbury, 38, 145, 146, 147, 189, 312.  
 Woodhey, 81.  
 Woodkind, 89.  
 Woodman, 31, 69, 97.  
 Woodwell, 80, 84.  
 Woolcot, 78, 83.  
 Woofe, 73.  
 Woolsey, 247.  
 Worby, 69.  
 Worcester, 298.  
 Wotton, 250.  
 Wright, 76.  
 Wyatt, 90.  
 Wyman, 89.  
 Wytherill, 84.  
 Yell, 80.  
 Young, 54, 64, 211, 258, 259, 268, 274, 301.  
 Younge, 254.

## ERRATA.

- Page 108, 16 lines from top, fullfill read fulfil.  
 Page 152, 10 lines from top, Rittenhouse read Rittenhouse.  
 Page 152, 22 lines from top, academies read academicians.  
 Page 167, 30 lines from top, Aspinum read Arpinum.  
 Page 176, 17 lines from top, for Haskett read Hasket.  
 Page 180, 2 lines from top, 1820 read 1823.  
 Page 290, 5 lines from top, for Henry James read James Henry.  
 Page 301, 21 lines from top, for county read country.  
 Page 306, 25 lines from top, Haskett read Hasket.  
 Page 319, 37 lines from top, Pierson read Peirson.  
 Page 321, 4 lines from top, Pierson read Peirson.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XVI.

---

SALEM:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1879.

PRINTED AT  
THE SALEM PRESS,  
SALEM, MASS.

## CONTENTS.

---

### PART I.

The First Glass Factory: where? communicated by JAMES KIMBALL, . . . . .	1
Notes and Extracts from the "Records of the First Church" of Salem, 1629 to 1736 communicated by JAMES A. EMMERTON M. D. (continued), . . . . .	8
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY D. D. of the East Church, Salem Mass. (continued), . . . . .	18
Some old estates, communicated by E. STANLEY WATERS, . . . . .	37
Records of the First Church, at Salisbury Mass., 1687-1754, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM, . . . . .	55
Inscriptions from the old Fairfield Burial Ground in Wenham communicated by Wellington Pool, 1878, . . . . .	69
The First Book of the Intentions of Marriage of the city of Lynn, copied by JOHN T. MOULTON of Lynn, . . . . .	71

### PART II.

Biographical Notice of James Upton, communicated by Rev. R. C. MILLS D. D., . . . . .	81
Genealogical Notes, Ashby, 88; Blaney, 90; Bowers, 94; Blythe, 95; Chapman, 95; Cook, 97; Derby, Dynn, Haskett, 100; Eastie or Estes, 104; Flint, 106; communicated by EDWARD STANLEY WATERS, . . . . .	88
Notes on the Richardson and Russell Families, communicated by JAMES KIMBALL, . . . . .	110
The First Book of Intentions of Marriage of the city of Lynn, copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, (continued), . . . . .	127
Children and Grandchildren of William and Dorothy King of Salem, communicated by HENRY F. WATERS, . . . . .	144
Records of the First Church at Salisbury Mass., 1687-1754, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM, (continued), . . . . .	150

## PART III.

Notice of Portrait of Washington, communicated by CHARLES HENRY HART, . . . . .	161
Historical Sketch of the Salem Female Employment Society, by LUCY P. JOHNSON, . . . . .	166
Notes on the Richardson and Russell Families, by JAMES KIMBALL, (continued), . . . . .	171
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by Rev. WILLIAM BENTLEY D. D. of the East Church, Salem Mass., (continued), . . . . .	191
Records of the First Church at Salisbury, Mass., 1687-1754, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM, (continued), . . . . .	203
Genealogical Notes,—Webb Family, communicated by EDWARD STANLEY WATERS, . . . . .	213
Baptisms at Church in Salem Village, now North Parish, Danvers, communicated by HENRY WHEATLAND, . . . . .	235

## PART IV.

The Gedney and Clarke Families of Salem, Mass; compiled by HENRY FITZGILBERT WATERS, . . . . .	241
Records of the First Church at Salisbury, Mass.; 1687-1754, communicated by WILLIAM P. UPHAM, (concluded), . . . . .	290
Baptisms at Church in Salem Village, now North Parish, Danvers, communicated by HENRY WHEATLAND, (continued), . . . . .	302
Index of names, . . . . .	319
Errata, . . . . .	328



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVI.

JANUARY, 1879.

No. 1.

---

---

THE FIRST GLASS FACTORY.—WHERE?

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

---

A correspondent (G. W. P.) of one of the leading newspapers in Boston some months back,— writes :—

"I notice in a communication from your New Ipswich, N. H. correspondent, S., the following statement: 'It may not be generally known, that near the borders of this town the first glass factory in the United States was established.' It is probably not known, 'generally known,' for the very good reason that it is not the *fact*. One of the earliest glass factories of which there is any definite or particular account was established about 1754 in Brooklyn, N. Y., by a wealthy Dutch gentleman, by the name of Bamber. 'The first bottle ever made at this factory, having blown on it a seal bearing the name of Bamber, and the date 1754, is still preserved among the curiosities of the Long Island Hist. So.'

The factory mentioned by 'S,' must be the one established in 1779 or 80, at Temple, by a Mr. Hewes, of Boston.

This may be a trifling matter, but such statements, carelessly made, upon insufficient authority, are liable to

be quoted, and I write in the interest of historical accuracy in small matters."—G. W. P.

Writing in the same spirit, we present a few extracts from the first book of the town records of Salem, which would locate the First "Glass-house" in Salem, Mass.

We here find the recorded evidence that, Essex County, Mass., can claim the establishment of the "First Glass-house" in New England.

The first reference found in our early records referring to "Glass-house" is under date of the 27th of the 11th mo., 1638.

"Graunted to Obediah Hullme, one acre of land, for a howse, neere to the glasse howse; and 10 acres more, to be layd out by the town."

The second reference is under date of the 11th day of the 10th mo., 1639.

*"Graunted to the Glassemens severall acres of ground adioyning to their howses, viz; one acre more to Ananias Concline; & 2 acres a peece to the other twoe, viz., Laurence Southick, & Obediah Holmes, each of them 2 acres, to be added to their former howse Lotts."*

The third and last reference is under date of the 14th of 7th mo., 1640.

"John Concline receaued an Inhabitant of Salem. Granted to John Concline ffiue acres of ground neere the glasse house.

Granted half an acre more of land for the said John Concline, neere the Glass howse."

Previous grants had been made to Ananas Conklin as appears from the records under date of the 25th of the 4th mo., 1638. "It is ordered that Ananas Conkelin & William Osbourne shall haue an acre a peece for a house lot.

Ananias Conkelin shall haue that 10 acres of land w<sup>ch</sup>

was Killams lot, he haueing it exchanged for another on Cap An side."

"Granted to Ananias Conclyne a yard conteyning 20 pole of ground to be laid out before his dore."

The records show that grants were made to four persons who were styled glass men. These names appear on the records of the first church in Salem, under date of viz. : —

Mr. Ananias Concklin,	1638.
" Lawrence Southwick and his wife Cassandra,	1639.
" Obadiah Holmes & wife Catharine,	1639.
" John Conckline does not appear on the Church list, but received as an inhabitant, as above, in	1640.

The importance of this early industry to the wants, and convenience of the early settlers, led to the application by petition to the Gen. Court, for assistance to enable the "undertakers" to perfect these works, as a great public benefit and necessity; for we find under date of Dec., 1641: "Att a General Court held in Boston, it was voted; — That if the towne of Salem lend the "glassemen" 30<sup>£</sup>, they should bee alowed it againe out of their next rate; & the glasse men to repay it againe if the worke succeed, when they are able." (Mass. Rec., Vol. 1, page 344.)

From the following petition of John & Ananias Conckline, it appears that these works were controlled by parties who were styled undertakers, or as we would say at the present day, stockholders; the petitioners no doubt believing that these works could be rendered more profitable, and useful to the community; carry their grievances up to the Gen.<sup>1</sup> Court, as appears from the following petition; dated,

Oct., 1645;—"Upon y<sup>e</sup> petition of John Cauklin & Ananias Coukelayne, (who have bene implied about y<sup>e</sup> glasse worke, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> und<sup>r</sup>tak<sup>r</sup>s have for y<sup>s</sup> three yeares neglected,) y<sup>t</sup> they might be freed fro<sup>m</sup> their engagment to y<sup>e</sup> form<sup>r</sup> und<sup>r</sup>takers, & left free to ioyne w<sup>th</sup> such as will carry on y<sup>e</sup> worke effectually, except y<sup>e</sup> former und<sup>r</sup>takers will forthwith do y<sup>e</sup> same."

The Court conceive it very expedient in regard to y<sup>e</sup> publick interest to grant this petition.

Provision was made, giving the parties interested therein, opportunity to appear at the next Quarter Court at Boston and show cause, &c.

Mass. Rec., Vol. 2, page 137.

The operations of these works were of vital importance to the petitioners, for we find at the close of the year 1642-3, the following vote passed at a gen<sup>l</sup>all towne meeting, Dec. 27th.

"Its promised by the towne that the 8£ that hath ben<sup>t</sup> lent by the Court by the request of the towne to Ananias Concklyne & other poore people shall be repayed the Court, at the next Indian Corne Harvest."

The Town appointed in 1658, Samuel Ebourne, & Thos. Gardner as surveyors, for the fences, for the North Neck, & the Glasse house fences. This Com. lived in that locality.

The earliest glass made at Salem, was probably cast, and of small size, and used for the small diamond window panes of that period, small pieces of which have been turned up from time to time in the cultivation of the field. The scoriæ or slag which is still plowed up, seem to indicate that the glass was much lighter in color than the common bottle glass of early times. The more common articles for domestic use, including window glass, according to tradition, were here made.



Some fine specimens of slag from this early furnace have been turned out within a few months, and has been deposited by Gen. William Sutton (the present owner of the field) in the collections of the Essex Institute.

The glassmen do not appear in our records in their distinctive calling, much after 1670, although tradition has conveyed to us the belief, that they were continued about to the close of the 17th century. The trouble attending the continuing of these works, was evidently want of capital, rather than that of skilled labor, for at that early period, the demand was for the more common wants of every day life. It is possible, that more particulars may yet be discovered in relation to these works, and some memoranda will no doubt be gleaned out from the collections of miscellaneous papers and manuscripts that are being from time to time deposited in the collections of the Essex Institute.

The Glass House field is shown on a plan of the Common lands, delineated by Joseph Burnap, Surveyor, and Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, for the Committee of the Proprietors of Common lands, in 1722, and contained about 30 acres. It was situated in the western part of Salem, bounded by the present line of Aborn street, southerly and southeasterly; a portion of strong-water brook running through land of Sutton, into the North River at the Stone bridge northwesterly; Boston street northerly.

The Gen.<sup>l</sup> Court in 1660, anticipating troubles and difficulties that might arise in the future, from claims for portions of the Common lands, enacted that no cottage, or dwelling house should be admitted to the right of Commonage, but such as have acquired the right in 1660; or those who may have erected since by authority of the town. This law was re-enacted in 1692.



Difficulties arising from time to time, in relation to the rights of the Commoners petitioning for portions of these unappropriated Commons, finally led to a mode of adjustment, by which a wise, and equitable division of these lands was made, satisfactory to all parties interested.

In 1722 a careful survey of all of the Common lands was made, under the direction of a Committee styled the Grand Committee for the Common, and undivided lands, in Salem; and in this Com. was vested authority to sell and convey these lands, as they might deem just and equitable to all concerned.

"This Plan contains all the great Common in Salem between Spring Pond & Boston Road westerly. On Lyn line southerly. South Field easterly. Road from Butts to Salem northerly. Measured Anno 1722. Lines run to divide Anno 1723. P Joseph Burnap, Surveyor with Jonath Wade of Ipswich."

In dividing these lands, portions were sett of to the 1st & 2d Parishes in Salem; to the Parish in Salem village, & the Middle Precinct. 60 acres for the Poor, large tracts for local commonage &c, the whole amount of land so divided was between 3500 & 4000 acres.

Under the act of 1660 claims were made, and filed for cottage rights in the Glass house field, and the Depositions of some of the oldest inhabitants were made and recorded in the Essex Deeds, Vol. 32, L. 73 & 254; for 10 or 12 Cottage rights," for Cottage, or Dwellings, that existed, at, or before y<sup>e</sup> year 1661.

"Deposition of Samuel Abourne, aged 78, & Daniel Southwick aged 81, depose & say, that John Trask 3d is in poss." of 3 certain pieces of land in Salem, viz. his homestead in lot in Glasshouse field &c, on which 3 pieces were erected, and in being 4 cottages at or before 1661; viz. upon his lot at Glasshouse field, 2 Cottages,

one of which was built by Lawrence Southwick, dec.<sup>d</sup>; the other by John Concline dec.<sup>d</sup>, both Glassmakers and of Salem; and on that piece that is now his homestead there was a Cottage, erected & built at or before ye time aforesaid by William Scudder formerly of Salem Yeo. dec.<sup>d</sup>; & on his piece of land near Ely Gyles, there was erected a Cottage, at or before 1661, by Thomas Avery, of Salem, blacksmith dec.<sup>d</sup>" (Dated Dec. 16th, 1717.)

Other Depositions, referring to the subject of Cottage rights will be found in Essex Deeds.

The Plan of the Common lands, before referred to, is but little known, and it would be a valuable contribution to our local history, if some *one*, of the few persons who are conversant with the localities therein described, would make it the subject of some future contribution to our Hist. Coll., preserving the names and localities of what were once monuments, referred to in our early deeds, and locations, but are now lost to those who seek to find them; by changes of names, and alterations and improvements in the surroundings of these old and ancient landmarks.

# NOTES AND EXTRACTS FROM THE "RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH OF SALEM, 1629 TO 1736."

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.

[Continued from page 85, Part 2, Vol. XV.]

In making out the subjoined list of names found in the church-records, I soon discovered that a collection of all the names would be cumbered with many repetitions; endeavoring to avoid this, I have retained only such names as illustrate or supplement the list of baptisms (in some instances proving the new-readings that appear in the *errata*) or introduce fresh genealogical facts.

- 19, 12, 1661, Eliz Hill, w. of Zebulon.
- 12, 11, 1662, Ab' Bachiler, dau' of John.
- 12, 11, 1662, Eliz Bachiler, dau' of Joseph.
  - 6, 1663, Mrs. Helwis, dau' of Maj Hawthorn.
  - 6, 1663, Rachel Raiment, dau' of T. Scrugs.
  - 6, 1663, Eliz Haskal, dau' of J. Hardy.
  - 6, 1663, H. Baker, dau' of J. Woodbery.
- 27 Mch., '64, Freeborn Sallo's, dau' of bro Wolfe.
- 27 Mch., '64, Margery Williams, wife of Isaac.
- 27 Mch., '64, Jone Pitman, wife of Thomas of Marblehead.
- 4, 11, 1665, Edmond Gale, "being non-members."
- 4, 11, 1665, Henry West, " "
- 4, 11, 1665, Elizabeth West, his wife, " "
- 4, 11, 1665, Thomas West, " "
- 4, 11, 1665, Mrs. Hanna Brown, }
  - 4, 11, 1665, Love Stevens, } born in the church, or rec'd with
  - 4, 11, 1665, John Massy, } their parents in their minoritie.
  - 4, 11, 1665, John Ingersall, }
- 23, 5, 1666, John Maskall, non-members.

- 23, 5, 1666, Mrs. Endecott, non-members.  
 23, 5, 1666, Sara Henly, of M'head, "  
 23, 5, 1666, Thomas Giggles, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mrs. Anne Gardner, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mrs. Elizabeth Grafton, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mary Suasy, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Lydia Pitman, } born in the church, or rec'd  
 23, 5, 1666, Mary Herick, } with parents.  
 23, 5, 1666, Lydia Herick, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Hannah Woodbery, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Elizabeth Patch, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Mary Looms, }  
 23, 5, 1666, Joseph Grafton, Jun., }  
 6 Nov., 1666, Hanna Gidney, w' of Bartholomew.  
 6 Nov., 1666, Rebecca Putnam, w' of John.  
 6 Nov., 1666, Eliz' Hollinwood, w. of Richard.  
 4, 5, 1667, sister Hollinwood, her dau' Starres children.  
 4, 5, 1667, sis' Rootes had adopted Mary Hodges child.  
 6 Mch., 1677, Eliz<sup>b</sup> Allen, sister Cliffords' dau'.  
 6 May, 1677, Mrs. Anna Brown, w. of W<sup>m</sup>, Junior.  
 Apl., 1682, Mrs. Phipeny, a French woman.  
 5 June, 1682, Margaret Becket, w' of John.  
 1 Apl., 1684, Sam' Gardiner, ye baker.  
 6 June, 1684, Thomas Baston, of ye village.  
 13 Oct., 1684, Hanna Putnam, w' of Jo', Jun.  
 5 July, 1685, Mrs. Joseph Hardy and Mrs. Andrews ye 2 sisters.  
 Aug., 1685, widow Estwick.  
 7 Sep., 1686, Robert Follet and Persis his wife.  
 7 Sep., 1686, Eliz' Comer, bro' Stacyes daughter.  
 26 June, 1687, widow Flint.  
 4 Dec., 1687, Benjamin Putnam and Sara his wife.  
 2 June, 89, widow Jones.  
 9 June, 1689, J. Chaplin, admonished by church.  
 6 July, 1690, John Stacy, son of Thomas.  
 1 Apl., 1692, Priscilla, w' of Henry Skerry.  
 1 Apl., 1692, Mary, w' of Samuel Elson.  
 2 Apl., 1693, Mary Pascho, w' of Hugh.  
 2 Apl., 1693, Sarah Hill, w of Philip.  
 2 Apl., 1693, Elizabeth Louder, w' of John.  
 7 May, '93, Captain Steven Sewall.  
 7 May, '93, Eliz<sup>b</sup> Marston, w' of W<sup>m</sup>, a ch' of this ch'.  
 1 Apl., '94, Lieftenant Pickering.  
 5 Aug., '94, Jane Pickering, w' of Jonathan.  
 5 Aug., '94, Elizabeth Horn, dau' of John.

- 26 Aug., '94, Abigail Smith, w of John.  
 27 Jan., '94, Martha Robinson, w' of Samuel.  
 Feb., '94, Tamizen Woodwell, w' of Samuel.  
 30 June, '95, Mary Gale, w' of Samuel.  
 21 July, '95, Deborah Mechum, w' of Jeremiah.  
 11 Aug., '95, Rebecca Gillingham, w' of James.  
 15 Dec., '95, Benj. Pitman, Junior, ch' of this ch'.  
 15 Dec., '95, Susanna Flint, w of Sam', ch' of this ch'.  
 15 Dec., '95, Mary, wife of s'd Benjamin.  
 3 May, '96, Anne Ropes, a ch' of this ch'.  
 10 May, '96, Elizabeth Booth, wid' of George.  
 27 May, '96, widow Candish.  
 7 June, '96, Sarah Rop, w' of James.  
 21 June, '96, Mr. John Higginson, *tertius* and Hannah his w'.  
 Aug., 1696, Judah Mackentire, w' of Daniel.  
 Aug., 1696, Joanna Shaw, w of William Jun'.  
 Aug., 1696, Mrs. Elizabeth Nichols.  
 1 Nov., 1696, Felton, w' of John.  
 14 Nov., 1696, Deborah Gold, w' of James.  
 7 Feb., 1696, Mrs. Hannah Higginson, w' of John, Jun'.  
 14 Mch., 1697, Elizabeth English, dau' of sis' Stevens.  
 14 Mch., 1697, Sarah Gardner, w' of Abel.  
 2 May, 1697, Elizabeth Woodwell, w' of John.  
 9 May, 1697, Dorothy Lord, widow.  
 6 June, 1697, Beadle, w' of Nathaniel, Sen'.  
 6 June, 1697, Ashby, w' of Benjamin.  
 27 June, 1697, Susannah Misservey, w' of Aaron.  
 4 July, 1697, Abigail Williams, w' of Hilliard.  
 Sep., 1697, Mr. Samuel Gidney, ch' of this ch'.  
 3 Oct., 1697, Bethia Peters, w' of Richard.  
 10 Oct., 1697, Benj. Hutchinson, of Salem village, ch of this ch .  
 3 Apl., 1698, Mary Gale, w' of Samuel.  
 3 Apl., 1698, Mrs. Barbara Wells.  
 6 Nov., 1698, Hanna Gavet, w' of William.  
 1 Jan., 1698, Marshal, widow.  
 2 Apl., 1699, Sarah Carter, w' of John.  
 2 Apl., 1699, Sarah, their eldest dau., about 13 years.  
 20 Aug., 1699, John Orn, Junior.  
 24 Sep., 1699, Nathaniel Felton, son of bro' John.  
 26 Nov., 1699, Mr. John Hawthorn, Junior.  
 4 Feb. 1699, Rebecca Bly, w' of John.  
 4 Feb., 1699, Remember Moses, widow.  
 2 M'ch, 1700, Margery Pasco.  
 2 M'ch, 1700, Mary Pasco.



- 4 Aug., 1700, Anne Smith, w' of John.  
 1 Sep., 1700, Mary Collins, w of John.  
 1 Sep., 1700, Hannah Moses, w' of Eleazer.  
 22 June, 1701, Mary Waters, w' of Samuel.  
 24 Aug., 1701, Mary Lambert, w' of Ebenezer.  
 14 Sep., 1701, Sarah Peach, dau' of bro' W<sup>m</sup> Stacy.  
 28 Sep., 1701, Anne Andross, w' of John.  
 4 Apl., 1702, Elizabeth Waters, dau' of John.  
 19 Apl., 1702, Abigail Neal, dau' of Lieutenant.  
 31 May, 1702, Hanna, Sarah, Martha, dau' of our sis' Mrs. Hasket.  
 5 July, 1702, Priscilla Arthur.  
 28 June, 1702, Hannah Beadle, w' of Nathaniel.  
 12 July, 1702, Mary Turner, w' of Captain John.  
 2 Aug., 1702, Ruth Flint, w' of David.  
 7 Feb., 1702, Mr. John Gardner, son of Captain Samuel.  
 7 Feb., 1702, Mrs. Price, w' of Captain Walter.  
 28 Feb., 1702, Joseph Hardy, a ch' of this ch'.  
 28 Feb., 1702, William Punchin.  
 28 Mch., 1703, Sara Bowditch, widow.  
 28 Mch., 1703, Abigail Birch.  
 1 Aug., 1703, Abigail French, w' of Humphrey, ch' of this ch'.  
 1 Aug., 1703, Dina Ingols, w' of Stephen.  
 1 Aug., 1703, Anna Leech, dau. of John, ch' of this ch'.  
 19 Sep., 1703, Mercy Mastor, w' of Nathaniel.  
 17 Oct., 1703, Hanna Follet, w' of Isaac.  
 6 Feb., 1703, Hanna Foster, d' of our bro' John.  
 2 Apl., 1704, Elizabeth, dau' of our bro' Thomking.  
 2 Apl., 1704, Abigail, dau' of our bro' John Waters.  
 7 May, 1704, Mary Collins, w' of Adoniram.  
 2 July, 1704, James Kettle and wife.  
 3 Sep., 1704, Elizabeth Verry, widow.  
 10 Sep., 1704, Mr. Nathaniel Marston.  
 10 Sep., 1704, Bethia Fits, w' of Isaac.  
 10 Sep., 1704, Elizabeth Jeffrey, w' of Simon.  
 1 Oct., 1704, Mrs. Marston, w' of Deacon.  
 15 Oct., 1704, Nathaniel Waters & Eliz<sup>h</sup> his w', ch' of this ch'.  
 6 May, 1705, Mary Tomkins, w' of bro' T.  
 6 May, 1705, Christian Abbot, w' of Captain.  
 30 Sep., 1705, Michael Bacon, ch' of this ch'.  
 7 Oct., 1705, Mr. Francis Ellis.  
 7 Oct., 1705, Jemima Verry, w' of Benjamin.  
 14 June, 1706, Daniel Lambert, ch' of this ch'.  
 1 Sep., 1706, Rachel Pomery, ch' of this ch'.  
 2 Mch., 1707, Mrs. Susannah Maston.

- 23 Mch., 1707, Hannah Herbert, widow of Robert.  
 6 Apl., 1707, Bethia Maskol, w' of bro' John, Junior.  
 18 May, 1707, Elizabeth Pomery.  
 5 Oct., 1707, Samuel Philips, Junior.  
 7 Mch., 1708, Sarah Maskol, dau' of our bro' John.  
 6 June, 1708, Anne Gyles, w' of John.  
 16 Sep., 1708, Mary Battin, w' of Christopher.  
 3 Oct., 1708, William King and Hannah his wife.  
 3 Oct., 1708, Christopher Bavage & Lydia his wife.  
 21 Nov., 1708, Elizabeth Frost, w' of William.  
 21 Nov., 1708, Judith Reeves, w' of Cockerel.  
 2 Jan., 1708, Martha Willard.  
 6 Mch., 1709, Mrs. Elizabeth Gardner, w' of Cap<sup>t</sup> John.  
 27 Mch., 1709, Mrs. Mary Willoughby.  
 5 June, 1709, Robert Pease.  
 5 June, 1709, Prudence Witheridg, dau' of Mary, w' of Benj' Proctor.  
 2 Apl., 1710, Elizabeth Collier, dau' of John dec'd.  
 23 Apl., 1710, Mary Collins, widow of James.  
 4 June, 1710, Elizabeth Neal, w' of Jeremiah, Jun'.  
 4 June, 1710, Elizabeth Gerrish, w' of Mr. John.  
 June, 1710, Elizabeth Mash, dau' of Susanna.  
 1 July, 1711, Silence Rogers, w' of Daniel.  
 16 Sep., 1711, Elizabeth Foot, w' of Malachi.  
 23 Oct., 1711, D<sup>r</sup> Thomas Barton, his w' and Eliz<sup>h</sup> Barton, his sis.  
 30 Dec., 1711, Anne Ropes, w' of Benjamin.  
 30 Dec., 1711, Mary Philips, dau' of Mr. Samuel.  
 10 Feb., 1711, Mary Hunt, dau' of Mr. Lewis Hunt.  
 23 Mch., 1712, Rebecca Mackmalion, w' of Alexand'.  
 6 Apl., 1712, Dorithye Ropes, w' of John, Jun'.  
 6 Apl., 1712, Rebecka Massy, w' of Nathaniel.  
 13 Apl., 1712, Sarah Archer, w' or widow of Stephen.  
 26 Apl., 1713, Lauzford, w' of Elias, formerly Mary Eager.  
 31 May, 1713, Elizabeth Barton, w of Mathew.  
 31 May, 1713, Ruth Loader, relict of William.  
 28 June, 1713, Hebsiba Leech, w' of Samuel.  
 4 Oct., 1713, Mary Marston, dau' of John, Jun', dec'd.  
 6 Dec., 1713, Mrs. Maston, relict of Cap<sup>t</sup> Manasseh.  
 2 May, 1714, Sarah Ropes, w' of William.  
 27 June, 1714, Mary Star, wid' & her d' Mary Mackmillion, w' of James.  
 27 June, 1714, Elizabeth Orms.  
 1 Aug., 1714, Mary Becket, w' of William, Junior.  
 1 Aug., 1714, Susanna English, w' of Clement.  
 29 Aug., 1714, Sarah Bavage, w' of Christopher.  
 5 Sep., 1714, Sarah Bly, w' of Jonathan.

- 31 Oct., 1714, Mary Murry, widow.  
 6 Dec., 1714, Hannah Bethel, w' of Richard.  
 26 June, 1715, Nathaniel Phippen & w' Margaret.  
 26 June, 1715, Margaret Skerry, w' of Ephraim.  
 10 July, 1715, Hannah Neal, dau' of Joseph, dec'd.  
 19 Aug., 1715, Martha Silsby, w' of Nathaniel, Jun'.  
 28 Aug., 1715, Martha Legroe, w' of John.  
 26 Feb., 1715, Susanna Marston, widow of John, Jun'.  
 26 Feb., 1715, Hannah Willard, w' of Richard.  
 4 Mch., 1716, Elizabeth Westgate, dau' of widow W'.  
 29 Apl., 1716, Mrs. Eliza Gerrish, dau' of Deacon G', dec'd.  
 20 May, 1716, Mary Driver, w' of Thomas, ch' of this ch'.  
 20 May, 1716, Dinah Wytherill, w' of Joshua, ch' of this ch'.  
 27 May, 1716, Dorcas Chapman, w' of Steven.  
 24 June, 1716, Hannah Neal, w' of Robert.  
 15 July, 1716, Sarah Saunders, w' of Philemon, ch' of this ch'.  
 Aug., 1716, Hannah Abrahams (married widow).  
 26 Aug., 1716, Mrs. Mary Butler.  
 30 Dec., 1716, Mary Howard, dau' of our bro' Samuel.  
 27 Feb., 1716, Jane Willard, w' of Mr. Josiah.  
 7 Apl., 1717, Samuel West, Sen' & Jun', Mary, w' of S', Jun.  
 30 June, 1717, John Brown, s' of Bartholomew.  
 30 June, 1717, Mary Collins, d' of John.  
 21 July, 1717, Eunice Pope, d' of Samuel.  
 21 July, 1717, Jemima Ashby, w' of Jonathan.  
 25 Aug., 1717, Mary Sympson, w' of John.  
 3 Nov., 1717, Hannah Beadle, widow of Samuel.  
 3 Nov., 1717, Elizabeth Black, w' of Nathaniel.  
 28 Dec., 1718, Eliz<sup>h</sup> Darby.  
 1 Mch., 1719, Eliz<sup>h</sup> Ruck, d' of Samuel, adult.  
 1 Mch., 1719, Mary Cole, w' of John.  
 26 July, 1719, Elizabeth Tailer, w' of John.  
 30 Aug., 1719, Abigail Twist, w' of John Twist.  
 4 Oct., 1719, Abigail Elkins, widow of Henry.  
 27 Mch., 1720, Recompense Orne.  
 3 July, 1720, Mary Atkinson, w' of Theodore.  
 24 July, 1720, Sarah Symonds, w of John.  
 11 Sep., 1720, Elizabeth Chapman, w' of John.  
 30 Apl., 1721, Elizabeth Ropes, w' of Joseph.  
 17 Sep., 1721, Ann Cox, w' of Benjamin.  
 1 Oct., 1721, Sarah Bacon, w of Daniel.  
 1 Oct., 1721, Remember Norrice, w' of Edward.  
 22 Oct., 1721, Margaret Cook, w' of Joseph.  
 22 Oct., 1721, Margaret Cox, d. of Benjamin.

- 17 Mch., 1723, Elizabeth Devoreux, w' of John.  
 4 July, 1725, Mary Dowce, w' of Richard.  
 18 July, 1725, Mary Beans, d' of Joshua.  
 5 Sep., 1725, Mary Ropes, w' of John, Junior, and Elizabeth Dean,  
*Twins.*  
 26 Sep., 1725, Samuel Odel, s' of Benjamin.  
 28 Nov., 1725, Elizabeth Marston, d. of W<sup>a</sup>, dec'd & Eliz<sup>b</sup> his w'.  
 5 Dec., 1725, Bethiah Bickford, d' of John.  
 30 Jan., 1725, James & Sarah Odell, children of Benjamin.  
 20 Feb., 1725, Mary Darling, d' of Daniel.  
 24 Apl., 1726, Eunice Bowditch, adult, d' of William.  
 13 Nov., 1826, Joseph Bowditch & Elizabeth his w.  
 13 Nov., 1726, Margaret Hill, w' of John.  
 3 Sep., 1727, Margaret Beadle, d' of Thomas.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Hannah Hooper, w' of Charles.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Patience Phillips, dau' of sister Phillips.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Mary Manning, dau' of Jacob.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Mary Gyles, dau' of bro' John.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Mary Pike, dau' of Richard.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Rachel Phippen.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Hannah Ingols, w' of Ephraim.  
 3 Dec., 1727, Margaret Kaiton, dau. of sister.  
 17 Dec., 1727, Hannah Hathorne, w' of Benjamin.  
 31 Dec., 1727, James Gibson.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Hannah Higginson, dau' of Nathaniel, dec'd.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Hannah Osgood, dau' of bro' Nathaniel.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Hannah Pickering, dau' of sister Hannah.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Elizabeth Pickering, dau' of sister Hannah.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Mary Elkins, dau' of sister E., Junior.  
 31 Dec., 1727, Isabella Armstrong, dau' of widow.  
 14 Jan., 1727, Sarah Dalten.  
 14 Jan., 1727, Elizabeth Crowell, w' of John.  
 4 Feb., 1727, Edward Norrice.  
 4 Feb., 1727, Abigail, Hannah, Susannah, dau' of John Pratt.  
 11 Feb., 1727, Daniel Bacon, Jun', and his sis' Sarah.  
 3 Mch., 1728, Benjamin Lambert, s' of Eben., dec'd.  
 3 Mch., 1728, Elizabeth Bickford, w' of George.  
 3 Mch., 1728, Lydia Murray, w' of William.  
 3 Mch., 1728, Esther Cabot, dau' of John.  
 17 Mch., 1728, John Giles, s' of bro' John.  
 17 Mch., 1728, Sarah Osgod, dau' of bro' Nathaniel.  
 31 Mch., 1728, Elizabeth Smith, dau' of John, Jun'.  
 23 June, 1728, Mercy Aborne.  
 11 Aug., 1728, Mary Cook, dau' of widow Hannah.

- 15 Dec., 1728, Elizabeth Higginson, dau' of sis' Batters.  
 15 Dec., 1728, Lydia Henfield, dau' of Joseph.  
 5 Jan., 1728, Susannah Glover, w' of Benjamin.  
 31 Mch., 1729, Eunice Lambert, dau' of widow Mary.  
 20 Apl., 1729, Margaret Devoreux, widow.  
 20 Apl., 1729, Mary Tailer, dau' of John.  
 11 Jan., 1729, Susannah English, dau' of Clement.  
 25 Aug., 1729, Seeth Lambert, dau' of sis' Mary.  
 3 Jan., 1729, Bethiah Hacker, d' of George.  
 1 Aug., 1731, Edward Kitchen and Frik his wife.  
 6 Aug., 1732, Sarah and Elizabeth Price.  
 6 Jan., 1733, Sarah Ewel (formerly Sarah Lambert), w' of John Ewel.  
 (She had dwelt several years at Boston.)  
 17 Feb., 1733, Sarah Ropes, w' of Thomas.  
 28 Sep., 1735, Hannah Skerry, dau' of Ephraim.  
 9 May, 1736, Lydia Neal, dau' of Jeremiah.  
 6 June, 1736, Abiel Burton, w' of Benjamin.  
 14 Nov., 1736, Sarah Kempton, dau' of John.  
 26 Dec., 1736, Sarah Ruck, dau' of bro' Samuel.  
 26 Dec., 1736, Mary Ruck, dau' of Deacon James.  
 3 Apl., 1737, Anna Gerrish.  
 30 July, 1738, Joseph Orne, Jun', "nigh unto death."\*  
 6 May, 1739, Margaret Gold, dau' of Thomas "and was baptized."  
 18 May, 1740, Joshua Witherel, Junior.  
 29 June, 1740, Sarah Reeves, w' of Benjamin.  
 18 July, 1741, Mary Mazury, dau' of James.  
 18 Apl., 1742, Sarah Marston, dau' of James.  
 2 May, 1742, Sarah Marshall, dau' of Robert.

Even at the risk of repetition it seems desirable to reprint the following extracts from the old record. They make accessible, certain facts of interest to the genealogist, and correct some inaccuracies of former publications.

- 22, 11, 1661. The church consented to ye baptizing of Mrs. Eliz' Conants' child, upon ye letter from ye church at Corke, testifying of her membership there.  
 30 Mch., 1663. Mary Balsh, Eliz' Williams, and Dammaris Mansfield (ye daughter of our bro' Conant; of H. Skerry: of Mr. Stileman).

---

\*"At the dwelling-house of his Uncle Joseph Orne, who educated him publicly from his youth up. This is the Dwelling-house where the First Church met and worshipped God for several Lord's Days after it was, with its Pastor, driven from the public Meeting House, on Lord's day April 27, 1735."



7 Sep., 1663. Eunice Smith, ye wife of bro' Potter, now living at Fairfield.

6, 9, 1664. Mrs. Lydia Banks — absent twenty-two years — dismissed to a church in London of which Mr. Nye is pastor.

5 Oct., 1665. Mrs. Sherman, ye dau' of Mr. Johnson (our brother) living at Boston, but belonging to this church.

4 July, 1667, Mr. Felt, p. 557, gives the list of members dismissed to Bass River. He omits Goodie Biose (or Biofe), and adds Sarah Conant and Bridget Loofe. The record adds this list of "members yet not in full communion" (who) "desire to be dismissed with their parents."

Peter Woodbery.

Jo Dodge.

Jo Black.

Sam Corning.

Nath. Howard.

Humph' Woodbery.

Sus' Woodbery.

Jo Woodbery.

Is Woodbery.

W. Dodge.

H: Rayment.

Sara Conant.

H. Herick.

Eph' Herick.

Jo Herick.

Eliz' Herrick.

Ab' Stone.

Eliz Howard.

Jos Rootes.

Tho' Woodbery.

Jos Lovet.

Bethiah Lovet.

Rem' Stone.

Eliz' Howard.

9 Nov., 1681. The 3 Skeryes are neighbors of John Massy.

7 Nov., 1681. Bro' Grafton, Tho, Giggles, Jo Ingerson, and Eliz Gardner are neighbors of Abigail Kippins.

13 Aug., 1684. The only difference between the list printed by Mr. Felt (p. 558), of those "church members, living at Marblehead," (who) "desire to become a church by themselves" is substituting Joanna Hawley for G. Hanly, and though the latter (G. for goodie?) is very plain in the list, the former is nearly as plain in the record of her admission the month before.

See "N. E. Congregationalism," additional, note p. 307.

10 Nov., 1689. "Was presented ye desire of ye Church Members at ye village" (Danvers) "to have their dismission, for themselves and their children, that they might be a church for themselves."

Mr. Felt (p. 558) gives the list correctly, except that the record calls Sara Putnam "ye wife of James."

25 June, 1713, and 25 Dec., 1718. Mr. Felt's lists of members dismissed to form the churches at middle precinct (Peabody) and the East Church in Salem, are correct.

The subjoined list supplements the latter.

Some members dismissed to East Church later than 25 Dec., 1718.

- 24 Jan., 1719. Sara Ward, † w' of Miles.
- 23 Apl., 1721. Mary Waters, w' of Ezekiel.
- 1 Dec., 1723. Richard Elvins and Sarah his wife.
- 7 Mch., 1725. Margaret Skerry, w' of Ephraim.
- 2 June, 1728. John Beckett and w' Susannah.
- 2 June, 1728. Elizabeth Foot, w' of Malachy.
- 2 June, 1728. Lydia Murray, w' of William.
- 2 June, 1728. Sarah Lowwater, w' of Elias.
- 2 June, 1728. Elizabeth Tapleigh, widow.
- 2 June, 1728. Jane Turner, widow.
- 2 June, 1728. Kezia Mazury, widow.
- 2 June, 1728. Mary Manning, dau' of Jacob.
- 2 June, 1728. Mary Daniel, dau' of Stephen.
- 2 June, 1728. Hanna Masters, dau' of widow.
- 2 June, 1728. Margaret Beadle, dau' of Thomas.
- 17 July, 1728. Martha Silsby, w' of Nathaniel.
- 17 July, 1728. Anstis Crowningshield, w' of John.
- 1 Sep., 1728. Warwick Palfry and w' Elizabeth.
- 1 Sep., 1728. Elizabeth Crowell, w' of John.
- 6 Jan. 1733-4. Sarah Ward, † w' of Miles, Senior.

Pages 118-19 of the N. E. Congregationalism, give an interesting account of the "perilous captivity" of this "venerable old Church Book."

In stating that after its recovery the church voted "that a copy of this ancient record be made for the church," the author was led into error.

---

† Miles Ward married Sarah Massey and Sarah Ropes. See Vol. V, p. 207 of these Colls.

The vote reads, "a copy of *this* book," meaning the small quarto which had served for records since the reorganization on Aug. 5, 1736, and in which the vote was recorded. A copy of these records begins the volume still in use.

---

## PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

---

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

---

[Continued from Vol. XV, page 100.]

### DEATHS IN 1801.

537. Jan. 22. Mary, of William and Anna Foster. Worms, 4 years 4 months. They have another child. She a Knapp. Essex Street between Turner and Becket.

538. Jan. 30. William, of William and Anna Foster. Throat distemper, 4 months. They have no other child, have lost three.

539. Jan. 30. Margaret, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Strout. 10 months. Their only daughter, they have 4 sons. Essex Street between Herbert and Curtis. Father a Lieut. in the American Navy.

540. Feb. 3. Sarah Burroughs, child of Daniel Geering. Fever, 20 years. Her mother a Stillman.

541. Feb. 4. News of the death of Jacob Whittemore. Fever, 23 years. 2 sons and daughter left with the mother Mary. At Martinico.

542. Feb. 6. John, son of Maj. Gen. John Fiske. 21 years. Only two sisters are left, married to Allen and Putnam. Essex Street between Beckford and Dean.

543. Feb. 13. Mary, wife of Christopher Beals. Bilious Fever, 33 years. One year married. She was a Bacon of Lexington. The second wife of her husband. Two children, one by each wife, males. They had lived but a little time in Salem. He from Boston, a ship-joiner. Essex Street, corner of Turner.

544. Feb. 21, Sarah, widow of Capt. Oliver Webb. Fever, 35 years. Married at 17 years, and time in marriage 15 years. She was an Elkins. Her husband died 1798. Three sons and a daughter left. Born E. part of Salem. Essex Street, corner of Turner.

545. Feb. 27. Elizabeth Manning, maiden. Complication, 72 years. There are two brothers and two sisters living together, rich and unmarried. Essex Street between Herbert and Curtis.

546. March 3. Sarah, wife of Robert Smith, aged 80. Married at 18 years, a Gatchell, with whom she lived 12 years. Has lived with Smith 43 years, and leaves one child, who married a Phillips of Marblehead. Her maiden name was Knights. She lived in her native town, Marblehead, till the war. Mr. Smith's second wife lived near Essex Bridge. Smith is a fisherman, and had children by his other wife.

547. March 13. Judith, dau. of George and Judith Archer. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 5 years. He was lost at sea last year. The widow was dau. of Daniel Hathorne; has had three children, one male. The child sick three weeks. Resided in Winter Street.

548. March 20. Hannah, wife of Emmons Smith. Consumption, 51 years. Married at 22. She a dau. of Thomas Dimon. Four sons and three daughters left. Resides on neck, below Ingersolls.

549. March 21. Hannah, wife of Joshua Phippen. Consumption, 60 years. Married at 23. She was a Sibly and left four sons and three daughters. Was very active in early life, long sick and confined. Resides Hardy, below Derby Street. He a cooper.

550. April 11. William Scott, son of Thomas and Mary Ashbey. Atrophy, 15 months. She was a White. They have four children, one son. Resides Essex Street, between Orange and Curtis. He a Captain.

551. May 8. Moses Stickney, of Brentwood, N. H. Drowned, 25. Has no relations in this town in which he has lived about two years. He was born at Newburyport and educated at Brentwood. He was assisting to load a sloop with rocks, and in a high wind attempting to get from the neck to the sloop was drowned. See D. B.

552. June 6. Female child of Michael and Mary Bateman. Convulsions, 6 days. She was a Batten, four children, one male. He a foreigner, mariner. Child taken suddenly. Resides Turner Street, between Derby and Essex.

553. June 29. Mary, widow of Henry Chipman from Newburyport. Aged 84. Married at 18. First marriage sixteen years. Second marriage thirty-four years. She was a Carr; married a Nowell and lived at Newburyport, then a Chipman; left two sons and three daughters. She had lived above a year in the family of her son-in-law, Joseph Vincent, and died under the natural infirmity of age. Born in Newbury.

554. July 8. Lydia, widow of Abraham Valpy. 66 years. Married in 1756, at 20; 18 years married. She was a Clough. Her father from Boston. One daughter survived her. Born in Salem near the windmill. Resides in Daniels Street. He a fisherman.

555. July 24. Mary Foot, dau. of William and Rebecca Oliver. Canker on Bowels, 3 weeks. They



have three children, two sons. She a Whitford. Resides in Webb Street. He a soapboiler.

556. July 25. Sarah, widow of George Dean. Consumption, 28 years. Married at 18 years, and 8 months married. She was a Phippen, and left one child, a male. Resides in Hardy Street, below Derby. Long sick. Lost a sister and mother within two years, by Consumption.

557. Aug. 4. Benjamin, son of Samuel and Sarah Ropes. By accident, 19 years. Mother a Chever, have six children, left three sons. A worthy youth. First interment in the new ground in Brown Street. He was helping to lower the fore top-mast of the ship *Bellisaurus*, at Union Wharf, and was crushed between the two at the cap; death instant. See D. B.

558. Aug. 5. Hannah, wife of James Perkins, yellow fever, 26 years. Married at 24. Was a Porter, born in Nova Scotia. Left one child, a female. Essex Street, corner of Hardy. He a blacksmith. See D. B.

559. Aug. 16. Stephen, child of William and Hannah Webb. Obstructed breathing, 2 years 9 months. She was an Allen of Marblehead. They have four children, two sons. Resides Hardy Street, between Essex and Derby. He a mariner.

560. Sept. 2. George Underwood, son of John and Hannah Macewen. Vomiting, 8 months. She was a Townsend of Salem. He from Scotland, three children left, two sons. They have lived at Kennebunk.

561. Sept. 7. Female child of Joseph and Sarah Traske. Atrophy Infantile, 18 months. She was a Dodge, both from Beverly. A young couple. He a blockmaker. Resides Daniel Street, below Derby.

562. Sept. 13. Micah, son of Nathaniel and Deborah Kinsman. Dysentery, 1 year 7 months. She was a

Webb and lived formerly at the Fort. Two sons left. Resides Essex Street, opposite East. He a Captain.

563. Sept. 18. Elizabeth Stone, dau. of Gamaliel and Sarah Hodges. Dysentery, 2 years 8 months. She was a Williams, four children, three sons left. Resides Essex Street, between Orange and Daniel. He a Captain.

564. Sept. 24. Elizabeth, of Jeremiah and Susanna Abbott. Dysentery, 10 months. He was from Andover last May. She a Center, from Charlestown, Mass. One daughter. Living below Ash Street, on the bank of North River. He a truckman.

565. Sept. 25. Elizabeth, dau. of John and Nancy Pierce. Dysentery, 10 months. She was a Sibly; her father from England, her mother from Beverly. Two daughters left. Living in Turner Street below Derby. He a blacksmith.

566. Sept. 26. Judith, wife of Joseph Miller. Consumption, 23 years. Married at 20. Her father was Deacon Kinsman of Gloucester, and her *father's* father, Col. Warner of Gloucester. They have lived in Salem two years. He was from Gloucester. Ropemaker and painter. Two daughters left. Resides on Brown Street on the common. She born in Gloucester.

567. Sept. 29. Hannah, wife of John Collins. Dropsy in the head, 52 years. Married at 20. She has left five of her own children, two sons; one dau. lives of his first marriage, besides two daus. married Batchelder and Chever. She was a Porter, born in Littleton. Her parents removed from Wenham. She lived long in Danvers. He a fisherman and lived with his former wife six years.

568. Sept. 30. Judith, dau. of Joseph and Judith Miller. Atrop. Infant, 10 months; youngest child.

569. Oct. 1. Mary, dau. of John and Mary Berry.

Fever, 15 months, only dau. They have three sons. She was a Ward. He a Captain. Resides Essex Street, corner Turner.

570. Sept. 28. Robert, son of Robert and Hannah Bartlet. Dysentery, 2 years. She was a Tarbox; by marriage a Stanley. Has five children by Stanley and one by Bartlet. Resides Liberty Street, between Vine and Water. He a mariner.

571. Oct. 4. Emmons Smith. Fever, suddenly; 54, married at 25. His wife a Dimon; died in March last. Four sons and three daughters left. He was born in Ipswich.

572. Oct. 5. Miriam, wife of John Lewis. Dysentery, 52 years. Married at 51 years. She was a Maley of Marblehead; lived in Fort Gerry, then with son Fiske, then Jacob Crowninshield. Upon death of her sister married sister's husband, removed five months since to Salem. Resides Brown Street, on Common. He of Newburyport, ropemaker; has seven children.

573. Oct. 4. Nathaniel, son of William and Elizabeth Hampson. Dysentery, 13 months 16 days. From Marblehead, ropemaker. He has lived in Salem eleven years. She an Eliot from Marblehead. Four children left, one daughter. Daniels Street.

574. Oct. 5. Edward, of Daniel and Bethiah Shehane. Dysentery and fever, 18 months. His father from Isle of Wight. She a Widger from Marblehead. Three children left, one son. Mariner. Becket Street.

575. Oct. 5. Joseph, son of Joseph and Mercy Webb. Dysentery, 2 years and 3 months. She was a Devereux of Marblehead. He a boat-builder. Left two daughters. Becket Street.

576. Oct. 8. Elizabeth, dau. of Edward and Elizabeth Archer. Fever, 2 years and 6 months. She was a

Phippen, one son left. He a ropemaker, child long sick. Bridge Street, opposite Locust Street.

577. Oct. 9. Edward, son of above. Fever and dysentery, 1 year. No child left.

578. Oct. 8. Lydia, dau. of Joseph and Lydia Walden. Fever, 1 year and 8 months. She was a Flint from Lynnfield. He from Danvers. Four sons left. He a ropemaker. Pleasant Street.

579. Oct. 10. W. Browne, son of Samuel and Nancy Masury. Fever and dysentery, 1 year. She a Browne. Four children left, two sons. Captain, mariner. Charter Street, corner Fish.

580. Oct. 11. Lemuel Winchester, of Andover. Dysentery, 36 years. Married at 24. He has four children, two sons by his wife, who had two children by a former marriage. He came to work the season in town as a carpenter, leaving his family in Andover, came with *her* daughter. Bridge Street, opposite Locust, same house with E. Archer.

581. Oct. 12. Sarah, dau. of Joseph and Mary Browne. Fever and dysentery, 1 year and 7 months. She was a Becket. They have four sons left. Captain, mariner. Essex Street, opposite Pleasant.

582. Oct. 13. John, son of Mary Gardiner. Dysentery, 4 years. She was a Collins; married Simon Gardiner. Three children left by him, two sons. Essex Street, corner of Herbert.

583. Oct. 14. Patty, daughter of Joshua and Ester French. Dysentery, 3 years and 6 months. She was a Butman. They have four children left, three daughters. He a truckman. Lives Flint Street, between Essex and Chestnut.

584. Oct. 15. Lydia, daughter of Joseph and Mary Peele. Dysentery, 1 year and 3 months. She was a



Lufkin, one son left. Derby Street, near Blaney Street. He a mariner, absent.

585. Oct. 16. Samuel, son of Samuel and Susanna Caban. Dysentery, 1 year and 2 months. She was a Ruee. His father came in early life from France. Their only child. Becket Street. He a mariner, absent.

586. Oct. 19. Mary, dau. of Moses and Lydia Townsend. Dysentery, 8 years and 6 months. They have four children left, one son. She was a Lambert. He a captain of a ship. Derby Street, below Turner.

587. Oct. 20. George, son of John and Lydia Albree. Chin cough, 1 year and 4 months. He from Medford and his wife also. She from the ancient family of Tufts. Lived in Salem several years, then left and returned two years since. He a trader. Two children left, one son. Daniels Street between Essex and Derby.

588. Oct. 29. James, son of James and Mary Clearage. Fever and dysentery, 8 years. He was from Kittery, Maine. She a Foote, of Salem. He married 15 years ago, and afterward removed to Newfield, 90 miles. He has lately returned to Salem. Five children, one male. He a ship carpenter and caulker.

589. Nov. 3. Mary, dau. of William and Elizabeth Carlton. Cough and dysentery, 9 months. A twin child, two daughters left. She a Cooke. He a printer.

590. Nov. 7. Susanna, dau. of Ebed and Deborah Stoddard. Cough and fever, 13 months. She a Marsh from Hingham. He from Hingham, a shoemaker. Six children left, one son. Derby Street, near corner of Daniels.

591. Nov. 12. Margaret, wife of Charles Johnson. Fever, 27 years; married at 26. She a Whitefoot. He from Gothenburg in Sweden. One child, a son. Williams Street.



592. Nov. 15. Patience, wife of Richard Nichols. Fever, 39 years, married at 19. First marriage one year. Second marriage sixteen years. She was a Collins; first married a T. Stevely; four children, one son, one dau. by Stevely included. Broad Street, west end.

593. Nov. 22. Male child of John and Elizabeth Bonnemaïson. Convulsions, 9 months. He came from Martinico, and married at Salem, 20 Aug., 1794, then removed to Martinico. She daughter of Rev. Johnson. She at Salem on a visit, Court Street. He a merchant.

594. Nov. 30. Male child of Ester White. Hooping cough, 9 months. Her grandfather a Masury. Her mother married a Burke.

595. Dec. 5. Eunice, widow of William Cooper. Consumption, 48 years; married at 22, married 8 years. She was a Swasey. He an Englishman; 18 years absent, where, unknown; left no children.

596. Dec. 7. News of the death of William, son of John and Elizabeth Reath. Fever, abroad, 23 years. He was born on Salem plains, but lived till lately at Marblehead. His parents have not lately lived in Salem. He died at sea. Mate with his brother John.

597. Dec. 8. Mary, widow of Asa Whittemore. Consumption, 52 years. Married at 17; 27 years married. She was a Potter from Beverly, born at Chebacco, Ipswich. He was from Danvers. He died at Boylston. Left two sons and one daughter. Mrs. Whittemore's father killed by Ellingwood, of Beverly. Always feeble. A good mother. Husband a mariner. At first a blacksmith.

598. Dec. 13. Notice of the death of John, son of Samuel and Mary Knapp. Fever abroad, 40 years. Married at 18 years. First marriage seventeen years. Second marriage, three years. He was born in Ports-

mouth. His first wife a Gavett of Salem; left three daughters. His second wife a Dodd of Salem, has one son. He was on his passage from Batavia to Philadelphia, in the Brig Harriet, Capt. Isaac Hagar.

599. Dec. 13. Ester, wife of Joshua French. Debility, 40 years; married at 22. She was a Butman, left four children, three daughters. From Wenham. Flint Street.

600. Dec. 13. Mary, wife of Thomas Ashby. Debility, 36 years; married at 26. His second wife, she was a White. He lived but a short time with the first wife. Three daus. and one son. Essex Street between Curtis and Orange.

601. Dec. 16. Capt. John Baton, of Isle of Oleron. Rupture, 72 years; married at 21. He was a Huguenot from Rochelle. He came early [in 1745, see D. B.] to Salem and married a widow Lander, who was a Slade. Four daughters survived him. He was of good character, much esteemed and respected. Long infirm but not confined. English Street, below Derby.

602. Dec. 17. Ruth, widow of Capt. Johnson Briggs. Fever, 46 years; married at 17, married 22 years. She has left six sons and three daughters. He died abroad in 1794. She was a Stileman. Union St.

603. Joshua, son of Joshua and Ester French. Fever abroad 14 years. The mother and another child have died this year at home. He was at Batavia with Devereux when he died.

604. Capt. Samuel Townsend. At sea, 39 years; married at 28. He has left a wife and five children, two sons. He sailed from Salem and has not been heard of. She a Stevens.

605. Samuel son of Samuel and Elizabeth Masury. At sea, 19 years. The mother a Webb. He was with Capt. Townsend.

606. James, son of James and Hannah Collins. At sea, 19 years. Parents dead. He was with Capt. Townsend.

607. William, son of William and Elizabeth Fairfield. At sea, 17 years. His mother a Becket. He was with Capt. Townsend.

608. Richard, son of Richard and Mary Collins. Fever abroad, 26 years. His mother a Cox. Two daughters left. A mariner, had been three years absent; died at Philadelphia.

#### DEATHS IN 1802.

609. Jan. 2. Edward, son of James and Hannah Murray. Fever, 2 years. The mother a Cox. Two children left. Curtis Street.

610. Jan. 3. Susannah Welden, a maiden. Palsy, 84 years. Her parents came from Scituate before her birth. She has lived thirty years in Danvers. She had been paralytic before the last shock. Her mother's name Elizabeth.

611. Jan. 3. Mary Ann Richardson. Lung fever, 90 years; married at 20, married 51 years. She had ten sons and two daughters. One son and one daughter survived her. She was a Dupy of Boston. Lived in Salem nine years with her daughter Sweetzer. Her husband David Richardson, of Woburn. Her son blind by accident, living in Woburn. Derby St. near Daniels.

612. Jan. 4. Deborah, wife of James Becket. Palsy, 42 years, married at 23. Left four daughters and two sons. She was a Peabody from Haverhill. This was the second stroke, the other six months before. Her mother a paralytic. Becket Street, below Derby.

613. Jan. 29. Mary, widow of William Cox. Pleurisy fever, 67 years, married at 27, married three years.

She was a Village. Left one daughter, widow Macdaniel. See D. B.

614. Feb. 12. Nicholas, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Martin. Convulsions, 3 years. She was a Bartlett. The husband was drowned several years since, one son, John, left. Daniels Street.

615. Feb. 20. Female child of William and Elizabeth Cody. Quincy, æt. 10. The mother a Welcome. A son left. She married a Williams and Jeans since.

616. March 7. A child of James and Hannah Murray. Fever, æt. 10. One child left, they buried one in January last. The mother lays sick. Curtis Street.

617. March 19. William Sage from Connecticut. Consumption, æt. 53. Married at 33 years. He was from Middletown, Conn. He left one child, a son. His wife a Welcome, has two children by Smith. Webb St.

618. March 27. John, son of John and Priscilla Clark. Atrophy, 20 years. Father and mother long time dead. Only one surviving sister, Priscilla. Curtis Street.

619. April 2. Thomas Palfrey. Scrofula, 33 years, married at 25. Left three children. He was a son of Warwick P., formerly a Dept. of the Customs of Salem, by a second wife, who was a widow Bickford, a Ward. He married widow Gale, who was a Crowninshield. His father left him an estate of great value. He was an active man. She had children by Gale and three sons by Palfrey. Derby Street, near Daniels Street.

620. April 7. Hannah, wife of James Murray. Consumption, 33, married at 20. Left one child, a dau. Her husband has not been heard of for several years. She was a Keen, and has lost two children this year. Curtis Street.

621. April 18. Reuben, son of Reuben and Catharine



Shad. Dropsy in head, 7 years. She has been long a widow. Two children left, one son. She a Coffrin. Derby, corner of Daniels Street.

622. May 12. Elizabeth, of Jona. and Sarah Browne. Fever. 21 years. Her mother a Twiss. She addressed by B. Waters. They have two sons and a daughter left. Taken Saturday of malignant scarlet fever, and died Wednesday morning. Lived on Allen's farm on the Neck.

623. May 28. Hannah, daughter of Daniel and Deborah Sage. Fever, 5 years. She was daughter of S. Silsbee. He from Scotland and at sea. A son and daughter left. Daniels Street.

624. May 29. Daniel, brother of Hannah, last named. Fever, 3 years. (See 1795, three children lost by same fever.) Sick 41 hours only.

625. May 29. Mary, widow of John Ward. Fever, 51 years, married at 18 years. Lived with her first husband, an Emerton, 7 years, and with her second husband, Ward, 5 years. He died Dec., 1789. She a Lufkin from Ipswich. Had son and daughter by first marriage. Daughter married Luke Heard.

626. May 30. Sarah, wife of George Sinclair, of consumption, 25 years; married at 23 years. One child, a son left. She was a Mascoll, married in 1799. Her husband a foreigner and absent. Complaining 9 months, removed during her sickness to her mothers. Derby Street, between Carlton and Becket Streets.

627. May 31. George, son of Sarah Sinclair, above. Fever, 9 months; buried in same coffin with its mother.

628. June 5. News of the death of Samuel Rantoul. Abroad, 21 years. His mother a Preston. Father died abroad. A brother and sister living. His father from England, worthy, died in 1782. He had been an apothecary in Salem and his health directed a voyage, and he



died of consumption in Bilboa, 20 April. With Capt. Haskell, of Beverly.

629. June 14. Olive, wife of Isaac Perkins. Fever, 35 years, married at 23. She was a Phippen. No child. She was seized violently with scarlet fever on Monday; sick seven days, had been complaining. On Derby Street near Neck.

630. June 22. Hannah, one of the twins of William and Elizabeth Carlton. Fever, 18 months. One child, a female, left. The other twin died in November last. She a Cooke. Essex between Newbury and Union Streets.

631. June 26. Mary, of James and Mary Stocker. Measles and consumption, 5 years. The father has one female child left. His wife (a Herrick) died a few years since. Child under care of grandparents. County Street, near Ash.

632. July 1. Charles, of Charles and Margaret Johnson. Fever after measles, 1 year. The mother died in Nov. last. The father at sea. A Frenchman.

633. July 8. Susanna, of Susanna Preston. Consumption, 17 years. The mother a daughter of Capt. Andrew Preston. His wife a Lambert. Sick a year, confined six months. Essex, opposite Pleasant Street.

634. July 8. Capt. Thomas Dean. Mortification, 79 years, married at 28 years; lived one year with first wife and forty-one with second wife. Leaves one dau. by each wife. He was son of Capt. Thomas Dean and leaves a brother and two sisters. Derby Street. See D. B.

635. July 12. Lois, wife of Andrew Cole, of Beverly. Consumption, 33 years, married at 30. She was a daughter of John and Elizabeth Fairfield. Lived much in Beverly and married there. Long sick; came over to her parents and died while on her visit. Only child died. Turner Street between Essex and Derby Streets.

636. July 30. Deborah, of Daniel and Deborah Sage. Dysentery, 19 months. One son left, absent with his father in the East Indies.

637. July 31. George, of William and Patty Boyd. Atrophy inf., 3 months. He from Ireland, she a Franks. Two children left, one male.

638. July 31. News of the death abroad of John Gray, of fever, 31 years, married at 23. Left three children, one daughter. He a son of John Baton, and a worthy man; married a Browne. Died mate of a ship at Batavia. Barton Court.

639. Aug. 16. Elizabeth, of George and Hannah Hodges. 7 months. Their youngest child. She a Phippen. He has two children, one son by former marriage and one daughter left by the present. Hardy Street, below Derby.

640. Aug. 17. Mehitable, of John and Miriam Perkins. Complication, 29 years. The parents from Topsfield, 1785. She a Smith. They have four sons left, two by a former marriage; moved to farm on Neck, then to last house on Derby Street, near Neck.

641. Aug. 18. Hiram, of Nathaniel and Eunice Shed. 2 years and 3 months. The parents lately from Amherst, N. H. Three children, one daughter. She a Fairfield, of Amherst. Derby Street, between Daniels and Hardy, on Palfrey's land.

642. Aug. 24. Mary, wife of Luke Heard. Dropsy, 33 years, married at 21. She was an Emerton. Her mother died in May last, and had married a Ward; one child, a son, left. Heard from Lancaster. He had been for many years infirm. Derby Street, between Daniels and Hardy Streets.

643. Aug. 24. Elizabeth, wife of Capt. John Edwards. Dropsy, 56 years, married at 24. She a dau. of Rev. Samuel Fiske, of Salem, and he a foreigner.

She has left a son who married a Browne and a daughter who married a Street. She had long been infirm. See D. B. Essex Street above Elm.

644. Aug. 28. Susanna, widow of John Hathorne. Aged 80 years, married at 25 years. Her husband died after three years of marriage. She was a Tousel, and descended from the ancient families of English and Hollingworth. Col. Hathorne is her son. Daughter married an Ingersoll. See D. B.

645. Aug. 15. Stephen Shehane, killed by lightning at sea, 22 years. There is a widowed mother and three sons, two married. Benjamin married and one child; Daniel married, four children, one son. He was in the Belisarius. See D. B. Several were injured, he only was killed.

646. Aug. 28. News of the death of William Becket. Scurvy, at sea, 30 years, married at 26. He has left a widow (a Waters) and one son and one daughter. The mothers of both, widows. He sailed with Capt. Felt from Isle of France, and they both died on the passage. W. Becket died 2 July last.

647. Sept. 8. Jonathan Twisse, farmer on the Neck. Palsy, 69 years, married at 23 years. One child left. He came from Danvers upon the Neck farm, then Ives' farm, and lived there twenty-eight years. His only child married a Browne and lives on the farm. He was a large, strong man and very honest and esteemed.

648. Sept. 10. Mehitable, widow of Capt. William Paterson. Dysentery, 60 years, married at 27 years; lived with husband twenty-four years. She was a Smith; the family lived near ferry. Her husband dead nine years. Left four children, one daughter married a Byrne. She was complaining, confined ten days. Her eldest son married. In Herbert Street.

649. Sept. 11. Sarah, widow of George Underwood. Dysentery, 67 years, married at 20. She was a Lambert. Married Matthew Butman, of Beverly, 1755, lived with him nine years; married John Underwood 1768, and lived with him eight years. A child John and a son by Underwood, George, left. Her second husband died abroad. The collateral branches of family numerous. Essex Street, corner of Becket.

650. Sept. 14. Ezra Trask from Beverly. Dysentery, 79 years. Married at 23 and lived fifty years with first wife, Joannah (Green), who died 1797, aged 81 years. He took his 2d woman before Dr. Putnam, of Danvers, in 1801, and she died soon. He had lived in Danvers and not long in Salem.

651. Sept. 15. Eunice, of Nathaniel and Eunice Richardson. Consumption, 23 years. She was their only daughter. They have four sons. She was addressed by a S. Hunt, of Charlestown, N. H. Father from Woburn, mother from Danvers, a Putnam. East Street.

652. Sept. 19. Joseph Lambert, of Moses and Lydia Townsend. Dysentery, 16 months. They have three daughters left. The father at sea; she a Lambert. Derby, corner of Carlton.

653. Sept. 21. Amelia, daughter of William and Sara Patterson. Atrophy Inf., 23 months. They have four children left, two sons. She an Archer, daughter of John. Walnut Street.

654. Sept. 24. Thomas, son of William and Hanna Webb. Dysentery, 16 months. They buried one child thirteen months ago. They have three left, one son. She an Allen of Marblehead. Hardy Street.

655. Sept. 30. Susanna, of Andrew and Hanna English. Dysentery, 3 years. They have three children left, one son, all sick. She a Patten. Williams Street.

656. Oct. 10. John, of James and Elizabeth Archer.



Atroph Inf., 17 months. They have four children left, two sons. She an Archer. Essex St., corner of Pleasant.

657. Oct. 3. John Andrew, of Rev. Nathaniel and Mary Stone. Dysentery, 7 months. She an Andrew, on a visit from Windham. Their only child. Winter St.

658. Oct. 10. Olive, wife of Zechariah Marston. Dysentery, 38 years, married at 33 years. She a Shelden, of Danvers. Two children, one son. He had also two children by a former wife. Essex St., corner of Union.

659. Oct. 11. John, of Zechariah and Olive Marston. Dysentery, 1 year.

660. Oct. 11. Hannah, wife of Andrew English. Dropsy, 36 years; married at 21. She a Patten. Three children, one son.

661. Oct. 12. Mary, wife of John Williams. Dysentery, 46 years; married at 26. She a Webb. Three children, one son. A daughter has married a Victory and a Rind. He born in London. Becket Street. Infirm for a long time.

662. Oct. 13. Mary, daughter of John and Elizabeth Emerton. Fever, 3 years. She a Bartlett from Marblehead farms. He from Chebacco. Three children left, one son. Turner Street below Derby.

663. Oct. 14. Charles, of John and Sarah Babbidge. Dysentery, 15 mos. She a Becket. Six children living, three sons. Essex Street, near Union.

664. Oct. [ \*]. [ \*] s of Joseph and Lydia Walden. Dysentery, 8 mos. They have four children, all sons. He a ropemaker, industrious. She a Flint from Lynnfield. Baptized in 1801. Long sick and the mother and children. Pleasant Street.

665. Oct. 21. Isaac Perkins. Dysentery, 88 years, married at 25 years; 1st marriage, forty-one years, 2nd



sixteen years. Left widow and four children, three sons in town, dau. widow Woods. See D. B. All came from Topsfield into the town of Salem. Derby, Neck Gate.

666. Oct. 23. Samuel, of Samuel and Abigail Webb. Atrophy Inf., 10 years. Son of John Webb, she a Palfrey, two children, females. Hardy Street below Derby.

667. Oct. 28. Thomas Mascoll. Dysentery, 64 yrs. Has two sisters, widow Mary Welman and the widow of Pasca Foot, called Tammy. Derby, corner of Becket.

668. Nov. 28. John Hubbard, of John and Martha Fairfield. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 3 years. They have two daughters left. She a Hubbard of Ipswich Hamlet. He a son of Dr. W. Fairfield of Wenham.

669. Dec. 13. Priscilla Lambert, of Matthias and Hannah Rice. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 4 years. She was a Lambert of Salem and married M. Rice, a physician, of Saco, and removed to Blackpoint, Me. He died several years ago. Left three males, child born at Scarborough, widow removed to Salem last year.

670. Dec. 14. Female child of Henry and Sarah Prince, at birth. He was from Ipswich. She a Millet. They have six children, two males.

671. Dec. 15. Thomas, of Thomas and Mehitable Rue. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 3 years. She an Archer. One male child. Her mother Kimball, past 80, and his mother's mother, a Becket, past 70, at the funeral. Essex, corner of Turner Street.

672. Dec. 17. Richard Goss, of Bradford. Apoplexy, 53 years, married at 27 years. 1st marriage, one year; 2nd, sixteen years; 3rd, four years. Leaves five children. He born in Bradford, a ship carpenter. Third wife a Eulen. His surviving children by second wife.

673. Missing. Capt. Hardy Millet. Lost at sea, 25 years, son of John Millet. Full name was Joseph Hardy.

## SOME OLD ESTATES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY EDW. STANLEY WATERS.

---

It has happened that the families of which some account has been printed in the COLLECTIONS have many of them owned or occupied homes in that part of the city which is now comprehended between Dean and Beckford streets, bordering on Essex street, or in their neighborhood.

This necessitated a somewhat thorough study and careful collation of the boundaries of these premises, and the use of considerable time and research in ascertaining them and reconciling apparent discrepancies, and to save some future explorer of this region that trouble, and as the results obtained are somewhat definite and correct certain errors which exist in regard to the location of some of the earlier homesteads, they are here presented.

On the upper or western side of Dean street lay the homestead land of Edw. Flint, who died in 1711, leaving it to his son Benjamin. It extended from Essex, then Main street, to the bank of the North river, along which ran a way which in 1760 was supplanted by the present Federal, then called New street. This was probably hardly a recognized town road, as I gather from some of the deeds. In 1734 the bank at the north end of the Flint land is spoken of as *claimed* by the town.

Benjamin Flint sold to Thomas Blaney a lot from this

on Essex street,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  rods in width, next east of the then Quaker meeting-house and adjoining ground, in 1725, and here then Blaney's house stood, newly built; in 1770, his widow Alice sold this or a part of it to Edmund Needham.

At Benj. Flint's death in 1734 all this land was divided among his heirs, and as Thomas Blaney married his niece Desire Dean he obtained a part.

This was the most westerly strip, 140 poles long and 18 feet broad, of a piece of that length, and 72 feet broad, which Flint's sister Eliz. Dean received with other property as her part. It was a front lot on Essex street, beginning at a point fifty feet from the corner of Dean street. The corner lot went in the division to Edw. Flint, a nephew of Benj., and his sister Mary Wainwright. Blaney also bought the next strip to his, a piece of the same size, which came to John and Mary Ropes.

Between Blaney's homestead land and this came the front lot assigned to another sister of Flint's, Sarah, wife of Jacob Willard, who I think sold hers, and it was bought in 1744 by Wm. Deadman.

Eliz. Dean's other heirs, Eliz. Field and Joseph Dean, received respectively the next two quarters. Dean soon afterwards bought his sister Field's, and then sold the front half of their united portion to John West, who in turn sold it to Wm. Deadman. Dean afterwards bought the corner lot of Edw. Flint and his sister, and this was transmitted through two or three generations of Deans, until it came, about 1800, into the possession of Abner Chase, who married into the family.

In 1763 we find Deadman owner of all the front land on Essex street from Dean's to Blaney's, and April 26 of that year he sold it to Dr. Eben Putnam, who lived there the remainder of his life, having also added to it by purchase from the widow Alice Blaney.

In 1793 his heirs sold it to Major Joseph Hiller,\* whose residence it was for some time. There was apparently some difficulty in regard to that strip which had been set off to Desire Blaney. I gather that Blaney's second wife and widow sold the whole to Dr. Putnam, not realizing that that portion of it which came by his first wife should go to that wife's children or heirs, but at any rate a claim was made, and successfully it proved, by Abigail White's heirs, the daughter of Desire Blaney, and a separate conveyance from them to Major Hiller was made Sept. 20, 1793.

The old mansion-house at present on the premises, and owned and occupied by William Ives, Esq., was built, I think, before 1800.

The next, and corner lot, as we have said, became the property of the Dean family. It was the home of Capt. Jonathan, the son of Joseph, and perhaps of his son Jonathan, and of his daughter Sarah Chase. The house which he built here remained until within a few years.

Turning the corner and keeping along the western side of Dean street we follow the Dean homestead, but in 1799 the heirs sold a large strip with a front on Dean street of 124 feet to Major Hiller, which ran back to his land. The owner of the next land in 1799 was James Fabens, who was here also in 1770. This land too was formerly of Thomas Blaney, who in 1740 bought of Hannah, widow of Robert Orange of Boston, another sister of Benjamin Flint, for 250 £ all her part of his homestead, being  $3\frac{3}{4}$  acres, bounding all these above mentioned premises on the north, and thence extending to the bank of the North river. Through this of course Federal street was laid out and many house lots thereon were sold from

---

\* Mary Stevens, wife of Samuel of Gloucester, and daughter Abigail, wife of Jos. Hiller of Boston, Gent., Apr. 17, 1752.



the Blaney land. The following advertisement relates to them :—

"To be sold at a reasonable rate by Alice Blaney, a number of house-lots lying near the bottom of Dean's Lane. They are allowed to be some of the best in the New Street."

Gaz. of Apr. 4, 1769.

Other occupants on this side of Dean, between Essex and Federal streets, were Daniel Jacobs, Ezra Johnson, and Eben Hutchinson, in 1764.

Back from or west of James Fabens' was Benjamin Nourse's land, bought after 1765.

When Federal street was laid out, about 1760, lots upon the south side of it were sold as follows: the most westerly, containing 28 poles, to Joseph Ross, June 25, 1770 (the next estate\* on the west being then owned by "John Rowe, Esq."); next east to him a lot of the same size to Benj. Hathorne, Nov. 28, 1772; next to him one of 56 poles, June 5, 1773, which touched the Putnam land on the south. These first named lots sold for 33 £, 12 s. apiece, the latter one for 57 £, 17 s., 4 d.; the frontage of the former was 3½ poles, of the latter 5 poles.

I have no note of the sale of the corner lot.

Crossing Federal street the lot on the other corner of Dean street was sold by the Blaneys to John Dampney for 26 £, 13 s., 8 d., Aug. 5, 1766. It was then bounded east on Dean's lane, as the fence there stands, 8 poles; on the New street, 2½ poles; and north on the bank by

---

\*It appears as if this must have been bought from Sam. Buffum, to whom, Sept. 9, 1766, Blaney sold 32 poles, bounded N. W. on a Town Way lately laid out and commonly called New street, 4 poles; S. W. on land of Jno. Buffum, 8 poles; S. E. by B.'s other land, 4 poles; and N. E. the same.

Edmund Needham.

Robert Blaney.

J. B. appeared Sept. 13, 1766, and, being almost blind, the within instrument being read to him, he acknowledged it.



the wall there, with the right to the bank, beach and flats, continued to the channel of the North river, also "the rocks and stones which stand on my land next said Dane's land reserving to Sam. Williams his flake stuff, and liberty to remove it next spring, and to improve the land I have leased him."

Joseph Dampney, his administrator, sold this land in 1769 to David Britton. The next lot west was sold June 26, 1769, to Nathan Kimball for 33 £, 12 s., 3 poles in front on Federal street. The next was bought by Joseph Janes, Oct. 5, 1769, and a narrow strip in 1770, giving a front in all of about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  poles. The next by Billings Bradish,\* with a front of 4 poles, Sept. 4, 1770. The next, Nov. 26, 1772, by Wm. Lang, on Federal street,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  poles in front. The next with a frontage of 3 p., 21 l., to Jerathmeel Peirce, May 13, 1773, and the next and most westerly, 3 poles on the street, bounded by land of Jona. Buffum on the west, had been previously sold to Joseph Brown, Aug. 19, 1771.

Crossing Dean street at its foot, we come to the land now occupied by the Hacker school-house, sold to the town for that purpose by Jos. Sprague in 1789.

This must have been the land sold to George Dean, Sen., by John Cole and George and Priscilla Bowers in 1686 and 1687, whose position a little further research has freed from the doubt which existed when the "Dean Family" was begun.

The northern portion was sold by John and Mary Ropes, to whom it came by division of the Dean heirs, to the Cooks, who had already bought the southern portion of Joseph Dean. It may have included also the land extending from the school-house to Federal street, which Mr. Sprague sold to Thomas Whittredge in 1799.

---

\* Married Sarah Austin at Charlestown, Feb. 1, 1765. Coll., Vol. VII, p. 24.

Whether or not this passed directly from the Cooks to Sprague I do not know.

Returning to Essex street we come to the present Stearns estate. This was inherited from their grandfather Joseph Sprague, who bought it in 1774 of John<sup>4</sup> and Joseph<sup>4</sup> Dean, the sons of Joseph<sup>3</sup>. It then had a front of 107 feet, and extended back on Dean street 174 feet, the land next north and east of it being then owned by James Grant, formerly of Joshua Hicks. Joseph Dean<sup>3</sup> inherited this from his father Joseph<sup>2</sup>, who bought it in 1700 from Capt. Thomas Flint, who bought it in 1672 from Elizabeth Spooner, when it was bounded north and east by land of Joseph Duglass.

The next, the present Silsbee estate, we learn as above was in 1672 of Joseph Duglass; in 1720 it belonged to Joshua Hicks, who apparently owned considerable land north of it also; he married a daughter, Martha, of Roger Derby, who lived a little farther down the Main street. In 1774 this land was of "late Joshua Hicks, now James Grant and wife Mary."

From here all the land down nearly to the present Monroe street, which was not laid out until 1801, and including the present Rogers, Wheatland, and Bertram estates, and running back to the North river, about seven acres in all, belonged in 1704 to Thomas Ruck, and perhaps before him to his father-in-law Joshua Buffam. In Ruck's inventory, who died that year, we find two items of real estate: "Old Spooner's and barne and seven acres in ye towne," and "House and land formerly John Symson's." The latter land lay probably down by the river, next east of the Dean land on Dean street.

In regard to the former I incline to think that "old Spooner" was the husband of Elizabeth, from whom Tho. Flint bought the corner lot in 1672, one-quarter of which

the deed says that he had sold to Edmond Bridges, dec. ; that this quarter was bought by Jos. Duglass, being next east, but that another part of the said Spooner's property, the most easterly and containing his house, etc., was bought by Thomas Ruck and is mentioned in his inventory. The said Ruck in his will gives all his real estate to his sons John and Thomas (the latter probably died young, as I find no farther mention of him), except that next Joseph Duglass, of which he gives his daughters Hannah and Damaris 20 poles apiece. Damaris died unmarried, and her portion was inherited equally by the three children of her sister Hannah, who married George Dean, viz., Hannah Chapman, Mary Ashby, and Damaris Brackett.

After John Ruck's death, in 1740-1, these Dean heirs sold to his administrators Joshua Hicks and Samuel Pope the 20 poles which were the inheritance of their aunt Damaris, though not until after some doubt as to which should be considered hers, the portion *immediately* next to Douglass', or next but one ; finally it was agreed by "the administrators empowered by the General Court" that it should be the lot immediately next, and that next but one should be theirs in right of their mother. This latter they sold in 1742 to Daniel Grant, and as its western boundary then was land of Joshua Hicks, it shows that John Ruck's heirs had sold Damaris' part to the said Hicks. Each of these said lots was in width  $2\frac{1}{2}$  poles, in length 8 poles, and they would about include on Essex street the land now belonging to and occupied by the Rogers family.

We next come to John Ruck's homestead,\* described as

---

\*John Ruck et ux. Esther to Col. Sam. Browne, Jan. 4, 1719-20, B., 36 p., 198, 120 £.

All that J. R.'s homestead: dwelling-house, shop, eight out-housing + about 7 acres. South with the street or highway, west partly the land beg'd to Hannah

in the note. The mortgage was satisfied after his death as it appears. Whereas John Ruck, dec., mortgaged by deed of Jan. 4, 1719, his dwelling-house, shop, etc., etc., and whereas Sam. Browne, Gent., and Wm. Browne, Esq., executors of the estate of Samuel, dec., recovered judgment against the said John, July 12, 1737, in the sum of 210 £, 8 s., or possession of the premises with costs 2 £, 12 s., which hath not been executed on account of the lunacy or distraction of the said John, they hereby release for £213, the said premises to his administrators. Jan. 15, 1740.

This mortgage does not seem to have interfered with his selling the premises in question, for so he did in 1730 and 1734, in two parcels; the eastern one containing his then dwelling-house, with 140 poles adjoining, also "the highshop" at the north-western corner of the premises on Main street, and fronting thereon 7 p., 15 f., he sold to Jos. Cook, Jr., Dec. 26, 1730, who in 1734, June 6, sold it to Sam. Sibley.

The other portion he himself sold to the said Sibley, Sept. 30, of the same year, whose heirs sold it, 1761-5, to John Ropes<sup>4</sup> and his widow Jane, who sold it afterwards in separate parts. The northern portion, between the North River and Federal street, she sold to Mr. John Appleton in 1774; the middle portion, on the southern side of Federal street, to Jona. Ireland, 1781; and the front portion, on Essex street, to Mr. John Higginson, 1772.

The Wheatland estate includes the western portion of this, and of the other a part was the home of the Plummer family, of whom Miss Caroline added to it, by pur-

---

and Damaris Ruck, from father Tho. Ruck, dec., and partly land formerly Jos Douglass', now Joshua Hicks', and partly Benj. Flint's; north by ye highway and ye bank of ye North river; east partly John Bickford and partly Sam. Ropes and partly Mrs. Eliz. Derby. A mortgage.



chase of the south-eastern portion, from Joseph Sewall of Boston, an heir of Miss Mehitable Higginson, in 1846. Of the Plummer family it was bought by Mr. John Bertram, who built a brick residence thereon.

We next come to the homestead of Roger Derby, bought in 1678-9 of John Darland, being then the westerly part of his homestead. The compiler of the "Derby Family" is right in his location of the homestead. It was upon the western corner of Essex and Munroe streets, but it also inclosed what is now a part of Munroe street itself, that part which was given to Richard Derby being entirely included in the street. But his conclusion that Roger Derby's soap-house stood upon the other side of the street, near what is now Chestnut street, seems to me a mistaken one.

Roger Derby in his will gives his wife his "now dwelling house garding and yard excepting twenty-six feet of front and the sope house runing or kept in the bredth next Joseph neals," etc. ; and again to his son Richard he gives "my sope-house with the twenty-six foot of land fronting to the street and so quite backward across the garding," etc.

It is evident from this that the premises were all adjoining each other. Moreover, Joseph Neal's was the very next estate in Essex street, adjoining this on the east ; and were this evidence insufficient, the mention of the boundaries of these Derby premises in succeeding conveyances settles the point beyond a doubt. The "sope-house" must have stood where Monroe street now is.

The Derby estate, then, at the death of its owner was bequeathed in two parts. The larger and western portion, about  $59\frac{1}{2}$  feet in depth and  $73\frac{1}{2}$  feet in front, was bequeathed to his widow, and at her death to his son



Samuel, but as he died before his mother, about 1728 (she about 1740), it went to his sons Roger and Samuel, who in 1741 sold it to Roger Peele. He was unfortunate enough to lose it, or a part of it, by sundry executions, about 1748, to Samuel Ropes<sup>4</sup> and John Beckett, the former of whom bought the latter's portion, his own being the western strip, and Beckett's the eastern; and then added the middle portion with a house, etc., upon it, by purchase from Robert Peele in 1749, who, I think, was a son of Roger.

Ropes sold it in 1773 to Richard Derby, the son of the Richard to whom had been bequeathed the other or eastern part of the homestead, to which we now come. This was of about the same depth as the other, and 26 feet in width, and inherited probably from his father. By this purchase from Ropes he became owner of the whole original homestead. The deed of a part of this to Benjamin Ropes, mentioned in "Ropes' Family," I think must have been a mortgage, which was afterwards discharged, and probably the sale mentioned there of a part of the next estate from John<sup>3</sup> to Samuel<sup>3</sup> was of the same nature. This Derby land was in 1796 the property of Jacob Very. In 1801, when Monroe street was laid out, it was "over land on Essex St. belonging to Capt. Lawrence & Esqr. Manning." In 1846 the western portion was land of Hannah Wallis, whose shop was on the corner until about 1866, when it, together with the two-story dwelling next above, were removed or demolished by Mr. Bertram, the owner of the land, which was added to his grounds.

The next property, that which now forms the lower corner of Monroe and Essex streets, we read was John Darland's homestead in 1678. It appears afterward as belonging to Joseph Neale, who was afterwards of New-castle, Penn., in 1709, and deceased in 1716; he mar-

ried Judith, a daughter of Richard Croade, whose estate lay next east of his. This homestead extended from a point about three feet west of the eastern corner of Monroe street to a point east about 116 feet, which would be perhaps in front of the western half of the present house of Mr. Johnson. It was of an irregular shape, at about a distance of 93 feet back from Essex street making an angular turn and running west, behind the Derby land to the Ruck land, and then stretching north 247 feet, and beyond what is now Federal street.

It was sold Nov. 7, 1709, by his brother and Attorney Lieut. Jeremiah Neal to the brothers John<sup>3</sup> and Samuel<sup>3</sup> Ropes; the latter, father to the one who owned for a time the Derby land adjoining. At this time it was bounded north by land formerly Bishop's and Robbins', and east at its northern part by land of Mr. Robert Kitchen.

The brothers divided it, and in 1734 exchanged portions, Samuel taking the western and John the eastern, and here were their homes. Samuel married a daughter, Lydia, of Joseph Neal and thereby inherited, and also bought of the other heirs small portions of the next estate, his wife's grandfather Croade's, after the death of his widow Frances in 1716. He died about 1762, and his real estate, about half an acre with a dwelling-house, went to his son Benjamin.<sup>4</sup>

He reserved the part of the estate which was the immediate homestead, extending from Essex street north about 152 feet, but sold the next lot north, in 1781, to Nath. Gould, 27 rods in size and fronting on the southern side of Federal street. The piece on the other side, which had been cut off by the laying out of the latter street, he sold in April, 1782, to Nath. Chamberlain. It was next east to that of Mr. John Appleton, sold him by widow Jane Ropes from the Ruck or Sibley estate, and was

bounded on the north by land of Benjamin Goodhue, jr., which was of Benjamin Bickford in 1774, and of John Bickford in 1734. The portion on Essex street, at his death in 1790, was inherited by his children, of whom Hardy<sup>5</sup> and Timothy<sup>5</sup> bought the shares of the others in 1796, and in 1799 Timothy became the real owner. He lived here until 1813, when it passed into the possession of his brother-in-law, Ichabod Nichols, Esq., who I think built the present mansion-house upon it. It was while it was in possession of Capt. T. Ropes that Monroe, then called "Ropes," street was laid out. It did not pass over that part of his land which abutted on Essex street, but over that part which, as has been said, lay back of the Derby land. It also took portions of the Ireland and Gould land.

The other half of the land on Essex street was the homestead of John Ropes<sup>3</sup>. He and his brother Samuel made divers minor purchases from the Neal and Croade heirs, which I think were incorporated in this one mutual estate; and John also purchased of them the next eastern land, which was kept as a separate portion, and sold as such in 1741, to his son John<sup>4</sup>. He died about 1754, and his real property, "a mansion house shop, barn, and 100 poles of land," went by agreement of the heirs to his son Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, who resided here for a time, but afterwards built himself another mansion-house upon his land on the northern side of Federal street, which at his death went to his only grand-child, Jona. Waldo, jr., and afterwards became the property and present residence of Mr. Thomas Perkins, on the corner of Lynn street.

Twenty feet of his land on Federal street he conveyed to Benj. Goodhue in 1782, who wished to lay out a street from Federal to the water-side. It was 20 feet in width, and about the same in depth. The street is now Lynn

street. Goodhue in return conveyed to him a piece of land next north of his own, fronting on Lynn street, and running back behind Chamberlain's to Mr. Appleton's land 131 feet; in breadth at its rear 16 feet; in front on Lynn street 60 feet. Next north of this was another piece bought of Goodhue by Nath. Long; and of this, Sept. of the same year, Mr. Ropes bought a strip, thus completing the property upon which he probably afterwards built the present house. At his death, in 1799, his house in Essex street was occupied by his son-in-law, Jona. Waldo, the property running back to Federal street and being valued at \$3,000. It is at present the residence, I believe, of Mrs. Emery Johnson, Sen., though probably a part of it, the eastern, is incorporated into the next estate, that of her son.

Together with such part, the next property is now occupied by the mansion-house of Mr. Emery Johnson, built within ten or fifteen years, and, if my memory serves me rightly, about as far back from the street as the old house, which it displaced. This, too, belonged to John Ropes<sup>3</sup>, and was bought by him from the Neals and Croades, heirs of Richard and that Frances Croade, mentioned in "Dean Family," who in 1680 thought "my neighbour male" disposed to overstep his own boundaries.

The said John<sup>3</sup> sold it in 1741, then 148 feet in depth and of 36 feet front, to his son John<sup>4</sup>, "shopkeeper," who lived here, as did his widow Jane and her children after him. At his death in 1773 it went to his son John<sup>5</sup>, who the next year sold it to his mother, who by her will in 1781 left it to her daughters, and they soon after, dying, to their nephew John<sup>6</sup>; but he dying in 1788, it was sold by order of General Court, in 1790, by their administrator, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, who owned the next estate. He sold it to Wm. Vans, Esq., and immediately re-purchased it,



and owned it the rest of his life. He also added to it by buying the land next north of it, reaching to Federal street, of Wm. Pickman, Esq., formerly of Mr. Edw. Kitchen in 1734, and of Mr. Turner's heirs in 1790. At Mr. Ropes' death, 1799, being then in the occupation of Dea. Thomas Hartshorne, and valued at \$1,100.00, it was bequeathed to his grandson Jona. Waldo, jr. It was afterwards, I think, moved to Mason street in North Salem.

From here to the corner of Bickford street the estates at present are respectively as follows: first, the gambrel-roofed two and a half story house, fronting lengthwise upon the street, and occupied, in 1866, the western end by Capt. Richard Wheatland, the eastern by the Misses Morgan; here in 1791 dwelt the Clarkes, of whom Capt. John and wife Sarah, John, jr., of Boston, Clerke, and Eliz., singlewoman, agree with Jona. Ropes, that year, as to their boundary line, which it was settled was to extend back 70 feet from the street. Next the double-house built a few years ago by the Fries, father and son, and occupied by them. Next the large open field, with the painter's shop at its southeastern corner, making the corner of Beckford street, and where a few years ago stood Dr. Stearns' mansion-house,\* formerly the residence of Edw. Kitchen, Esq.

Nearly two hundred years ago this same tract of land was similarly owned in three estates, the most western being Richard Croade's; this went to his heirs, the Neales and others, as above mentioned. The second was the homestead† of George Deane<sup>1</sup>, perhaps set out to him by the town, and of which he sold the western part to the noted Thomas Maule in 1674, who probably sold it to

---

\*Coll., Vol. V, p. 248.

† See "Dean Family." Further research has enabled me to identify it.



another Quaker, Matthew Estes, as he was its owner in 1691, and who afterwards added by purchase from Mr. Kitchen. He lived here until his death, when it went by his will to his grandsons Richard of Lynn and Abijah of Salem, the former of whom sold his share to the latter in 1736, the buildings on it having then been burned down. Next came a five-foot way between this and the remainder of the Deane homestead, laid out by agreement when Maule bought the land; and next, probably including the eastern part of the Frye land, though I have not the data to determine its exact position, was the original Deane land. George Deane, who lived here, died about 1696, leaving it to his widow Elizabeth, who sold it in 1698 to her son Joseph<sup>2</sup>; May, 1706, he bought the land on the corner of Dean street and soon removed there, selling this homestead the next month to Robert Kitchen, who owned the next land east of his. By this deed we find that it was  $47\frac{1}{2}$  feet on the street, and 120 feet deep. Mr. Kitchen sold it the next day, June 25, to Matthew Estes of Lynn, mariner.

The next and corner property belonged to the Kitchens as early as I have any record of it; Robert was perhaps the father of Edward, who had his home in the mansion-house, afterwards of the Turners, and remembered by the present generation as the property of the Stearns family. They were a prominent family in their time, and owned land extending westward of this, in the rear of the Deane, Estes, and Croade land to that of the Ropeses. It was on these premises that the open-air ordination of Rev. Dudley Leavitt took place in 1745. It was upon this land, I think, on the southwest corner, that the bow-fronted two-story building used as a tin-shop used to stand, which was afterward removed to Boston street.

As we return in fancy to the time when this region

presented so different an aspect from its present one, primitive houses at intervals placed along the Main street, with gardens and orchards between, and fields stretching back down to the river bank, and these gradually giving place to closer neighborhoods and improved buildings, and finally in our own time presenting so marked a change in the outward evidences of comfort and prosperity, and as we people these scenes with characters equally primitive and uncultivated, though improving also in their successive generations, as their surroundings improved, and especially when one has been dealing and delving among them, until they almost come to possess a personal reality to him, it is not unnatural to wish that these old denizens could return to this life and see with their own eyes, and with their own old ideas, the changes that have taken place.

Thomas Blaney, probably, hardly expected that his ground, sacred to fish-flakes, would ever echo to the strains of Catholic masses. Perhaps, however, he would have endured it, at the thought of the increased demand for the product of the said flakes, which would hence accrue, on Fast-days.

Widow Orange, if told that one day a part of her land would be covered with glass-houses, for the production of grapes and perhaps specimens of her own family tree, would in all probability, with the enlightenment of her time, have pronounced it a clear working against Providence, to try to raise in that way what God had not made "naterally" grow there.

We doubt if now the venerable John Cook and Wm. Reeves would swear to Capt. Flint's land, refreshed though their faculties be by their long rest, or if "old Spooner" or his equally antiquated widow would recognize their "house and barne" on the premises now occu-

pied by Mr. Silsbee's solid mansion; nor do we think that neighbor Joshua Hicks, whatever other thoughts he may have had as he walked in his garden, ever dreamed that there a new grape would be produced, that should carry the name of his old town, wherever it went.

Roger Derby would undoubtedly rejoice in the relaxation of the laws in regard to attendance at meeting, and could probably be induced to "depone" as to the exact location of his "sope-house." Thomas Maule would also imitate his example, and tell us where his "new-house" was. "My neighbour male," too, being of a progressive turn, would probably prefer stepping from his door-step to the horse-car, and ordering his meal down town, to having to shell his two bushels of corn, and then "pack" his grist on his "beast" up to Capt. John Traske's mill, especially if the "Captenn" was as careless or tricky about his "grindinge" and "toule," as some of his customers claimed.

Poor Maule's "aple trees" long ago bore their last fruit, and for "such as gathered plumbs in ye widow ffiances Croade's orchyard" there would now be but small pickings. Mistress ffiances herself might answer her husband's sarcasms by a reference to the "Counter-irritant" displayed upon the handbills which usually embellish the fence of the Kitchen estate, and explain to him what the "but woeman's talke" means in these days.

Perhaps no one of the defunct Ropeses would have the courage to appear, were he to know that it would be required of him to elucidate the transactions in real estate, which he and his family indulged in within the limits here treated of, to locate the positions, and to define the boundaries of those frequent conveyances from father to son, from uncle to nephew, and a host of other perplexing relationships, which, to any one who had not happened

to have given a little attention to the genealogy of the family, "to have known the Ropes," in fact, would have been sufficient to reduce him to the condition of neighbor John Ruck, "lunatic or distracted." However, in this matter we believe we have reached the Ropes' end, and that the locations of the different premises of the family, upon these pages, will be found correct and complete.

"Robbins, and Bishop," and John Simpson, shadowy personages, perpetually mentioned in deeds as "formerly" owning land on the "north," if they were to appear, could they enlighten us as to where that land was? I never met with deeds to or from them, and firmly believe that the hyperborean regions in which they dwelt are now the bed of the North River, or else that they only existed for the purpose of bounding land on the "North;" legal fictions, like John Doe or Richard Roe.

One is forcibly impressed, though, in this tracing of estates and families from one generation to another, by the changes wrought in the latter; in many cases a melancholy one, sometimes the result of misfortune, more often of folly and indiscretion, or worse.

What a fruitful theme, "the vicissitudes of families!"



# RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1687-1754.

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

[19]<sup>1</sup>

The names of those yt were of ye Ch.<sub>A</sub> Salisbury when  
I was ordained.

## *Males.*

Maj'r Robt. Pike.  
Capt. Bradbury.  
Lieut'nt Buswell.  
Serg't Price.  
Sam'll Fellows, Sen'r.  
Rodger Easman.  
Joseph French.  
Jno. French.  
X<sup>2</sup>Sam'll French.  
X Searg't Stevens, Sen'r.  
Henry Brown, Sen'r.  
X John Gill.  
William Brown.  
Isaak Morrill.<sup>3</sup>

---

William Barnes.  
Serg't Hoit.  
Garret Hadden.

---

## *Females.*

Mrs. Pike.  
Mrs. Bradbury.  
Mrs. Buswell.  
Mrs. Stockman.  
X X Mrs. Carr, Widdow.  
Mrs. Carr (William's wife).  
Jane True.  
X X Susanna French.  
Mary French.  
Abigail Brown.  
Goodwife Sarah Easman, Sen'r.  
Mrs. Wheeler.  
Mrs. Hubbard.  
Nath'l Easman's wife.  
John Easman's wife.  
Serg't Brown's wife.  
Jno. Stevens wife.  
X X (Wm. Brown's wife.)<sup>4</sup>  
Isaak Morrill's wife.  
Mrs. Mudgett.  
Goodman Gill's wife.  
Widdow Eaton.  
Mrs. Fletcher.  
(Sam. French's wife.)<sup>4</sup>

---

Goodwife Currier.

---

Goodwife Blazedell.  
Goodwife Challice.  
Goodwife Huntington.

[NOTE.—A brief notice of the first five ministers of this church is entered on pages 133 and 138 of the original record, and will be found next after the memoranda of church votes. Pages 19, 20, and 21 of the manuscript are in the handwriting of James Allen, the third minister.]

<sup>1</sup>The figures in brackets at the right indicate the pages of the manuscript.

<sup>2</sup>Cross marks as in original.

<sup>3</sup>In copying the original it has been found to be often impossible to distinguish with certainty between the names *Merrill* and *Morrill*.

<sup>4</sup>Cancelled in the original.



[20]

The names and number of persons admitted to full  
comuniõ ab 4th May, '87.

- 1687, 3 July. Good. Page, Benj. Easman.  
24 July. Mrs. Hews admitted.  
24 July. Mrs. Allin, ye wife of Wm. Allin.  
Sept. 4. John Easman, Joseph True and his wife, Ruth True.  
Sept. 25. Goodwife Shepherd.  
Dec. 18. Goodwife Long.  
Jan. 29. Mrs. Allin, ye wife of John Allin.

Anno 1688.

- May 20. Robert Pike, Jun'r.  
June 10. Phillip Browne.  
1689, Apr. 14. Goodwife Macrest.  
1690, July 20. Mrs. Bayly.  
1691, Sept. 6. Mercy Cluff, the wife of Jno. Cluff.  
1693, May 7. Rachel Allin, ye wife of Benj. Allin.

[21]

- 1693, June 11. Symon French.  
16 July. Mr. Rich. Hubbard and Dorithy Stevens, his daughter.  
13 Aug. Mara, daughter of Nath. Easman.  
20 Aug. Mrs. Elizabeth Honiwell.  
20 Aug. Goodwife Blodged.  
17 Sept. Goodwife Downer.  
8 Oct. Widdow Foot, Goodwife Sergeant, both of Aimesbery.  
5 Nov. Mariah Bradbury.  
A Dec. Elizabeth Wheler, wife of Josiah Wheler.  
1694, 18 Mar. Hañ. Brown, wife of Henry, Jun'r.  
15 July. Hannah Evens, wife of Tho. Evens.  
26 Aug. Mr. Henry Wheeler.  
1695, 16 June. Ann Easman, wife of Ben. Easman.

(*Handwriting of Caleb Cushing, the fourth mintster.*)

[58]

Persons admitted into ye church.

- 1698, Dec. 11. William Bradbury, Abagail Wadley ye wife of Jno. Wadley, Margaret Allin ye wife of Stilson Allin.  
1698-9, Feb. 5. Nath. Brown, William Allin, Nath. Eastman, William True, Susanna Pike, Jane Hubbard.  
Feb. 19. Sarah Page, Martha Flanders, Mary Eaton.  
Mar. 5. Ann Allin.  
1699, Apr. 2. Naomi Flanders.  
Apr. 9. Ruth Heard.  
Apr. 30. Francis Pritchett of Amsbury.

- 1699, May 28. Sarah Grealy, Hanah Stevens and Elizabeth French.  
     Aug. 6. Abigaill Morill.  
     Oct. 8. Elizabeth Eastman.  
 1700, Apr. 7. Abigaill French.  
     May 26. Richard and Sarah Fitts, by letters of dismission from  
         Ipswitch Chh.  
     Feb. 22. Susanna Morrill.  
 1701, Mar. 2. Jane True.  
 1702, Aug. 23. Mary Hall.  
 1703, Aug. 1. John Hubbard.
- [59]
- 1704, July 30. George Brown.  
     Feb. 25. Susanna Long.  
 1705, Mar. 25. William Allin Jun.  
     Sept. 16. Ephraim Brown and Sarah his wife, Ruth Brown.  
     Nov. 11. Abigaill Felloes wife of Sam'll Felloes.  
     Mar. 24. Judith Eastman.  
 1706, July 28. Martha Eastman.  
     Aug. 25. Ruth Watson.  
     Oct. 20. John Webster.  
 1707, Sept. 7. Ephraim Wensley Sen'r, John Eaton Sen'r.  
     Feb. 1. Jacob Bradbury.  
 1708, July 18. Onesiphorus Page.  
     Feb. 27. Amos Page.  
 1709, Apr. 24. Jemimah Hubbard.  
     Jan. 1. Abigail Smith.  
 1710, May 21. Moses Merrill and his wife.  
     June 11. Abigail Allin.
- [60]
- July 23. John True and Martha his wife.  
     Oct. 1. Bethia Shepperd, maid.  
     Dec. 3. Philip Flanders and Eliz. Brown.  
     Feb. 11. Sarah Clough, maifd.  
 1711.  
 1712, Oct. 26. James Thorn.  
 1713, May 10. Hanah Hoit, Mary and Jane Eaton.  
     — 24. Keziah True.  
     July 26. Mr. Will. Hook and Eliz. Herd.  
 1714, July 18. Nath. Brown and Sarah French.  
     Sept. 12. Hanah Thorn, Dorcas Hubbard, Jabez True and Sarah  
         his wife, Joanna Allin.  
 1715, June 5. Bethia Osgood and Sarah Dow.  
     July 3. Jonothan Clough and Hanah his wife.  
     Oct. 16. Henery Ambross and Susanna his wife.

[61]

- 1715, Feb. 26. Mary, wife of Jno. Evins.  
 1716, Aug. 26. Abraham Morrill, Isaac Morrill and John Griffin.  
     Jan. 20. Mary Allin.  
 1717, July 14. Solomon Shepperd.  
 1718, June 8. Jno. Merill and Mary his wife, Elizabeth Merill, Phebe  
     Tucker and Sarah Fitts.  
     July 27. Thos. Clough and Ruth, his wife.  
     Nov. 9. Jeremiah Stevens and wife Eliz., Elizabeth French  
     wido.  
 1719, Mar. 29. Benj. True and Mary his wife.  
     June 7. Mrs. Mary Bradbury wido, Mrs. Eliz. Moodey wido.  
     — 21. Mary, ye wife of Steph. Merill.  
     Aug. 30. Mrs. Mary Hook and Eliz. Brad'ry wido.  
     [June?] Thos. Felloes, Judith Gill, Jud'th Gill Jun'r.  
     Oct. 25. Anna Buswell wido.  
     Dec. 6. Josiah Wheeler, Edw'd French Jun'r, Stephen Merrill.  
 1720, Apr. 17. William Baker.  
     June 5. Eliz. Brown.

[86]

- 1721, July 16. Henry True and Abigail his wife; Abigail, wife of  
     Joseph Easm'n.  
     Sept. 10. Elizabeth Hook maid.  
     Feb. 18. Rich'd Carr Jun'r, and Ellin'r Grealy.  
 1722, Apr. 22. Rebecca Bradbury.  
 1723, July 28. Mathew Pettingal and Joaña his wife; Nathan Clough  
     and Rachel his wife.  
     Sept. 22. Mary Carr wife of Sand'rs.  
     — 29. Lt. Jacob Stevens and Sarah his wife; Sarah ye wife  
     of Nat. Easman.  
     Dec. 1. Elizabeth wife of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 1724, Feb. 21. Sam. [Yman?] Esq., Elias Pike.  
 1725, Aug. 15. Robt. Car and Susaña his wife.  
     Nov. 28. Wm. Carr, Nath'l Fitts, Sarah, Hanah and Tabbitha  
     Walker.  
 1726, Sept. 25. Sarah ye wife of Brown Emerson, Martha and Ward  
     Fitts.  
     Dec. 25. Edw. French and Mary his wife, Joanna Bradbury.  
 1727, Mar. 19. Elizabeth Felloes wife of Thos. Felloes.  
     Aug. 20. Jeremy Wheeler.  
     Nov. 19. Thomas Bradbury and Sarah his wife.

[121]

- Nov. 26. Jno. Eaton and wife, Benony Silly and wife, Isaac  
     Buswell and wife, Aaron Clough and wife, Wm. Gill  
     and wife, Elizabeth Collins, Hanah Allin wife of Jno.,  
     Caleb Cushing Jun'r, Abigail and Sarah Brown.

- 1727, Dec. 31. William Boynton, Henry Eaton and wife, Jacob French and his wife, John Bradbury and his wife, Mary Stevens, Hannah French, Rebecca and Elizabeth French, Jno. Pike and Mary Hook, Mrs. Mary Hook, Judith Norton, Eliz. Worster, Eliz. Silley.
- Jan. 28. Phebe Brown, Benj'n Eaton, Judith Pettingal, Jos. March and wife, Mary and Sarah True.

[122]

- 1727, Jan. 28. Rich. Long and wife, Jno. Stevens, Jno. Buswell, Lydia French, Sarah True, Eleazer Hubbard, Wido. Sarah Carr, Mary French, Wm. Allin and wife.
- Feb. 18. Wido. March, Capt. Eaton, Dorithy Pike, Jno. Stockman and wife, Hanah Hacket, Patience Wheeler, Jno. Allin, Sarah Eaton, Mehittab. Godfrey, Moses Clough and wife, Sam. Moody and wife, Eliz. and Mary Stevens, Moses Merrill Jun., Jno. Cushing and Mary Bradbury, Jona. Eaton and wife, Wm. Moody, Abraham Pettingal, Anna Clough, Mrs. Anna Allin, wife of Lt. Allin.
- 1728, Apr. 7. Eliz. Norton, Jno. Downer, Nicolaus Eaton, Sarah Grealy, James Tappan and wife.
- May 26. Elizabeth and Hanah Wensley, Mehitabel and Abigail Easman.
- July 14. Elliner Felloes, also Edw. Brown and wife, Elias Smith and wife, and Brown Emerson were rec'd by Lett'rs of recomendation from ye chh. of Xt. in Reading.

[123]

- Sept. 1. Mary wife of Ezek. Carr.
- Oct. 27. Anna Felloes Maid.
- Feb. 2. Samuel Eaton, David Grealy and Nicolaus French.
- 1730, Aug. 16. Nathan Brown, Sam'l Merrill and Ephraim Hackit.
- Feb. 21. Ebenezer Hacket, Mary Emerson.
- 1732, Mar. 26. John Gill.
- Oct. 8. Hanah Graves.
- 1734, Oct. 6. Nath'l Easman.
- 1736, Mar. 14. Sam'l Giles and Eliz. his wife, Jabez True, Jane True, Sarah Long, Eliz. Brown, Martha Townsend.
- May 9. Ruth ye wife of Dan'l Fitts, Elizabeth Brown and Jemima Eaton.
- 1737, Mar. 20. Mary wife of Caleb Cushing Jun'r.
- 1738, Mar. 26. Sarah wife of Rob't Smith.
- July 9. Jacob True and Eliz: his wife, Benj'n Bradbury.
- Oct. 15. Ruth, wife of Benj'n Grealy.
- 1739, Mar. 11. Enoch Hoit and Sarah his wife.
- 1740, July 27. Joseph Hubbard.
- Nov. 16. Daniel Merrill and Hanah his wife.
- 1741, Apr. 26. Moses Morrill, Martha True and Jemima True.

[124]

- 1741, Nov. 15. Jemima Stevens.  
 Jan. 17. Joseph French 3d, Joseph True, Abraham Eaton, Philip Brown and Ann Allin.  
 1742, Mar. 14. Moses Hoit and his wife.  
 May 2. Stephen Merrill Jun'r, and Joanna his wife, Thomas Stockman, Sarah ye wife of Dan'l Carr, Mary and Abigail Fitts, Mary Pettingal and Martha Merrill, Dorcas, Martha and Thankfull Hubbard.  
 June 27. Joseph Hoit and Nath'l Baker, wido. Mary French, Judith wife of Sam'l Greal, wido. Sarah French.  
 1743, Mar. 6. Sam'l Pettingal and Jane Wheeler.  
 Aug. 7. Joseph Eaton.  
 Oct. 9. Ruth Baker.  
 1744, Mar. 18. Sarah wife of Jabez True.  
 July 1. Sarah wife of Joshua French Jun'r, Rebecca Fitts.  
 Aug. 26. Daniel Hoit and Judith his wife, Hanah Ambross.  
 1746, Mar. 16. Moses Stockman by dismission from [Newbury].

[125]

- July 27. Henry True.  
 1728 [1748?], Aug. 28. Abigail Jackman.  
 Oct. 23. Elliner Stevens and Elizabeth Baker.  
 Dec. 25. Mary Eaton.  
 1749, July 7. Timo. Townsend, Daniel Fitts, Abigail Baker and Mehitabell Fitts were received by letters from other Chhs.  
 July 30. Daniel Merrill and Eliz. his wife, Abigail True.  
 Sept. 24. Jane ye wife of Benj'n Eaton.  
 1750, Mar. 18. Sam'l Baker.  
 Sept. 16. Joshua Pike and Sarah his wife.  
 Nov. 11. Mary Hoit wido.  
 March<sup>b</sup> ye 18, 1753. Mary Brown.  
 April ye 29. Moses French.  
 1754, June ye 9. Sam'l True.

[127]

### An Acct. of such as Owned ye Cove'nt.

- 1737, Nov. 6. Daniel Hoit.  
 Feb. 26. Daniel Merrill and Hanah his wife.  
 1738, Sept. 17. Ephraim Greal.  
 1739, Mar. 18. Nath'l Brown Jun'r.  
 Nov. 4. Jacob Hale.  
 1740. Sam'l Greal and Judith his wife.  
 1741, Mar. 8. Stephen Merrill Jun'r.

---

<sup>b</sup> The three following are in the handwriting of Edmond Noyes.



- 1741, June 7. Benj'n Stevens.  
 Mar. 7. Scipio, Negro serv't to Jno. Doell.  
 1742, Mar. 14. Susanna dafter of James French.  
 — 21. David Norton.  
 — 28. John Eaton 3d.  
 June 27. Wm. Graves.  
 1744, Dec. 23. Daniel Merrill Jun'r and Elizabeth his wife.  
 Jan. 20. Moses French.  
 1745, Apr. 7. Sarah Eaton.  
 Dec. 1. Joseph Burnam and Mary his wife.  
 Jan. 26. William Eaton.  
 1746, Apr. 6. Jane Eaton.  
 June 14. Moses Pike and Lydia his wife.  
 Dec. 7. Ezekiel True and Mary his wife.

[128]

- 1748, July 3. Samuel Merrill Jun'r.  
 July 17. Elizabeth his wife.  
 Sept. 4. Benj'n, Simon, James and Ezra French.  
 Oct. 30. Samuel French and Mary French.  
 Jan. 15. Joseph Dow and Rhoda his wife.  
 [1750?] Sept. 30. James Crocker and Abigail his wife.  
 Oct. 21. Thomas Eaton and Unis his wife.  
 — 28. Jona. Walton and ▲ his wife.  
 1751, July 14. Macress Carr.  
 Aug. ▲ Moses Stevens.

(*Handwriting of Edmond Noyes, the fifth minister.*)

- Nov. ye 10. Joseph March Jun'r.  
 Feb. ye 2. John March and Judith his wife.  
 Mar. ye 1. Moses Woodbury.  
 1753, Feb. 25. Nicholas Oakham. David Eaton was Baptized.  
 Apr. ye 8. Elaenor Jackman (formerly Merrill) owned ye Cov't  
 and was Baptized.  
 Apr. ye 29. Dan'l Felch and wife.  
 Apr. ye 29. Jeremiah Allen.  
 Aug. 20. Elizabeth Lowell ye wife of Abner Lowell owned ye  
 Cov't and was Baptized.

[129]

- 1754, Mar. 17. Joseph French Jun'r.

(*Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.*)

[48]

Att a Meeting of ye chh. Feb. 8th, 99-700, Tho. Sergeant, Tho. Currier, Jno. Har[ver], Hannah Blaisdell, Rebecca Morrill and Mary Gouldsmith all of Almsbury having formerly Owned ye Covenant in ys. chh. were Upon yr. request dismissed (by Letters) from us to ye chh. of Xt. at Almsbury.

Attest, C. Cushing, past'r.

March A 99-700. Mariah Pressee was also Upon her request dismissed In order to Joyning in full Communion wth. ye chh. of Xt. at Almsbury.

Attest C. Cushing past'r.

May 5th, 700. Hanah Foot, Rachel Sargent, and Frances Pritchett, all of Almsbury being Members of ys. chh., were Upon yr. request dismissed (by letters) from us to ye chh. of Xt. at Almsbury.

Attest C. Cushing past'r.

Nov. 21st, 701. Ann Bill was Upon her request dismiss from us to ye first chh. of Xt. In Boston.

Attest C. Cushing past'r.

Sept. 26th, 1725. Mr. Sam'l Easman and Mrs. Jane Hubbard were dismiss to Join wth. ye chh. at Kingstown. [17]

(*Handwriting of Edmond Noyes*). [132]

April ye 2d, 1752. Mehetabel Easman was Dismissed to ye 2d Chh. in this Town.

May ye 24. Abigail Allen was received into this Chh. by a Dismission fm. ye Chh. att South Hampton.

May ye 31. Mr. Henry True was dismissed from this Church in order to his being Incorporated with ye Chh. of Xt. at Hampstead.

Attest E. Noyes Pastor.

August ye 30. Daniel Hoit and Judith his wife were Dismissed to ye Chh. of Xt. at Epping.

Attest E. Noyes Pastor.

Ye same day Ruth Griffin was Dismiss'd to ye 1st Chh. of Xt. in Chester.

Attest E. Noyes Pastor.

April 14, 1754. Abigail Kimball was Dismiss'd to ye Chh. of Xt. in Plastow.

June ye 2. Sarah ye wife of Joshua French was Dismissed from this Chh. to ye 2d Chh. of Xt. in Kingstown.

Jan. 5, 1755. Elizabeth French formerly Eaton Dismissed to ye 2d Chh. of Xt. in Kingstown.

Jan. 19. Jemima Maxfield Dismissed to ye 2d Chh. of Xt. in Salisbury.

(*Handwriting of James Allen*). [24]

### Children baptized.

1687, May 29. Hannah ye daughter of Nath'l Easman.

June 5. Mary, ye Daughter of Hen. Wheeler; Jemimah, Keziah, ye daughters of Rich. Hubbard; Richard, ye

Sonne of Rich. Hubbard; Jemimah, ye Daughter of Henry True; Jabez, ye son of Henry True; Ruth, ye daughter of Serg't Nath'l Brown; Judah, ye daughter of Jno. Stevens; John and Daniel, sons of Isaak Morrill; Jemimah, ye daughter of Is'k Morrill.

1687, June 12. Phebe, ye daughter of Phil: Brown; Hannah, ye daughter of Phil. Brown.

July 10. Mary, ye daughter of Ones. Page.

Aug. 7. William and Sollomon, Sons of Mrs. Mary Hews.

Aug. 7. Abigail and Judah, daughters of Wm. Allin.

[25]

Sept. 18. Benjamin, Edmund, Jeremiah, Sonns of Benj. Easman.

Oct. 9. Joseph, son, Ruth, daughter, of Joseph True.

Dec. 8. Joseph, Timothy, Symon, sons, Sarah, daughter of Goodwife Shepherd.

1687-8, Mar. 4. Israel, ye daughter of Joseph True.

Anno

1688, May 27. Robert, ye sonne of Robt. Pike, jun'r.

June 10. Bethiah, daughter of Sol: Shepherd.

Itt: on the same day, Sarah, Mary, Hannah, daughters of Jno. Allin.

[26]

July 29. William, Rich'd, sonns, Elizabeth, Susannah, daughters, Joseph, son, children of Rich'd Long baptized.

Sept. 23. Esther, daughter of Sam'l French.

Sept. 30. Dorothy, daughter of Wm. Allin.

1689, Apr. 21. Thomas, Son of John Easman.

Apr. 21. Benjamin, son, Lydia, daughter, children of Goodw. Macrest.

Sept. 8. Nath'l, ye Son of Nath'l Brown.

Nov. 3. Eleazar, ye Sonne of Rich'd Hubbard; Mary, ye daughter of Isaak Morrill.

Nov. 10. Sarah, ye daughter of Rich'd Long.

Feb. 16. Sarah, daughter Rob't Pike, Jun'r.

1690, May 18. Mary, daughter of Nath'l Easman.

May 25. Mary, daughter of Goodw. Macrest.

Feb. 22. Elenor, daughter of Rich'd Long.

1690-1, Mar. 8. Joanna, my first child, baptized; being born on ye 5th March, 1690-1.

[27]

1691, Apr. 19. Benj., Sonne of Joseph True; Solomon, ye Sonne of Solomon Shepherd.

1691, Sept. 20. Mercy ye daughter of John Cluff.

1692, July 3. Sarah, Mary, Robert and Silvanus, Children of Wm. Car.

Mary, my second child, born 10th Apr., 1692; baptized 17th Apr., 1692.

1692, Aug. 14. Joseph, Son of John Easman.

- 1692, Sept. 25. Rachel, daughter of Isaac Morrill; Mary, daughter of Wm. Allin.
- 1693, Apr. 2. Sarah, daughter to Rich'd Long.  
 May 7. Moses, ye soñ of Jno. Cluff.  
 May 14. Elizabeth, daughter, Benj., sonne, Squire, sonne, and Jeremiah, sonne, children of Benj. Allin.  
 June 18. James, Soñ of Symon French.  
 July 23. Joanna daughter of John and Dorothy Stevens.  
 Aug. 20. Mrs. Honiwell at ye time of her admission. [28]
- Sept. 3. Hannah and Mary, daughters of goodwife Blodged.  
 Oct. 15. Rodger, John, Elizabeth, children of Eliz: Honiwell.  
 Nov. 12. Jabez, the Son of Wim'd Bradbury.  
 Dec. <sup>▲</sup> Henry, Son of Josiah Wheeler.  
 Feb. 11. John, Son of John Stevens.
- 1694, Mar. 25. John, Rebecca, Abraham, Eleazar and Henery, children of Henry Brown, Jun'r.  
 Apr. 8. Samuëll, the Son of John French.  
 Apr. 22. Mary, Thomas, Jacob, William, Rachel, Hannah, Joseph, Judah, John, Children of Tho. Sergeant.  
 May 6. Israëll, Son of Sol: Shepherd. [29]
- July 29. Were baptized ye children of Rob't Downer, viz.: Rob't, Martha, John, Andrew, Samuëll.  
 Sept. 2. Elizabeth, my third daughter, and born ye 1st or rather 2d Sept., at midnight.  
 Sept. 9. Abigail Evens, daughter of Tho. Evens.  
 Sept. 30. <sup>▲</sup> daughter of goodw. Blodged.
- 1695, Aug. 18. Wimond Bradbury; Son of W. Bradbury. It: eodem die; Elizabeth daughter of Josiah Wheler.
- (*Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.*) [52]
- 1698, Nov. 27. John, ye son of Oneseph. Page and Mary ye daughter of Sim. French.  
 Dec. 11. Wi[lliam], ye Son of Nic. Bond.  
 Dec. 18. William, ye son of Tho. Mugget; Hubbard, ye Son of Jno. Stephens.  
 Dec. 25. Joseph, John, Elce and Ephraim, ye children of Jno. Wadley.  
 Jan. 1. Margaret, ye daughter of Stils. Allin.
- 1698-9, Feb. 26. Thomas, ye son of Tho. Mugget.  
 Mar. 5. Jeremiah, Richard, Mary and Martha, children of Jno. Hubbard.
- 1699, Apr. 16. Edmond, ye Son of Sam'll Joy.  
 Apr. 23. Mary, ye daughter of Rob't Downer.  
 Apr. 30. Jeremiah, ye Son of Solomon Shepard; Job, John and Judith, children of Sarah Page by her former husband Rowell.

- 1699, May 28. Mary, Ephraim, Jane and Samuel, children of Ephraim Eaton.  
 — Elizabeth, ye daughter of Benj. Herd.  
 June 4. Benjamin and Ephraim, ye sons of Martha Flanders by her former husband Collins.  
 — John and Daniell, ye Sons of Naomi Flanders alias Eastman.

[53]

- June 4. Benjamin and Abigaill, ye children of Henery French.  
 — Hanah, ye daughter of Tho. Evins.  
 July 2. William and John, sons of William Bradbury.  
 July 16. Nathaniell, ye son of Richard Fittz.  
 Sept. 10. Benjamin, ye son of Josiah Wheeler.  
 Sept. 24. Joseph, ye son of Tho. Jewell of Amsbury.  
 Nov. 5. Moses, Elias, Mary and Sarah, children of Mr. Moses Pike.  
 Nov. 26. Jeremiah, ye son of Stilson Allin.  
 Dec. 17. Rowland, ye son of Weym'd Bradbury.  
 — Sarah, ye daughter of Jonath. Blodged.  
 1700, Apr. 7. Joseph, ye son of Nicolas Bond.  
 June 16. Jane, ye daughter of Jno. Hubbard.  
 Aug. 4. Aaron, ye son of Jno. Clough.  
 Sept. 1. Joseph, ye son of Benj. Eastman.  
 Dec. 15. Sarah, ye daughter of Joseph French, Jun'r.  
 1700-1, Mar. 9. Benjamin and Abigaill, children of Isaac Morrill, Jr.  
 Mar. 16. John, ye son of Ann Mudget.  
 1701, Apr. 6. Ruth, ye daughter of Stilson Allin.  
 May 11. James, ye son of Will. Bradbury.

[54]

- July 13. Timothy, ye son of Moses Pike.  
 Aug. 10. Ann, daughter of Sam'll Joy.  
 Aug. 17. Jemimah, daughter of Ephraim Eaton.  
 Aug. 24. Nathaniell, ye son of Isaac Morrill, Jun'r.  
 Sept. 21. Joshua, ye son of Jno. Stephens.  
 1701-2, Mar. 8. Anna, ye daughter of Weymond Bradbury.  
 — Martha, ye daughter of Hen. French.  
 1702, Mar. 29. Martha, ye daughter of Rich. Fittz.  
 June 28. Joseph, ye son of Jos. French.  
 July 26. Anna, ye daughter of Jno. Hubbard.  
 Aug. 23. Moses, ye son of Josiah Wheeler.  
 Aug. 30. John, Edward and Elizabeth, children of James Hall.  
 Sept. 13. Anne, ye daughter of Sam'll Eastman, wch. being sick was baptized at his house.  
 Oct. 4. Ruth, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, daughters, Samuel, Joseph and Ebenezer, sons of Sam'll Eastman.



- 1702, Jan. 31. Rebecca, ye daughter of Will. Bradbury.  
 1703, May 2. Thomas, ye son of Tho. Evins.  
 ——— Nicholas, ye son of Edw. French, Jun'r.  
 May 9. William, ye son of Stilson Allin.  
 May 31. Benjamin, ye son of Benj. Herd, wch being dangerously sick was baptized at his house.

[55]

- Sept. 12. Martha, ye daughter of Comfort Weakes.  
 1703, Oct. 10. Caleb, ye son of Caleb Cushing, past'r, was baptized, being born ye same day about six of ye clock in ye morning.  
 1704, Mar. 26. Henery, ye son of Henery French.  
 Apr. 23. Joseph, ye son of Isaac Morrill, Jun'r.  
 ——— Ebenezer, ye son of Joseph French, Jun'r.  
 ——— Elizabeth, ye daughter of Sam'll Joy.  
 May 28. Joseph, ye son of Jno. Stevens.  
 June 11. Henery, ye son of Ephr. Eaton.  
 July 2. John, ye son of Moses Pike.  
 July 16. Keziah, ye daughter of Jno. Hubbard.  
 July 30. Thomas, ye son of Sam'll Eastman.  
 ——— Josiah, ye son of Weym'd Bradbury.  
 Aug. 13. Jeremiah, son of Zachary Eastman.  
 Aug. 27. Jacob, son of Will. Bradbury.  
 Sept. 3. John, ye son of Sarah Scriven.  
 Nov. 19. Jacob, son of Edw. French, Jun'r.  
 Feb. 18. Abigail, daughter of Henery True.  
 ——— Mary, daughter of James Hall.  
 1705, June 3. Richard, son of Rich. Fittz.  
 Aug. 12. John, Samuell and James, children of Is. Bus[well].

[62]

- Aug. 19. Sam'll, son of James Thorn.  
 Aug. 26. Judith, daughter of Ephraim Brown.  
 Sept. 16. Benjamin, Mary, Hanah, William and Jane, children of William True.  
 Sept. 23. Ann and Susanna, daughters of Jno. Clough.  
 Sept. 30. Jemimah and Judith, daughters of H. Hook.  
 Oct. 14. Patience, David and Sarah, ye children of Jonathan Grealy.  
 Nov. 18. Ebenezer, Hanah and Elliner, children of Sam'll Fel-loes, Sen'r.  
 ——— Jemimah, daughter of Tho. Bradbury.  
 Nov. 25. James, ye 2d son of Caleb Cushing, past'r, was baptized.

[63]

- Dec. A Elisha, Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, children of Edw'd French, Sen'r.

- Jan. 13. Jane, ye daughter of Lt. James March.  
 Feb. 13. Deborah, ye daughter of Sarah Scriven, baptized at  
 Kingston.  
 1706, Mar. 3. Jonathan Grealy, son of Jonathan G.  
 Mar. 24. Elizabeth, daughter of Henry French.  
 June 9. Joanna, daughter of Will. Bradbury.  
 — Paul, ye son of Isaac Morill, Jun'r.  
 June 16. Eliner, daughter of Will. True.  
 — David, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 July 14. Theophilus, son of Weymond Bradbury.  
 — Martha, daughter of Zech. Eastman.  
 July 21. Timothy, son of Sam'll Eastman.  
 — Abigail, daughter of George Brown.  
 July 28. Samuell, son of Leiut. Jno. Giles.  
 — Anna, daughter of Benj. Eastman.  
 Sept. 22. Sarah, daughter of Martha Palmer.  
 Oct. 13. Samuel, son of Sam'll Buswell.  
 — Lydia and Sarah, twins of John Clough, Jun'r.
- [64]
- Dec. 29. Mary, daughter of Stilson Allin.  
 Jan. 5. Joanna, daughter of Abigail Abbey.  
 Jan. 26. Joshua, son of Henry True.  
 — Mary, Peter, Elizabeth, Thomas, Samuell, Abia, chil-  
 dren of John Tompson.  
 1707, Mar. 23. Josiah, ye son of Josiah Wheeler.  
 Apr. 6. Att Greenland, I baptized John, son of Sam'll Hains;  
 Joseph, son of John Foss; Nathan, son of Sam'll  
 Foss; Richard, son of James Berry; Joshua, son of  
 Joshua Weeks.  
 Apr. 13. Jemimah, daughter of Edw'd French, Jun'r.  
 May 11. Joseph, son of G'dwife Downer.  
 June 29. Roger, son of Jno. Eastman, Jun'r.
- [65]
- July 13. Ward, daughter of Richard Fitz.  
 Aug. 10. Abigail, daughter of Thos. Harris.  
 Aug. 24. Anna, Tabbatha, Jonathan, Mary, Jeremiah, children  
 of Jer. and Eliz. Stevens.  
 Oct. 12. Solomon, son of Moses Pike.  
 Nov. 2. Abigail, daughter of James Thorn; Abraham, Jona-  
 than and Ruth, children of John and Ruth Watson.  
 Jan. 25. Elizabeth, daughter of Tho. Evins.  
 Feb. 1. Hanah, daughter of Is. Buswell.  
 Feb. 15. John, ye son of Capt. Humphry Hook.  
 Feb. 22. Thomas, Ann, Elizabeth, children of Jacob Bradbury.  
 1708, Mar. 21. Mary, daughter of Wm. Bradbury.  
 Apr. 18. Dorithy, daughter of Jno. Hubbard.

[66]

- May 2. Andrew, son of Martha Palmer.  
 May 9. Dorothy, daughter of Jacob Bradbury.  
 June 4. Henery, son of Will. True.  
 July 25. Daniell and Abigaill, children of Onesiphorus Page.  
 Aug. 1. Benjamin, Moses, Mary, Nicholas, Sarah, Jacob, children of Ens. Jos. Eaton.  
 ——— John, son of Jno. Clough, Jun.  
 Aug. 29. Hanah, daughter of Edw. French, sen.; Maria, daughter of Weym'd Bradbury.  
 Sept. 12. Edward, son of Sam'll Easman; Moses, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 Oct. 1. Hanah, daughter of Henry True.  
 Oct. 10. Jabez, son of Ephr. Eaton; Micajah, son of Isaac Morrill, Jun.; Daniell, son of Joseph French, Jun.

[67]

- Oct. 24. Nehemiah, son of Onesiph. Page.  
 Oct. 31. Benjamin, son of Jonathan Greely; Mary, daughter Philip Greely; Sarah, daughter of G. Brown.  
 Nov. 14. Samuell, son of Henry French.  
 Dec. 5. James, son of James Hall.  
 Jan. 2. John, son of Jno. Stockman.  
 Jan. 30. Abigail, daughter of J. Wheeler.  
 1709, Mar. 20. Deliverance, Samuell, Uriah and Theophilus, children of Amos Page.  
 Apr. 10. John, son of C. Cushing, born ab't 2 morn.  
 ——— Theophilus, son of Jer. Stevens.  
 Apr. 24. Elizabeth, daughter of Jno. Easman, Jun'r; Lydia, daughter of Benj. Easman, Jun'r.  
 May 1. Lydia, daughter of Edw'd French, Jun'r.

[68]

- June 12. Abigail, daught'r of Zech. Easm'n.  
 June 5. Baptized at New-Castle Chh. John, son of Mr. Jno. Frost; Mary, daught'r of Jno. Mardin; Mary, daught'r, of James Leach; Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel R[ande]; Abraham, Nathaniel, Ann, Sarah, children of Joseph Crockit; Benjamin, son of Mrs. Barns; Jacob, son of Caleb Grafton.  
 At ye same time I also administered ye Sacrament there their pastor being absent.  
 Sept. 25. William, son of Will Carr.  
 Dec. A Sarah, daught'r of Jno. Stockman.  
 Jan. 8. John, son of Jno. Webster.  
 Jan. 22. Sarah, daught'r of Will. Brad'ry.  
 ——— Moses, son of Sam'll Joy.

[To be continued.]

## INSCRIPTIONS FROM THE OLD FAIRFIELD BURIAL GROUND IN WENHAM.

---

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL, 1878.

---

THE old Fairfield family burial ground lies in the western part of the town, on a farm long owned and occupied by the Fairfield family, but which has had different owners and occupants for many years past, and belongs now to the estate of the late Almon F. Bagley.

It occupies a knoll about an eighth of a mile to the northward of the present house (which stands on the site where the ancient farm-house formerly stood), and about a quarter of a mile north of the school-house. There is an old tomb in the ground, over the front of which stands an ordinary headstone to the memory of "Mrs. Lydia the wife of Mr. Benjamin Fairfield," etc., while the foot-stone is on the inside, leaning against the wall. There are also several graves of more recent date, enclosed with stone posts and chains in a small oblong square.

The oldest inscription in town, known to the writer, is in this ground, and bears date of Oct. 24th, 1691.

Here lies buried y<sup>e</sup> body—of the Honourable William Fairfield, Esq.—sometime speaker—of the House— of Representatives;—and for many years—a Deac<sup>n</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> church—in Wenham, and Repr—esentative for s<sup>d</sup> Town—who died Dec.<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>, 1742—in y<sup>e</sup> 81<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of—M<sup>rs</sup>. Esther Fairfield,—wife to Mr. William—Fairfield, Aged about—55 years, Dec.<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>.—y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>, 1722—3.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup>—Body of William—Fairfield who—died October—y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1691—Aged 7—Days.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup>—Body of John—Whatley who—died Septm'r y<sup>e</sup>—15<sup>th</sup> 1716 Aged—18 months.

Here lies buried—the body of—Sarah Fairfield—who died—Feb.<sup>ry</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1705—in y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> year—of Her Age.

Here lyes ye—Body of Tabatha—Fairfield who—Died October—ye 7<sup>th</sup> 1717 Aged—21 years.

Lydia the—Daughter—of M.<sup>r</sup> Benjamin—and Lydia—Fairfield who—died August—15<sup>th</sup> 1748 Aged—five years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of—M.<sup>rs</sup> Eunice Fairfield—Wife to M.<sup>r</sup> Josiah—Fairfield, Dec.<sup>d</sup> July—y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1730—In y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> year—of her age.

Here lies Buried—the Body of M.<sup>rs</sup>—Lydia the wife of M.<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Fairfield—who died Sep.<sup>t</sup> 6—1752 in the 40<sup>th</sup>—year of Her age.

The following inscriptions are found within the enclosure referred to :—

Sacred—To the Memory of—Harriet Matilda,—Wife of—Mr. William Bomer,—and Daughter of—Mr. David Woodbury—who died—Dec. 12, 1836,—Aged 27 years.

The following lines are all on one stone :—

Sacred—To the Memory of—Mark Stanwood,—who died May 25, 1795, on—his passage from Jamaica—to Newbury Port, aged 25.—Maria Woodbury,—died May 25, 1802, aged 10 mos.—Sally P. Woodbury,—died March 24, 1816, aged 9 mos.—Charlotte Woodbury,—died March 2, 1817,—aged 19 years.—Betsy Woodbury,—died June 4, 1832—aged 57 years,—wife of Mr. David Woodbury.—Abel Symons, who—was supposed to have been lost—October 1831, on his passage—from Boston to Barbados,—aged 29 years.

David Woodbury

Born

Feb. 8, 1776

Died

Feb. 16, 1853.



# THE FIRST BOOK OF INTENTIONS OF MARRIAGE OF THE CITY OF LYNN.

---

COPIED BY JOHN T. MOULTON, OF LYNN.

---

- Sept. 11, 1703. Richard Atwell and Lydia Felt, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 19, 1704. Samuel Baxter and Elizabeth Smith, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 21, 1713. Abraham Allen of Marblehead and Ruth Bassett of  
 Lynn.  
 Aug. 6, 1715. Thomas Adams of Coltshire, in Connecticut Colony,  
 and Sarah Collins of Lynn.  
 Nov. 23, 1717. James Allen of Brookline and Mrs.<sup>1</sup> Mehitable Shepard  
 of Lynn.  
 Jan. 13, 1704-5. John Basset of Lynn and Abigail Berry of Boston.  
 Apr. 26, 1718. Joseph Atwell and Sarah Rhodes, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 26, 1717. Benjamin Alley and Elizabeth Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 18, 1726. Caleb Downing of Lynn and Mary Gould of Salem.  
 Jan. 22, 1726-7. Samuel Douglas and Sarah Chilson, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 26, 1726-7. Nathaniel Graves and Lydia Wallis, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 7, 1727-8. Mr. James Pickering of Salem and Mrs. Thankful  
 Mower of Lynn.  
 Jan. 21, 1727-8. John Potter and Mary Baker, both of Lynn.  
 July 14, 1728. William Belt and Hannah Dispaw, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 16, 1703. William Bassett and Rebecca Berry, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 29, 1720. Samuel Aborn and Martha Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 June 24, 1725. Ebenezer Aborn and Elizabeth Whittemore, both of  
 Lynn.  
 Feb. 4, 1707-8. Joseph Bass of Braintree and Mrs. Lois Rogers of  
 Lynn.  
 Apr. 10, 1708. William Boardman of Lynn and Abiah Sprague of  
 Charlestown.  
 Sept. 15, 1711. Samuel Baxter and Anna Rand, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 26, 1702. Ebenezer Burrill and Martha Farrington, both of  
 Lynn.  
 Jan. 6, 1707. Daniel Hunt of Rehoboth and Dorothy Ballard of  
 Lynn.  
 Mar. 22, 1711-2. John Berry of Salem and Ruth Ingalls of Lynn.

---

<sup>1</sup> It should be borne in mind that the titles Mr. and Mrs. were prefixed to the names of persons of more than ordinary standing as marks of distinction and that the latter does not necessarily denote that the person was a widow.

- Oct. 4, 1701. Edward Brown and Sarah Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1709. John Brown and Mary Paul, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1709. Thomas Brown and Dorcas Prisbury, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 10, 1695-6. Samuel Bredeen and Martha Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 16, 1708. John Bates and Annes Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 21, 1709-10. Mr. Thomas Burrage of Lynn and Mrs. Elizabeth Parris of Dunstable.
- Mar. 25, 1710. Daniel Brown of Lynn and Mary Salter of Charlestown.
- Dec. 27, 1712. Robert Burnell and Pattience Mills, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 11, 1713. William Ballard and Sarah Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 12, 1713. Mr. Henry Burchstead and Mrs. Sarah James, both of Lynn.
- May 5, 1728. Doctor Henry Burchstead of Lynn and Ms Anna Alden of Boston.
- Apr. 17, 1697. John Brown of Reading and Sarah Dexter of this town.
- Sept. 11, 1708. Ebenezer Baker of Lynn and Mrs. Anne Hall of Boston.
- Oct. 2, 1708. Ebenezer Belcher and Ruth Hitchings, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 2, 1714-5. John Baker of Topsfield and Anne Perkins of Lynn.
- July 9, 1715. Thomas Blanchard of Andover and Hannah Gowing of Lynn.
- Aug. 27, 1715. George Booth of Lynn and Martha Williams of Reading.
- Jan. 14, 1715-6. Nathaniel Potter and Rebecca Baker, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 10, 1717. Mr. Ebenezer Baker, a stranger, and Mrs. Sarah Baker of Lynn.
- Aug. 21, 1697. Samuel Burrill of Lynn and Margaret Jarvis of Boston.
- Aug. 28, 1716. Joseph Bates and Elizabeth Proctor, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 29, 1716. John Burnall and Mehitable Edmonds, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 30, 1717. Joseph Breed and Susannah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Raham Bancroft and Abigail Aborn, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 15, 1719. Moses Brown of Boxford and Martha Emmons of Lynn.
- Nov. 20, 1697. Michael Bowden of Marblehead and Sarah Daues of Lynn. (Davis?)
- Nov. 4, 1717. John Breed of Lynn and Lydia Gott of Wenham.
- Nov. 29, 1718. John Burrage and Mehitable Sargent, both of Lynn.
- July 1, 1699. Jacob Burrill and Mary Elwell, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 14, 1717-8. Benjamin Bowden of Marblehead and Barberry Hood of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1718. Jonathan Tuttle of Boston and Sarah Burrill of Lynn.
- June 11, 1698. Thomas Bolithar and (Mary Richardson of Lyn).
- Feb. 21, 1718-9. Ebenezer Tarbox of Lynn and Sarah Hall of Wenham.
- July 11, 1719. John Balsam, stranger, and Sarah Jacobs of Lynn.

- Sept. 30, 1721. William Ballard and Deborah Ivory, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 1, 1725. Divan Berry and Bethiah Burrage, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 27, 1725-6. Joseph Ingalls and Rebecca Collins, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 29, 1727. Jacob Eaton and Mehitable Breed, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 23, 1743. Joseph Gleason of Oxford and Lydia Tarbox of Lynn.  
 Nov. 7, 1695. Daniel Hitchings, Sen., and Mrs. Sarah Hawks, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 24, 1722-3. Mr. Francis Colley of Marblehead and Mrs. Lydia Burrill of Lynn.  
 Aug. 2, 1724. Daniel Blaney of Salem and Martha Mansfield of Lynn.  
 Oct. 3, 1725. Benjamin Larrabee and Elizabeth Newman, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 22, 1727. Samuel Thayer of Reading and Mary Fern of Lynn.  
 Oct. 30, 1703. John Ballard and Sarah Stocker, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 17, 1723. Jabez Breed and Desire Bassett, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 8, 1723. Edmond Lewis and Hepzibah Breed, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 25, 1723-4. Samuel Berry of Salem and Maria Ingalls of Lynn.  
 Sept. 20, 1747. Eleazer Alley and Tabatha Ingalls, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 16, 1696-7. Daniel Hitchings, Jun., of Lynn and Sarah Boardman.  
 Sept. 1, 1723. Matthew Breed and Mary Stocker, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 8, 1723. Nathaniel Tarbox of Lynn and Ruth Frail of Salem.  
 Sept. 8, 1723. John Williams and Tabatha Ingalls, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 15, 1723. Samuel Hood of Lynn and Agnes Snow of Kittery.  
 Mar. 15, 1723-4. Ebenezer Gowing and Elizabeth Eaton, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 1, 1704. John Bancroft of Lynn and Mary Clark of Reading.  
 Dec. 5, 1719. Samuel Breed and Deliverance Bassett, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1724. John Bancroft and Mary Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 8, 1697-8. Moses Hawks of Lynn and Margaret Cogswell of Ipswich.  
 Oct. 29, 1708. Mr. John Bancroft of Lynn and Mrs. Hannah Hacey of Boston.  
 Oct. 28, 1722. Jacob Collins and Mary Norwood, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 26, 1728-9. Cornelius Jones of Stratham and Abigail Hawks of Lynn.  
 Dec. 5, 1719. Michael Basset of Marblehead and Huldah Hood of Lynn.  
 Jan. 19, 1719-20. Aaron Bournt of Marblehead and Hannah Readon of Lynn. (Raddin?)  
 Sept. 5, 1725. Hezekiah Rhodes and Abigail Jenks, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 25, 1744. John Collins and Bethiah Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 May 21, 1698. Jonathan Hudson and Eleanor Wolts, both of Lynn. (Walsh?)  
 Feb. 13, 1719-20. Daniel Browne and Margaret Smith, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 17, 1720. John Browne of Reading and Abigail Pearson of Lynn.  
 Nov. 8, 1747. William Pratt of Malden and Abigail Pell of Lynn.

- Mar. 11, 1698-9. John Hawkins and Abigail Shore, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 17, 1720. James Boutel of Reading and Judith Pool of Lynn.
- Jan. 7, 1698-9. John Hawks of Lynn and Abigail Floyd of Boston.
- Feb. 11, 1720-1. Ebenezer Bancroft of Lynn and Ruth Boutel of Reading.
- April 8, 1722. Jonathan Gowing and Elizabeth Townsend, both of Lynn.
- June 2, 1728. Allen Breed and Huldah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 7, 1718-9. Benjamin James of Marblehead and Hannah Blaney of Lynn.
- Sept. 16, 1722. Jonathan Phillips of Lynn and Mary Brown of Newbury.
- Jan. 15, 1726-7. Solomon Newhall and Mary Johnson, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 15, 1726-7. David Welman and Mary Bancroft, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1730. David Welman and Esther Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 8, 1696-7. John Ingerson and Elizabeth Newhall (Ingersoll?), both of Lynn.
- Mar. 17, 1715-6. Edward Ireson and Hannah Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- July 11, 1725. Nathaniel Potter and John Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- June 2, 1728. Allen Breed and Huldah Newhall (sic), both of Lynn.
- Oct. 20, 1739. Edward Cheever of Lynn and Mrs. Martha Wigglesworth of Ipswich.
- Oct. 7, 1744. Solomon Newhall of Lynn and Mary Bly of Salem.
- July 2, 1698. John Ivory and Ruth Potter, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 29, 1708-9. Michael Janes of Stratford and Mary Collins of Lynn.  
The above-named Michael Janes informs there is a mistake in entering and publishing him as belonging to Stratford, for it is a great while since he lived there and has been in several places since, and now lives in Lynn and has so done for a considerable time and has been assessed in Lynn in several assessments, therefore
- Feb. 5, 1708-9. Michael Janes and Mary Collins, both of Lynn.
- June 9, 1705. Richard Johnson and Elizabeth Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 10, 1721-2. Joseph Hillow and Martha Hutchinson, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 8, 1730. Robert Mansfield and Mary Rand, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 3, 1732. Timothy Bancroft of Lynn and Elizabeth Taswell of Dunstable.
- Sept. 30, 1699. Benjamin Boyes of Salem (Boyce?) and Mary Allen of Lynn.
- Feb. 12, 1708-9. Samuel Jenks of Lynn and Mrs. Elizabeth Floyd of Malden.
- Dec. 11, 1714. Samuel Jenks and Hope Sargent, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 23, 1715. David Johnson and Esther Laughton, both of Lynn.
- May 4, 1700. Robert Buffum of Salem and Elizabeth Farrar of Lynn.
- [No date.] Jonathan Johnson and Sarah Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 27, 1714. Samuel Ingalls and Sarah Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 19, 1731-2. Charles Bill of Boston and Ruth Fuller of Lynn.



- Oct. 7, 1699. Joseph Holloway (Hallowell?) and Bethiah Witt, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 19, 1715. Henry Kent of Marblehead and Elizabeth Richards of Lynn.
- April 7, 1716. Jonathan Knower of Malden and Mary Johnson of Lynn.
- Mar. 8, 1700-1. Jonathan Hobbs of Ipswich and Elizabeth Graves of Lynn.
- Feb. 16, 1716-7. Joseph Slack and Rebecca Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- July 3, 1719. Jonathan Smith and Mary Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- May 16, 1700. Mr. John Channeck of Boston (Cheney?) and Mrs. Mary King of Lynn.
- July 12, 1712. Mr. Thomas Cheever and Mrs. Mary Baker, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 1, 1712. John Curtin and Mary Collins, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1699. Eleazer Collins and Rebecca Newhall, both of Lynn.
- June 16, 1711. William Collins and Abigail Richards, both of Lynn.
- May 3, 1712. Samuel Coal and Susannah Brown, both of Lynn.
- April 26, 1701. Ebenezer Hawks of Lynn and Elizabeth Coggeswell of Ipswich.
- May 12, 1705. Caleb Hobbs of Ipswich and Dorothy Graves of Lynn.
- July 2, 1720. Richard Jackson and Rebecca Fuller, both of Lynn.
- July 25, 1695. Samuel Collins of Lynn and Rebecca Howland of Duxbury.
- Dec. 9, 1702. Thomas Hawks and Sarah Haven, both of Lynn.
- June 15, 1706. Nathaniel Hood of Lynn and Joanna Dunnell of Topsfield.
- Nov. 24, 1708. John Hebard of Beverly and Dorothy Graves of Lynn.
- Aug. 10, 1700. Edward Munyan of Lynn and Sarah Proctor of Salem.
- Jan. 1, 1714-5. Roger Edwards of Lynn and Sarah Hobbs of Ipswich.
- Feb. 18, 1715-6. John Hart and Dorothy Farrington, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 5, 1695. William Merriam and Athildred Berry, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1709. William Merriam and Abigail Mower, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 13, 1711. William Merriam and Ruth Webb, both of Lynn.
- June 16, 1716. John Hall and Sarah Chadwell, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 7, 1700. James Mills and Amy Hinkson, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 14, 1716-7. Jonathan Edmonds of Lynn and Sarah Hall of Boston.
- May 11, 1717. David Edmonds and Hannah Hinkson, both of Lynn.
- May 23, 1696. William Chilson and Jane Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 25, 1707. Joseph Edmonds of Lynn and Mary Pratt of Charlestown.
- Aug. 17, 1716. Samuel Edmonds of Lynn and Sarah Berry of Attleborough.
- June 28, 1701. Mr. Downing Champney of Cambridge and Mrs. Mary Lindsey of Lynn.
- Nov. 3, 1705. Samuel Edmonds and Elizabeth Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 4, 1707. Thomas Eaton and Esther Burnap, both of Lynn.



- Nov. 19, 1698. Peter Emmons of Ipswich and Martha Eaton of Lynn.
- Sept. 6, 1701. Daniel Eaton of Lynn and Mary Collins of Salem.
- Sept. 16, 1704. Daniel Eaton and Abigail Heburd, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 11, 1705-6. John Estes and Hannah Basset, both of Lynn.
- June 5, 1701. Nathaniel Conant of Bridgewater and Margaret Laugh-ton of Lynn.
- Jan. 13, 1704-5. John Collins, Jr., and Susannah Dagget, both of Lynn.
- May 25, 1705. John Callender of Swansea and Priscilla Ballard of Lynn.
- Mar. 27, 1699. Nathaniel Collins and Mary Silsbee, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 15, 1702-3. Mr. Richard Chaney of Boston (Cheney?) and Mrs. Mary Jefferds of Lynn (Jeffries?).
- May 18, 1717. Robert Edmonds and Abigail Dowty, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 23, 1701. Jonathan Merrihue and Mary Oakman, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 27, 1706. John Chilson and Elizabeth Jenks, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 26, 1709. William Curtice and Elizabeth Scarlet, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 17, 1709. Walsingham Chilson and Susannah Edmonds, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 21, 1695-6. Joseph Griffin and Sarah Basset, both of Lynn.
- July 11, 1710. Elias Cook of Marblehead and Abigail Dillaway of Lynn.
- Nov. 15, 1718. Jonathan Collins and Rebecca Potter, both of Lynn.
- July 6, 1740. Jonathan Collins and Elizabeth Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- June 24, 1704. Richard Mower of Lynn and Thankful Sever of Rox-bury (Seaver?).
- Feb. 20, 1718-9. Richard Hayden of Marblehead and Barberry Collins of Lynn.
- Oct. 15, 1720. Zacheus Heberd of Lynn and Jane Andrews of Ips-wich.
- Nov. 28, 1696. Nathaniel Goodhue of Ipswich and Mercy Hawks of Lynn.
- July 20, 1706. Ephraim Mower and Elizabeth Deverex, both of Lynn.
- April 5, 1719. John Hartshorn and Abigail Bancroft, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 16, 1739. Mr. John Jenks and Mrs. Mary Hayden, both of Lynn.
- May 4, 1700. Alexander Douglas and Abigail Sharp, both of Lynn.
- May 10, 1707. Samuel Mansfield and Mary Benighton, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 14, 1709-10. Ebenezer Merriam of Lynn and Jerusha Berry of Boston.
- June 19, 1697. John Goddard (of Boston) and Sarah Farrington of Lynn.
- Oct. 4, 1707. Joseph Mansfield and Mary Hart, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 21, 1709-10. Ebenezer Merriam and Jerusha Berry, both of Lynn.
- July 8, 1710. Daniel Mansfield and Joanna Burrage, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1698. Benjamin Darling of Salem and Mary Richards of Lynn.
- Oct. 3, 1711. Ralph Merry and Mary Jefferds, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 29, 1712. John Marshal and Martha Hutchinson, both of Lynn.

- Dec. 27, 1697. John Downing of Boston and Mrs. Hannah Shepard of Lynn.
- Oct. 20, 1711. Thomas Mower and Mary Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 9, 1712. Andrew Mansfield and Sarah Breed, both of Lynn.
- May 29, 1737. Andrew Mansfield and Mary Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 25, 1701. Thomas Daniels of Topsfield and Dinah Brimsdell, so called, of Lynn.
- Jan. 16, 1713-4. Jonathan Mansfield and Martha Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 30, 1713-4. Jonathan Mansfield and Martha Stocker, both of Lynn.
- May 20, 1698. Daniel Gowing of Lynn and Mary Williams of Beverly.
- July 6, 1705. Joseph Dodge of Beverly and Priscilla Eaton of Lynn.
- Dec. 13, 1712. Henry Downing and Mary Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- May 29, 1714. James Mills and Deborah Larrabee, both of Lynn.
- May 26, 1716. Thomas Newman and Hannah Downing, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 13, 1716. Ebenezer Norwood and Mary Trevitt, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 5, 1696. George Lilley and Elizabeth Hawks, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 22, 1707. George Lilley and Sarah Silsbee, both of Lynn.
- April 9, 1715. Daniel Mansfield and Mrs. Margaret Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 26, 1716. Ephraim Newhall and Abigail Denmark, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 13, 1717. Timothy Macmullen of Salem and Abigail Rhodes of Lynn.
- May 30, 1719. John Curtis of Topsfield and Joanna Rhodes of Lynn.
- Mar. 25, 1696. Reuben Lilley of Lynn and Martha Gibson of Cambridge.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Thomas Newhall and Elizabeth Bancroft, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Ebenezer Norwood and Mary Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 8, 1717-8. Theophilus Merriam and Abigail Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- June 14, 1718. Samuel Newhall of Lynn and Catharine Stone of Salem.
- Sept. 19, 1698. William Giddings of Ipswich and Sarah Hitchings of Lynn.
- Nov. 8, 1718. Ebenezer Newhall and Elizabeth Breed, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 27, 1718. Nathaniel Newhall and Eleanor Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- July 30, 1709. Ralph Lindsey and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 27, 1711. Samuel Stocker and Hannah Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 10, 1711. Samuel Laughton and Esther Alley, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 2, 1699. Left. John Lewis and Mrs. Elizabeth King, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 14, 1706-7. Left. John Lewis and Mrs. Sarah Jenks, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 6, 1708. Mr. Daniel Legaré of Braintree and Mrs. Ruth Bass of Lynn.
- July 15, 1704. Crispus Graves and Rebecca Alley, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 30, 1715. John Lewis and Mary Burrill, both of Lynn.

- July 30, 1720. John Crisde (Christy?), a stranger that came from Great Britain and Hannah Burrill of Lynn.
- Oct. 19, 1700. Robert Gray and Dorothy Collins, both of Lynn.
- May 13, 1719. Mr. Ebenezer Hawks and Mrs. Sarah Newbole, both of Lynn (Newbold?).
- Oct. 31, 1719. John Newhall of Lynn and Lydia Scarlet of Malden.
- Mar. 10, 1704-5. Abraham Goodale of Salem and Hannah Rhodes of Lynn.
- Mar. 7, 1712-3. Eleazer Rhodes and Sarah Newman, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 6, 1714. Edward Howard and Eleanor Tarbox, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 11, 1705-6. Andrew Gearn's of Boston (Guernsey?) and Mary Basset of Lynn.
- Aug. 30, 1712. John Henderson of Salem and Hannah Farr of Lynn.
- Aug. 31, 1714. Peter Hinkson and Elizabeth Jefferds, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 12, 1706. James Holton of Salem and Mrs. Mary Lindsey of Lynn.
- Sept. 25, 1708. Daniel Hitchings of Lynn and Susannah Townsend of Malden.
- Dec. 18, 1708. Samuel Graves and Elizabeth Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 30, 1740. Samuel Graves and Mary Merry, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 16, 1706. William Grea (Gray?) and Hannah Scarlet, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 15, 1707. John Harding of Reading and Sarah Sherman of Lynn.
- Mar. 19, 1707-8. Francis Hutchinson of Lynn and Mary Jefferds of Lynn.
- Dec. 10, 1709. Thomas Graves and Ruth Collins, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 15, 1709-10. Daniel Gowing and Mary Williams, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 14, 1710. Daniel Gould of Charlestown and Susannah Pearson of Lynn.
- Nov. 10, 1711. John Hathorne and Rebecca Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 12, 1710. John Hawks and Mary Whitford, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 1, 1710-11. Thomas Hutchinson and Elizabeth Slafter, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 3, 1710-11. Jonathan Rhodes and Sarah Baxter, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 29, 1747. Joseph Bowden of Marblehead and Lydia Collins of Lynn.
- Jan. 28, 1711-12. John Gowing of Lynn and Hannah White of Reading.
- June 28, 1712. Joseph Ramsdell and Deborah Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 9, 1712. William Skinner and Priscilla Hobbs, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 30, 1712. Zechariah Rand and Elizabeth Richardson, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 13, 1712. Anthony Slafter and Mary Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 14, 1712-13. Henry Silsbee and Abigail Collins, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1712. Benjamin Collins and Sarah Collins, both of Lynn.

- Sept. 26, 1713. Mr. Benjamin Simonds of Woburn and Mrs. Susannah Newhall of Lynn.
- Oct. 13, 1713. Nathaniel Collins and Ruth Potter, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 21, 1713. John Sibley<sup>2</sup> of Lynn and Zeruiah Gould of Salem.
- May 10, 1714. Mr. Ebenezer Graves of Lynn and Mrs. Eliphal Hopkins of Boston.
- Aug. 31, 1714. Robert Grant of Ipswich and Elizabeth Burnall of Lynn.
- Nov. 13, 1714. Lt. John Pearson of Lynn and Mrs. Martha Gordon of Boston.
- Nov. 24, 1714. Thomas Pearce and Hannah Alley, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 11, 1714. Thomas Graves of Lynn and Ruth Taylor of Andover.
- Aug. 25, 1695. Samuel Newhall and Mary Hallowell, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 31, 1695. Samuel Newhall and Abigail Lindsey, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 4, 1714. James Parker and Sarah Ireson, both of Lynn.
- July 19, 1715. Mr. Benjamin Poole of Reading and Mrs. Bethiah Mansfield of Lynn.
- Nov. 30, 1707. Jacob Newhall of Lynn and Abigail Locker of Salem.
- Jan. 2, 1713-4. Jacob Newhall and Hannah Chadwell, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 18, 1715-6. John Cummings of Topsfield and Mercy Larrabee of Lynn.
- Feb. 27, 1702-3. Edmond Needham and Hannah Hood, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 7, 1705. Samuel Narremore of Charlestown and Rachel Paul of Lynn.
- Sept. 27, 1707. Thomas Newhall and Mary Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 21, 1707-8. Francis Norwood and Sarah Trevitt, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 23, 1708-9. George Nourse of Lynn and Lydia Hutchinson of Salem.
- Oct. 27, 1716. Samuel Graves and Elizabeth Collins, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 29, 1710-1. Elisha Newhall and Jane Breed, both of Lynn.
- July 7, 1711. Jonathan Norwood and Sarah Hudson, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 5, 1716-7. Patrick Coburn and Rebecca Parris, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 3, 1713. Joseph Newhall and Elizabeth Potter, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 20, 1713. Daniel Newhall and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 4, 1714. Benjamin Nourse of Salem and Sarah Boston of Lynn.
- Mar. 12, 1714-5. Isaac Larrabee of Lynn and Martha Towne of Topsfield.
- Aug. 13, 1715. Thomas Rhodes and Mary Rand, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 22, 1716. Benjamin Ramsdell and Sarah Jenks, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 23, 1716-7. Benjamin Chadwell and Ruth Collins, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 6, 1717. Joseph Collins and Patience Benighton, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 28, 1717. Benjamin Chaplain of Lynn and Tamsin Walden of Salem.
- Dec. 21, 1717. Samuel Larrabee and Sarah Breed, both of Lynn.

---

<sup>2</sup> Should it not be Silsbee?



- Mar. 7, 1717-8. John Graves and Unes (Eunice?) Collins, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 12, 1718. Richard Hood and Theodate Collins, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 26, 1718. John Gott of Hebron and Eleanor Tarbox of Lynn.
- Aug. 1, 1719. Richard Goare of Boston and Sarah Hathorne of Lynn.
- Aug. 8, 1696. Joseph Farr and Rebecca Knights, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 8, 1718. Mark Graves and Ruth Phillips, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 1, 1719. Nathaniel Gowing and Hannah Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1720. John Jenks of Lynn and Elizabeth Berry of Boston.
- Nov. 26, 1720. Ralph Merry and Jane Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 17, 1720. Ebenezer Grover of Lynn and Anna Putt of Charlestown.
- Oct. 17, 1696. William Fuller and Bethiah Maplesdame, both of Lynn.
- May 21, 1720. Thomas Gowing and Sarah Hawks, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 15, 1720. James Cheever of Salem and Mary Rhodes of Lynn.
- Dec. 9, 1710. John Farrington and Hannah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 1, 1712. Thomas Fuller and Abigail Gustin, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1715. John Farrar of Great Britain and Mary Collins of Lynn in New England.
- Oct. 12, 1700. Joseph Felt and Sarah Mills, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 27, 1708. Samuel Farrington and Hannah Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 29, 1712. John Fuller and Sarah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- June 9, 1716. Josiah Sessions of Andover and Anna Cole of Lynn.
- July 23, 1716. Timothy Sewall of Boston and Elizabeth Jeffrey of Lynn.
- Sept. 30, 1716. John Stocker and Abigail Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 24, 1716. Joseph Farr and Naomi Lindsey, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 14, 1716-7. Samuel Flint and Elizabeth Stearns, both of Lynn.
- May 18, 1717. John Fern of Lynn and Mary Cheever of Salem.
- May 16, 1719. Thomas Hanson of Cochecha and Hannah Pearce of Lynn.
- Mar. 5, 1719-20. Jonathan Hudson and Mary Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 10, 1718. Thomas Rhodes and Elizabeth Burrage, both of Lynn.
- April 5, 1719. Michael Fling, a stranger (Flinn?), and Mary Richardson of Lynn.
- Jan. 28, 1720-1. Joel Jenkins of Lynn and Mary Harnet of Malden.
- Sept. 10, 1720. John Farrington and Abigail Fuller, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 17, 1720. Edward Hunt and Abigail Chilson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1720. Theophilus Farrington and Hannah Baker, both of Lynn.

[To be continued.]



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XVI.

APRIL, 1879.

No. 2.

---

---

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF MR. JAMES UPTON.

---

COMMUNICATED BY REV. R. C. MILLS.

---

MR. JAMES UPTON, a member of the Essex Institute, and for many years one of its Vice-Presidents, died in this city, March 30, 1879, on the last day of the sixty-sixth year of his life. He was a descendant, in the fifth generation, of John Upton, who came to this country about 1652. The line of James Upton's descent from John is distinctly traced out in the Upton Memorial, prepared by J. A. Vinton, and printed in 1874. James was the oldest son of Robert, born 1788, who was the second son of Robert, born 1758, who was the fourth son of Caleb, born 1722, who was the eighth son of William, born 1663, who was the third son of John Upton. As John Upton is the only man of that name known to have come in the 17th century from the mother country to the New England colonies, all Americans bearing this name consider themselves his descendants. The family can be traced back through several centuries to Cornwall in Eng-

land, where a town still bears its name. From this place its members became scattered through England, Scotland, and even Ireland. The tradition in the American part of the family is that John Upton came from Scotland, and that his wife, whose Christian name is known to have been Eleanor, had Stuart for her family name. From the fact that, although a man of good character and considerable property, Mr. Upton was not admitted as a free-man until 1691, after the rule of admission had been modified by the colony, it seems probable that he was a Presbyterian in his religious views, and unwilling on this account to become a member of the only church then in existence here.

The deed of the first land which Mr. Upton purchased bears the date of Dec. 26, 1658. This property, to which large additions were subsequently made, was situated in the southwest part of Salem Village, or Danvers. It is now within the limits of Peabody. A large portion of this estate remained in the family of John Upton until the death of Eli Upton in 1849. It was then sold, and within a few years has become the property and residence of Rev. Willard Spaulding, formerly of this city.

Mr. James Upton, the oldest of the nine children of Robert and Lucy (Doyle) Upton was born in this city, March 31, 1813. The enterprise and ability which gave his father a place among the eminent and successful merchants of Salem, are fresh in the memory of those of its older mariners and men of business who still survive. He bestowed on his son James an education which prepared him to enter college. This education was received under the care of Mr. T. Eames, whose assistant was our present Mayor, Gen. H. K. Oliver, who was then in his early manhood serving the city as a teacher in its old Latin school. The young man's preference for a mercan-

tile life turned him aside from college, and in 1827 he entered his father's counting-room as clerk and book-keeper. For seven years he remained in this position, and thus became a thorough accountant. He did not, however, lay aside the results of his school-training, and by neglect lose the advantages which it had given him. Through life he retained an interest in the Latin, Greek and French languages, to an acquaintance with which the preparation for college had introduced him. To this also we may refer the habit of varied and intelligent reading which Mr. Upton early acquired, always maintained, and at last found a great relief and solace amid the bodily feebleness from which he suffered during the closing years of his life.

In 1835, on account of the failure of his health, he made a voyage to Para in Brazil as supercargo, and passed the winter of that year in Maranhão and Pernambuco attending to business connected with the house in Salem. After his return in 1836 "he was actively and largely engaged in business with his father and others, until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when he withdrew from foreign trade. From that time until 1865 he was a special partner in the hide and leather trade in Boston with his brother Franklin and John F. Nichols, under the firm of Upton & Nichols." With this firm and its successor he retained his connection until its business was closed in 1878.

Mr. Upton was married twice; first, Oct. 27, 1836, to Emily Collins Johnson, who died Nov. 12, 1843, and secondly, Oct. 9, 1845, to Sarah Sophia, daughter of James and Lucy Ropes, who died Feb. 12, 1865. His first wife bore him two children, and his second eight. An unusual share of domestic bereavement was endured by Mr. Upton. The nine children of his father were liv-

ing and present when he was buried ; but at the time when Mr. J. Upton died, of all those who had made up his family, only his oldest child and three of those of his second wife were surviving.

Through the larger part of his protracted mercantile career Mr. Upton was successful in his business, and he remained so as long as he was able to give it his personal supervision, and be active in its direction and control. After an attack of paralysis in 1876, he had to relinquish his direct connection with the affairs of his firm, and then by a succession of disasters its business was in 1878 necessarily brought to a termination. His character as a merchant was always, even to the end, not only beyond reproach, but held in the highest esteem by all those with whom he had intercourse. In the time of final disaster one of the sources of greatest comfort to himself and his family was the many expressions of hearty sympathy and confidence which came from those who had had the best opportunities to acquaint themselves with his character as an upright, assiduous, honorable and benevolent merchant. Mr. Upton was called on to fill numerous positions of trust and responsibility among his friends and in the community. These indicated the confidence which those had who knew him longest and most thoroughly, both in regard to his integrity and his sound judgment. Prominent among these positions was that of Trustee of Newton Theological Institution. This he held for many years, during a portion of which he served that body as one of its Executive Committee.

From early life Mr. Upton manifested much taste for music. This he fostered, enlarged and improved by both practice and study. He always took a special interest in the musical part of the services in the two churches of which he was successively a member. In one of these



for several years he gave his own immediate direction to this department of the Sunday School. The beneficial results were so marked as to afford much pleasure to those who were connected with the school, or were interested in it; while he himself enjoyed them as a gratifying recompense for a large amount of care, labor and expense. "In 1872 he printed for private circulation a collection of original sacred musical compositions, entitled 'Musical Miscellanea.' This work has been highly appreciated and commended by competent judges."

In his early manhood Mr. Upton paid considerable attention to the cultivation of fruit trees, and was for several years Vice President of the department of Horticulture in this Institute. For twenty years he had an orchard in North Salem composed in part of five hundred pear trees of one hundred varieties. In April, 1860, he presented to the Institute the notes which he had made in 1856 of the times at which fifty-nine of these varieties had ripened. He also read at one of its meetings an interesting and instructive paper in which he furnished the results of his careful observation and experience in the perfecting and ripening of pears, both while on the trees and when gathered and preserved for maturiug. This had special reference to pears which keep until the later parts of the season, or which can by care have the period of their ripening deferred or protracted. These papers were published in Vol. 2 of the Essex Institute Proceedings. An illustration of the intelligence, thoroughness and taste which characterized Mr. Upton generally, and in a marked degree as a cultivator of fruit, is furnished by a copy of Downing's "Fruits and Trees of America," which he presented to the Institute a few years ago. In this he has carefully added to all that Mr. Downing published concerning pears his observations in his own



orchard, and all the confirmations, corrections, or contradictions of the text which his reading, and inquiries, and experience furnished him. Besides this he had a large number of blank leaves added to the book, and on these leaves he drew with his own pen the figures of 285 specimens of pears not found among the 208 furnished by Mr. Downing. The added ones are those which the book did not describe, or described without furnishing an outline of their shape. All Mr. Upton's specimens are carefully drawn, while some are admirably shaded and marked so as to facilitate their identification, and save those who may consult the volume from mistaking the names of those which are somewhat similar in form.

For nearly forty-six years Mr. Upton was a member of the First Baptist Church in this city. Humble and unassuming in profession and claim as to religious character and hope, yet he was decided and confident as to what he relied on as the revelation of God, and his way of life and peace for men. His church has had few if any communicants who have loved it more, or more highly prized the help it affords its members in the Christian life. And not many are they who have rendered it as much service as he in the different departments of its work, or who have surpassed him in sympathy both with its joyful and its afflictive experiences, or who have so cheerfully and largely contributed the means for its support and for the prosecution of all the work undertaken by it at home, or in our country, or in the uttermost parts of the earth, to serve God and elevate and bless and save men. He loved the church and had confidence in it, because he believed that its origin is divine, and that it has been given to men as the channel of many and great blessings from God.

For thirty years Mr. Upton served his church as its clerk, and the accuracy and neatness of its records during

that long period show that few bodies, either secular or religious, have ever enjoyed the services of so competent and careful and skilful a recording officer.

To those who were intimate with Mr. Upton his evident regard for the condition of such persons as might be in need of sympathy and assistance was a marked characteristic. Many cases of those who enjoyed his aid at some time when help was needed have become known by his friends since his death. Welcome as this help was, it was more highly prized than on its own account because of the thoughtful kindness and sympathy of which it gave evidence. There was no effort made among our citizens to meet an emergency caused by a public disaster to which he did not render his cheerful aid, while all the established charities of the city received liberal and constant assistance from him. He took a special interest in institutions of learning, and when the Trustees of Brown University and of Newton Theological Institution undertook to secure more ample endowments, no one more quickly appreciated the need of such action, or was more cheerful in making each of them a liberal donation. One very pleasant illustration of his liberality was furnished when the churches of this city which contribute to the Am. Board of Com. for For. Miss. undertook to entertain that large body during one of its annual meetings. His unsolicited and unexpected contribution of a hundred dollars towards defraying the expenses of the meeting was not merely welcome to his Congregational brethren as help, but was still more valued as a token of fraternal regard coming from beyond their own denominational lines.

Those who knew Mr. James Upton best will always cherish the remembrance of him as an intelligent, decided, unassuming gentleman, who was independent in his opinions and actions, but was controlled by principles

which led him to feel deeply and accept cheerfully the fact that his life and his talents and means were given him for the benefit of others as well as for the well-being of himself and his own household. His influence was felt in this way during his life-time, and his friends can have no higher wish regarding him than that in this sense, while he now rests from his labors, his "works may follow him" to do good among those who survive him.

---

## GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY EDW. S. WATERS.

---

I HAVE thrown together in a loose way for publication some of the materials incidentally gathered in preparing the "Dean Family," to which they may serve as an appendix. The latter portion of the manuscript of the Dean family history having been destroyed in the Chicago fire, and the author not having since been able to make the requisite researches to complete it, its preparation and publication are unavoidably postponed, but it was thought well to put into printed form the notes intended for an appendix, even though the main subject were not finished.

It may be well to say, too, that these notes, as well as the "Old Estates," were prepared in 1868, far from original sources, in the woods of West Virginia, though not printed till now, 1879.

ASHBY.

Sept. 20, 1807, Benjamin Ashby married Mary Young.  
[*See Bentley.*]

Mar. 13, 1802, Thomas Ashby married Ester Ashbey.

[*See Bentley.*]

Mar. 14, 1791, Thomas Ashby married Mary White.

[*See Bentley.*]

Dec. 31, 1792, Rebecca, their daughter, born. [*See Bentley.*]

May 31, 1796, Fanny, their daughter, born.

Feb. 21, 1798, Thomas White, their son, born.

Nov. 18, 1792, Mary, their daughter, baptized.

Jan. 20, 1790, Rebecca, wife of Capt. Thomas, æt. 19.

Consumption. She was a Hill. Left no children.

Thomas mar. Rebecca Hill, Feb. 3, 1789.

Dec. 13, 1801, Mary, wife of Thomas Ashby, died.

Aug. 17, 1806, John Brown married Mary Ashbey.

[*See Bentley.*]

May 13, 1804, Charlotte, dau. of Tho. and Ester Ashbey, bapt. [*See Bentley.*]

Dec. 29, 1804, Capt. Thomas died, æt. 41, of debility.

Mar. at 24. 1st marriage one year, 2nd marriage ten years, 3d marriage two years. Left five children. Descended from an ancient family. By 1st wife, no children; by 2nd, four; by 3d, one. Essex, cor. of Curtis. One son, four dau. [*See Bentley.*]

Apr. 11, 1801. Wm. Scott, of Tho. and Mary, d. of an atrophy, æt. 15 mos. They have four children, one son.

Capt. Thomas, vide Felt, Vol. II, p. 301.

David, of John and Mary Browne, d. Nov. 26, 1810, aged 13 months. Father d. on wreck of Margaret; mother an Ashbey. A daughter left. Water St.

News of d. of John Browne upon the Margaret, July 22, 1810, at sea, aged 27. Mar. at 25, an Ashbey. One child left, a son.

John Browne mar. Mary Ashbey, Aug. 17, 1806.



Eliz. Ashby, of John and Mary Brown, bapt. Nov. 20, 1808.

David, of John and Mary Brown, bapt. Dec. 3, 1809.

Hannah, wid. of Benj., and others, to J. Pease, April 6, 1731, Reg. of Deeds, Vol. 58, p. 53.

Nath. Pease mar. Eliz. Ashby, Sept., 1701.

Edw. Durant mar. Priscilla Morong, April 19, 1814.

John Dicks mar. Martha Morang, Jan. 9, 1809.

Benj. Ashby, shipwright, makes his will Mar. 31, 1718, mentions loving wife Eliz., sister Eliz., wife of Nath. Pease, John, son of aforesaid Nath., aunt Eliz. Marston, wid., loving mother Hannah, cousin Benj., son of Joseph Allen, and bro. Jona. Ashbye, Eliz. Pease, ex.

#### BLANEY.

##### *Births.*

John and Elizabeth had: Daniel, 30, 8, 1684; John, 1, 6, 1686; Thomas, 30, 3, 1689; Elizabeth, 25, 10, 1692; Hannah, 31, 1, 1695; Henry, 20, 6, 1698; David, 6, 5, 1701. [*See Quaker Records.*]

##### *Marriages.*

Robert Buffum to Sarah, 20, 10, 1703; "d. of John of Lynn."

Walter Philips ("son of Walter of Lyn") to Eliz., 7 d. Jan., 1713-4; "d. of John of Salem."

Matthew Estes of Lynn ("son of John dec.") to Martha, 19 Sept., 1744, "d. of David."

James Needham ("son of Daniel") to Alice, Oct. 11, 1770; "d. of Thos. dec." [*See Quaker Records.*]

##### *Deaths.*

Mrs. Mary, May, 1798, aged 85. Wid. Mary, Apr., 1799. Eliz., wid. of Capt. Jona., formerly of Salem, at Newbern, N. C., Jan. 17, 1859, aged 83½.



John to Hannah King, May 11, 1660, and had John, b. May 5, 1661, Daniel, Henry, Joseph, and Elizabeth.

An agreement was made Apr. 13, 1727, among John's heirs; his farm, partly in Lynn and partly in Salem, divided into two portions, subdivided among his sons John, Thomas, Henry, and David, the heirs to have his lands equally besides what he especially willed them. Apr. 1, 1728.

John, sen., to son Thos., fisherman, for £ 30, eleven acres in Lynn, Mar. 18, 1716-7.

John, sen. (wife Eliz.), to son Thos., mariner, for £31, two common rights, Jan. 3, 1725-6.

Thos., cordwainer, from Rich. Hayden of Marblehead, slaughterer, for £43, one-third of a tract partly in Lynn and partly in Salem, formerly of Lieut. John Pickering, and being that part given by him to Capt. Wm. P., he sold by order of Court, Oct. 29, 1726. Barbara, wife of Rich.

Thos. to bro. John, slaughterer or husbandman, for £43, land partly in Salem, partly in Lynn, Nov. 1, 1726.

John, sen., of Lynn, Apr. 17, 1691. Coll., Vol. V, p. 47.

Thomas, of Salem, and wife Desire, to Henry Burchstead, of Lynn, physician, for £170, two pieces of land in Lynn, one being one and one-half acres, bounded east, west, and north by said Burchstead's, south by land of Benj. Flint, dec.; the other, eleven acres, forty poles, bounded south and west by land lately of John Browne, Esq., dec., north by land of Nath. Collins, east southerly of said Browne, formerly of Eleazer Collins. Aug. 11, 1737.

Thos. to David, tanner, for £130, fourteen acres, ninety-two poles, partly in Lynn, partly in Salem, north of the tannyard, saving the mother's thirds during her natural

life, Apr. 1, 1728. Also Feb. 18, 1729, for £170, thirteen acres as above, being part of his father's farm.

Said Thomas from John Holman, of Marblehead, and wife Huldah, 116 $\frac{2}{5}$  poles, east southerly on a way to ye great pasture, north on David Flint's division, June 11, 1737. Also from David Flint, of Marblehead, and wife Hannah, eight to nine poles, north on John Flint's division, east on John Metcalf's, June 4, 1737.

Joseph's division of estate, vide B. 42, f. 238.

John Blaney of Salem, yeoman, makes his will Dec. 29, 1723; mentions wife Eliz., eldest son John, and sons Thomas, Henry and David, and daughters Elizabeth Phillips, Hannah Reed, Sarah Peck and Penelope Blany. Will presented Dec. 29, 1726.

Jona. makes will, giving property to only son Joseph and three daughters, Mary, Abigail and Hannah, Aug. 15, 1757. Presented Oct. 3, 1757.

Joseph Blaney, Esq., of Windham, Co. of Cumberland, sells land in Salem Mar. 11, 1779; also 13, to Sam. Luscomb.

John Blanco mar. Eliz. Purchis, Nov., 1678, Lynn.

John Reed of Marblehead, shoreman, and wife Hannah to "our brethren John & Thomas Blaney, cordwainers, Henry, mar., & David, tanner, all of S'm," for £55, sell all right to estate of honored father John, dec., June 26, 1728.

Walter Phillips, Jr., of Lynn, and wife Elizabeth, another daughter, also quitclaim, Feb. 26, 1729.

Benj. Pix, of Marblehead, and wife Sarah, another dau., quitclaim, Feb. 18, 1729.

John, fisherman, Thos., shoreman, Henry, innholder, and David, tanner, for £14 sell to Sam. Buxton, husbandman, a common right in that division, Dog-pond rocks, lately allowed to estate of late father John, dec., Feb. 23, 1735.

Thos. from Hannah Orange, wid., of Boston, for £250 about three and three-quarters acres, northwest on the North River, July 30, 1740.

May 12, 1741, to bros. Henry and David land adjoining each other.

To Gideon Foster, Apr. 4, 1759, three common rights.

Jos., of Lynn, shipwright, makes will, Aug. 14, 1726; wife Abigail, dau. Hannah James, son Jedediah, Benj., Ambrose, Nehemiah, and Abigail, eld. son Jos., Ex.; also son Jona., £20 to the poor of the First Parish of Lynn. Pres. Mar. 2, 1726-7.

Guardianship of Nehemiah, aged 14, and Abigail, aged 12, granted to Benj. of Malden, Mar. 2, 1726-7.

Agreement between John, Jr., of Lynn, and Robert Devorix of Marblehead and wife Hannah, Jona. Felt of Salem, ankersmith, and wife Elizabeth, and Sarah of Lynn, brothers and sisters to said John, whereas said John is heir apparent to the estate, partly in Lynn and partly in Salem, entailed by his grandfather Daniel King of Lynn, dec., to his mother Hannah, late dec., and her heirs by his will, which is now in possession of his father John, Sen., of Lynn, alias Salem, gentleman, who is permitted to possess it during his life, and then it is to come into the hands of said John, Jr., whose right it is, yet out of affection, etc., he pays his sisters three-sixths of it, after the decease of his said father; July 26, 1701.

Wid. Hannah of Lynn to Rand Graves, May 26, 1770.

Mary, administratrix of husband Daniel, 22 Dec., 1760; to bringing up two young children, seven yrs., two mos., since last account.

Administration of Joseph, Esq., granted to Jacob Ashton, Esq., Oct. 2, 1786.

Wm. of Lyndeborough, N. H., husbandman to Mary of Yarmouth, N. S., wid., for £230, a certain dwelling-

house at Newtown, so called, . . . situate in Marblehead, Oct. 4, 1792. Also wife Ruth.

Jos., Esq., and Abig. Hooper, wid., both of Windham, and Amos Evans and wife Eliz., of Marblehead, to John convey "Waitt's land" in Marblehead, July 11, 1783.

Arnold Blaney, Bristol, Me., July 14, 1862.

Alice and Thomas, for £126, to Gideon George of Haverhill sell twenty-seven and one-half acres, situate in Haverhill, bounded northwest by Jamaica Path (?), north-east and east on a highway leading to Merrimack River, southeast by said river, and southwest by land of said George, being that piece of land set out to them from the estate of brother Sam. Peaslee, dec., Oct. 27, 1763.

She sells to the same, May 27, 1772, for £93, 6s., two and one-half acres, being the share set out to her out of the thirds of the widow of Sam. Peaslee.

Joseph, Jr., of Marblehead, tanner, and wife Eliz. convey to their brother Wm. Cogswell of Ipswich all right, excepting the widow's thirds, to the estate of late father John Cogswell of Chebacco, Ipswich, dec., Dec. 3, 1726. Said John's widow Hannah the wife of Thomas Perley, July 21, 1726.

His children: Wm., eldest son, John, Francis, Nath., Hannah, Sus., Eliz., Majery, Bethiah, Joseph.

Han. and Thos. Burnam, Sus., Sam., and Nath. Low, children of Sus. and Amos Perley of Boxford and wife Marjery, mentioned Aug. 1, 1726.

#### BOWERS.

Henry, b. 11, 18, 1716, O. S., d. 12, 26, 1789; his wife Rebecca, d. 7 mo., 4, 1760. They had:

John, b. 12, 28, 1739, d. in Jamaica, 1766; Mary, b. 6 mo., 8, 1742; Dean, b. 3 mo., 22, 1745, d. in Antigua, 1764; Henry, b. 4 mo., 1, 1747; Rebecca, b. 6 mo., 1,



1749, O. S., d. 2 mo., 9, 1803; Jerathmeel, b. 4 mo., 26, 1752, d. 1775; Mary, b. 4 mo., 8, 1754; William, b. 7 mo., 22, 1756; Lloyd, b. 5 mo., 30, 1758; George, b. 6 mo., 11, 1760.

George and Priscilla to George Dean, 1687.

Henry, of Swansey, Co. Bristol, hatter, for £100 paid by Wm. Stacey, joyner, "all that my Hatter's shop &c. standing on the ground of Joseph Hathorne," etc., Oct. 6, 1736.

#### BLYTHE.

##### *First Church.*

Samuel, son of Jona. and Sarah, bapt. Aug. 27, 1721.

##### *St. Peter's Church.*

William, of Sam. Blyth, bapt. Nov. 11, 1750.

Sam. Blyth mar. Abigail Massey, Oct. 13, 1743.

Sam. Blyth mar. Sally Rolland, Nov. 13, 1787.

#### CHAPMAN.

Children of John, Jr., and Hannah :

John, bapt. Jan. 29, 1727; Hannah, bapt. Nov. 3, 1728; Eliz., bapt. Aug. 2, 1730; Mary, bapt. Sept. 5, 1731; Sarah, bapt. Nov. 11, 1733; Samuel, bapt. Dec. 19, 1734; Lydia, bapt. Mar. 14, 1737.

Children of Jos. and Sarah :

Mary and Eliz., bapt. Jan. 24, 1731; Jos., bapt. Mar. 4, 1733-4; Jona., bapt. June 1, 1735; Lydia, bapt. Feb. 26, 1738.

It was Joseph's widow, I suppose, who mar. Jan. 13, 1750, Michael More.

Margaret, of Stephen, Jan. 2, 1738-9.

Margaret, of Stephen, May 27, 1716.

Elizabeth, of Stephen, June 9, 1717.



Geo. Williams, of Eliz. Chapman, now Mills, Oct. 7, 1739.

Eliz., of Eliz. and John Mills, Oct. 7, 1739.

John, of Eliz. and John Mills, Dec. 30, 1739.

Nov. 17, 1761, Mary, wid. of Isaac Chapman, blacksmith, and her daughter Eliz., convey to Roger Peele, shipwright, one-half of common right for £5. To secure him in possession of this against any claims of the children or heirs of her sister Mary Atkinson, dec., the said Elizabeth conveys to him her quarter part of her late father's estate, above mentioned, and parcel of land bounded north on the highway which leads to Richard Palmer's house, east by land of David Callum, south by the mill-pond, and west by her uncle Jos. Britton's.

Eliz., wid. (?), child and heir of said Isaac, sells to Timothy Atkinson her quarter of her father's estate as above, except the part bounded east by land of David Callum and a way, and north by a way formerly estate of said Isaac, and which descended to his three children, Michael, Mary and herself; Aug. 24, 1772.

In Beverly there are conveyances of property from Eliz., wid., and Isaac, blacksmith, to Osman Trask, Jan. 31, 1763.

Eliz., wid., and Isaac, from Wm. Haskell, Jan. 31, 1763.

Isaac, gent., from John and Hannah Ellinwood, May 26, 1791.

In Col. Hale's Record we find the deaths of James Chapman's wife, Mar., 1739-40; Ezra Chappleman's wife, Feb. 1, 1743; Ezra Chappleman, in Europe, of small pox, 1742-3.

An Isaac Chapman of Barnstable had John, b. May 12, 1681, and others.

*City Records.*

Hannah, wife of John, died Aug. 8, 1700.

Their dau. Hannah b. Aug. 14, 1695; d. Nov. 10, 1713.

Son Stephen b. Sept. 18, 1697.

John mar. Eliz. Cook, Feb. 13, 1700-1, and had John, b. May 15, 1702; Joseph, b. Dec. 8, 1703; Eliz., b. Dec. 15, 1705; Daniel, b. Nov. 8, 1707, d. Dec. 31, 1713; Isaac, b. Aug. 27, 1710; Samuel, b. Nov. 2, 1712; Hannah, b. Dec. 29, 1714; Eliz., b. Nov. 22, 1717.

Stephen mar. Dorcas Woodwell, Nov. 5, 1707, and had Margaret, who died 1710-11, and Mary.

Joseph Henderson mar. Polly Chapman, Apr. 3, 1791.

Haven Poole mar. Polly Chapman, Oct. 15, 1804.

John Chapman mar. Ruth Henfield, Mar. 22, 1792.

John Ingersoll, b. 1645, d. 1715, mar. Deborah —, and had Rachel, who mar. John Chapman.

#### COOK.

John, with consent of wife Marg., and mother Eliz., sells land formerly his father Benj.'s, Aug. 15, 1761.

Benj. and James sell land to T. Orne about 1760-1.

John mar. Margaret Webb, Sept. 23, 1760. Barnard.

John mar. 3d Susannah Webb, Dec. 1, 1762. Barnard.

Joseph mar. Margaret Cox, Aug. 14, 1706. Noyes.

Abigail mar. Geo. West, Apr. 28, 1751. Leavitt.

John and Hannah had: John, b. Apr., 1702; Joseph, b. Apr., 170-; Geo., b. May 5, 1710.

Joseph mar. Margaret Cox, 1706, and had Joseph, James, Wm. and Margaret, all bapt. Apr. 29, 1722.

Joseph probably mar. Rachel Britton, Apr. 8, 1734.

John and wife Margaret sell to sister widow Susanna Tarrant, Dec. 1, 1784.

Tho. Whittredge mar. Sarah, dau. of Henry Cook, May 20, 1753. She had sisters Rachel and Mary of Danvers.

Benj. Cook and wife Eliz. to son John, Dec. 6, 1766.

Hannah to son Joseph, Jan. 16, 1735.

Jos., Jr., with wife Eunice to brother Sam., Jan. 16, 1735.

Jos., Benj., Sam., Mary Glover, Eliz. Henderson, Hannah Archer to their mother Hannah Cook, widow, Jan. 14, 1735.

Isaac, Sam., Charles, children of Sam., grandchildren of Isaac, and nephews of Henry, Nov. 28, 1735.

Isaac's will dated Sept. 4, 1692.

Isaac and wife Eliz., nee Waters, from E. W., May 8, 1736.

Estate of Hannah, wid., dec., Apr. 8, 1745, divided among her children Joseph, Benj., Mary Glover, Eliz., Hannah Archer.

John Cook, dec., mentioned, Aug. 4, 1729.

Joseph, Jr., and Eunice to Sam. Sibley, June 6, 1734.

Hannah, aged about 15, dau. of John, dec., chooses her mother Hannah as guardian, Dec. 13, 1731.

In division of said John's real estate into seven parts, eldest son being dead, Jos., Sam., Geo., Benj., Mary, Eliz. and Hannah each have one share.

Administration on estate of John Cook, mariner, was granted to his widow Hannah, Dec. 29, 1721.

John, aged about 60, blacksmith, May 11, 1706, deponeth.

Samuel makes will Mar. 10, 1718, mentions wife Mary and three sons, Isaac, Samuel and Charles, and daughter Mary; presented Apr. 15, 1718.

Capt. (Nath.) Cook of small pox on passage from W. I. to Salem. News received June, 1782. City Records.

John Beckford and John Cook were taken while fishing in the bay by Capt. Lindsey, carried to Boston, and their boat detained, Aug. 3, 1775. Felt.

1787, May 27, Schooner Industry arrived from St.

Ubes. Her captain, John Cook was washed overboard and drowned.

John, son of Isaacke and Eliz., b. Mar. 23, 1673.

John mar. Mary Buxton, Dec. 28, 1672. Their son John b. 20, 6 mo., 1674; son Joseph b. Mar. 9, 1680.

Nancy, wife of David Phippen, d. Oct. 24, 1815, aged 37. Married at 21; married sixteen years; six children left. Four sons, two daughters. Her mother a Cooke. Her grandfather a Clough. He a grandson of D. P.

Vide June 23, 1816, Bentley's Record of Deaths.

Vide Wm. Eulen, Sept. 26, 1818, Record of Deaths.

Vide Sept. 2, 1819, Record of Deaths.

John Chamberlain to Stephen Cook, Apr. 3, 1778.

Mansfield, Foote and Cook to Ebenezer Peirce, June 3, 1779.

Eliz., wife of Stephen Cook, heir of Newhall, Dec. 12, 1779.

Jona. Cook to Jos., May 12, 1780.

Sam. Cook, on next page of Deeds.

Thos. Whittredge and wife Sarah, Rachel and Mary Cook, of Danvers, daughters of Henry Cook, late of Salem, Jan. 8, 1755.

Eliz. Cook, late relict of Joshua Bickford to Jos. Saul, Oct. 30, 1778. Recorded Oct. 18, 1782.

Sam. Cook from Benj. Verry, Lib. 61, f. 114.

Rob. and wife Marg., and Jona. and wife Mehitabel, children of Isaac, late deceased, to Isaac, Apr. 1 and 11, 1767.

Sam., of New Salem, Hampshire Co., to John Southwick, Mar. 8, 1745.

John Cook, blacksmith, b. about 1646, mar. Dec. 28, 1672, Mary Buxton, by whom he had several children, whose births may be found in the COLLECTIONS, Vol. II, p. 42.



In his will, bearing date May 24, 1716, he mentions loving wife Mary, eldest son John, son Joseph, son Ebenezer, dau. Eliz. Chapman, dau. Hannah Purchase, dau. Lydia, and son Isaac, to whom he gives his homestead and the little orchard up by Robert Willson's, he to dwell with his mother and to be executor, his neighbors and friends Stephen Sewall and John Higginson to be overseers of it. Presented Nov. 9, 1716.

There was also an Isaac, perhaps brother to the above, who had sons, Samuel and Henry. Samuel mar. Mary —. He made his will Mar. 10, 1718, and mentions wife Mary and three sons, Isaac, Samuel and Charles, and daughter Mary. Presented Apr. 15, 1718.

A Henry mar. Mary Hale, ye last of ye 7 mo., 1678. Isaac was probably the ancestor of the Danvers family of this name.

A Joseph Cook mar. Margaret Cox, Aug. 14, 1706, and had Joseph, James, Wm. and Margaret, all bapt. at the First Church, Apr. 29, 1722. He was perhaps a brother of the John, who mar. Hannah Dean, and born Mar. 9, 1680.

#### DERBY. DYNN. HASKETT.

In tracing a pedigree in our public records, it not infrequently happens that one comes to a point where the absence of a single name may prevent any farther definite search in that particular direction, and destroy the completeness of the family record.

This is especially true in regard to the records of marriages. In some cases, where we have a reasonable right to find it at once, the most thorough search fails to discover it, and in others the maiden name of the wife being placed last, near the edge of the page, is by the fraying or crumbling away of the leaf utterly illegible. In such



cases one must trust to other evidence, collateral or circumstantial, and this, as the compiler has found by several cases, often proves to be sufficient. The following is in point :

A descendant of Roger Derby, through a daughter by his second wife ; I was of course desirous to know her maiden name and thence her family.

Her name was known to have been Elizabeth, but an examination of the records and other sources of information failed to show anything further than that.

Soon afterwards the "Derby Family" was published in the COLLECTIONS, but this also threw no direct light upon the question.

But with the attention to apparent trifles which should be characteristic of the genealogist it was noted that in the will of Roger Derby there was a reference which might throw some light upon the matter :

"i note that i have six pounds mony in my hands and some of theyr fathers houssall goods which they must be paid i mean John dinn & William Dinn ;"

The question immediately arose, who were John and William Dynn, and how came he to have possession of their property. It could naturally only be as their relative, or their guardian, or through his wife, they being relatives of her. The first and second reasons were dismissed for want of any evidence, and attention was given to the third, which immediately suggested the question, if they were not her children by a former husband. A search in the records to establish this point was rewarded by the following results :

William Dynn mar. Elizabeth Haskett, June 6, 1684.

John, son of William and Elizabeth Dynn, b. May 23, 1686.

William, son of William and Elizabeth Dynn, b. Aug. 1, 1689.

Administration upon the estate of John Dynn granted unto his mother Elizabeth Darby, July 2, 1713.

Elizabeth Derby, then, was a Haskett, daughter of Stephen and Eliz., and had a brother Elias, and sisters, of whom Hannah, Sarah, and Martha<sup>1</sup> were admitted to the First Church, May 3, 1702; their mother had been admitted Sept. 3, 1699.

It was already known from what place in England Roger Derby came, but now those of his descendants who were by his second wife will also be able to extend another line across the water to the Old Country.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Haskitt, widow, formerly wife of Stephen Haskitt<sup>2</sup> of Salem, personally appeared before me ye subscriber and made oath that she hath six children living (viz.) one sonne whose name is Elias Haskitt aged about twenty-eight years & five daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Hannah & Martha all which she had by her husband the abovesaid Mr. Stephen Haskitt and were his children by him begotten of her body in lawful Wedlock being married to him by Doctor Clavell in Exiter in ye Kingdome of England, and whose said husband served his time with one Mr. Thomas Oburne a Chandler and Sope-boyler in said place and way ye reputed Sonne of — Haskit<sup>3</sup> of Henstredge (so-called) in Summerset-

<sup>1</sup>By a typographical error "Haskel," in the "Baptisms," published in the COLLECTIONS.

Page 210, too, of the same, should not "Fink" be "Tink"?

<sup>2</sup>Adm. upon the estate of a Stephen Haskitt is found Feb. 5, 1742.

<sup>3</sup>Stephen Haskett, Sen., Fuller, Marnhull, Dorset. Will dated May 24, 1648. Prob. Feb. 27, 1653.

Son Ellis, son John, grandchild James Young; mills, etc., in Marnhull, Todber, and Fifehead Magdalen in Dorset.

Wife Eliz., son Stephen, dau. Eliz. Young, who was to inherit the leases, etc., after the wife and said Stephen.

"Pewter, brass and timber vessels."

Overseers, Osmond Ploant and Jno. Snooke. Witnesses, Robert Lillie and Geo. Marsh, and Eliz. Haskett, widow, of Todber.

This memorandum has just been received, among others, from two Salem genealogists now in England, who are combining research with recreation, Messrs. Emmerton and Waters. The former having made it, the latter remarks upon it, "Ellis is probably the same as Elias. The places named are near by Henstredge." Oct. 20, 1879.

shire in said Kingdome of England, & have often heard my said husband say that he had but one brother whose name was Elias Haskit, and that he lived in said Town of Henstredge. Elizabeth Haskitt.

Sworn at Salem May ye 30 1698 before me

John Hathorne."

Then follows testimony as to Elias Haskitt being in Barbadoes.

The Notarial Record in the office of the Essex County Clerk, from which the above is taken, contains other material useful to the genealogist.

The descendants of his son Richard also will have the same pleasure of this additional information; as he married Martha Haskett. Mr. Perley Derby is evidently mistaken in the statement that Martha was the daughter of Col. Elias Hasket, son of Capt. Stephen. He was born in 1670, and of course could not have a daughter old enough for marriage in 1702-3. No, she was his *sister*, the above mentioned Martha, daughter of Stephen. It follows, therefore, that Roger<sup>1</sup> and Richard<sup>2</sup>, father and son, married sisters.

There are other descendants of Roger Derby found in the records.

His daughter Lucretia mar. Joseph Bolles at Ipswich, 1707-8 and had issue; others of the name are found there too.

The name also occurs in Marblehead, but they were probably not of this family. Alice, b. 1679; John, 1681; Mary, 1683. Is it known from whom "Darby Fort" got its name?

Samuel Derby mar. Rebeckah Nuttin, June 25, 1754.

Samuel Clark mar. Rachel Derby, Feb. 17, 1711.  
Marblehead.

## EASTIE OR ESTES.

Matthew, of Robert and Doraty, of Old England, b. 28, 3, 1645.

Richard, of Robert and Doraty, of Old England, b. 28, 3, 1647; mar. Eliz'h Beck, 24, 4, 1687, and had Matthew, b. 7, 14, 1689. Said Rich. and wife Eliz. mar. at Dover, "both of ye Great Island, N. H. He in England till 11 d., 7 m., 1684, brought a certificate from ye people of God in Newinton, in East Kent, Old England."

Matthew Estes, in his will, mentions son John, to him land, etc., in Lynn, and grandsons John and William. Ahijah his grandson, son of said John and wife Hannah, æt. 21, to have said Matthew's "wester dwelling-house," the south end fronting the Main street, bounded by land formerly Richard Croades's, now accounted in possession of Joseph and Hannah Crow, the north end bounded by land of Bethiah, widow of Robert Kitchen, etc. To Ahijah's brother Richard the adjoining "easter house," etc. To their brother Matthew, sister Philadelphia, and sister Hannah, also bequests. Beloved brother Richard of Lynn to be executor, he and his wife having liberty to live in the wester house if they like till Ahijah be of age, and to have a commission of a penny in the shilling of all his debts and accessions, etc. Sam. Pope of Lynn, overseer and to assist.

John Ropes.

June 15, 1723.

Sam. Ropes.

Proved July 18, 1723.

Wm. Trask.

Matthew of Lynn, son of John, dec., mar. Martha, daughter of David Blaney, Sept. 19, 1744.

Matthew mar. Anna, daughter of Sam. Newhall, Sept. 16, 1746. *See Friends Records.*

Robert Kitchen, merchant, and Bethia his wife, to Mat-



thew Estis of Lynn, mariner, sells for £30 a parcel of land bounded east and north by his own land, west by said Estis', and south partly by said Estis' and partly by Maine street, being 120 ft. long and 23 ft., 8 in. wide, June 25, 1706.

Richard of Lynn, cordwainer, to Ahijah of Salem, hatter, for £100 sells all his part of the land in Salem heretofore the homestead of his grandfather Matthew, dec., "given to us said Ahijah and Richard by his will" and therein partly described, the buildings thereon having been since burnt down, bounded south on Main street, north and east by land of Kitchen, and west by land of Neal, Nov. 29, 1736.

Hannah Estes.

John Estes.

Sam. Collins of Lynn and Thos. Richardson of Newport, R. I., sell to Walter Newberry of Boston, Robert Buffam and Samuel Pope and Joshua Buffam all of Salem, and Matthew Estes, Jr., of Situate in Plimouth, currier, for £200 a piece of land in Boston near Governour's Dock so-called, bounded north by land now or late of John Leverett, Esq., in the improvement of Francis Thresher, east by Leverett's Lane,<sup>4</sup> west by land of the heirs of Widow Phillips, dec., and south by land of heirs of Capt. John Wing, dec., with the brick meeting-house lately erected thereon, commonly called the Quakers' meeting-house, etc., etc., June 10, 1717.

---

<sup>4</sup>Andrew Dunlap of Boston, brewer, in his will of May 25, 1804, mentions property in Boston, in Leverett street, valued at \$15,000, at the eastward, in the Brewery, in Halifax, and in Ireland, at \$3,500, a note of hand due Josiah Waters, of \$100.00; also dau. Mary Martin, dau. Margaret, dau. Ann, wife of John Gillis, dau. Sally, dau. Elizabeth, dau. Jane, wife of Francis Anderson, son Andrew, and children of late dau. Letitia McClea.

Andrew and John Gillis, Exrs.

Thomas Burley.

Daniel Staniford.

William Robertson.



Another Quaker meeting-house before or since, stood, I think, near the present Devonshire street.

A family of the name, Friends, and who descended from Matthew of Lynn, live upon the outskirt of North Berwick, in Maine.

A Ruth, grandchild of Matthew Estee, was wife of Joseph Brownell of "Road Island," May 13, 1725.

Ahijah mar. . . . made will Sept. 3, 1783, leaving property to son Samuel's heirs as follows: Ruth, bap. Apr. 14, 1765, mar. Ames; Anna, bap. June 16, 1765; Mary, bap. Sept. 7, 1766; Sam. Gardner, bap. May 23, 1773; dau. Mary Blaney, widow; dau. Hannah Hathorn, widow; dau. Eliz. Sanders, widow; son Nath., who perhaps mar. Hitty ———, and had Hitty, bap. Feb. 27, 1774; Wm., bap. May 19, 1776; Susannah Prescott, bap. June 12, 1776 and Nath., bap. June 13, 1779. Will presented June 7, 1790.

Eliz., wife of Nath. Eastey, æt. 43, d. Nov. 3, 1787; left six children, two males; a dau. mar.

Nath. Eastes, Oct., 1803, æt. 24. *See Tab. Ch. Rec.*

Nath. Eastes, Nov., 1806. *Tab. Ch. Rec.*

#### FLINT.

"Thomas and William (Flint) of Salem were brothers & arrived here probably before the year 1640."

William owned much land in the vicinity of Flint street, extending from Essex to Broad street. He died in 1673, leaving a widow Alice. He had six children, of whom two were sons, Edward and Thomas. *Vide Flint Genealogy.*

Edward Flint, "Ensigne," who died 1711, mar. 20, 8, 1659, Elizabeth Hart, by whom he had John, b. 26, 1, 1660, Wm., b. 12, 6, 1661, Thomas, b. 1, 12, 1662, David, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Hannah, Sarah, Deborah,

and Abigail, and grandsons Joseph, Samuel and Edward, of whom Edward only seems to have survived, and a granddaughter Mary, who married Sam. Wainwright of Ipswich; the two latter children of his son Joseph, who d. 1710-20.

There was a difficulty in regard to the settlement of William Flint's estate.

Sept. 30, 1695, Margaret Goodwin and Alice Pickering, his daughter, applied to the Court begging that the widow Alice and son Ensign Edw., administrators, might be cited.

The widow differed from her son as to the existence or correctness of a will. They, Feb. 3, 1695-6, presented different accounts of administration, and the 10th of that month Alice set forth that the said William had four other children than those mentioned in the pretended will, viz., Eliz., Marg., Alice and Hannah; whereupon the said will was declared null.

Feb. 26, Alice the widow presented her account, which was allowed, and the estate divided as follows:

To the widow, one-third, £282, s. 17.

To Edw., eldest son, a double portion, £161, s. 4.

To Thomas, Eliz. alias Woodis in England, Margaret alias Goodin, Alice alias Pickering, and Hannah alias Keizar, each £80, s. 12.

From this Thomas Flint appealed and gave bond to prosecute his appeal before the Honorable Lieutenant Governor and Council.

Ensign Edward's will is dated May 23, 1711. He gives property to his wife Eliz.; to son David 20 poles of land where his house stands, to son Benj. a dwelling-house and barnes and land adjoining, also ye Brickkiln-field, marsh and upland on the north side of Forest river creek, also his ten acre lott in South-field called Bater's lott, and the swamp land in Lyn bounds back of Dar-

ling's. To daughters Eliz. Dean, Hannah Oring, Sarah Willard, Deborah Lee, and Abigail Halloway, also to grandsons Jos., Sam. and Edw. each forty poles of his land in ye ffield called Goldthright's ffield, and four acres to kinsman John Bullock. Son Benj., ex. Presented July 31, 1711. Administration on the personal estate granted to his widow Eliz., Dec. 27, 1711.

Of the above premises, the homestead, which went to Benj., was apparently just west of Dean street, extending from Essex street to the North river; the Forest river land was afterwards sold by Mary Ropes, an heir of Benj. Flint to John Cochran; "Goldthrite's" field<sup>5</sup> was sold by Jos. Flint and wife Mary to Nath. Ropes in 1721, then bounded east on the highway, west on the Brickkiln Lane, south on land of Wm. and Benj. Pickering, and north by land of Eliz. Dean and other Flint heirs.

The Brickkiln field apparently went to David and then to his heirs, and by one of them, Huldah Holman, to have been sold in 1737 to Thomas Blaney, whose widow sold it, Nov. 24, 1778, to John Buffington, mar. It was bounded southeast on a way to the great pasture. Her father, David of Salem, made his will July 26, 1736, which was presented Nov. 3. The records contain sales, etc., of his real estate. His daughter Hannah married Tho. Cruft of Smithfield, "Co. of Providence, Collony of R. I.," who makes his trusty friend Thomas Beadle of the same place his attorney, Mar. 18, 1739-40, who in turn gives the same power to Nath. Sheldon of Gloucester, Mar. 24, 1739.

This Thomas Beadle conveys to Jos. of Salem all right to a certain dwelling-house here, etc., Aug. 12, 1736.

Benjamin Flint d. 1732; administration upon his estate was granted to Thomas Lee of Boston and Benjamin Gerish, Jan. 2, 1732-3. In his inventory we find: his late

---

<sup>5</sup> Where was it? Anywhere between Essex and Broad streets?

homestead with the old buildings and others, except Thomas Blaney's fish-flakes, five acres, valued at £700. The total of his real estate was £1,682.

Major Ichabod Plaisted, Capt. John Higginson, Esq., Major Dan. Epes, Esq., Messrs. Jos. Orne, and Timothy Pickering were appointed a committee, being all freeholders, etc., to appraise and divide this into seven equal parts, Apr. 17, 1734. This they did May 6, 1734, "the Bank at the N. end of the homest'd being excepted, being claimed by the Town."

To David and heirs, No. 1. To Eliz. Dean and heirs, No. 5, being a front lott in the homestead, measuring south on the Main street 72 ft., north on the rear land 75 ft., and is in length about 14 poles, east on No. 4, and west on No. 6, also  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres on Forest river, and three common rights. To Hannah Orange, No. 7. To Jacob Willard and wife Sarah, No. 6. To Thomas Lee and wife Deborah, No. 2. To Benjamin Gerrish and wife Abigail, No. 3. To Edw. Flint and sister Mary Wainwright, No. 4.

Personal estate, £509, 8, 6.

Mem. There is about six acres called the meeting-house field, formerly of Jno. Maul delivered us for £158, s. 19, which we have not now accounted for, but shall when impowered to do the same."

Thomas Lee. Benj. Gerrish.

John of Windham, Conn., for himself and as attorney to his brother Joshua of the same place, for £40 sells to Benj. Gillingham their former proportion, two-sevenths, of the real estate of their father John Flint, dec., a dwelling-house with one-half acre of land, north on Prison land, east on Prison Lane, south on Benj. Beadle's and west on Col. Sam. Browne's, with two common rights, etc., Apr. 24, 1731.



## NOTES ON THE RICHARDSON AND RUSSELL FAMILIES.

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL, OF SALEM.

THE following communication is presented as the continuation of the genealogy of that branch of the Richardson family descendants of EZEKIEL<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown, THEOPHILUS<sup>2</sup>, EZEKIEL<sup>3</sup>, THEOPHILUS<sup>4</sup>, through MOSES<sup>5</sup> of Cambridge. From the "Richardson Memorial," edited by John A. Vinton, page 55, No. 164.

Moses<sup>5</sup> Richardson of Cambridge was a descendant from Ezekiel<sup>1</sup> Richardson, who came over in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630; settled first in Charlestown, where he remained until about 1641, when he removed to Woburn. He was one of the original members of the church in Woburn. Will proved June, 1648. (Rich. Mem., p. 31, No. 1.)

Theophilus<sup>2</sup> Richardson, eldest son of Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>, was bapt. in Charlestown Dec. 22, 1633; mar. May 2, 1654, Mary Champney, dau. of John and Joanna Champney of Cambridge. (Rich. Mem., p. 37, No. 3.)

Ezekiel<sup>3</sup> Richardson, eldest son of Theophilus<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Champney) Richardson, born in Woburn, Oct. 28, 1656, mar. Elizabeth Swan of Cambridge, July 27, 1687. (Rich. Mem., p. 39, No. 20.)

Theophilus<sup>4</sup> Richardson, eldest son of Ezekiel<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Swan) Richardson, was born Jan. 7, 1691-2, mar. in Watertown, Apr. 24, 1711, Ruth Swan, dau. of Gershom Swan of Watertown. She mar. 2d, Apr. 26,



1726, Ebenezer Parker of Stoneham. (Rich. Mem., p. 45, No. 59.)

---

## 1.

*Moses<sup>5</sup> Richardson*,\* youngest child of Theophilus<sup>4</sup> and Ruth (Swan) Richardson, born in Woburn 8th of Apr., 1722; mar. Mary Prentiss, dau. of Henry and Catharine (Fitch) Prentiss, born in 1728; date of marriage not certain. Wife Mary died in Cambridge Mar. 12, 1812, aged 84.

Moses<sup>5</sup> was killed in "Lexington fight," Apr. 19, 1775. Several, if not all, of the patriots who fell on the 19th of April, 1775, belonging to Cambridge, were hurriedly buried in one large trench in the old burying-ground near the Common.† After the bodies were placed carefully in the trench, Elias Richardson, the son of Moses<sup>5</sup>, who was present at the burial, seeing that his father's face was uncovered, went down into the trench and covered it with the cape of the overcoat in which the body was wrapped.

No memorial marked the place of burial of the first martyrs to the cause of American liberty for nearly a century.

"In 1870 the City of Cambridge erected over their

\*The following certificate from the Town Books of Woburn has been preserved with a few papers that belonged to William Russell of Boston, who mar. Mary Richardson, dau. of Moses and Mary (Prentiss) Richardson.

Copy, "Moses son of Theophilus and Ruth (Swan) Richardson, bn in Woburn Ap. 8th 1722.

fr Town records

as attest John Fowle, Town Clerk."

In the Prentiss family Genealogy. p. 68 (311), Moses should be substituted for Raham. Moses<sup>5</sup> youngest son Raham also mar. a Mary Prentiss, but no known relationship existed between the families of the two Mary Prentisses.

†The place of burial was frequently pointed out to me by my mother in childhood on our annual visit to Cambridge during Commencement week, and although over sixty years have passed away, such was the impression made on my mind that I think I can see the spot as clearly to-day as I did at that time.

remains a neat monument of Scotch granite, with this inscription :

Erected by the City, A. D. 1870.

To the memory of John Hicks, William Marcy, Moses Richardson, buried here.

Jason Russell, Jabez Wyman, Jason Winship, buried in Menotomy. Men of Cambridge who fell in defence of the Liberty of the People April 19th 1775.

'O, what a glorious morning is this.'" (Paige's Hist. of Cambridge.)

Moses<sup>5</sup> had six children by wife Mary Prentiss :—

2. I. Mary, b. June 10, 1753, mar. William Russell of Boston.
3. II. Moses, b. Sept. 10, 1755, mar. Sally Clark of Boston in 1781.
4. III. Katharine, b. Aug. 16, 1757, mar. James Smith of Cambridge.
5. IV. Elias, b. Sept. 27, 1760, mar. Mary Rand of Charlestown.
6. V. Raham, b. Nov. 4, 1762, mar. Mary Prentiss of Cambridge.
7. VI. Elizabeth, b. July 14, 1767, mar. Rev. James Bowers of Billerica.

Moses Richardson buys\* of Downing Champney of Cambridge, laborer, a messuage and tenement with about one acre of land adjoining the same for £702.

\*The compiler of the Richardson Memorial locates Mr. Richardson as living in West Cambridge, now Arlington. This is an *error*. He lived facing the Common, near the Colleges, in the house bought of Champney in 1749, at the northeast corner of the house of Steward Hastings, now "Holmes' Place." In relation "to Mr. Richardson being too old to be found with arms in his hands," being fifty-three years of age, in those days patriotism counted more than years. I have a letter before me, written by a college student who boarded in the Richardson house in 1824, in which occurs this passage: "Aunt Smith" (then about seventeen years of age) "says she well remembers the night her father was called up. It was about one o'clock at night. He marched to Lexington the next morning, and was killed about five o'clock." He slept in the eastern front chamber, now owned (in 1824) by Royal Morse.

After the death of Mr. Richardson, the eastern part of the house was sold to pay expenses, and was bought by Mr. Morse; the western part remaining in the possession of some of the family up to 1840 or 1850, when it was sold, and purchased by some of the Morse family.

I find a letter from William Russell written in "Mill Prison," in 1781, directed to his wife as follows:

"Mrs. Mary Russell,

Cambridge

next door to Steward Hasting's."

Bounded southerly, partly by the common land and partly by land lately the Rev. John Fox's, but now Jonathan Hastings';\* east by land lately Fox's, but now Hastings'; northerly by land of John Cooper, but now William Morse's; westerly with land lately Nath. Wells', but now Nathaniel Hancock's. (Recorded with Mid. Deeds, Jan. 8, 1749.)

Moses Richardson of Cambridge, housewright, appears as one of the sureties on Guardian's bond, in favor of Addison Richardson, upward of fourteen years of age. (Hist. and Gen. Reg., 1874, p. 328.)

He was "Artificer in Chief" of the Mass. troops serving under Gen. Wolfe in the invasion of Canada in 1758-9. There were in the family quite a number of trophies, taken from the homes of the French. I have in my possession, preserved by my mother, part of the customary decoration of the family altar, taken from the house of some devout Frenchman. It is a rude representation cut out of sheet brass of the letter H, with the cross resting upon the middle bar of the H. There was with it a small ivory crucifix well cut, but this cannot be found. These were brought home by her grandfather, together with some rich goods of silk which were kept for a long period as curious relics of the old French war.

The family traditions would class Mr. Richardson with the strong-minded men of his time. He was an excellent mathematician, being also a surveyor and housewright. He used to have his leather apron and breeches covered with calculations in chalk as the most convenient place to note them down. This habit was a source of great annoyance to his good wife, who, as she was remembered, was very prim and precise.

He was the college carpenter and was called by the stu-

---

\* Since Dr. Holmes.'—J. K.

dents "Old Mathematicus." One of the professors on one occasion hearing this epithet applied to Mr. Richardson said to them, "it would be to their credit if they should ever become as good mathematicians as Mr. Richardson."

## 2.

*Mary*<sup>6</sup> *Richardson*, dau. of *Moses*<sup>5</sup>, *Theophilus*<sup>4</sup>, *Ezekiel*<sup>3</sup>, *Theophilus*<sup>2</sup>, *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup>, was born in Cambridge, June 10, 1753; mar. June 16, 1772, William Russell, a school teacher of Boston. He was born in Boston, May 23, 1748. (See Russell Genealogy.)

Six children by William Russell:—

8. I. William Russell, born in Cambridge, Mar. 24, 1772.

9. II. Samuel " " " Boston, Oct. 19, 1773.

10. III.\* John " " " June 30, 1779.

11. IV. Katharine " " " Cambridge, Mar. 24, 1784.

## 3.

*Moses*<sup>6</sup> *Richardson*, son of *Moses*<sup>5</sup>, was born in Cambridge Sept. 10, 1755; mar. Miss Sally Clarke in 1781. (No issue.) He was in camp at Ticonderoga Oct. 1, 1776, as shown by a letter to his mother at Cambridge of that date. He writes: "I have been very low, was taken after Mr. Butterfield left. I was very bad not like to live, but now am able to walk about a little but very weak. Mr. Walker is carried to the Hospital sick, up to Fort George, or William Henry, and I am unable to learn how he does. We have a post every week (on Sunday) from Watertown." He was also in the Rhode Island expedition in 1778, with his brother Elias, and his brother-in-law, William Russell. (Russell letters.)

In 1779 he entered the naval service and was afterward on board the continental frigate "Hague" under the com-

---

\*Two children who died in infancy are here omitted, and will be wherever they are found, in other branches of the family.



mand of John Manly, Esq., on her first cruise in 1782-3, and was killed in an engagement with a British fifty-gun ship off Guadaloupe, where the Hague was under fire for thirty-six hours, and beat off her assailants.

The wife of Moses mar. 2d Jacob, or James, Libby of Boston, a jeweller and silver-smith, who had a store on Washington street, Boston, nearly opposite the "Old South Church" for a long period. His name appears in the directory up to 1840.

## 4.

*Katharine<sup>6</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Moses<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 16, 1757; mar. James Smith of Cambridge, a house painter. They lived in the Richardson house until her decease, about 1835.

One child by James Smith:—

12. I. Catharine Smith, mar. Galen Ware of Framingham.

## 5.

*Elias<sup>6</sup> Richardson*, son of Moses<sup>5</sup>, born in Cambridge, Sept. 27, 1760; mar., May 15, 1788, Mary, dau. of Moses and Mary Rand of Charlestown. He was a painter and glazier by trade; also for many years a civil officer attendant upon the courts in Middlesex Co. Served in the Rhode Island campaign in 1778, with his brother Moses. Died April 14, 1801. Wife Mary died Oct. 26, 1828, aged 71 years.

Elias had eight children by wife Mary Rand, two of whom died in infancy:—

13. I. Moses, b. Apr. 7, 1789, mar.

14. II. Mary, b. Apr. 19, 1791, mar. Isaac G. Jacques.

15. III. Christopher C., b. Jan. 17, 1794, mar. Lydia Holman of Salem.

16. IV. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 11, 1795, mar. John M. Kuhn of Boston.

17. V. Rebecca Rand, b. Jan., 1799, mar. Silas B. Fillebrown of C.

18. VI. Martha, b. Nov., 1800, mar. Elisha Holmes of Stoughton.



## 6.

*Raham<sup>6</sup> Richardson*, youngest son of Moses<sup>5</sup>, born in Cambridge, Nov. 4, 1762; mar. Jan. 6, 1791, Mary Prentiss, dau. of John, or Jones, Prentiss of Cambridge, who lived on the Stephen Prentiss farm on the West Cambridge road, about one-half a mile from the common. He was a saddler by trade.

He died Nov. 27 (Thanksgiving day), 1800. Wife Mary (Prentiss) died Jan. 1, 1861, at the home of her youngest son, Rev. J. P. Richardson, in Otisfield, Maine; buried in Framingham, Mass.

Raham had by wife Mary two children:—

19. I. Henry, born in Cambridge, Mar. 25, 1791.
20. II. James Prentiss, born in Cambridge, July 23, 1796.

## 7.

*Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Richardson*, youngest child of Moses<sup>5</sup>, born in Cambridge July 14, 1767; mar. Rev. James Bowers of Billerica, grad. of Harv. Univ., 1794. An Episcopalian clergyman. Rector of St. Michael's Church in Marblehead from 1802 to 1811; afterwards at Kennebec, Maine, for many years. Returned about 1825 to Framingham, where he lived for several years. Published a volume of sermons on various subjects (library of Essex Ins.), printed Hallowell, 1820.

Elizabeth Richardson had by Rev. James Bowers five children, viz.:—

21. I. Henry Bowers, mar.
22. II. Hannah C. O., mar.; died 1834.
23. III. Mary Elizabeth.
24. IV. Augustus.
25. V. Julia Augusta. Births and deaths unknown.

The Rev. Mr. Bowers removed with his family to Indiana about 1830, locating at first at Indianapolis.

He with his dau. Hannah C. and her husband died of cholera in or near Cincinnati, O., in 1833-4.

His widow Elizabeth survived him.

For descendants of Mary<sup>6</sup> Richardson, dau. of Moses<sup>5</sup>, Theophilus<sup>4</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, Theophilus<sup>2</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>, by William Russell<sup>2</sup> of Boston, see Russell Genealogy, post.

For Nos. 8, 9, 10, 11, of Richardson, see same, Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6, of Russell, post.

The families of Richardson and Russell are united:—

1st, by the marriage of William<sup>2</sup> Russell of Boston with Mary Richardson, dau. of Moses<sup>5</sup> Richardson of Cambridge.

2d, the families of Richardson and Russell are united with the Kimballs of Salem by the marriage of Katharine<sup>6</sup> Russell, dau. of William and Mary (Richardson) Russell, to James Kimball, son of Nathan Kimball of Salem; also by the marriage of William<sup>3</sup> Russell, son of William and brother of Katharine<sup>6</sup>, to Priscilla Kimball, sister of James Kimball, and daughter of Nathan.

The above marriages stand, viz. :

William Russell to Mary<sup>7</sup> Richardson, Jan. 16, 1772.

James Kimball to Katharine Russell, Nov. 29, 1806.

William Russell to Priscilla Kimball, Feb. 12, 1812.

## . 12.

*Catharine<sup>7</sup> Smith*, dau. of Katharine<sup>6</sup> and James Smith, mar. Galen Ware of Framingham, a printer by trade.

Catharine had two children by Galen Ware:—

26. I. Galen Edwin Alonzo.

27. II. Catharine Clarissa, mar. Nathaniel Howard.

## 13.

*Moses<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, son of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born in Cambridge Apr. 7, 1789; mar. 1830; died in Cambridge, 1834. He

was in the war of 1812. A prisoner at Halifax, where he suffered from sickness and want; when paroled returned to his home on foot from Portland, stopping at Salem.

One son, living:—

28. I. Benjamin Houghton Richardson, born in Cambridge; mar. Ella White; four children. Books and stationary in Cambridge, now in Boston.

## 14.

*Mary<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born Apr. 19, 1791; mar. Isaac Green Jacques Mar. 1, 1812. He died Apr. 14, 1861. Wife Mary died Jan., 1863.

Mary had three children by Isaac Green Jacques:—

29. I. Mary Jane, born in Cambridge Sept. 10, 1814; unmarried.  
30. II. Isaac James, “ “ “ June 8, 1817; mar.  
31. III. Sarah Rand, “ “ “ Mar. 13, 1819; mar.

## 15.

*Christopher C.<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, son of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born in Cambridge, 1798; mar. Lydia Holman of Salem. A cabinet maker; lived at one time in Beverly, otherwise unknown.

Four children by wife Lydia Holman:—

32. I. Elias Richardson.  
33. II. Lonzana.  
34. III. Christopher Columbus.  
35. IV. Mary Elizabeth.

## 16.

*Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 11, 1795; mar. John M. Kuhn of Boston. He died ———. He was a tea sampler and packer. Wife Elizabeth now living, July, 1879. No issue.

## 17.

*Rebecca Rand<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born Jan., 1799; mar. Silas Barnard Fillebrown of Cambridge in

1825. He died about 1840. Wife Rebecca died in May, 1860. No issue. He was a graduate of West Point; a Lieut. in U. S. Navy.

## 18.

*Martha<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, dau. of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born Nov., 1800; mar. in 1828 Elisha Holmes of Stoughton. Wife Martha died 1863.

Martha had four children by husband Elisha:—

- 36. I. Maria, born in Stoughton, mar. Benj. Franklin Drake.
- 37. II. John C., born in Stoughton, mar. Lucy Britton.
- 38. III. Rodney B. Capen, born in Stoughton.
- 39. IV. Jane C. Holmes, born in Stoughton.

## 19.

*Henry<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, son of Raham<sup>6</sup> R., born in Cambridge Mar. 25, 1791; mar. Feb., 1814, Relief Arnold of Framingham, born Oct. 21, 1791; died at the home of her son Henry Sept. 17, 1864. He died Aug. 4, 1870.

Henry had by wife Relief Arnold, eight children:—

- 40. I. Henry Francis, born June 4, 1815, mar. Esther Colby.
- 41. II. Mary Prentiss, born June 25, 1817.
- 42. III. Raham William, born July 20, 1819; died Oct. 12, 1847.
- 43. IV. James Prentiss, Aug. 20, 1821; mar. June Carson.
- 44. V. Benjamin F., born Feb. 6, 1823; mar. Cordelia Seaver.
- 45. VI. Samuel Wadsworth, Nov. 30, 1824; mar. 1st, Clara Benjamin; 2nd, Louise Partridge.
- 46. VII. Relief Catharine, born Nov. 27, 1826.
- 47. VIII. Elizabeth Ann, born Dec. 14, 1828; mar. Jan. 31, 1850.

## 20.

*James P.<sup>7</sup> Richardson*, son of Raham<sup>6</sup>, was born in Cambridge July 23, 1796; mar. Miss Clara Carey, dau. of Doct. Carey of Turner, Maine (date unknown). She died a few years after her marriage. He died Nov. 15, 1862.



Three children by wife Clara :—

48. I. Wentworth Ricker Richardson.

49. II. Clara Carey, } twins.

50. III. Mary Abigail, }

Mr. Richardson, before adopting his profession, "took a trip" to Ohio, in company with James Kimball,\* leaving Salem in the Sch. Angler for Baltimore Sept. 18, 1817. On his return the next year he commenced his preparation for the ministry. He was a Congregationalist minister of the "old school." His first settlement was at Poland, Maine, Aug. 16, 1826; installed at Otisfield, Maine, Oct., 1833. At the time of his death he was settled over the church in the town of Gray, Maine. He died very suddenly of apoplexy. His mother, Mary Prentiss Richardson, for the last twenty-five years of her life lived with her son James in Maine, where she died July 1, 1861; was removed to Framingham and buried in burial lot of her eldest son, Henry Richardson, in Edgell Grove Cemetery.

## 21.

*Henry<sup>7</sup> Bowers*, son of Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> (Richardson) and Rev. James Bowers, removed to the West with the family about 1830, where he settled as a physician at Moores Hill, about forty miles from Indianapolis, Ind. He married and had a family of children by his first wife. But little is known of this family. He married, 2d, his cousin Catharine C. Ware, widow of Nath. Howard of St. Louis (see No. 27).

## 26.

*Galen Edwin Alonzo<sup>8</sup> Ware*, son of Catharine<sup>7</sup> (Smith) and Galen Ware of Cambridge, and grandson of Katharine<sup>6</sup> (Richardson) and James Smith of Cambridge. He

---

\* See Jour. Essex Inst. Col., Vol. 8, p. 226.



was a bookbinder by trade. He married and had a family after he removed to New York. It is believed that he was a politician in New York, and at one period held some honorable position in the New York Assembly, as a Manual (in red and gilt) with his compliments was received at the time by some members of the family.

## 27.

*Catharine C.<sup>s</sup> Ware*, dau. of Catharine<sup>7</sup> (Smith) and Galen Ware, mar. Nathaniel Howard (date unknown) of Boston. He was a dealer in dry and fancy goods, store on Hanover street, Boston, between 1850 and 1860; resided in Chelsea; removed to St. Louis, where he died, leaving his wife Catharine and four children, viz. :—

- I. Joseph Russell Howard.
- II. Ella Olivia                   “
- III. Edwin                       “
- IV. Julia Howard               “

Catharine Howard mar., 2d, Dr. Henry Bowers (her cousin, see No. 25). Whether he removed with his wife Catharine to his old home, or went into the practice of his profession in St. Louis is uncertain. He died in a few years after his marriage with Catharine. So far as is known, his widow with her family reside still in St. Louis.

## 29.

*Mary Jane<sup>s</sup> Jacques*, dau. of Mary<sup>7</sup> (Richardson) and Isaac Green Jacques, born in Cambridge Sept. 10, 1814; now resides in Cambridge, unmarried.

## 30.

*Isaac James<sup>s</sup> Jacques*, son of Mary<sup>7</sup> (Richardson) and Isaac Green Jacques, born in Cambridge June 8, 1817; mar. Mary Ann Dunham of Paris, Maine. Enlisted in the 47th Mass. Reg., and was wounded in the battle of

the Wilderness. Was with the expedition under Gen. Banks to New Orleans and died soon after his return from the effect of his wounds.

Children by wife Mary Ann :—

- I. Arthur Hamilton.
- II. Carrie Gertrude.
- III. Sarah Maria.
- IV. Annie Mary.
- V. James Franklin.

## 31.

*Sarah Rand<sup>s</sup> Jacques*, dau. of Mary<sup>7</sup> (Richardson) and Isaac Green Jacques, born in Cambridge Mar. 12, 1819; mar. Charles T. Green. She died in Lowell, May 9, 1823.

## 34.

*Christopher C.<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, son of Christopher<sup>7</sup>, son of Elias<sup>6</sup>, born in Beverly; enlisted very early in the War of the Rebellion, in the Cambridge quota with his three sons. They all died from exposure and sickness during the war. Christopher<sup>7</sup>, after the war, settled down in Virginia, where he now resides if living.

## 40.

*Henry Francis A.<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, son of Henry<sup>7</sup> and Relief (Arnold) Richardson of Framingham, born June 4, 1815; mar. Esther Colby. Resides in Medfield.

Seven children by wife Esther :—

- I. Mary Frances Richardson.
- II. George Francis      “      died Jan., 1848.
- III. William Henry      “      died Oct. 27, 1871.
- IV. Eliza      “
- V. Elizabeth Ann      “
- VI. Anna N.      “
- VII. Charlotte C.      “

## 43.

*James Prentiss<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, son of Henry<sup>7</sup> and Relief

(Arnold) Richardson, born Aug. 20, 1821; mar. June Carson. A counsellor at law; resided at Cambridgeport at the commencement of the war of the Rebellion.

Five children by wife June :—

- |                            |                                      |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| I. Caroline A. Richardson, | died young.                          |
| II. Jennie L.              | “ mar. W. A. Benson of Cambridge.    |
| III. Kate                  | “ mar. Herbert Chase, M. D., of Cam. |
| IV. Elizabeth A.           | “                                    |
| V. Louis Gray              | “                                    |

At the dedication of the monument erected in the old burial ground in Cambridge in 1870 to the memory of the patriot militia-men of Cambridge who fell in the conflict on the 19th of April, 1775, the Hon. H. R. Harding, mayor of the city of Cambridge, remarked “that he desired to call attention to one of the patriots whose names were on the stone, that of Moses Richardson, and to say that his descendants had inherited his noble blood; for his great-grandson had proved himself a true patriot, and a worthy descendant of those heroic men who dared all in defence of their Conuntry’s rights.”

To James Prentiss Richardson, Esq., of Cambridge, belongs the honor of raising and organizing the first Company of Militia in the United States which was raised expressly for the defence of the Government in the war of the Rebellion in 1861.

In anticipation of the impending struggle he issued in the “Cambridge Chronicle” of Jan. 5, 1861, the following notice :—

“The undersigned proposes to organize a Company of Volunteers, to tender their services to our common country, and to do what they can to maintain the integrity, and glory, of our flag, and Union. Any citizen of good moral character, and sound in body, who wishes to join this corps; will please call at my office, Main Street Cambridgeport.

J. P. Richardson.”

On the 13th of April, 1861, sixty persons had enlisted and were accepted by the Governor. The call of the President for 75,000 men for three months on the 15th of April, 1861, was promptly answered by the call of the Governor of Massachusetts. This Company promptly on the morning of the 17th of April answered the call, having ninety-five men.

This Company was ordered to Fortress Monroe, where they remained with Gen. Butler. At the expiration of the three months this Company returned home, and received an ovation from their fellow citizens at the City Hall, July 23, 1861.

Of this Company nearly all of its returning members re-enlisted for further service; twenty-seven of its members were killed in battle, or died from wounds, and disease engendered in the service; twenty-seven of its members receiving commissions in the various departments of the public service.

Capt. J. P. Richardson was commissioned as Captain in the 38th Regiment Aug. 12, 1862; Major, Dec. 4, 1862; Lt. Col., July 16, 1863, from which time the Col. being absent on leave from Apr., 1863, Col. Richardson had command until the close of the war.

He was severely wounded at the battle of Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864, but continued in his command. He was also with Banks in the Southwest Expedition.

At the close of the war he resumed his profession in Cambridgeport, but was soon after commissioned as Judge Advocate in the regular army of the United States, and was ordered to Texas. He was also appointed Judge of one of the State Courts. Resides in Austin, Texas.



(Arnold) Richardson, born Feb. 6, 1823; mar. Cordelia Seaver. Two children:—

- I. \* Elizabeth Ann, died young.
- II. Frank Ellwood.

Reside in Cambridge.

#### 45.

*Samuel Wadsworth<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, son of Henry<sup>7</sup> and Relief (Arnold) Richardson, born Nov. 30, 1824; mar., 1st, Clara Benjamin, two children, died young; mar., 2d, Louise Partridge. Two children by wife Louise:—

- I. Harry Arnold Richardson.
- II. Louise Richardson.

Raised a Company in Cambridge in June, 1861; was commissioned as Captain and annexed to the 16th Regt. of Mass. Vols. Ordered to Baltimore; thence to Fortress Munroe; remaining until May, 1862. Was engaged in the capture of Norfolk and Suffolk, Va., under Gen. Wool. Joined the Army of the Potomac June 12, 1862, and took part in all the battles of that Army up to July, 1864, except Antietam, serving under Gen. McClellan, Pope, Burnside, Hooker, Mead and Grant.

He was promoted to Major in 1862; Lieut. Col., May 18, 1864; breveted Col., July, 1864, as the Regt. had become reduced to too small a number to allow a Col. The Regt. originally mustered 1,000 men, to which were added at different times 400 recruits, making in all 1,400 men. Of this number he brought home 231 men. The others, including sixty commissioned officers, were killed, wounded, disabled, and discharged by reason of sickness, and missing.

He was wounded in seven different engagements, but none severe enough to take him from field duty.

For many years after his return he was in the office of the U. S. Marshal of Mass. as Deputy; resigned on



account of ill health ; now an official in the State Prison at Concord, Mass., where he resides.

## 48.

*Wentworth Ricker<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, son of James Prentiss<sup>7</sup> and Clara (Carey) Richardson ; mar. Fanny Paine of Eastport, Me. Birth and date of marriage unknown.

He was a practicing physician at Portland, Me., at the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion ; entered the naval service as surgeon, was on board the "Kearsage" for a long period ; had leave of absence on furlough, but was soon ordered to Key West, Florida, where he died of yellow fever within a week of his arrival at his post.

Two children :—

- I. Mary F. Richardson.
- II. James Wentworth Richardson.

## 49.

*Clara Carey<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, twin dau. of James P.<sup>7</sup> and Clara (Carey) Richardson, mar. Silas Blake of Harri-son, Me., where she now resides ; a widow.

Two children :—

- I. Silas Blake.
- II. Prentiss Blake.

## 50.

*Mary Abigail<sup>s</sup> Richardson*, twin dau. of James P.<sup>7</sup> and Clara (Carey) Richardson, went with some friends, many years ago, to San Francisco, Cal., where she married a Mr. Newman, who soon after died. She has since married again a second time, but her husband's name and residence cannot be recalled by the friends in Mass.

[To be continued.]

# THE FIRST BOOK OF INTENTIONS OF MARRIAGE OF THE CITY OF LYNN.

COPIED BY JOHN T. MOULTON, OF LYNN.

[Continued from page 80, Part 1, Vol. XV.]

- Dec. 4, 1697. Richard Oakes and Hannah Phillips, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 22, 1708. Thomas Owens of Marblehead and Elizabeth Elkins of Lynn.  
 Sept. 15, 1716. David Oliver of Marblehead and Hannah Stacey of Lynn.  
 Apr. 1, 1736. Samuel Newhall and Dorothy Chamberlain, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 27, 1740. Samuel Newhall and Mary Hutchinson, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 10, 1720. William Odell of Marblehead and Martha Collins of Lynn.  
 Dec. 24, 1720. Samuel Coats and Abigail Sargent, both of Lynn.  
 July 15, 1721. Zaccheus Collins and Content Hood, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 20, 1722-3. Zacheus Collins of Lynn and Elizabeth Sawyer of Newbury.  
 Feb. 11, 1720-1. Ezekiel Collins and Rebecca Graves, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 17, 1720-1. John James of Marblehead and Elizabeth Richards of Lynn.  
 July 1, 1721. John Hartshorn of Reading and Abigail Bancroft of Lynn.  
 Mar. 17, 1721. Jeremiah Eaton and Margaret Hawks, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 19, 1721. Jonathan Thomson of Marblehead and Jane Coates of Lynn.  
 Sept. 8, 1721. Thomas Eaton of Reading and Mary Gowing of Lynn.  
 June 17, 1722. John Shepard and Elsie Tucker, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 1, 1724. David Townsend and Mary Hutchinson, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 17, 1724-5. Samuel Whitford of Salem and Elizabeth Pearson of Lynn.  
 June 4, 1738. Joseph Greeley of Roxbury and Sarah Browne of Lynn.  
 Feb. 28, 1747-8. Matthew Mansfield and Sarah Sabens, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 11, 1726. Rev. Mr.<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Henchman and Miss Deborah Walker, both of Lynn.

<sup>1</sup> It should be borne in mind that the titles Mr. and Mrs. were prefixed to the names of persons of more than ordinary standing as marks of distinction and that the latter does not necessarily denote that the person was a widow.

- Dec. 11, 1726. David Rice and Elizabeth Rand, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 9, 1726. Henry Newman of Lynn and Ruth Goldthwait of Salem.  
 Dec. 11, 1726. James Rowland and Lois Potter, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 11, 1742. Jedediah Newhall and Ruth Ingalls, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 20, 1722. Godfrey Tarbox and Hannah Laughton, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 10, 1721-2. Joseph Gowing and Hannah Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 17, 1722. Samuel Coats and Ruth Hart, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 13, 1728. Mr. Ambrose Haskell of Marblehead and Ms. Prudence Farrington of Lynn.  
 June 25, 1738. John Hawks and Mis Lydia Calley, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 7, 1741-2. Abraham Gray and Lydia Calley, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 8, 1727. John Upham of Malden and Sarah Burnell of Lynn.  
 Oct. 8, 1727. John Clipsham of Marblehead and Sarah Burnell of Lynn.  
 Oct. 15, 1727. Henry Blaney of Salem and Lois Ivory of Lynn.  
 Oct. 15, 1727. Isaac Ramsdell and Mary Rich, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 5, 1731-2. John Hawks and Hannah Priest, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 14, 1736. Thomas Stocker and Elizabeth Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 May 19, 1728. Timothy Howard and Jerusha Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 30, 1731-2. William Williams of Reading and Tabatha Pearson of Lynn.  
 Jan. 30, 1731-2. Benjamin Ivory and Ruth Ivory, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 6, 1731-2. Ezekei Gowing of Lynn and Deliverance Wiman of Woburn.  
 May 17, 1732. John Pearson of Lynn and Rebecca Osgood of Andover.  
 Feb. 14, 1747-8. David Fuller and Phebe Nourse, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 1, 1723. Ebenezer Holton of Salem and Eunice Collins of Lynn.  
 Jan. 23, 1725-6. John Day of Marblehead and Ruth Wilson of Lynn.  
 Jan. 23, 1725-6. James Gould of Salem and Margaret Chadwell of Lynn.  
 Jan. 23, 1725-6. Robert Mason of Marblehead and Barberry Oakes of Lynn.  
 Mar. 31, 1723. Mr. Samuel Gott of Gloucester and Mrs. Ruth Ivory of Lynn.  
 Mar. 24, 1723. Aaron Estes, a stranger, and Esther Richards of Lynn.  
 June 30, 1723. Ebenezer Collins and Mary Chadwell, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 30, 1724. John Redding (Raddin?) and Sarah Bowden, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 6, 1725-6. Humphrey Deverex of Marblehead and Elizabeth Reddin (Raddin?) of Lynn.  
 July 30, 1748. Henry Blaney of Salem and Hannah Graves of Lynn.  
 Jan. 28, 1727-8. William Cheever and Sarah Waitt, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 28, 1728. Joseph Bates and Elizabeth Ramsdell, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 28, 1728. Joshua Collins and Mary Silsbee, both of Lynn.

- Dec. 22, 1728. Mr. Richard Skinner of Marblehead and Miss Martha Burrill of Lynn.
- Oct. 31, 1742. John Stocker and Ruth Breed, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 5, 1742. Josiah Sawyer of Andover and Hannah Gowing of Lynn.
- Apr. 3, 1737. John Young of Salem and Hannah Curtis of Lynn.
- Nov. 20, 1737. John Stocker and Hannah Richards, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 16, 1738. Thomas Brown and Martha Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 28, 1739. Aaron Felt and Mercy Waitt, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 13, 1739. John Williams of Lynn and Martha Boardman of Cambridge.
- Jan. 20, 1739-40. Moses Newhall and Susannah Cowden, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 27, 1739-40. Jonathan Newhall and Abigail Norwood, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 13, 1725-6. Daniel Townsend of Lynn and Lydia Sawyer of Reading.
- Mar. 13, 1725-6. Nathaniel Sherman of Lynn and Dorcas Sawyer of Reading.
- Apr. 24, 1726. Thomas Chadwell and Sarah Breed, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 30, 1735. Daniel Hitchings and Hannah Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 30, 1735. Josiah Rhodes and Hepsibah Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- May 26, 1728. George Cain and Lois Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 9, 1728-9. Thomas Jones of Lynn and Martha Wilson of Malden.
- May 18, 1729. Ambrose Blaney and Judith Curtis, both of Lynn.
- May 25, 1729. Thomas Poole of Lynn and Eunice Green of Reading.
- Aug. 3, 1729. Richard Collins and Sarah Ayers, both of Lynn.
- May 19, 1747. Mr. Timothy Orne of Salem and Miss Rebecca Taylor of Lynn.
- Dec. 2, 1722. Thomas Burrage and Sarah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 18, 1724. Samuel Newhall and Kezia Breed, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 20, 1724. Peletia Crocker and Johanna Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 20, 1724. Jonathan Welman and Mehitable Bancroft, both of Lynn.
- July 29, 1727. Jonathan Dunill of Lynn and Mehitable Kenney of Salem.
- Nov. 24, 1745. John Freeman and Sarah Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 29, 1695. John Perkins and Anna Hutchinson, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 5, 1719. Anthony Potter and Maria Ingalls, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 25, 1722. George Unthank of Framingham and Ruth Curtis of Lynn.
- Dec. 2. Jean Glas forbid the banns.
- Dec. 20, 1724. George Unthank and Ruth Curtis, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 20, 1726. Andrew Rolfe of Boston and Mary Burrill of Lynn.
- Aug. 27, 1726. Ebenezer Williams and Mary Hall, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 23, 1733. Rev. Mr. Joseph Champney of Beverly and Miss Thankful Pickering of Lynn.



- Nov. 17, 1734. Isaac Day of Gloucester and Sarah Downing of Lynn.  
 Apr. 24, 1697. Ebenezer Parker of Reading and Rebecca Newhall of Lynn.
- Dec. 3, 1732. John Richards and Lydia Phillips, both of Lynn.  
 June 3, 1733. Jonathan Welman and Esther Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 19, 1733. Jeremiah Tarbox and Joanna Cooke, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 25, 1733. Benjamin Blyth of Salem and Mary Legare of Lynn.  
 Mar. 6, 1742-3. John Breed and Jean Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 26, 1699. Kendall Parker of Reading and Ruth Johnson of Lynn.
- Sept. 12, 1726. Thomas Breed and Sarah Farr, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 20, 1728. Samuel Alley and Abigail Basset, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 20, 1729. Thomas Baker and Rebecca Kelsey, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 7, 1736. Jonathan Blaney and Hannah Gray, both of Lynn.  
 May 8, 1743. Mr. Ezra Mower and Miss Lydia Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 13, 1723. John Tarbox and Dorothy Gray, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 13, 1723. Joseph Rhodes and Mary Fuller, both of Lynn.  
 June 21, 1724. Benjamin Tarbox and Deborah Gray, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 4, 1731. Samuel Johnson and Ruth Holten, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 3, 1735. Benjamin Jefferds of Lynn and Elizabeth Giles of Beverly.
- Aug. 3, 1735. Richard Pappoon and Elizabeth Ivory, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 26, 1705. Benjamin Potter and Ruth Burrill, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 15, 1706-7. Walter Phillips and Lydia Howland, both of Lynn.  
 June 5, 1708. Ephraim Potter and Sarah Witt, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 18, 1703. John Powers of Concord and Sarah Merriam of Lynn.  
 Mar. 13, 1707-8. Samuel Potter and Elizabeth Heart, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 16, 1735. Job Collins and Sarah Graves, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 25, 1746-7. Thaddeus Riddan (Raddin?) of Lynn and Elizabeth Brown of Salem.
- Oct. 5, 1706. John Williams and Rebecca Pearson, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 8, 1707. William Williams and Mary Mills, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 10, 1708-9. Kendall Pearson and Lydia Boardman, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 14, 1708-9. John Poole and Sarah Eaton, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 25, 1710. William Peach of Marblehead and Sarah Elkins of Lynn.
- Jan. 4, 1710-1. David Potter of Ipswich and Mary Merriam of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1712. Samuel Proctor and Sarah Larrabee, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 17, 1713. Walter Phillips of Lynn and Elizabeth Blaney of Salem.
- Aug. 4, 1716. Edward Parker of Walsingford and Jerusha Merriam of Lynn.
- Nov. 27, 1697. Jonathan Ramsdell and Anna Chadwell, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 8, 1717-8. Eleazer Pope of Salem and Hannah Buffington of Lynn.



- Apr. 19, 1718. Samuel Hart and Hepsibah Pearson, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 6, 1718. Ebenezer Pearson and Hannah Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 5, 1729. Samuel Pool of Reading and Rebecca Williams of Lynn.  
 Oct. 5, 1729. Jacob Tarbox and Abigail Baxter, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 22, 1698. Nathaniel Ramsdell and Elizabeth Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 7, 1724-5. Benjamin Gowing and Abigail Wyman, both of Lynn.  
 July 4, 1725. Ebenezer Burrill and Mary Mansfield, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 23, 1729. John Andrews of Marblehead and Sarah Hood of Lynn.  
 July 10, 1748. John Lewis and Elizabeth Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 9, 1727. Theophilus Burrill, Esq., of Lynn and Miss Hannah Chanack of Boston.  
 Mar. 31, 1728. Joseph Coats and Margaret Ramsdell, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 1, 1728. Mr. Edward Pell of Boston and Ms Abigail Taylor of Lynn.  
 Apr. 26, 1729. Mr. William Taylor for and in behalf of the overseer and guardian of the said Ms Rebecca Kelsy, forbid the bauns betwixt Mr. Thomas Baker and Miss Rebecca Kelsy, which was entered Apr. 20, 1729.  
 Sept. 22, 1699. Daniel Richards and Elizabeth Proctor, both of Lynn.  
 May 13, 1722. John Parris, a stranger, and Elizabeth Merriam of Lynn.  
 May 19, 1723. Nathaniel Newhall and Phebe Town, both of Lynn.  
 May 19, 1723. John Clements and Hannah Ingersoll, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 20, 1742-3. Benjamin Alley and Hannah Hart, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 9, 1701. Thomas Roots, late of Boston, and Mary Cox of Lynn.  
 July 12, 1730. Joseph Eaton of Reading and Elisabeth Mansfield of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1730. Samuel Nickerson of Marblehead and Lydia Potter of Lynn.  
 Nov. 15, 1730. Edward Holloway of Malden and Huldah Farrington of Lynn.  
 Nov. 1, 1701. Thomas Rich and Mary Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 10, 1721-2. John Darling and Lois Gowing, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 15, 1730. John Work and Elizabeth Deer, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 14, 1731. James Parrot of Salem and Abigail Leason of Lynn.  
 Apr. 25, 1702. Mr. William Rowland : and (sic) Mrs. Elizabeth Lindsey of Lynn.  
 Dec. 31, 1732. John Newhall and Elizabeth Townsend, both of Lynn.  
 May 14, 1738. David Newhall of Boston and May Burchstead of Lynn.  
 July 1, 1739. Ezekiel Rhodes and Jean Coburn, both of Lynn.  
 May 5, 1745. Ignatius Rhodes of Lynn and Sarah Merriam of Meriden.  
 Nov. 28, 1702. Crispas Richards and Sarah Collins, both of Lynn.

- Sept. 15, 1728. Ensign Samuel Parker and Miss Elizabeth Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 15, 1728. Nathan Breed and Mary Bassett, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 15, 1737-8. John Farrington of Lynn and Margaret Gloyd of Salem.
- Mar. 19, 1737-8. Jonathan Mansfield and Dorcas Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 19, 1743-4. Josiah Holden of Worcester and Jane Bancroft of Lynn.
- Nov. 28, 1702. Josiah Rhodes and Priscilla Smith, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 15, 1724-5. Ebenezer Ramsdell and Tabatha Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 11, 1725. Ebenezer Hawks of Marblehead and Anna Breed of Lynn.
- Feb. 16, 1728. Capt. Willard Roby of Boston and Miss Anna Taylor of Lynn.
- May 4, 1735. Timothy Hitchings and Mary Luke, both of Lynn.
- May 17, 1735. The said Timothy Hitchings' mother forbid the banns.
- Dec. 14, 1696. Nathaniel Sherman of Boston and Sarah Hutchinson of Lynn.
- Mar. 3, 1722-3. Isaac Ramsdell and Mary Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 14, 1725. Thomas Hudson and Mary Mills, both of Lynn.
- July 22, 1733. Noah Ramsdell and Mary Batten, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 8, 1734. Benjamin Chadwell of Lynn and Mary Dailey of Eastham.
- Mar. 17, 1703-4. John Rhodes and Joanna Alley, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 21, 1707-8. Daniel Ross of Windham and Mary Farr of Lynn.
- Jan. 8, 1729-30. Samuel Holloway and Mary Norwood, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 1, 1733. Jeremiah Newhall and Sarah Bates, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 28, 1700. Thomas Stocker of Lynn and Sarah Berry of Boston.
- Apl. 4, 1725. Daniel Jacobs of Lynn and Margaret White of Reading.
- July 25, 1725. Samuel Holloway and Charity Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 9, 1725-6. Grover Pratt of Malden and Rebecca Lewis of Lynn.
- Apr. 27, 1705. Shuball Stearns of Lynn and Mary Upton of Reading.
- Jan. 15, 1708-9. Edward Twist of Salem and Hannah Aborne of Lynn.
- Feb. 4, 1727-8. Timothy Osgood of Andover and Miss Mary Poole of Lynn.
- Feb. 17, 1699-700. Ebenezer Tarbox of Lynn and Mary Breen of Boxford.
- Sept. 11, 1707. Mr. Benjamin Sweetland of Lynn and Mrs. Hannah Hale of Boston.
- Dec. 6, 1707. Joseph Sibley of Lynn and Elizabeth Boutell of Reading.
- July 29, 1710. John Ramsdell and Elizabeth Chadwell, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 30, 1710. Jonathan Ramsdell and Sarah Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 12, 1708-9. Samuel Ramsdell of Lynn and Abigail Mason of Boston.

- July 14, 1710. James Stimpson and Hannah Stearns, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 4, 1710. Eleazer Rhodes and Jemima Preble, both of Lynn.
- July 17, 1710. Ralph Tompkins of Great Britain and Mrs. Mary Jeffers of Lynn.
- Nov. 6, 1714. Daniel Twist of Salem and Mary Aborn of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1724. Joshua Pratt and Sarah Brook, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1724. Aaron Hart and Tabitha Collins, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 13, 1724. Joseph Alley and Hepsibah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 10, 1721-2. William Whitcomb of Boston and Experience Tarbox of Lynn.
- Nov. 18, 1722. Joshua Pratt and Zebiah Collins, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 18, 1722. John Brewer and Mary Coats, of Lynn.
- Nov. 18, 1722. Daniel Graves and Martha Coats, of Lynn.
- Mar. 3, 1722-3. William Whitcomb of Boston and Sarah Fuller of Lynn.
- Mar. 19, 1726-7. Joshua Pratt and Elizabeth Hudson, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 27, 1724. Joseph Trow of Marblehead and Sarah Baucroft of Lynn.
- Sept. 27, 1724. James Coats and Martha Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 30, 1729. Hugh Floyd of Boston and Mary Baker of Lynn.
- Apr. 6, 1729. Nathaniel Ramsdell and Sarah Farrington, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 1, 1729-30. Nathaniel Ramsdell and Joanna Downing, both of Lynn.
- May 14, 1698. Benjamin Very of Salem and Jemima Newhall of Lynn.
- Feb. 23, 1723-4. Edward Pickering of Salem and Hannah Gowing of Lynn.
- Feb. 23, 1723-4. Henry Bachelder and Hannah Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 9, 1729. Daniel Morrison and Margaret Fraser, both now residing in this town.
- Nov. 9, 1729. Ezekiel Gowing and Lydia Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 17, 1748. Zebulon Norwood and Elizabeth Quiner, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 17, 1702. Mr. William Stacey of Marblehead and Mrs. Tabitha King of Lynn.
- Nov. 12, 1727. William Proctor and Jemima Collins, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 19, 1727. Joseph Moulton and Sarah Lilley, both of Lynn.
- May 14, 1732. David Northee of Salem and Miriam Bassett of Lynn.
- Nov. 11, 1744. Isaac Wilson of Salem and Abigail Newhall of Lynn.
- Aug. 27, 1732. Rev. Mr. Stephen Chase of Lynn and Miss Jane Winget of Hampton in the province of New Hampshire.
- Jan. 6, 1733-4. Mr. William Perkins and Miss Sarah Stearns of Lynn.
- Sept. 7, 1735. Mr. William Boardman of Lynn and Miss Elizabeth Hill of Malden.
- Feb. 7, 1741-2. Mr. Benjamin Brintnall of Chelsea and Miss Elizabeth Waitt of Lynn.
- June 10, 1710. Moses Wheat and Deborah Mansfield, both belonging to Lynn.

- Sept. 30, 1715. Ebenezer Witt of Marlborough and Rebecca Breed of Lynn.
- June 30, 1716. Samuel Webber of Marblehead and Hannah Hood of Lynn.
- Dec. 2, 1716. Samuel Witt of Marlborough and Elizabeth Breed of Lynn.
- Aug. 23, 1717. Isaac Welman and Mary Slafter, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Daniel Wilson, a stranger, and Ruth Ireson of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1717. Abraham Welman and Elizabeth Taylor, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 1, 1717-8. John Wells and Mary Rhodes, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 21, 1719. Thomas Witt of Malden and Mary Ivory of Lynn.
- Nov. 25, 1721. John Wells and Mary Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 24, 1718. William Rich of Lynn and Elizabeth March of Newbury.
- Nov. 21, 1719. Benjamin Ramsdell and Abigail Fuller, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 2, 1742-3. Thomas Potter and Sarah Hart, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 15, 1747. Timothy Hutchinson and Mehitabel Wiley, both of Lynn.
- May 16, 1721. John Poole of Gloucester and Abigail Ballard of Lynn.
- June 24, 1721. Ebenezer Pearson of Lynn and Hannah Moodey of Newbury.
- Sept. 8, 1721. Robert Potter and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 25, 1721. James Pearson of Lynn and Hepsibah Hartshorn of Reading.
- Oct. 4, 1730. Jeremiah Eaton of Lynn and Hannah Osgood of Andover.
- Oct. 11, 1730. Ebenezer Hathorne and Keziah Collins, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 11, 1732. Isaac Langdon of Lynn and Miss Mary Collier of Falmouth (Collyer?).
- Jan. 29, 1748-9. Mr. Jonathan Fuller and Miss Sarah Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 4, 1695. Nathan'l Whittemore of Boston and Elizabeth Rhodes of Lynn.
- Oct. 11, 1724. Capt. James Pearson of Lynn and Mrs. Hannah Osgood of Andover.
- Oct. 18, 1730. Isaac Langdon, a stranger, and Mary Tonkin of Lynn.
- Oct. 20, 1730. The abovesaid Mary Tonkin forbid the banns.
- Aug. 8, 1731. Benjamin Carleton of Bradford and Elizabeth Bancroft of Lynn.
- Oct. 23, 1719. Robert Searl and Elizabeth Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 16, 1720. Thomas Rand of Lynn and Elizabeth Parker of Reading.
- Sept. 12, 1736. Eliezur Lindsey of Smithfield and Hannah Hall of Lynn.
- Nov. 21, 1696. Thomas Wellman of Lynn and Sarah Brown of Reading.
- Mar. 8, 1719-20. Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk and Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins, both of Lynn.



- July 9, 1720. Thomas Riddan (Raddin?) and Jerusha Collins, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 4, 1747. Ivory Willard and Ruth Breed, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 4, 1747. Matthew Lindsey and Anna Breed, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 24, 1736. Thomas Phillips and Sarah Snow, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 9, 1736-7. Roger Derby of Marblehead and Martha Hall of Lynn.
- Apr. 1, 1739. John Wower and Elizabeth Collins, both of Lynn.
- July 10, 1739. Joseph Williams and Abigail Burrill, both of Lynn.
- 1742. John Gowing and Priscilla Gowing, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 5, 1743-4. Ephraim Oliver and Abigail Farrington, both of Lynn.
- July 31, 1699. William Williams and Joanna Mower, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 3, 1720. Henry Stanton and Sarah Jenks, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 27, 1739-40. Sharppo, servant to Samuel Carter of Salem, and Mary, servant to Nathan Breed of Lynn.
- Apr. 27, 1706. Stephen Welman of Lynn and Abigail Boston of Wells.
- Mar. 26, 1720. Thomas Pearson of Boston and Eunice Lewis of Lynn.
- Nov. 3, 1734. Henry Ingalls and Sarah Richards, both of Lynn.
- May 9, 1736. Joshua Felt of Lynn and Dorcas Buckley of Salem.
- May 12, 1745. John Newhall and Sarah Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 24, 1702. John Witt, jr., and Mary Dane, both of Lynn.
- July 14, 1721. Joseph Scott of Providence and Elizabeth Jenks of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1729. Samuel Reddin (Raddin?) and Hepsibah Bancroft, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 26, 1729. Benjamin Hood and Elizabeth Basset, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 7, 1711. Samuel Stearns of Lynn and Sarah Burnap of Reading.
- July 22, 1722. John Wait and Ann Colley, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 26, 1723-4. John Pitman of Marblehead and Ruth Ramsdell of Lynn.
- Oct. 9, 1748. William Daniels of Salem and Mary Oliver of Lynn.
- Feb. 6, 1742-3. Joshua Pratt and Prudence Haskell, both of Lynn.
- July 24, 1743. Samuel Breed of Boston and Abigail Brown of Lynn.
- Feb. 12, 1743-4. Joseph Skinner and Abigail Brown, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 19, 1745. Joseph Larrabée of Lynn and Elizabeth Trask of Salem.
- Sept. 11, 1748. Benja. Atwell, a stranger, and Hannah Brown of Lynn.
- Sept. 18, 1748. James Wiley of Reading and Lois Bancroft of Lynn.
- Apr. 21, 1723. Mr. Nathaniel Fuller and Mrs. Anna Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 20, 1725-6. Joseph Richards and Mary Bowden, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 30, 1727. Nathan Burrill of Lynn and Hannah Stone of Salem.
- Apr. 23, 1727. Jonathan Reason of Salem and Abigail Jefferds of Lynn.
- Aug. 24, 1729. Benjamin Rhodes and Rachel Silsbee, both of Lynn.



- Oct. 7, 1722. John Newhall and Abigail Baker, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 23, 1725. Samuel Harpwell of Concord and Experience Tarbox of Lynn.  
 Oct. 31, 1725. Alexander Soley of Marblehead and Elsie Jefferds of Lynn.  
 Dec. 29, 1728. Jonathan Johnson and Susannah Mower, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 19, 1731. John Quiner, a stranger, and Elizabeth Fuller of Lynn.  
 Aug. 22, 1730. Robert Hood of Marblehead and Jean Glass of Lynn.  
 Aug. 29, 1730. Joseph Jefferds and Priscilla Griffin, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 29, 1730. Ralph Merry and Mary Fuller, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 2, 1739-40. Jonathan Wait and Hannah Hawkes, both of Lynn.  
 May 29, 1726. Mr. William Taylor and Miss Sarah Burrill, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 13, 1730. James Parker of Reading and Sarah Larrabee of Lynn.  
 Sept. 20, 1730. Samuel Newhall and Esther Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 14, 1730-1. Samuel Kelley of Marblehead and Lydia Bowden of Lynn.  
 Feb. 14, 1730-1. Ebenezer Collins and Mary Merry, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 12, 1729. Nathan Atwell and Anna Ramsdell, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 19, 1729. William Ingalls and Zeruah Norwood, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 21, 1729. Samuel Gowing and Patience Bancroft, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 21, 1729. Thomas Cheever and Eunice Ivory, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 24, 1736. Daniel Bassett and Lydia Hood, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 20, 1743. Jonathan Twist of Salem and Elizabeth Nourse of Lynn.  
 Nov. 30, 1729. Ralph Deuerix of Marblehead and Ruth Potter of Lynn.  
 Nov. 30, 1729. Alexander Douglas and Sarah Ballard, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 30, 1729. Ephraim Berry and Sarah Johnson, both of Lynn.  
 Nov. 30, 1729. Tobijah, a negro man of Malden, and Zipporah, a negro woman of Lynn.  
 Aug. 12, 1739. Adam Hawks of Lynn and Huldah Brown of Reading.  
 Jan. 8, 1729-30. Nathaniel Evans of Reading forbids the banns of matrimony of Robert Gray, jr., of Lynn.  
 Oct. 13, 1743. John Briant and Margaret Smith, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 8, 1729-30. Humphrey Deuerix of Marblehead and Abigail Gail of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1729-30. Benjamin Eaton and Anna Rand, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1729-30. Nathaniel Brown of Reading and Eleanor Stearns of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1729-30. Thomas Berry of Boston and Rebecca Ballard of Lynn.  
 Mar. 15, 1740-1. Isaac Larrabee and Mary Stevens, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 22, 1729-30. Moses Hawks and Susannah Townsend, both of Lynn.  
 May 3, 1730. Richard Pappoon and Elizabeth Ivory, both of Lynn.

- May 5, 1730. Elizabeth Ivory forbid the banns.
- Feb. 21, 1730-1. Mr. Joseph Town of Topstfield and Miss Mary Mower of Lynn.
- June 24, 1733. Caleb Steils and Hannah Walton, both of Lynn.
- June 7, 1730. Samuel Bredeen of Boston and Sarah Narremore of Lynn.
- June 7, 1730. William Thomas, a stranger, and Eunice Rhodes of Lynn.
- Nov. 22, 1730. John James and Mehitabel Collins, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 6, 1730. John Myrick of Boston and Abigail Stevens of Lynn.
- Apr. 5, 1731. John Bancroft and Ruth Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 5, 1731. Nathaniel Flint of Reading and Ruth Herrick of Lynn.
- Feb. 24, 1744-5. Caleb Upton of Lynn and Mary Steward of Reading.
- June 6, 1731. John Mansfield of Lynn and Mary Eaton of Reading.
- July 4, 1731. James Piller, a stranger, and Mercy Ramsdell of Lynn.
- Aug. 15, 1731. Patrick Coburn and Mary Downing, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 2, 1732. Robert Gray of Lynn and Elizabeth Allen of Marblehead.
- May 21, 1732. John Hart and Mehitabel Endicott, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 14, 1745. Ephraim Hall and Mary Brown, both of Lynn.
- July 2, 1732. Mr. Zachariah Hicks and Mrs. Mary Henchman, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1732. John Mower and Mary Burrill, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1732. John Estes of Marblehead and Elizabeth Norwood of Lynn.
- Oct. 8, 1732. John Merriam of Wallingford in Connecticut and Mary Burrage of Lynn.
- Dec. 30, 1733. Benjamin Coats and Jemima Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1732. John Rhodes of Lynn and Athildred Merriam of Boston.
- Oct. 22, 1732. Ebenezer Hawks of Marblehead and Ruth Graves of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1732. David Dunnell and Kezia Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 29, 1732. Nathaniel Felch of Weston and Mary Hawks of Lynn.
- Dec. 24, 1732. Patrick Cowin of Malden and Jane Crawford of Lynn.
- Apr. 22, 1733. Samuel Hart and Phebe Ivory, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 14, 1733. Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Henchman and Mrs. Lydia Lewis, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 16, 1733. Mr. Ralph Hart of Boston and Miss Lois Rowland of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1733. William Johnson and Elizabeth Wiley, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1733. Benj. Wiley and Mary Potter, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1733. Thomas Goatam of Marblehead and Sarah Farrington of Lynn.
- Mar. 25, 1734. John Burrill and Sarah Edmands, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 10, 1733-4. John Bachelder and Elizabeth Whittemore, both of Lynn.

- Feb. 24, 1733-4. Tragroth Talbot and Phebe Johnson, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 28, 1734. Isaiah Ramsdell and Hannah East, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 28, 1734. Nathan Jencks and Abigail Waitt, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 11, 1734. Stephen Bradshaw of Medford and Mary Williams of Lynn.  
 June 26, 1748. David Townsend and Judith Wiley, both of Lynn.  
 June 2, 1734. Zaccheus Norwood and Mary Richards, both of Lynn.  
 June 3, 1732. Capt. William Collins of Lynn forbid the banns of matrimony betwixt the above said persons. (The discrepancy in dates is in original record.—J. T. M.)  
 Aug. 15, 1736. Joseph Johnson and Ann Legaré, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 10, 1736. Nathaniel Townsend of Lynn and Margaret Chamberlain of Malden.  
 Mar. 27, 1737. Nehemiah Ramsdell and Susannah Grous (Groves?), both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 29, 1741. Ezekiel Howard of Malden and Experience Newman of Lynn.  
 Dec. 25, 1748. Elisha Fuller of Lynn and Sarah Dispaw of Chelsea.  
 Nov. 21, 1736. David Tyler of Boxford and Martha Howard of Lynn.  
 Nov. 22, 1736. Benja. Downing of Lynn forbid the above banns of matrimony.  
 Nov. 25, 1736. The above forbidding the banns of matrimony is found insufficient according to law.  
 Nov. 28, 1736. Mr. Daniel Mansfield of Lynn and Miss Elizabeth Tufts of Malden.  
 Nov. 28, 1736. Samuel Larrabee and Elizabeth Hinchman, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 6, 1736. Benjamin Carder of Marblehead and Elizabeth Hutchinson of Lynn.  
 Oct. 30, 1737. Jacob Ingalls and Mary Tucker, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 30, 1741. Samuel Larrabee and Mary Brown, both of Lynn.  
 (A pen has been drawn across the following, which I have here enclosed in brackets.—J. T. M.)  
 [June 2, 1734. This may certify that whereas the intention of marriage betwixt Zaccheus Norwood and Mary Richards, both of Lynn, was posted by me the above day, that on the 3d day of June, 1734, the above said Mary Richards forbid the banns.  
 Dec. 3, 1734. The above named Mary Richards came to me and told me she had re-considered her forbidding the banns of matrimony betwixt Zaccheus Norwood and herself and desired me to give him a certificate.]  
 Oct. 20, 1734. Samuel Baxter and Ruth Unthank, both of Lynn.  
 June 14, 1747. Joseph Aborn and Lydia Nourse, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 14, 1722. Ralph Hart and Mary Hudson, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 1, 1727. Matthew Farrington and Sarah Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 3, 1730-1. John Welman and Union Aborn, both of Lynn.

- Nov. 12, 1732. Samuel Whitford of Salem and Rebecca Hawks of Lynn.
- Nov. 12, 1732. Timothy Ramsdell and Margaret Williams, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 6, 1747. George Nourse of Lynn and Hannah Wallis of Salem.
- June 30, 1734. John Witt of Marlborough and Sarah Ivory of Lynn.
- June 30, 1734. Ebenezer Aborn and Margaret Moulton, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 15, 1734. William Pelsue of Salem and Susannah Jefferts of Lynn.
- Sept. 5, 1736. John Makewater (McWalter?), a stranger, and Mary Montgomery of Lynn.
- Dec. 18, 1737. Mr. Edward Barrett of Boston and Miss Martha Skinner of Lynn.
- Dec. 25, 1743. John Hutchinson and Elizabeth Johnson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 6, 1734. Ephraim Stocker and Lydia Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 8, 1734. John Larrabee and Priscilla Townsend, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 5, 1734-5. Joseph Chilson of Smithfield and Elizabeth Thoys of Lynn.
- Jan. 5, 1734-5. Ralph Lindsey and Abigail Blaney, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 21, 1735. Aholiab Dimond and Lydia Silsbee, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 21, 1735. Samuel Berry of Boston and Mary Fuller of Lynn.
- Sept. 21, 1735. Jonathan Hawks and Sarah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 2, 1734-5. Mr. Nath'l Henschman and Miss Mary Richards, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 2, 1734-5. Jonathan Hart and Mercy Hawks, both of Lynn.
- June 22, 1735. Benjamin Hutchinson and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.
- June 24, 1735. Thomas Hutchinson, father to the above named Benj. Hutchinson, forbid the banns of matrimony.
- May 16, 1736. Mr. Theophilus Burrill of Lynn and Ms Mary Hill of Malden.
- July 10, 1743. Thomas Cooper of Attleborough and Abigail Melman of Lynn.
- July 13, 1735. John Poope (Pope?) of Salem and Mary Eaton of Lynn.
- July 13, 1735. Samuel Clark and Mary Fowler, both of Lynn.
- July 13, 1735. Ebenezer Tarbox and Mary Rand, both of Lynn.
- July 27, 1735. Mr. John Hawks and Miss Elizabeth Curtis, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 7, 1735. James Goodwin of Reading and Mary Mansfield of Lynn.
- Dec. 7, 1735. Thomas Hutchinson of Lynn and Sarah Carder of Marblehead.
- Dec. 7, 1735. Jacob Burrill and Eunice Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 26, 1735. Thomas Mansfield and Bethiah Poole, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1735. Stephen Norwood and Sarah Burlow, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 21, 1735-6. Nathaniel Walden of Salem and Mary Nourse of Lynn.



- Mar. 28, 1736. William Curtis of Lynn and Elizabeth Young of Salem.
- Apr. 25, 1736. John Hoper, a stranger, and Margaret Oben of Lynn.
- Jan. 1, 1737-8. Joseph Downing and Hannah Narremore, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 25, 1747. Moses Chadwell of Lynn and Mary Newhall of Boston.
- Oct. 25, 1747. Daniel Jacobs and Abigail Gloyd, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 13, 1736-7. Nathaniel Gowing of Lynn and Mary Goodwin of Reading.
- Apr. 2, 1738. Ephriam Rhodes and Elizabeth Wiat, both of Lynn.
- July 16, 1738. Ebenezer Williams and Mary Burrill, both of Lynn.
- July 30, 1738. Ephraim Sheldon of Reading and Lydia Gowing of Lynn.
- Aug. 6, 1738. Daniel Mansfield and Lydia Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 8, 1738. William Lysk and Jeannet Hill, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 26, 1747. John Fern of Lynn and Mehitable Macintyre of Salem.
- Aug. 16, 1747. John Fern and Mary Best, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 27, 1738. Ebenezer Lane and Elizabeth Bates, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 10, 1738. Richard Singleton of Sutton and Thankful Goodell of Lynn.
- Oct. 15, 1738. Jeremiah Farrington of Lynn and Elizabeth Evans of Salem.
- Oct. 15, 1738. John Hewitt and Sarah Tarbox, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 21, 1738-9. Christopher Batten and Mary Andrews, both now of Lynn.
- Jan. 9, 1742-3. Jacob Wellman and Jennie Johnson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1738. Joseph Knight of Salem and Mary Boardman of Lynn.
- Oct. 22, 1738. Noah Tarbox of Lynn and Hannah Burrows of Ipswich.
- Oct. 29, 1738. Ebenezer Giles of Beverly and Eve Hawks of Lynn.
- Nov. 5, 1738. Jedediah Collins and Hannah Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 12, 1738. Joseph Mansfield and Sarah Stocker, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 7, 1740. John Boardman and Eunice Cheever, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 18, 1747. Nehemiah Ramsdell and Deliverance Smith, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 19, 1738. Mr. Samuel Poole and Miss Prudence Townsend, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 19, 1738. Joseph Newhall of Lynn and Elizabeth Hodgman of Concord.
- Nov. 19, 1738. Samuel Rhodes and Sarah Merriam, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 23, 1738. Samuel Wilson and Elizabeth Atwell, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 10, 1738. Joseph Waitt of Malden and Susannah Bancroft of Lynn.
- Dec. 31, 1738. Samuel Graves and Hannah Rand, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 28, 1738-9. Timothy Bancroft and Elizabeth Gerry, both of Lynn.
- May 6, 1739. George Newhall of Boston and Sarah Norwood of Lynn.



- Jan. 21, 1738-9. Mr. Nathan Cheever of Boston and Miss Anna Fuller of Lynn.
- Feb. 4, 1738-9. Jacob Alley and Mary Provender, both of Lynn.
- Mar. 11, 1738-9. Ebenezer Jaquith of Wilmington and Rebecca Stearns of Lynn.
- Mar. 29, 1739. Benjamin Gerry and Sarah Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 8, 1739. Jeremiah Gray and Theodate Hood, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 20, 1739. Abraham Sheldon of Reading and Sarah Gowing of Lynn.
- Apr. 20, 1739. Ebenezer Knight and Mary Greenslit, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 19, 1739. Benjamin Downing and Sarah Smith, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 4, 1739. Mr. Russel Trevett of Marblehead and Miss Anna Potter of Lynn.
- Dec. 23, 1739. Capt. John Fuller and Hepzibah Hathorne, both of Lynn.
- Feb. 10, 1739-40. David Bancroft of Reading and Eunice Bancroft of Lynn.
- Apr. 20, 1740. John Rhodes and Elizabeth Estes, both of Lynn.
- May 4, 1740. Bristo, servant to John Burrage, and Mary, servant to Nathan Breed, all of Lynn.
- Mar. 14, 1741-2. Nathaniel Wilson of Lichester (Leicester?) and Sarah Parrish of Lynn.
- June 29, 1740. Stephen Welman and Susannah Pedrick, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 3, 1740. Francis Upton of Reading and Edde Herrick of Lynn.
- Aug. 24, 1740. Thomas Stearns and Lydia Mansfield, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 14, 1740. Josiah Newhall and Hannah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 14, 1740. Moses Chadwell and Susannah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 2, 1740. Joseph Maul of Salem and Hannah Johnson of Lynn.
- Nov. 30, 1740. Mr. Joseph Huntin of Boston and Miss Jane Ballard of Lynn.
- Aug. 8, 1742. Mr. Samuel Herrick of Lynn and Miss Elizabeth Jones of Wilmington.
- Aug. 22, 1742. Mr. Richard Neck of Marblehead and Miss Sarah Riddan of Lynn (Raddin?).
- Oct. 3, 1742. Jonathan Hawks and Abigail Farrington, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 3, 1742. Jonathan Newhall and Elizabeth Johnson, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 3, 1742. Edmund Whittemore and Desire Burrage, both of Lynn.
- June 17, 1744. John Newman and Mary Ramsdell, both of Lynn.
- June 21, 1747. Ebenezer Mansfield and Mary Norwood, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 24, 1742. Joseph Baldwin of Malden and Miss Mary Potter of Lynn.
- Jan. 30, 1742-3. Ephraim Brown of Lynn and Anna Twist of Salem.
- Feb. 6, 1742-3. Thomas Eaton and Mehitable Eaton, both of Lynn.
- Oct. 2, 1743. Samuel Stocker and Elizabeth Griffin, both of Lynn.

- Dec. 4, 1743. Jacob Walton of Reading and Eunice Hawks of Lynn.  
 June 10, 1744. John Ramsdell and Rebecca Hazeltine, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 28, 1740. Edward Fuller and Sarah Waitt, both of Lynn.  
 Dec. 28, 1740. Eliphalet Manning of Tewksbury and Hannah Aborn of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1740. Nathan Howard and Abigail Greenslit, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 4, 1740. William Blackburn and Experience Curtis, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 15, 1740-1. Mr. Stephen Butcher of Boston and Susannah Cox of Lynn.  
 Aug. 30, 1741. Elkeniah Hawks and Eunice Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 May 23, 1742. Gideon Gowing and Elizabeth Gowing, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 8, 1709. Jonathan Youngman of Roxbury and Sarah Ramsdell of Lynn.  
 Apr. 29, 1739. Francis Norwood and Hannah Peirce, both of Lynn.  
 June 24, 1739. Jacob Eaton and Mary Collins, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 30, 1739. Timothy Upham of Malden and Mary Cheever of Lynn.  
 Oct. 11, 1741. Nehemiah Collins and Miriam Silsbee, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 31, 1741-2. Benjamin Eaton and Elizabeth Sparrowhawk, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 14, 1743. Mr. Thaddeus Riddan (Raddin?) to Miss Lydia Hawkes, both of Lynn.  
 July 22, 1744. Jupiter, a negro, and Catherine, a negro, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 10, 1744-5. Ephriam Newhall and Abigail Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 3, 1744-5. Jonathan Johnson and Catharine Brumagin, both of Lynn.  
 Mar. 3, 1744-5. John Lindsey and Lydia Johnson, both of Lynn.  
 Oct. 6, 1745. Adam Johnston and Abigail Moulton, both of Lynn.  
 May 10, 1747. Samuel Hallowell and Mehitable Breed, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 7, 1745. Moses Chadwell of Lynn and Elizabeth Knox of Boston.  
 Apr. 7, 1745. Theophilus Breed and Martha Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 7, 1745. Samuel Derby and Bridget Newhall, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 22, 1745. Edward Fuller and Ruth Shepard, both of Lynn.  
 Aug. 10, 1746. Capt. John Fuller and Miss Hannah Prince, both of Lynn.  
 June 21, 1747. James Butler, a stranger, and Abigail Merriam of Lynn.  
 May 24, 1741. William Sheldon of Reading and Abigail Gowing of Lynn.  
 May 24, 1741. Eleazer Lindsey and Lydia Farrington, both of Lynn.  
 Sept. 20, 1741. Joseph Newhall and Abigail Hanson, both of Lynn.  
 Jan. 3, 1741-2. Ralph Merry of Lynn and Sarah Noah of Malden.  
 Jan. 10, 1741-2. Benjamin James and Mary Breed, both of Lynn.  
 Feb. 28, 1741-2. Samuel Pratt and Anna Ireson, both of Lynn.  
 Apr. 8, 1744. Thomas Norwood and Lydia Hawkes, both of Lynn.

- Nov. 1, 1741. Thomas Lewis and Elizabeth Carder, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 8, 1741. Stephen Phillips of Marblehead and Lydia Rand of Lynn.
- Nov. 15, 1741. Ignatius Fuller and Esther Newhall, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 22, 1741. Ebenezer Norwood and Jerusha Groas (Grous?), both of Lynn.
- Dec. 20, 1741. Doct. Henry Burchstead, jr., and Anna Potter, both of Lynn.
- Dec. 20, 1741. Samuel Pudney and Sarah Brown, both of Lynn.
- Jan. 8, 1743-4. John Davis and Sarah Brown, both of Lynn.
- May 6, 1744. Samuel Richardson of Leicester and Elizabeth Parish of Lynn.
- July 1, 1744. Edward Johnson and Bethiah Newhall, both of Lynn.
- July 15, 1744. John Fern and Mary Burrill, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 2, 1744. Benjamin Gray and Sarah Hawkes, both of Lynn.
- Sept. 9, 1744. Thomas Young, a stranger, and Martha Snow of Lynn.
- Oct. 7, 1744. Isaac Stearns of Lynn and Abigail Briant of Lynn.
- Mar. 22, 1746-7. Amos, a negro man of Woburn, and Peggy, a negro woman of Lynn.
- Oct. 28, 1744. Nathaniel Perkins of Boston and Bethiah Johnson of Lynn.
- June 16, 1745. Benjamin Herrick and Sarah Potter, both of Lynn.
- Aug. 11, 1745. Obadiah Walker of Lunenburg and Abigail Gerry of Lynn.
- Sept. 8, 1745. Moses Hudson (of Lynn, J. T. M.) and Catharine Kilby of Boston.
- Sept. 8, 1745. Josiah Woodbury of Wilmington and Mary Hutchinson of Lynn.
- Sept. 19, 1745. Joshua Cheever of Lynn and Hannah Perkins of Middleton.
- Oct. 20, 1745. Thomas Hills of Malden and Miss Sarah Burrill of Lynn.
- Oct. 20, 1745. Nathaniel Clerk, a stranger, and Rebecca Livingstone of Lynn.
- Oct. 27, 1745. Zaccheus Norwood of Lynn and Susannah Dunnell of Topsfield.
- Oct. 27, 1745. Alexander Snow and Mary Brumagin, both of Lynn.
- Nov. 6, 1745. Mary Brumagin forbid the said marriage.
- Nov. 3, 1745. Pompey, a negro man of Lynn, and Phebe, a negro woman of Reading.
- Jan. 26, 1745-6. Ceasar, a negro man, and Moody, a negro woman, both of Lynn.
- Apr. 27, 1746. Jonathan Rhodes and Mary Fern, both of Lynn.

Two leaves are missing from the end of the book.—J. T. M.

## CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND DOROTHY KING OF SALEM.<sup>1</sup>

---

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY F. WATERS.

---

THE deposition of Michael Shaffin aged about 80 years.

I this deponent doe testifie & saye y<sup>t</sup> about 33 years agoe, when William King was wooinge of my daught<sup>r</sup> Katherine, to have her to wife and I understanding that his mother Doritha King widdow & Relict unto William King Sen<sup>r</sup> had a claime of two shillings p weeke for some tyme of her soñ William, whereupon I made a demurr In giving my consent to the matche. And the s<sup>d</sup> Doritha seing how it was & how resolved w<sup>th</sup> mee, did freely acquit & discharge her s<sup>d</sup> soñ William King of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> dew of two shillings p weeke as afores<sup>d</sup> ap<sup>on</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I gave my consent for y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William King to marry w<sup>th</sup> my s<sup>d</sup> daught<sup>r</sup> July y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1685 before y<sup>e</sup> Court at Salem. Rob<sup>t</sup> Pike p ord<sup>r</sup>.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Weston Sen<sup>r</sup> aged about sixty-three years ; Testifieth to the su<sup>m</sup> & the truth of All above written sworne in Court by y<sup>e</sup> aboves<sup>d</sup> partyes July y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1685. Rob<sup>t</sup> Pike p ord<sup>r</sup>.

I John Weston S<sup>n</sup> aged about 63 years doe testifie apon my good knowledg that there being some difference between Doritha King widdow & her son William King about thirty or two & thirtye years ago, concerning some acctt.<sup>s</sup> between y<sup>m</sup> Relating to the estate of y<sup>e</sup> deceased Will<sup>m</sup> King. There was a full agreement & conclusion of all differences and matters between y<sup>m</sup> In what respect

---

<sup>1</sup> From Records in the Essex County Registry of Deeds and Probate.



soever; And a wrighting was made & signed to y<sup>t</sup> end & purpose. Vnto w<sup>ch</sup> I well Remember I sett my hand as a witness; with M<sup>r</sup>. Henery Bartholmew. Sworne July y<sup>e</sup> first 1685 before the Court at Salem. Robt. Pike p order.

The last will and testimony of W<sup>m</sup> King that is to say I doe freely give my whole estate to my wife if she doe live longer then myself, as long as she doe live housing land and whatsoever is myne. And at her decease half of it to my brothers sones either the eldest or youngest that hath most need of it as my brother judge meet. The other half to whom my wife will of her relations or any other whom she judge meet, if any thing be left. Also my wife may buy or sell all the tyme of her life as she will one thousand six hundred eightie & two the seavinth month. William King.

Signed & acknowledged in the presence of us as witnesses. Sam<sup>l</sup> Shattock Sen<sup>r</sup>.

Roger Darby.

And for overseers and flissees in trust to see this my will performed my mynd and will being to make Katharine my wife my sole executrix to all my estate I doe appoint for my flissees best in trust with respect to my estate my father in law Michael Shaffin and my Brother in law Robert Stone And that my s<sup>d</sup> wife shall have the free use and benefit of all my estate left her to sell and dispose of for her comfort and necessity dureing her life-tyme and afterwards to dispose of the remainder according to my will abovesaid.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this sixth day of Septemb<sup>r</sup> one thousand six hundred eighty four.

William King & a seal.

Signed & sealed in the presence of us. Abraham Cole.

Richard Croad.



Abraham Cole and Richard Croad made oath in Court that they saw William King signe seal own and deliver this as his last will and testament and that he was then of a disposing mynd and that they signed as witnesses 25, 9<sup>mo</sup>, 84.

Attest Benj<sup>a</sup> Gerrish Cler.

The will of Katharine King, widow & relict of the above was made 11 Jan'y 1708-9 & proved 1 Jan'y 1718-19. She bequeathes "unto my coz Sam<sup>l</sup> Stone his eldest son Sam<sup>l</sup> & to Rob<sup>t</sup> Stone son to my coz Rob<sup>t</sup> Stone deceased and to Rober<sup>t</sup> Maning eldest son to my coz Sarah Maning two parcels of land w<sup>ch</sup> my coz Benjamin Stone marriner lately deceased gaue & bequeathed to me in his last will & testam<sup>t</sup> baring date Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1697."

"I give unto my coz Sam<sup>l</sup> Stone son of my late sister Sarah Stone y<sup>e</sup> one half of y<sup>e</sup> rest of all my estate both reall & psonall & ye other halfe of my estate both reall & psonall i give & bequeath to my coz Sarah Maning daught<sup>r</sup> to my late sister Sarah Stone," &c.

[Stones, King &c. their agreement. Rec'd on Record, June y<sup>e</sup> 18, 1719.]

To all Christian People to whome these shall or may come greeting. Know ye that William King formerly of Salem within y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex decēd by his last Will & Testam<sup>t</sup> bearing date 1682 ye seventh month gave & Bequeathed unto his wife if she should liue longer then he his whole Estate housing Lands &c and at her decease half of it to his Brothers sons y<sup>e</sup> other half to whom she his wife should will of her Rela<sup>ō</sup>ns or any other whom she should judge meet and forasmuch as y<sup>e</sup> Relict Widow of y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned William King decēd made her will gave & Bequeathed unto her nephew or cousin Samuel Stone & to her neice Sarah Manning wife of Jacob Manning of Salem all her estate Real & psonall in equall

halues excepting some small Bequests to others of her Relacons and appointed y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Stone and Jacob Manning her Exec<sup>rs</sup> as in her will bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> day of January 1708-9 fully appeares which Wills were since proued in Court viz.<sup>t</sup> William Kings Will proued y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>mo</sup>. 1684 and Kathrine King his Relict Widow her will proved January 1<sup>st</sup> 1718 Reference whereunto being had more at Large appears And whereas y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned William King & Kathrine King have left of Real estate as followeth viz.<sup>t</sup> a small Messuage or Tenem<sup>t</sup> consisting of a Dwelling house and about twelve or thirteen Rods of Land scituate in Salem afores<sup>d</sup> Bounded Southerly, Westerly and Northerly on Land of Mrs. Bethiah Kitchen and Easterly on y<sup>e</sup> Lane y<sup>t</sup> leads to y<sup>e</sup> North River as also A Tract of land consisting of about florty or fifty acres Upland & Marsh scituate in Salem afores<sup>d</sup> at or nigh a place known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Royall side Bounded with y<sup>e</sup> Land of late John Green decēd on y<sup>e</sup> Northwest that is with a Streight line from a stump of a Tree standing in y<sup>e</sup> fence unto an Oak tree standing by y<sup>e</sup> Mill pond and otherwise mostly with y<sup>e</sup> Mill pond and River y<sup>t</sup> Runs up before y<sup>e</sup> house y<sup>t</sup> was & formerly stood on s<sup>d</sup> Land or however otherwise bounded or reputed to be bounded. Now for y<sup>e</sup> Amicable settling and proportioning y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned estate amongst those persons unto whome of right it belongs according to y<sup>e</sup> true Intent & meaning & purport of both y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned wills and to prevent any further disagreement Misunderstanding or Contest referring to y<sup>e</sup> same y<sup>e</sup> ptys Intrested therein Have Mutually agreed in Manner following viz.<sup>t</sup> That Samuel Stone & Jacob Manning Executors shall be allowed & paid by y<sup>e</sup> partys concerned and Intrested in proporcon to their respective shares and Intrests what Disbursem<sup>ts</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Executors have been Necessarily out referring to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Estate

more then they have yet had & received 2<sup>dly</sup> That y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Stone & Jacob Manning in right of his wife Sarah shall have & Enjoy y<sup>e</sup> one half of y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned housing and land to wit one quarter part to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Stone & y<sup>e</sup> other quarter to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jacob Manning in right of his wife Sarah as afores<sup>d</sup>. To Have & To Hold y<sup>e</sup> same Respectively with y<sup>e</sup> priviledges Arrearages Commonages & appurtenances whatsoever unto them y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Samuel Stone and Jacob Manning in right as afores<sup>d</sup> and to their heirs and assigns forever as an Estate in fee Simple 3<sup>dly</sup> That Samuel King of Southhold on long Island in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolk, within y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Collony of New York, one of y<sup>e</sup> Brothers of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William King shall have and Enjoy as his share & proporcion of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Housing & lands one full quarter part thereof To Have & To Hold y<sup>e</sup> same with y<sup>e</sup> severall priviledges commonages and appurtenances belonging thereto & his heirs & assigns forever as an Estate in fee simple 4<sup>thly</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> Legall Representatiues & heirs of John King late of Salem decēd Brother of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> William King decēd shall have & Enjoy y<sup>e</sup> other quarter part of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Real Estate of Housing and Land To Have & To Hold to them & their heirs & assigns forever Together with all y<sup>e</sup> priviledges comonages and appurtenances thereto belonging or appertaining in manner following viz<sup>t</sup> Samuel King y<sup>e</sup> Eldest surviuing son one sixteenth part William King y<sup>e</sup> other surviving son one sixteenth part and y<sup>e</sup> Children of John King decēd viz<sup>t</sup> Samuel King & Mary King both of age Elizabeth King Joseph King Hannah King & Annis King under age to have their Fathers sixteenth part equally betwixt y<sup>m</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> children of Jonathan King decēd another son of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> John King decēd to have y<sup>e</sup> other Sixteenth part viz<sup>t</sup> Jonathan King Sarah King Abigail King Ruth King William King John King and Lydia King To Have hold & Enjoy their s<sup>d</sup> Fathers

sixteenth part Equally betwixt them with y<sup>e</sup> priviledges commonages and appurtenances belonging thereto to them and their heirs & assigns forever as an Estate in fee and its covenanted & agreed by & betwixt y<sup>e</sup> partys Interested in y<sup>e</sup> Estate as afores<sup>d</sup> that all y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned parts shares proporcons and dividends of y<sup>e</sup> Estate afores<sup>d</sup> shall be and Remain to them and their heirs & assigns forever according as it is proporconed and agreed on in this Contract or partition being as is Judged & Concluded agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> Intent of y<sup>e</sup> Testators and to y<sup>e</sup> Satisfacon of such as are concerned" &c &c 18<sup>th</sup> June 1719.

To the above agreement Annis widow of John King and Sarah widow of Jonathan King added their signatures (by mark).

Sam<sup>l</sup> King of Southhold, New York, cooper, conveys to his youngest son John King of s<sup>d</sup> Southhold, mariner, all the interest &c which the s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> King had in the Estate of his eldest brother William King of Salem deceased &c 9 Nov. 1710.

In a series of deeds & acquittances following it appears that Samuel King, the eldest surviving son of John King (brother of William) was of Salem in 1719 his brother William, the other surviving son of s<sup>d</sup> John was of Sutton, Samuel King jun<sup>r</sup> of Salem eldest son of John King jr. dec'd, son of John King sen<sup>r</sup> (brother of s<sup>d</sup> William) was guardian of his brothers & sisters and Henry Cooke of Salem was guardian of the children of Jonathan King dec'd, son of John King dec'd (brother of s<sup>d</sup> William).

It may be well to note that William King, referred to above, came over from England in 1635, clearing from "Weymouth y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of March," among a lot (106 in number) of Somersetshire people. He was "aged 40 yeare," his wife Dorothy 34, his children Mary, 12, Katherine,



10, William, 8, and Hanna, "6 yeare." In the same ship came John Kitchen "aged 23 yeare," who was doubtless the one who settled in Salem close to the residence of William King on the north side of Essex street, at the present western corner of Beckford street. The baptisms of more of King's children have already been published in the Institute HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

---

## RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1687-1754.

---

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

---

[Continued from page 68, Part 1, Vol. XVI.]

[69]

- 1710, Aprill 16. Symons, son of Sam'll Buswell.  
 Apr. 23. Dorothy, daught'r of Moses Pike.  
 ——— Daniel, son of Jno. Eaton.  
 May 7. Daniel, son of Rich'd Fitz.  
 May 28. Apphia, Sarah, Moses, Mary, children of Moses Merrill.  
 ——— Jeremiah, son of Thos. Clough Jun'r.  
 May 14. I preacht at New Castle and admin'rd ye Sacram't to  
           yt Chh. and baptized twelve children.  
           (Viz.)<sup>1</sup>  
 June 18th. Hanah, daught'r of Benj'n Hoit.  
 July 2d. Mary, daught'r of Henry True.  
 ——— Mary, daught'r of Jabez True.  
 July 23d. Jemima, John, Ezekiel, Jacob, Daniel, child'n of Jno.  
           True.

[70]

- July 23d. John, son of Jno. Doell.  
 Aug. 20. Elizabeth, Mary and Benjamin, children of Benj'n  
           Stevens.  
 ——— Elizabeth, daught'r of Jno. Clough Jun'r.  
 Sept. 3d. John, son of James Thorn.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cancelled.



- Sept. 24. Ann and Elisha, children of Stillson Allin.  
 Octob'r. Martha, daught'r of Edw'd French sen'r.  
 — 29. Wintrop, son of Will. True.  
 Nov. 5th. Abigail, daught'r of Jo. French.  
 Dec. 3d. Benjamin, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 — Jacob, son of Jac. Bradbury.  
 Jan. 21. Andrew, son of Jno. Webster.  
 Jan. 28. Ezekiel, son of Thos. Evins.  
 Feb. 4. Jabez, son of Onesiph's Page.  
 Feb. 18. William, Abraham, sons of Rob't Smith.

[71]

- 1711, Mar. 25. Sarah, daught'r of Jabez True.  
 Apr. 1. Elizabeth, — of Jer. Stevens.  
 Apr. 8. Judith, — of Edw'd French jun'r.  
 Apr. 22. Benj'n, son of Sam'll Easman.  
 June 17. Ann, daught'r of Jno. Stockm'n.  
 June 24. Abell, John, Thomas, sons of John Merrill.  
 July 15. Jerushah, daught'r of Weym'd Bradbury.  
 July 29. Ruth, daught'r of Jno. Merrill.  
 Aug. 5. Philip, son of Jonath'n Greely; Thomas and Mary,  
       child'n of Ann Carter, widow.  
 Sept. 9. Mehittabell, — of Jno. Easman.  
 Sept. 16. Hanah, — of Henry French.  
 Sept. 23. Samuel, son of Moses Merrill.  
 Oct. 21. Jacob, son of Zech. Easman; Phebe, daught'r of George  
       Brown.  
 — Ezra and Mercy, child'n of Joseph Clough of Kingston.

[72]

- Oct. 28. Phillip, son of Jno. March.  
 1712, Mar. 30. Sarah, daught'r of Amos Page.  
 Apr. 6. Ruth, — of Jno. True.  
 Apr. 27. Crisp, son of Will'm Bradbury.  
 May 4. Abra daught'r of Will. Carr.  
 — Peirce, Joseph and Mary, children of Daniel Moody  
       jun'r.  
 June 22. Sarah, daught'r of Josiah Wheeler.  
 Aug. 10. Joanna, — of Joseph Clifford.  
 Sept. 7. Dorithy, William and Ruth, children of Joseph Stock-  
       m'n. Mary and Sarah, daught'rs of Bethiah Osgood.  
 Sept. 21. Eliphalet, son of Ed. French, sen'r. Mehittabell,  
       Sarah and Abigail, daught'rs of Nath'l Easman.

[73]

- 1712, Oct. 19. Obediah, Rich'd, Ruth and Keziah, children of Jos.  
       True jun'r.  
 — Benjamin, son of Sam'll Joy.  
 — Samuel, son of Jos. Greely.

- Dec. 5. Joseph and Benjamin, sons of Joseph Wadley.  
 Nov.  $\Delta$  Susanna, daught'r of Jos. Stockm'n.  
 ——— Stephen, son of Jno. Webster.  
 Dec. 28. Hanah, daught'r of Jno. Merrill.  
 ——— Mary, daught'r of Rob't Pike.  
 Jan.  $\Delta$  Benjamin, son of Jno. Doel.  
 Feb. 8. Tamsin, daught'r of Isaac Merrill.  
 1713, Mar. 1. Joshua, son of Ed. French jun'r.  
 Mar. 8. Jacob, son of Jeremy Stevens.  
 Mar. 15. Sarah, daught'r of Henry True. Samuel, son of Jno. Stockman.  
 Mar. 22. John, son of Jno. March.  
 Mar. 29. Jerushah, daught'r of Rich'd Fittz.
- [74]
- Apr. 12. Eliner, daught'r of Jno. Clough.  
 June 21. Sarah, daught'r of Jac. Bradbury. Ephraim, son of Tho's Clough.  
 June 28. Elizabeth, — of Jabez True.  
 July 5. Israel, son of Jos. True Jun'r. Ruth, daughter of George Brown.  
 July 19. Stilson, son of Stilson Allin.  
 July 26. Samuel, son of William True.  
 Aug. 16. Jemimah, daughter of Zech. Easm'n. Keziah, — of Benj'n Easman.  
 Sept.  $\Delta$  Sarah, — of James Thorn.  
 Oct. 19. Mary, — of Onesiph. Page.  
 Oct. 25. William, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 Dec. 25. Mercy, daught'r of Moses Merrill.  
 Jan. 24. Benj'n, son of Will. Bradbury.  
 Feb. 14. Jane, daught'r of Jonath'n Greely.  
 1714, Mar. 28. Gideon, son of Jno. Merrill.  
 May 9. William, son of Josiah Wheeler.  
 May 23. Daniel, son of Daniel Moodey.  
 June  $\Delta$  Nathaniel, son of Will. Carr.  
 July 18. Susa'na, daught'r of Jacob Merrill.  
 Aug. 29. Ezekiel, Humphrey, Edith and Rachel, ch. of Andrew Greely, Jr.
- [75]
- Sept. 5. Enoch, son of Benj'n Hoit.  
 Sept. 12. Abigail, daught'r of Jos. Wadley. Ann, — of Rob't Pike.  
 Oct. 10. Ezekiel, son of Gershom Wi[nsor].  
 ——— Dorcas, daught'r of Eleaz'r Hubbard.  
 Oct. 17. John, son of Rob't Carr.  
 Oct. 24. Jabez, son of Jabez True.  
 Dec.  $\Delta$  Elizabeth, daught'r of Jno. Stockm'n.

- Jan. 9. Nehemiah, son of Henry French. Richard, — of Jno. Clough, Jun'r. Benjamin, — of William Baker. Huldah, daught'r of Jno. Easman.
- 1715, Mar. 6. Judith, daught'r of Jer. Stevens.
- Mar. 13. Moses, son of John Doel.
- June 5. Nathaniel, son of Mr. N'l. Brown. Daniel, son of Benj'n Hoit.
- June 12. Elinor, daughter of Stillson Allin. Apphia, — of Jacob Morill.
- July 3. Mehitabell, obediah and Jonathan, children of Jonath'n Clough.
- [76]
- July 3. Martha and Mary, twins, daught'rs of Tho's Clough.
- Aug. 7. Phebe, — of Isaac Morill. Moses, son of Jno. True. Joseph, — of Jno. March.
- Aug. 14. Daniel, Stephen and Aaron, sons of Stephen Merrill.
- Sept. 11. Rebecca and Jerusha, daught'rs of Will and Eliz. Shepperd.
- Oct. 9. Eliphalet, son of Amos Page.
- Oct. 30. Mary, daught'r of Jno. Webster Jun'r.
- Nov. 27. Sarah, — of Rob't Pike.
- Dec. 4. Elizabeth, — of George Brown. Jemimah, — of Joseph True Jun'r. Hanah, — of Israel Webster.
- Jan. 8. Moses, son of Jac. Bradbury.
- Jan. 22. Betty, daught'r of Moses Merrill.
- Feb. 12. Joseph, son of Joseph Stockman.
- Feb. 19. Nanne, ye daught'r of Jno. Merrill.
- 1716, Mar. 4. Martha, — of Will'm Buswell.
- [77]
- Apr. 15. Barnabas, son of William Bradbury.
- May 6. James, son of James Thorn.
- May 27. Samuel, son of Abraham Brown Jun'r.
- June 17. Elizabeth, daughter of Will. Carr.  
—— Hanah, — of Jacob Stevens.
- July 8. Dorothy, — of Jno. Stevens Jun'r.
- July 15. John, son of Jno. Evins.
- July 22. Enoch, — of Jos. Wadley.
- Sept. 30. Roland, son of Jno. Stockman.
- Oct. 28. Jane, dafter of Jabez True.
- Nov. 25. Elizabeth, — of Nath'l Brown.
- Jan. 20. Nath'l, son of Will. Baker.
- Jan. 27. Obediah, son of Jos. French Jun'r.
- 1717, Apr. 14. Mary, daught'r of Josiah Wheeler. Daniel, son of Jno. Webster.
- Apr. 28. Moses, of Elias Pike.
- May 12. Joseph, — of Rob't Carr.

- June 9. Humphry, son of Jno. Merrill. Joseph, son of Benj'n True.
- July 21. Hanah, daught'r of Jacob Stevens.
- Aug. 4. Hanah, — of Jonathan Clough.
- [78]
- Aug. 18. Lydia, Insley, Judith, children of Phillip Grealey Jun'r and Abigail his wife.
- Sept. 1. Elizabeth, daught'r of Stephen Merrill.
- Sept. 29. Elizabeth, — of Jno. March.
- Oct. 6. Ann, — of Jno. Evins.
- Nov. 3. Mary, — of Jno. Doel.
- Nov. 10. Benjamin, Moses and Nanne, children of Moses Pike Jun'r.
- Nov. 24. Thomas, son of Jno. True.
- Feb. 9. Mary, daught'r of Jos. True. Moses, son of Jno. Stockman.
- 1718, Mar. 2. Rob't, son of Rob't Pike.
- Apr. 6. Mary, daught'r of Eleaz'r Hubbard.
- Apr. 13. Sarah and William, children of Sam'll Carr.
- Apr. 20. John, son of Lt. Jer. Stevens. Ann, daught'r of Isr. Webster.
- June 8. Elisha, son of Jno. Clough.
- June 29. Ezekiel, abner, Hannah, John, Thomas, Ephraim, child'n of Ezekiel Morrill.
- [79]
- Barn[ull?], Ephraim, Thomas, child'n of (William)<sup>2</sup> Brown.
- Samuel and Thomas, child'n of Jos. Easman.
- Thomas, son of Tho's Clough Jun'r.
- Isaac, son of Isaac Morill.
- Judith, daught'r of William True.
- Samuel, son of Jno. Gill.
- Henery, son of Jacob Morill Jun'r.
- July 27. Phillip, son of George Brown.
- Aug. 24. Martha, daught'r of Jabez True.
- Aug. 31. Jane, — of Jacob Bradbury.
- Oct. 19. Theophilus, Anna, abigail, Samuel, Daniel, childreh of Sam'll Clough.
- Dec. 7. Elizabeth, daught'r of Elias Pike.
- Mar. 5. Ruth, — of Nath'l Easman.
- 1719, Mar. 15. Humphry, son of Jno. Merill. Abraham, son of Will. Baker.
- Apr. 5. Mary, daught'r of Jno. Grealy. Abia, — of Jno. Evins. Ruth, — of Benj'n True.
- Apr. 12. Benjamin, son of Rob't Carr.

---

<sup>2</sup> Written first Ephraim, then changed to William.

[80]

- May 3. Abigail and Thomas, child'n of Thos. Felloes. Judith, dafter of Jno. Allin.
- June 7. Nathan, son of Jno. Webster Jun'r.
- July 26. James, son of Eliz: and James French. William, son of Will. Boynton.
- Sept. 6. Ann, daught'r of Jac. Stevens.  
— Paul, son of Jno. Stevens.
- Sept. 27. Aaron, son of Stephen Merill. Martha, daught'r of Eleaz'r Hubbard.
- Oct. 29. Jacob, son of Moses Merrill.
- Nov. 1. Will'm, Francis and Mary, ch'rn of Mrs. (Wm.)<sup>3</sup> Hook. Dorothy and Hezekiah Coleby, Grand'rn of Henery Ambross.
- Jan. 3. Sarah, dafter of Eben Severns.
- Feb. 7. Mary, Ephraim, Eben'r, Daniel, Sarah and Moses, child'rn of Eben'r Hacket.
- Feb. 28. Thomas, son of Jno. Stockman.
- Mar. 6. Elizabeth, dafter of Jno. Doel.
- 1720, Mar. 27. Mary, daughter of Jos. March. Abra, daugh'r of Nath'l Brown.
- June 12. Kattern, — of Jno. Stevens Jun'r.
- June 19. Sarah, Moses, child'rn of Moses Clough.

[81]

- July 3. Mary, daught'r of A. Davis. Jno., son of Jno. Gill.
- July 10. Isaac, son of Isaac Buswell.
- July 17. Jemima, dafter of Jabez True.  
— Joseph, son of Jos. Easman.
- Aug. 21. Rebecca, Elizabeth, Jno. and Mary, child'rn of James French.
- Sept. 11. Jonathan, son of Jos. Grealy.
- Sept. 18. At Kingston, Elizabeth, dafter of Mr. Jno. Graham.  
Thomas, son of Tho's Sleeper.
- Oct. 9. Benj'n, son of Sam'll Sandburn. Moses, son of Joseph Clough.
- Oct. 30. Dyer, son of Jacob Hook Jun'r.
- Dec. 4. James, son of Elias Pike.
- Jan. 29. Sarah, dafter of Wm. Baker.
- Feb. 12. Mary, — of Benj'n True.
- Feb. 26. Benjamin, son of Moses Merrill. Jonathan, son of Isaac Buswell.
- 1721, Mar. 19. Thankfull, dafter of Eleaz'r Hubb'd.
- Apr. 16. David, son of George Brown. Mary, dafter of Nath'l Fitts.
- Apr. 23. Samuel, son of Jno. Evins.



- May 15. Martha, dafter of Jno. Merrill. Abraham, son of Benj'n Eaton. [82]
- May 21. Hanah, dafter of Jona. Grealy.
- June 4. Rich'd, son of Wm. Boynton.
- July 2. Joanna, dafter of Rob't Carr.
- July 16. Elizabeth, daught'r of Eben. Hacket. William, son of Jno Allin. Deborah, dafter of Wm. Daniels.
- July 23. Sarah and Judith, twins of Rich'd Carr, Jun'r.
- July 30. Joshua, son of Stephen Merrill.
- Aug. 20. Sarah, Joanna, and Moses, child'rn of Jos. French, 3d.
- Sept. 17. Sarah, dafter of Jno. Webster.
- Sept. 30. Bradbury, son of Jno. Stevens.
- Oct. 15. Jacob, son of Jno. Stockman.
- Oct. 29. Ezekiel, son of Mr. Nath'l Brown.
- dec. 3. Ellener, dafter of Jno. Stephens Jun'r.
- 1722, Mar. 11. Sarah, — of [Ann?]<sup>4</sup> Gill.
- Apr. 1. Caleb, son of Elias Pike.
- June 3. Reuben, son of Moses Clough.
- June 10. Hanah, dafter of Benj'n True.
- July 15. Elizabeth, — of Jacob Stevens.
- July 29. Abra, — of Will. Carr. Humphry, son of Jacob Hook Jun'r.
- Aug. 12. Hugh, son of Joseph March.
- Aug. 19. Ruth, dafter of Will. Baker.
- dec. 16. Benony, son of Susaña Long. [83]
- dec. 30. Moses, son of Isaac Buswel.
- Jan. 27. John, son of Samson Underhill.
- Feb. 17. Judith, daught'r of Eleaz'r Hubbard.
- 1723, Mar. 10. Sarah, — of Benj'n Eaton.
- Mar. 31. Daniel, son of Jno. Allin.
- Apr. 7. Parker, son of Henry Jaquis.
- Apr. 14. Joshua, son of Wm. Boynton.
- Apr. 28. Solomon, son of Timo. French.
- Ruth, dafter of Tho's Felloes.
- May 19. Esther, dafter of Mathew Pettingal.
- Abigail, — of Joseph Easman.
- June 2. Daniel, son of Moses Merrill.
- June 30. Elizabeth, dafter of Rich'd Carr, Jun'r.
- July 28. Ezra, son of Stephen Merrill. Abigail, dafter of Rob't Carr. Nanne, — of Will. Allin.
- Sept. 8. Joseph and Abigail, Hanah and Mary, child'rn of Jno. Eaton Sen'r.

---

<sup>4</sup> Apparently written first John, then changed to Ann.

- Sept. 22. Henery, son of Jer. Wheeler.  
 Nov. 24. Abigail, dafter of Wm. Baker.  
 Feb. 9. Mark, son of Mrs. Graves.  
 1724, Mar. 8. Keturah and Sarah, twins of Benj'n True. Abigail,  
                   dafter of Nath'l Fitts.  
       Mar. 15. Jacob, son of Lt. Jac. Stevens. [89]
- 1726, Dec. 11. Peter, son of Brown Emerson.  
       Dec. 18. Abigail, dafter of Benj'n True.  
       Jan. 15. Rebecca, — of Rich'd Carr.  
       Feb. 5. Martha, — of Jno. Bradbury.  
       Mar. 19. Joseph, son of Benj'n Hoit. Rhoda, dafter of Benj'n  
                   Eaton.
- 1727, Apr. 2. Abell Eaton, son of Jonath'n. Martha, dafter of Jac.  
                   Hook Jun'r.  
       July 16. Mary, dafter of John Merrill.  
       Aug. 13. William, son of Wm. Gill.  
       Aug. 29. Mary, dafter of Jno. Allin, wc. being dangerously sick  
                   was baptized at his house.  
       Sept. 17. Hezekiah, son of Samson Underhill.  
       ——— Joseph, son of Joseph March.  
       Nov. 5. Richard, son of William Carr.  
       Nov. 19. Samuel and Elizabeth, children of Tho's Bradbury.  
       Nov. 26. William, son of Jer. Wheeler.  
       Dec. 13. Martha, dafter of James Tappan, wc. being danger-  
                   ously sick was baptized in private. [90]
- Dec. 24. Elliner, John, Sarah, Dorcas, children of Benony Silley.  
       Dec. 31. Rebecca, dafter of Nath'l Fitts.  
       Jan. 14. Rich'd, son of Jno. Buswel.  
       Jan. 21. Esther, dafter of Jno. Eaton.  
       Jan. 28. Samuel, son of Tho's Felloes.  
       Feb. 4. Hanah, dafter of Wm. Allin.  
       Feb. 25. Richard, son of Rich'd Long.
- 1728, Mar. 3. Mary, dafter of Geo. Brown. Jemima, dafter of Benj'n  
                   True.  
       Mar. 10. Mary, dafter of Moses Clough. Betty, — of Wm.  
                   Boynton.  
       Mar. 31. Jane, — of Jacob French.  
       Apr. 7. Mary, — of Jos. Easman.  
       Apr. 14. Silas and Abraham, sons of Tho's Cami[t].  
       May 12. Mary, dafter of Lt. Jac. Stevens.  
       May 26. Elias, son of Elias Smith.  
       June 2. Anne, dafter of Josiah Hook.  
       July 7. Samuel, son of Sam. Moodey. Mary, dafter of Henry  
                   Eaton.  
       July 19. Joseph, Samuel and Jabez, sons of Sam'l and Sarah  
                   Dow.

- July 21. Nathan, son of Rob't Carr.  
 Aug. 4. John, son of Elias Pike.  
 Sept. 8. Jeremiah, son of Jno. Allin.  
 Sept. 15. Jacob, son of Thos. Bradbury.  
 Sept. 21. Mary, dafter of Ebenez'r Hacket.  
 Oct. 6. James, son of Rich'd Carr.  
 Dec. 22. Paul, son of Nath'l Brown.  
 Dec. 29. Samuel, son of Dn. Jabez True. Mark, son of Abraham Pettingal. Sarah, dafter of Brown Emerson.  
 Feb. 16. Thomas, son of Jona. Eaton.  
 1729, Mar. 16. Martha, dafter of Wm. Boynton.  
 Apr. 13. Isaac, son of Tho's Camit.  
 June 8. Patience, dafter of Jno. Buswell.  
 June 15. Betty and John, child'r'n of <sup>^</sup> Mitchell.  
 ——— Mirriam, dafter of Aaron Clough.  
 Aug. 10. Benjamin, son of Will. Moody.  
 Sept. 21. Francis, son of Stephen Bennit.  
 Oct. 12. Sarah, dafter of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 Oct. 19. Elizabeth, — of Benj'n Eaton.  
 Nov. <sup>^</sup> Samuel, son of Jno. Stockman.  
 Nov. 30. Moses, son of Elias Smith, and Mary, dafter of Isaac Buswell.  
 Jan. 4. Jacob, son of Jno. Pike.  
 Feb. 15. Mary, dafter of Benj'n True.  
 ——— Anne, — of Joseph March.  
 1730, Apr. 5. Sarah, Joshua and Abigail, childr'n of Timo. French.  
 Apr. 12. Jacob, son of Jno. Evins.  
 Apr. 19. Moses, son of Jacob Stevens.  
 May 31. Sarah, dafter of Rob't Smith.  
 June 21. Sarah, — of Jno. Bradbury.  
 July 12. Mary, — of Rich'd Carr.  
 Aug. 2. Jemima, — of Henry Eaton.  
 Sept. 20. Caleb, son of Wm. Johnson at Haverhill.  
 Sept. 27. Mary, dafter of Moses Merrill Jun'r.  
 oct. 4. Jedidah, — of Jer. Wheeler.  
 Oct. 25. Elizabeth, dafter of Jno. Eaton.  
 dec. 20. Benj'n, son of Jno. Allin.  
 ——— Ezekiel, son of Jona. Eaton.  
 ——— Henery, son of Samuel Moodey.  
 Jan. 10. Shubael, son of David Grealy. John, son of Benj'n Hoit Jun'r.  
 Jan. 31. Mary, dafter of Josiah Hook.

[92]

- Feb. 14. Ebenezer, son of Eben. Hacket.  
 Feb. 21. William, son of Jno. Stockman. Moses, son of Wm. Gill.  
 Feb. 28. Daniel, son of Wm. Moody. [99]
- 1731, Mar. 21. Moses, son of Tho's Bradbury.  
 May 9. Macress, son of Sylvanus Carr.  
 May 16. Samuel, son of Thomas Brown.  
 May 23. Sarah, dafter of Aaron Clough.  
 June 14. Enoch, son of Joseph French, w'ch being sick was baptized In Private.  
 July 25. Mary, dafter of Stephen and Mary Bennit.  
 oct. 3. John, son of Jno. Buswell. William, son of Ambross Downs.  
 Oct. 10. Keziah, dafter of Benj'n True.  
 Oct. 17. Sarah, — of John Stevens.  
 Oct. 31. Susanna, dafter of Rob't Carr. Mary, — of Caleb Cushing Jun'r.  
 Nov. 14. James, son of Isaac Buswell.  
 Jan. 2. Benjamin, son of Benj'n Eaton.
- 1732, Mar. 19. Jane, dafter of Tho's Brown.  
 Apr. 2. Abner, son of Benj'n Hoit Jun'r.  
 Apr. 9. William, son of Jacob Hook Jun'r. Thomas, son of Jno. True Jun'r.  
 May 14. Abigail, dafter of Jos. March.  
 May 21. Sarah, dafter of Edw'd Brown Jun'r.  
 June 4. Jacob, son of Moses Merrill Jun'r. [100]
- July 30. Nathan, son of Jno. Allin.  
 Aug. 13. Abraham, son of Moses Clough.  
 Sept. 17. William, son of Wm. Moody.  
 Oct. 1. John, son of Jno. Eaton.  
 Oct. 15. Sarah, dafter of Jer. Sheppard.  
 Nov. 26. John, son of Brown Emerson.  
 Feb. 11. Moses, son of Josiah Hook.  
 Feb. 15. James, son of Jona. Eaton.
- 1733, Mar. 11. True, son of Henry Eaton.  
 — Martha, dafter of Benj'n Hoit Jun'r.  
 Mar. 25. Nathaniel, son of Abraham Martin.  
 Apr. 1. Naomi, dafter of Rob't Carr.  
 Apr. 29. Abigail, — of Samuel Moody.  
 May 13. Benj'n, son of Isaac Buswell.  
 May 27. Anna, dafter of Benj'n True. Sarah, — of Daniel Gill.  
 Aaron, son of Aaron Clough. Samuel, son of Wm. Gill. Dexter, son of Ebenezer Brown.  
 June 10. Mary, dafter of David Grealy.

- July 12. Samuel, son of Jno. Stockman.  
 July 19. Mary, dafter of Jno. Pike.  
 Aug. 26. Mirriam, of Jer. Wheeler.  
 Oct. 14. Mary, of Thos. Cammit.  
 Oct. 28. Walker, son of Jno. Buswell.  
 Nov. 11. Samuel, son of (Jacob)<sup>6</sup> Bradbury.

[101]

- 1734, Feb. 17. Benjamin, son of Jno. Doel.  
 Mar. 31. Mary, dafter of Moses Hoit.  
 ——— Elliner, — of Francis Hook.  
 Apr. 14. Anne, dafter of Thos. Camit.  
 May 5. Dorithy, — of Moses Hoit.  
 July 14. Martha, — of Isaac Buswell.  
 Sept. 1. Sanders, son of Hezekiah Carr.  
 Sept. 22. Elizabeth, dafter of Joseph March.  
 ——— Judith, — of William Moodey.  
 Sept. 29. Abijah, son of Wm. Gill. Osgood, — of Daniel Carr.  
 oct. 6. Joseph, son of Moses Clough.  
 dec. 22. Mary, dafter of Jno. Allin.  
 ——— Anne, — of Elias Smith.  
 Jan. 12. Elizabeth, — of C. Cushing Jun'r. Jabez, son of  
           Benj'n Hoit Jun'r.  
 Jan. 26. Joseph, son of Jona. Eaton.  
 Feb. 2. Elisha, — of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 Feb. 9. Jemima, dafter of Jno. Bradbury.  
 1735, Mar. 23. John, Son of Dr. Sam'l Gyles.  
 Apr. 6. Rachell, dafter of Benj'n Eaton.  
 Apr. 20. Robert, son of Rob't Carr.  
 Apr. 27. Joshua, son of Sam'l Moodey.

[102]

- May 11. Hanah, dafter of Moses Hoit.  
 May 25. Mercy, — of Benj'n True.  
 ——— Jane, — of David Grealy.  
 Aug. 3. John, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 Aug. 4. Elizabeth, dafter of Eben'r Brown wc. being danger-  
           ously sick was baptized at home.  
 Aug. 10. Henery, son of Hen'ry Eaton. Caleb, son of John  
           Pike. Sarah, dafter of Timo. Townsend.  
 Sept. 7. Hanah, dafter of Isaac Buswell.  
 Nov. 9. Patience, — of Jno. Buswell.  
 Nov. 16. Rachell, — of Francis Hook.  
 dec. 28. Elizabeth, — of Josiah Hook.

---

<sup>6</sup>Apparently written first Jacob, then changed to Tho.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XVI.

JULY, 1879.

No. 3.

---

NOTICE OF A PORTRAIT OF WASHINGTON.

---

COMMUNICATED BY CHARLES HENRY HART.

---

IN January, 1863, Mr. David Nichols, of Salem, presented to the Essex Institute, two photographs of Washington. The original, from which these copies were obtained, had been in his wife's family for many years.

On removing it from the frame the following endorsement was found upon the back. "This was done in New York, 1790, and is acknowledged by all to be a very strong likeness, B. Goodhue."<sup>1</sup> See "Proceedings of Essex Institute," Vol. III, page 229.

The following letter from Mr. Charles Henry Hart, a corresponding member of the Essex Institute, gives a full account of this portrait of Washington:—

---

<sup>1</sup> Benjamin Goodhue, son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardy) Goodhue; born in Salem, 20 Sept., 1748; graduated Harvard College, 1766; Representative or Senator in U. S. Congress from 1789 to 1800; died in Salem, 28 July, 1814.

Philadelphia, May 1st, 1879.

GEO. M. WHIPPLE, Esq., Sec'y. Essex Institute.

My Dear Sir :—

I must ask you to pardon my not acknowledging before this the receipt of your valued letter of the 22nd ult., containing the tracing of the print in possession of Mr. Nichols, known as the "Goodhue Washington." But having been confined to the house for a fortnight prior to its receipt, by an injury to my knee, I was too much overpressed with work to be able to give due attention to my correspondence. The tracing is very valuable to me, as proving what I have long thought, that the Goodhue picture was the Wright profile; and thinking that the Institute, having published Mr. Nichols' statement made at the time he presented the photograph, January, 1863, might like to preserve a correct account of the picture, I make this communication, to you, for that purpose.

The portrait of Washington in Mr. Nichols' possession, certified by B. Goodhue, as "done in New York, 1790," is, without doubt, from the tracing before me, a very dilapidated impression of the *etching* by Joseph Wright. This artist, who was a son of Mrs. Patience Wright, celebrated in her day as a successful modeller of profile likenesses in wax, was born at Bordentown, New Jersey, July 16, 1756, and when about sixteen, accompanied his mother to London. Mrs. Wright became quite famous there in her peculiar line, and placed Joseph under Benjamin West to acquire a knowledge of the art he was destined to follow. He also received some instruction from John Hoppner, the very eminent portrait painter who had married his sister. He passed some time in Paris, where he seems to have enjoyed the protection of Franklin, and returned to this country late in the year

1782, bringing with him an introduction from Franklin to Washington. In the autumn of the following year, Dunlap writes<sup>2</sup>, that he met him at Headquarters, at Rocky Hill, near Princeton, N. J. "At this time and place Mr. Wright painted both the General and Mrs. Washington, as I likewise attempted to do. Wright's pictures I then thought very like. He afterwards drew a profile of Washington and etched it, and it is very like."

There are three of Wright's painted portraits of Washington known, two in this country and one in Europe, and a very justifiable presumption, that the likeness was good and satisfactory, arises from the interesting fact, that two of the three were painted for Washington himself; and one sent by him to the Count de Solms, a distinguished officer in the Prussian service, who wished it to place in his collection of military characters, while the other he presented to his friend, Mrs. Eliza Powel, of Philadelphia, and it is now in possession of her grandson, Samuel Powel, Esq., of Newport, R. I. This last is a full half-length, cut off below the knees, in military costume. The third mentioned above is, I should think, the original study, head and bust on panel 10 × 16, and is owned by Mrs. E. A. Foggo, of Philadelphia, a great-granddaughter of Francis Hopkinson, from whom in a direct line she inherited it. It is much to be regretted that none of the paintings, which are full face, have been engraved.

The profile was drawn in New York after Washington's inauguration, and very likely in 1790, as Mr. Goodhue says, for New York was the meeting place of Congress only from Mar. 4, 1789, until Aug. 12, 1790. An old New Yorker, the late Gulian C. Verplanck, gives the follow-

---

<sup>2</sup>History of the Arts of Design.

ing account<sup>3</sup> of how Wright stole his profile likeness of Washington, the President having been forced, on account of his many engagements, to decline giving him a sitting. He received the particulars from Mr. John Pintard, one of the founders of the New York Historical Society. "The President was a regular attendant at St. Paul's Church, Broadway, where a canopied pew had been prepared for his reception. It stood against the wall in the north aisle, about half way down, and was decorated with the United States Arms, as will be remembered by many old citizens, for it stood until some twenty-five or thirty years ago. Wright being determined on his purpose, obtained permission of the occupant of the pew immediately opposite, to use that position for a Sunday morning or two, to take a deliberate miniature profile likeness of the President in crayon, as he sat gravely attentive. I do not know whether he painted any large portrait in oil or in crayon from the small likeness thus obtained; but he etched it himself and published it here, printed on a card; the only copy of which, that I ever saw, I gave some years ago to the New York Historical Society."

It is one of these etchings by Wright, now in possession of Mr. Nichols, that Mr. Goodhue got at the time and endorsed as "a very strong likeness." It has been repeatedly copied. In this country soon after it appeared it was reproduced for the old Massachusetts Magazine, for March, 1791, and on the other side of the water by J. Collyer, in exact fac-simile.

In 1851, a Mr. Charles Fox published *it* in Boston, as from an original miniature "taken by Nathaniel Fullerton from General Washington, as he appeared on his horse, while reviewing the American forces on Boston Common

---

<sup>3</sup> "The Crayon," August, 1857.



in the year 1776," and accompanied it with a pamphlet to verify *its authenticity*, as by Fullerton.

Wright's object in drawing this profile was most probably for the purpose of sending it to his mother in London, in order that she might copy it in wax. Several of her wax profiles of Washington are in existence, and show that they must have been taken from this drawing by her son. One in the best possible state of preservation is in the possession of the Beck family of Philadelphia. Joseph Wright himself fell a victim to the yellow fever when it visited this city in 1793; he and his wife dying on the same day from the dread disease.

To this matter of the Wright portraits of Washington, I have recently given considerable attention, in company with my friend, Mr. William S. Baker, the accomplished author of several historical art monographs, and who is now preparing for publication a "Catalogue Raisonné" of the engraved portraits of Washington, with an account of the original pictures,<sup>4</sup> which promises to be a work of permanent value as well as of general interest. I think what I have written will show Mr. Nichols' error in ascribing the portrait to St. Memin, as he evidently did to the venerable Josiah Quincy, to whose daughter, Miss Eliza Susan Quincy, I am indebted for the photograph, from Ames' drawing of the profile, which I sent to you and which you so kindly compared for me with the original print.

With renewed thanks for your courtesy in the matter, I am, my dear sir, very faithfully yours,

Chas. Henry Hart.

---

<sup>4</sup>This work has just issued from the press, with the title "The Engraved Portraits of Washington, with Notices of the Originals and Brief Biographical Sketches of the Painters." Philadelphia, Lindsay & Baker, 1880.



## HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE SALEM FEMALE EMPLOYMENT SOCIETY.

---

BY LUCY P. JOHNSON.

---

THE first movement towards the formation of a Society, to give sewing to needy women, was made in 1857, by the Dorcas Society; one of the oldest charities in the city. For this purpose a small appropriation was made for the employment of those who had before been only recipients of gifts of clothing. This was discontinued after a little more than three years, for the want of the coöperation of the Society. On the 9th of January, 1861, a few ladies met at the house of Mrs. Nancy D. Cole to consider the practicability of at once organizing a Society for giving sewing to poor women. A committee of four ladies, Mrs. Robert S. Rantoul, Mrs. Fred. Winsor, Mrs. Sam'l Johnson and Miss Esther C. Mack, was appointed to draft a constitution. On the 16th of January, a second meeting was held at the same place, when the report of the Committee was read and accepted, the constitution adopted, officers chosen, and collectors appointed for procuring subscriptions. The board consisted of Mrs. Nancy D. Cole, President; Mrs. John Bertram, Vice-President; Mrs. Robert S. Rantoul, Treasurer; Miss Esther C. Mack, Secretary; Miss Anna Johnson, Purchaser; Managers, Mrs. Sam'l. Johnson, Mrs. J. Willard Peele, Mrs. William S. Cleveland, Mrs. Alfred Peabody, Mrs. James O. Safford, Miss Lydia H. Chase, Miss Martha G. Wheatland, Miss Harriet L. Whipple, Miss Harriet Hodges and Miss Ellen D. Webb.

The object of the Society was to give sewing to poor women who were unable to procure employment elsewhere, and to give them a fair compensation for their work; hoping, by these means, to encourage a spirit of independence, and to diminish daily alms-giving; at the same time it would establish a sure and convenient communication between employers and employees.

A meeting of the Managers was held once a week to cut garments and prepare work, and part of a store, No. 366 Essex St., was taken where the work was distributed and the garments sold by the occupant of the store, Miss Lydia Stone, who received a small percentage for selling the garments. The work was given out twice a week, but it was soon found impossible to give it out more than once a week, and three of the Managers were in attendance each time. The first distribution of work took place, Saturday Jan. 26th, and twenty-one persons applied, each being required to show a recommendation, in order to assist the Managers in finding out their needs and worthiness. On the second day of giving out the work twenty-eight applied, and the next time forty-five. The applicants increased so fast, it was decided to limit the number of employees to fifty, and the amount to be paid to each about twenty-five cents. A list of applicants for work was kept, and vacancies filled as fast as they occurred. It was also arranged for each Manager to cut at her home, a certain number of garments each week, and the meetings for business to continue. It was important that each article should be marked with the name of the employee, cost of material and price for making. These garments were sold at cost. The fee for Members was \$1.00 yearly. At the Annual Meeting, in April 1862, being fifteen months from the formation of the Society, the number of subscribers was 263; and \$482

in donations was reported; garments sold at the store to the amount of \$539.61; for ordered work \$52.59; besides these, the Managers held semi-annual sales, removing the garments to a more convenient place; the first of these sales realized the sum of \$333.18, making the total receipts for the first fifteen months \$1670.38. The expenditures for that time were \$1352.01. It was then decided to pay the employees in garments for three months during the year, and cease distributing the work in July and August. The experiment was considered very successful and many of the seamstresses proved so efficient, the Managers were able to have the nicest sewing and embroidery done, and orders constantly increased, many persons from Boston and the neighboring towns giving their patronage. It was also a great advantage to those women who did the nice sewing, as their payments were always in cash, and they were relieved of all responsibility of cutting or arranging the work. Some fears were felt that the civil war, which occurred at this time, would effect the prosperity of the Society, and though the prices of garments were fluctuating, by the rise and fall in the price of cotton, many large orders were given for the Hospitals, and on the whole it continued successful.

In April 1866, owing to the increased work, two rooms were hired in the second story of No. 155 Essex St., at the rate of \$50 per year, and, an Agent, Mrs. Phœbe Ann Dodge, one of the employees from the commencement of the Society, was hired at \$6.00 per week, to assist in cutting, receive orders and to sell the garments; this arrangement increased the expenses about \$350, and, in order to meet it, a profit of 10 per cent on the cost of fine garments was charged, also a small charge for cutting was added. On the 14th of May, the building in which the

Society had located, was burnt during the Lynde block fire, but through the kindness of friends, all the garments and materials, with some of the furniture was saved, and only a loss on the permanent fixtures was sustained. A meeting of the Managers was held, at once, and other rooms secured at 286 Essex St., Hook's building, in the third story, and, on the 23rd of May, work was again distributed to the employees. Part of the extra expense was defrayed by donations from friends.

In March, 1867, a donation of \$300 was received from the trustees of the late Charles Sanders, Esq., with the wish that it might be the nucleus of a Fund; and the April following two other donations, of \$1,000 each, were received from Mrs. Nancy D. Cole and Mrs. Caroline Saltonstall; these, with other donations from time to time, made a fund of \$2500. An Act of Incorporation was obtained under the name of The Salem Female Employment Society. The society continued to prosper and receipts from ordered work and sales at the store steadily increased until 1869, when so many machine-made garments were sold at the dry goods stores, it prevented the sale of hand-made garments. The orders for fine sewing were not diminished at that time, but very soon it was feared that the Society was not so well patronized, and appeals were made to the community in the yearly reports, and on other occasions. At this time, a donation of \$150 from an unknown friend was a great relief, and, in 1875, a legacy of \$500 by the will of Miss Harriet Upton, which was given unconditionally, enabled the Society to pay all the bills, and the Managers felt encouraged. It was soon found, however, that it was not supported, and, in October, 1876, it was decided to sell the garments without profit, and to close the Room half of the day and reduce the Agent's salary in proportion, it having been



increased in the prosperous times. It seemed to the Managers that the Society was no longer needed; they felt sure that it had been of great service to many, and only regretted that its usefulness had passed. Early in the year 1877, the fund of \$2,000 was returned to the respective donors, as the conditions on which it was given were to that effect; there still remained several hundred dollars, which could be used at the discretion of the Managers and it was thought to be as much a Charity to continue to give employment in that way even if the garments were also given in Charity; so the City Hospital, Children's Friend Society, Relief Agency, and Woman's Friend Society, each received a share, and all the employees had some as a Christmas gift. The ordered work was promptly attended to. This state of things has continued to the present time (January, 1879). A legacy of \$204.68 from the late Miss Catherine Felt enabled the work to be longer continued.

On the 31st of January, 1879, a special meeting was held and the following vote was taken:—

"The Salem Female Employment Society, having settled its accounts and disposed of its assets, is hereby dissolved."

A small balance remained in the treasury and it was decided to divide it equally among the recent employees.

Some statistics in connection may not be out of place:—

The whole number of women employed was 270, a few of whom continued from the commencement of the Society; among them was the Agent, who at first took the nicest sewing and then the entire charge, giving satisfaction to all. The amount of money paid to the work-women was \$11,371.40, besides which they had been paid in garments to the value of \$1,354.24; this also included the materials.



The amount received from ordered work, which in some cases included materials, was \$11,828.78. The number of garments cut and made was 27,707, not including about 1,700, which were sent in cut. Amount received from annual subscribers, \$2,564.85. Other donations, exclusive of funds returned, \$1,629.57.

The career of the Employment Society serves as an illustration of the necessity of conforming to the changes which time invariably forces upon all similar institutions. When it was established it was a much needed charity, and for eighteen years it had faithfully done its work, and now passes into history, leaving the numerous other charitable societies in Salem to carry out the demands of the time.

---

## NOTES ON THE RICHARDSON AND RUSSELL FAMILIES.

---

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL, OF SALEM.

---

Continued from page 126.

FAMILY of RUSSELL as descended from Samuel and Elizabeth Hacker Russell of Boston, from memoranda made by the late Col. John Russell of Salem about 1850.

"Nothing very definite is known of the family or birth of Grandfather Russell. He had the impression that his mother told him that he came from the Bahama Islands to Boston, where he followed the trade of a pump and blockmaker.

It is evident that he did not originally belong to Boston

but was of English birth. An account book written in a very handsome hand was for a long time in the family, containing his business accounts, but is now missing.

His name was Samuel, and on searching the Boston town records a few years since was recorded, viz. :

Samuel Russell, mar. to Elizabeth Hacker, by the Rev. Mr. Cooper, Sept. 24th, 1747.

There was also recorded the birth of William Russell, the son of Samuel Russell, born 23d of May, 1748, who was the father of the writer. Whether Grandfather Russell had been previously married cannot with certainty be determined, but it will appear by the following memoranda found among the few papers that have escaped the ravages of time that there were children of Samuel and Hannah Russell, viz. :—

Hannah,	born 9th June, 1727,	} of Samuel & Hannah Russell, his wife.
Samuel,	" 3d Jan., 1728,	
John,	" 7th May, 1731,	
Mary,	" 2d May, 1733,	
Elizabeth,	" 22d Apr., 1735,	

The above list furnishes presumptive evidence that Grandfather Russell had been previously married, and if so, what became of the above named children? The writer has an impression that his mother had told him that he had been married before coming to this country, and that his wife and children were all dead. If they were born in Boston it is certain that none of them were within the knowledge of the family to which the writer belonged.

"Elizabeth Frances Hacker daughter to Ibrooke Hacker & Elizabeth, his wife was bn. June 25th 1737."

"William, son to Samuel & Elizabeth Russell, bn May 23d 1748." (This was the date of father's birth.—J. R.)

"Elizabeth Kilcup bn. 25th Oct. 1707."

A mourning ring containing the hair of Elizabeth Fran-

ces Hacker, with the date of her death, was in the possession of my mother, but it has been lost. The "Elizabeth Frances Hacker," referred to above, must have been in some way connected with Grandmother Russell; and the birth of William Russell referred to in the above memoranda must have been the son of Samuel and Elizabeth, which agrees with the records of the town of Boston.

Elizabeth Hacker Russell, wife of Samuel, died in Boston Feb. 18th, 1778, surviving her husband, the time of whose death is unknown. After her husband's death she taught a school for young ladies, on Center street, Boston.

The late Rev. Dr. Prince of Salem, who was born in Boston, informed the writer that he perfectly well remembered his mother and her school.

It is believed that they had but two children, viz.: William and John. What became of John, for whom the writer was named, is unknown.

There is now in possession of the writer of this memoranda a large "Metalic Platter" with the letters "S R E" cut in it, being the initials of Samuel and Elizabeth "Russell," which it is hoped will be preserved in the family as long as any one bearing the name survives.

John Russell, Salem, 1842.

"Note additional." I found in the "Copp's Hill" burying ground, May 5th, 1847, a grave-stone inscribed:

"Roger Hacker, son of Caleb and Elizabeth Hacker, died May 3d, 1740, aged 9 months."

Was not this a son of Elizabeth Hacker Russell by her first husband?

John Russell.

---

The Russell family as descended from Samuel and Elizabeth Hacker Russell of Boston, continued by James Kimball of Salem.

The private papers and personal effects belonging to the family of Samuel Russell were most of them wasted or destroyed, as they lived and died in Boston during the Revolutionary period. Their only son William being in the army at his mother's death, which was at a time of extreme activity in military affairs in and around Boston, how the few personal effects that have come down were preserved is unknown.

## 1.

*Samuel<sup>1</sup> Russell*, born abroad, date unknown, supposed to have come to Boston from Bermuda; mar. Elizabeth Hacker, by the Rev. Dr. Cooper, Sept. 24, 1747. She was born in Boston in 1707; died Feb. 18, 1778, aged 71. Two children:—

2. I. William, born in Boston May 23rd, 1748.

II. John, born July 20th, 1749; place of death unknown; believed that he died abroad.

## 2.

*William<sup>2</sup> Russell*, \* son of Samuel<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth, born in Boston May 23, 1748; mar. Jan. 16, 1772, Mary, dau.

---

\*"Genealogical Register of Cambridge, from Paige's History of Cambridge, p 649, No. 25, William, perhaps son of Edward (16) by wife Mary had William bn &c."

I am led to believe that William (25) was the son of Samuel Russell of Boston, born in Boston May 23, 1748; mar. in Cambridge Mary, dau. of Moses and Mary (Prentiss) Richardson, Jan. 16, 1772.

1st child, William, born in Cambridge March 24, 1772.

6th child, Katharine, born in Cambridge March 4, 1784; the births of William and Katharine occur on the same dates, as given to the children of William on p. 649.

Katharine, dau. of William Russell and Mary (Richardson), was my mother. She was born in the Richardson house on the same day that her father died, and in the same house in which her mother was born and married.



of Moses and Mary (Prentiss) Richardson of Cambridge. He died Mar. 4, 1784. Wife Mary born June 10, 1753; died in Cambridge June 13, 1814, at the house of her late mother Richardson, and in the house in which she was born, aged 61 years.

At an early age he was an usher to Master Griffith in one of the Boston schools. When quite young he took an active part in the political agitations preceding the Revolution. As a member of the "Sons of Liberty" he was associated with the early leaders in public affairs, in the earlier organizations for the defence and maintenance of their civil rights. He was present and assisted in the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor on the memorable 16th of Dec., 1773.\*

In 1777 he was Sergeant Major of the Mass. State Train of Artillery raised for the defence of Boston, under the command of Col. Thomas Crafts and Lieut. Col. Paul Revere of Boston, serving as Adjutant in the Rhode Island campaign in 1777 and 1778.†

In 1779 the Marine Committee of Congress were directed to purchase the vessel called the Jason,‡ lately captured from the British and carried into Boston. Mr. Russell entered on board as clerk or secretary to Commander John Manley, who had been ordered to the command of the Jason. The Jason, mounting 18 guns, 120 men, sailed on a cruise on the 19th of June, 1779, sending in several prizes to Boston; was captured on the 8th of September of the same year by the British frigate *Surprise*, of 28 guns and 230 men. After fighting two glasses they were forced to strike, and Mr. Russell with Capt. Manley and a portion of the crew were finally sent

---

\*See 100th Anniversary, Essex Hist. Coll., Vol. 12, p. 197. Hewes' Memoirs, by B. B. Thacher.

†See Ord. Book, Reg. of Art., Essex Hist. Coll., Vol. 13.

‡Vol. 3, p. 262, Cong. Jour.



to England and committed to the "Old Mill Prison" in Plymouth, Devon county, charged with piracy, treason and rebellion, where he remained a prisoner until June 24, 1782, when he was exchanged, arriving in Boston in the cartel-ship *Ladies' Adventure*, having been in confinement nearly three years. During the whole term of his imprisonment he taught a school, by permission of the prison commissioners, for the benefit and instruction of the American prisoners.

He again entered the naval service after being at home but twenty days, when he was again captured and confined a prisoner on board the notorious Jersey prison ship lying off New York, Nov. 25, 1782.

In March, 1783, he obtained a parole for three months, returning to his family in Cambridge during the summer of 1783, and endeavored to resume his old occupation of teaching a few scholars in the old Richardson house in Cambridge. His health was now failing daily, and on the 7th of March, 1784, he departed this life, wasting with consumption, brought upon him by the privations and sufferings he had endured in the service of his country.

William had by wife Mary (Prentiss) Richardson six children:—

3. I. William, born in Cambridge Mar. 24, 1772.
4. II. Samuel, born in Boston Oct. 19, 1773.
5. III. John, born in Boston June 30, 1779.
6. IV. Katharine, born in Cambridge Mar. 4, 1784.

### 3.

*William<sup>3</sup> Russell*, son of William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Richardson), born in Cambridge Mar. 24, 1772; mar., 1st wife, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard and Eunice Hunnewell of Cambridge, Aug. 4, 1799. She was born Oct., 1771; died June 19, 1810, aged 38 years.

William<sup>3</sup> had by wife Elizabeth (Hunnewell) three children :—

7. I. Elizabeth Frances, born in Cambridge Sept. 28, 1806.
8. II. Mary, born June 4, 1809.

William<sup>3</sup> mar. 2d wife Priscilla, dau. of Nathan and Sarah (Friend) Kimball of Salem, Feb. 12, 1812. She was born in Salem Aug., 1780; died in Salem Jan. 26, 1858.

William<sup>3</sup> had by wife Priscilla (Kimball) three children :—

9. III. Sarah Ann, born in Salem June 16, 1815.
10. IV. William, born in Salem May 20, 1817.

The families of Russell and Richardson are united :—

1st, by the marriage of William Russell of Boston with Mary Richardson, dau. of Moses Richardson of Cambridge.

2nd, the families of Russell and Richardson are united with the Kimballs of Salem by the marriage of Katharine Russell, dau. of William and Mary (Richardson) Russell, to James Kimball, son of Nathan Kimball of Salem; and the marriage of William Russell, son of William and Mary (Richardson) Russell, and brother of Katharine Russell, to Priscilla Kimball, sister of James Kimball.

The above marriages stand, viz. :—

William<sup>2</sup> Russell to Mary<sup>7</sup> Richardson, Jan. 16, 1772.

James Kimball to Katharine<sup>6</sup> Russell, Nov. 29, 1806.

William<sup>3</sup> Russell to Priscilla Kimball, Feb. 12, 1812.

William<sup>3</sup> Russell was a master mariner, for many years sailing a packet from Cambridge to the South in the coastwise trade.

On June 13, 1813, whilst in command of the schooner Henry S. Clement, bound to France, he was captured by the British ship Orestes of 16 guns, and carried into Ply-

mouth, Eng., and committed to "Mill Prison,"\* where he was confined three days, until paroles were made out, when they were transferred to Ashburton prison as prisoners of war.

At Ashburton there were 102 American prisoners, and at Plymouth from 500 to 600 more. His parole, at Ashburton, allowed him liberty to walk one mile from the town. In a letter to his brother, Col. John Russell, he states "that the people are very kind to the Americans, and dislike the war very much." The prisoners at Ashburton were allowed 8s., 9d., per week to find themselves.

Capt. Russell appears to have been the agent of the prisoners, as the mess book with the daily issue of provisions was kept by him at Ashburton, as well as on board the cartel brig *Ann Maria*, on her passage from Dartmouth to America. No date is given of the time of their exchange, but the first entry in the mess book is Aug. 12, 1813, when fifty men commenced drawing their rations through their agent. Of this number, nineteen were American ship masters.

After the close of the war he was in the merchant service. He died in Risponga on the African coast, Aug., 1821.

## 4.

*Samuel<sup>3</sup> Russell*, son of William<sup>2</sup>, born in Boston Oct., 19, 1773, was lost from the foretopmast of the ship *Foxwell*, Capt. Stevens, on the 24th of September, 1799, on the passage from Bristol, Eng., to Boston, when within a few days sail from Boston.

## 5.

*John<sup>3</sup> Russell*, son of William<sup>2</sup>, born in Boston July 30, 1779. He was brought up to the trade of a printer

---

\*The same prison in which his father (William<sup>2</sup>) was confined nearly three years, as a privateers-man, during the Revolution.

in the office of the "Columbian Centinel" of Boston, which was published by Major Benjamin Russell, one of the sturdy patriots of the Revolution. On the completion of his trade he removed to Salem and was employed in the office of the "Salem Gazette," then published by Thomas Cushing, where he remained for several years.

John<sup>3</sup> Russell, son of William<sup>2</sup>, mar. in Salem by the Rev. Dr. Prince on the 3d of March, 1806, Eunice Hunt, dau. of Lewis and Sarah (Orne) Hunt of Salem. She was born Sept. 15, 1777; died Feb. 7, 1863.

Mr. Russell, by the advice and encouragement of his many friends, retired from the printing business, and entered into the brokerage and general commission business, for which he was eminently fitted by his sterling integrity and correct business habits. After some years as a broker he entered the Salem Bank, where he remained until about 1818, when he removed to Amesbury to take charge of the Amesbury Nail and Iron Works, where he remained until the works were sold to be converted into a woolen mill; returning to Salem he was elected cashier of the Bank of General Interest, and afterwards its president.

He was often called to serve the town, in various positions, under the town governments; and after the incorporation into a city he was for many years a member of the Council and several years its president, representing the city in the General Court.

Mr. Russell was born with the military spirit within him; his early associations were quickened by the patriotic spirit of his boyhood days. In 1806 he was elected lieutenant of the Salem Artillery, serving in all the intermediate grades, and in 1816 was elected colonel of Artillery. In consequence of his removal out of his command to Amesbury, he applied for his discharge, which was



dated Mar. 10, 1818, wherein he is honorably discharged as lieutenant colonel of artillery and colonel by brevet.

During the period preceding the war of 1812 political strife in Massachusetts developed itself in its most unsocial form. Friends were alienated one from another by reason of party divisions; yet during this period of distrust Capt. Russell, who was an avowed Federalist of the "old school," was promoted from captain to major in 1810, lieutenant colonel in 1813, and colonel by brevet in 1816, by the votes of his political opponents in the military, to fill the most honorable and at that period one of the most important commands in the military of Essex county; and at a period when none but the most true and loyal were intrusted with the responsibilities of military power.

His early training in the office of the "Columbian Centinel" of Boston, under the rigid discipline of Maj. Benjamin Russell, gradually developed the distinctive character of his political impressions, which were strengthened and matured by being brought in contact with many of the most loyal patriots of that day, who were in the habit of making the office of Maj. Russell one of their places of meeting. His reminiscences of that period were interesting and instructive, and to his latest day he often recalled, with pride and enthusiasm, his associations with that party.

Col. Russell may be truly classed with the strong-minded men of his day and generation. Born in the midst of the trying times of the Revolutionary period; suffering in common with others for the ordinary comforts of daily life, his father suffering in an English prison as a traitor and a rebel, such were the experiences of his childhood. Educated as he was amid the surroundings and influences of those early days, which as he grew up to



manhood were expanded and matured, made him one of the most loyal to the American idea of liberty under law. His views on many of the public questions of the times often led him to express himself very strongly against what he considered the radical heresies of the day; and yet his purity of purpose, integrity, firmness, and decision of character secured the respect and confidence of all classes of our citizens.

In the formation of the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association of Salem in 1817. He presided over the first meeting of the subscribers, was elected treasurer for two years, when he removed to Amesbury. On his return to Salem he was elected in 1830-1-2 vice president, and in 1833-4-5 president of the Association.

John Russell died at Salem Apr. 12, 1853; buried in family tomb (Mt. Auburn) in Cambridge. He had by wife Eunice Hunt seven children:—

11. I. John Lewis Russell, born Dec. 2, 1808, in Salem.
12. II. Sarah Orne Russell, born Nov. 3, 1811, in Salem.
13. III. William Henry Russell, born May 13, 1814, in Salem.
14. IV. Ibrook Hacker Russell, born May 2, 1817, in Salem.
15. V. Joseph Hunt Russell, born June 30, 1820, in Amesbury.
16. VI. Mary Eunice Russell, born Jan. 4, 1824, in Amesbury.

## 6.

*Katharine<sup>3</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Richardson) Russell, born in Cambridge Mar. 4, 1784 (the same day her father died); mar. in Salem Nov. 29, 1806, to James Kimball, son of Nathan and Sarah (Friend) Kimball of Salem, who was born in Salem, Dec., 1777. He died in New Orleans, La., Oct. 20, 1822. Wife Katharine died in Salem Feb. 15, 1860.

Katharine had by husband James Kimball six children:—

17. I. James Kimball, born Oct. 14, 1808; mar. M. G. Putnam.
18. II. Catharine R. Kimball, born Apr. 13, 1810; mar. S. J. Ireson.

- 19. III. Hannah G. Kimball, born Mar. 28, 1813; unmar.
- 20. IV. Mary R. Kimball, born Sept. 15, 1815; unmar.
- 21. V. Elizabeth H. Kimball, born Nov. 28, 1817; unmar.
- 22. VI. Emeline R. Kimball, born Jan. 14, 1822; mar. Jas. H. Muhlig.

## 7.

*Elizabeth Frances<sup>a</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunnewell) Russell, born in Cambridge Sept. 28, 1806; mar. Ansell Dean of West Moreland, N. H., in 1835. Wife Elizabeth died in 1852. Four sons:—

- 23. I. Francis Dean, born 1838.
- 24. II. William Russell Dean, born July 24, 1840.
- 25. III. Charles Henry Dean, born Dec. 14, 1842.
- 26. IV. George Silas Dean, born Nov. 15, 1845.

## 8.

*Mary<sup>a</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunnewell) Russell, born in Cambridge June 4, 1809; mar. William Norcross of Boston. Wife Mary died Oct. 28, 1864, at Marblehead. Husband living in Marblehead. One son:—

- 27. I. William Otis Norcross, born in Boston; was in the Mass. troops at Newbern during the war; mar. at Newbern, where at one time after the war he kept a hotel; if living is now supposed to reside in Newbern, No. Carolina.

## 9.

*Sarah Ann<sup>a</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>3</sup> by second wife Priscilla (Kimball) Russell, born in Salem June 16, 1815; mar. William Isaacson, mariner. He died abroad. Wife Sarah died Jan. 14, 1875.

## 10.

*William<sup>a</sup> Russell*, son of William<sup>3</sup> by wife Priscilla, born May 20, 1817; mar. Hannah, dau. of Joseph and Nancy Farmer of Salem, Mar. 13, 1845. Wife Hannah born Oct. 8, 1816. Eight children by wife Hannah:—

\*Mary Anne, born Mar. 24, 1847; died May 18, 1852.

28. I. Eunice, born Dec. 30, 1848.

29. II. Helen Louise, born Oct. 1, 1852; mar. Apr. 2, 1873.

\*William Ibrook, born Apr. 26, 1854; died Apr. 24, 1859.

30. III. Lillie Adella, born Aug. 18, 1855.

\*William Ibrook, born Oct. 2, 1856; died Aug. 20, 1874.

\*Laura Freeman, born Feb. 16, 1858; died Oct. 5, 1874.

\*Carrie Elizabeth, born June 1, 1860; died Nov. 24, 1862.

William<sup>4</sup> Russell, son of William<sup>3</sup> by wife Priscilla, learned the trade of a ship joiner. For many years after, he followed this occupation as "ship carpenter" on board the barque Merlin, Capt. Abner Goodhue of Salem, sailing in the Havanna and Russian trade.

On the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast he sailed for California in the fall of 1849 in the ship Nestor, Capt. Nathan Poole of Salem, stopping at Benicia. After disposing of his adventure he went into the mining region, locating near "Salmon Falls," where he remained until 1853, when he returned to Salem, where he now resides. Follows the business of a teamster.

## 11.

*John Lewis<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born Dec. 2, 1808; mar. at Fitzwilliam, N. H., Oct. 3, 1852, Hannah Buckminster Ripley, dau. of David and Orra Ripley of Greenfield, Mass.

John<sup>4</sup> attended the Latin school in Salem up to the time of the removal of his family to Amesbury, where he finished his preparatory course for college under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Barnaby, a Baptist clergyman of Amesbury. Graduated from Harv. Univ. in 1828, and the Divinity school in Cambridge in 1831.

Mr. Russell occupied various Unitarian pulpits for longer or shorter periods, his last settlement being in Hingham, continuing from June, 1842, to Sept., 1849, and by extended engagements nearly three years longer.

On his father's death in 1853 he returned to Salem, preaching only occasionally.

In his younger days he had a great fondness for botanical study. This interest he increased and developed while in college, by giving his hours for recreation to the study of the structure of plants in their most minute forms, as they were found in the woods and swamps around the suburbs of his college home. Upon going out into the world to preach, his favorite study retained its place in his regards, adding freshness to his thoughts and giving an inspiration of beauty to his words and writings.

Mr. Russell was librarian and cabinet-keeper of the Essex Co. Nat. Hist. Soc. at its formation in 1833, and in 1845 was elected its president. After the union of this Society with the Essex Hist. Soc. in 1848, the two Societies forming the Essex Inst., the senior of the two presidents merged in the new Society, the Hon. D. A. White became president, and Mr. Russell became vice president, continuing in office until 1861, when he resigned.

For many years he was a frequent lecturer before the Normal schools of Massachusetts and other institutions upon his favorite science. He held a high place in the regards of men best instructed in the field of his chosen studies, maintaining an extensive correspondence with naturalists at home and abroad, his opinion being often sought with deference by some of the most eminent of European botanists.

Mr. Russell became a member of the Mass. Hort. Soc. in 1831; in 1833 was elected professor of botany and physiology in that institution, performing the duties of these offices for nearly forty years.

Mr. John Lewis Russell died at Salem June 7, 1873; buried in family vault at Mt. Auburn.



## 12.

*Sarah Orne<sup>4</sup> Russell*, dau. of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Salem Mar. 3, 1811; unmar.

## 13.

*William Henry<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Salem May 13, 1814; for many years clerk, afterwards cashier, of the Bank of General Interest in Salem; died Mar. 1, 1843, aged twenty-eight years.

## 14.

*Ibrook Hacker<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Salem May 2, 1817; learned the trade of a clock maker of Edmund Currier, who was celebrated as one of the most skilled mechanics of his day. Ibrook, having a great aptness for the higher branches of mechanics, under the thorough training of Mr. Currier bid fair to become a skilled mechanic in the working of brass and steel. When quite young he made a small rifle of beautiful workmanship, forging all the parts himself. He died Feb. 8, 1839, aged twenty-two years.

## 15.

*Joseph Hunt<sup>4</sup> Russell*, son of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Amesbury June 3, 1820; pursued his preparatory studies at the Latin school in Salem, Oliver Carlton (Dart. Coll., 1824), principal; and entered Harvard University in 1837; died at Salem May 17, 1840, a member of the junior class.

## 16.

*Mary Eunice<sup>4</sup> Russell*, dau. of John<sup>3</sup> and Eunice (Hunt) Russell, born in Amesbury Jan. 4, 1824; died in Salem June 15, 1845, aged twenty-one years.

## 17.

*James<sup>4</sup> Kimball*, son of Katharine<sup>3</sup> (Russell) and James Kimball, born in Salem Oct. 14, 1808; bapt. Nov. 8, 1808; attended the "old Latin School" taught by Master Day. A cabinet maker by trade, uniting with it the manufacture of chairs for the foreign trade, continuing the business upward of thirty years.

For many years a member of the City Council and school committee. Represented the city in the General Court in 1845, 1846 and 1857. State Agent of Essex Bridge from the expiration of its Charter in Sept., 1858, until the abolishment of tolls by the Legislature in 1868. County Commissioner from 1860 to 1879, six terms of three years each. President of the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association for the years 1856, 1857, 1858.

He mar., 1st, June 26, 1834, Maria Giddings Putnam, dau. of Joseph and Mercy (Whipple) Putnam. She was born Aug. 5, 1806; died Apr. 28, 1853.

He mar., 2d, Jan. 13, 1861, in the city of Troy, N. Y., by the Rev. Edgar A. Buckingham, Ruth Putnam Stevens, dau. of Aaron and Hannah (Perley) Stevens of Salem, who was born June 1, 1820, in Newbury, Mass. No issue.

Five children by Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball:—

31. I. Maria Elizabeth Kimball, born Apr. 2, 1835.
32. II. James Putnam Kimball, born Apr. 26, 1836.
33. III. Catherine Russell Kimball, born Oct. 1, 1837; d. Aug. 24, 1853.
34. IV. Harriette Putnam Kimball, born Mar. 9, 1841.
35. V. Mary Frances Kimball, born Apr. 28, 1846.

## 18

*Catherine<sup>4</sup> Kimball*, dau. of Katharine<sup>3</sup> (Russell) and James Kimball, bapt. Apr. 28, 1811; mar. Samuel J., son of John and Sarah (Sargent) Ireson of Lynn. He was born Jan. 5, 1800; died Feb. 14, 1859. Shoe manufacturer. No issue.

## 20.

*Mary Russell<sup>4</sup> Kimball*, dau. of Katherine<sup>3</sup> (Russell) and James Kimball, born Sept. 15, 1815; bapt. Oct. 22, 1815; for many years a school teacher in Salem; matron in the State Industrial School for girls at Lancaster during 1861-2-3.

Entered upon the duties of teacher amongst the Freedmen at Roanoke Island in March, 1864, serving three years; Oct. 7, 1867, upon the same service at Columbus, Ga., remaining two years; 1870, at Apalachicola, Flor., on the same service. Left teaching July, 1874, on account of illness, engendered in the South. Appointed by the relief committee of Salem city missionary and relief agent amongst the poor in Salem in November, 1875, continuing up to the close of 1879.

## 22.

*Emeline Russell<sup>4</sup> Kimball*, dau. of Katherine (Russell) and James Kimball, born Jan. 14, 1822; formerly a school teacher in Salem; mar. Dec. 22, 1863, James H., son of Jeremiah J. and Elizabeth Muhlig. He was born in Halifax, N. S., Dec. 6, 1827. Housewright; reside in Salem; no issue.

## 23.

*Francis<sup>5</sup> Dean*, son of Elizabeth Frances<sup>4</sup> (Russell) and Ansell Dean, born 1838; accidentally killed in a planing mill.

## 24.

*William Russell<sup>5</sup> Dean*, son of Elizabeth Frances<sup>4</sup> (Russell) and Ansell Dean, born July 24, 1840; mar. Vienna M. Cook, dau. of Zimri and Olive Cook of Mendon, Mass. He enlisted in defence of the Union July, 1861, for three years in the command of Col. Devens; was in

the engagement at Ball's Bluff; discharged in 1862 on account of severe sickness. Re-enlisted Dec., 1863, in 2d Mass. Artillery, Col. Frankle; in several engagements in North Carolina; honorably discharged in Sept., 1865. Now connected with post office in Worcester, Mass.

## 25

*Charles Henry<sup>5</sup> Dean*, son of Elizabeth Frances<sup>4</sup> (Russell) and Ansell Dean, born Dec. 14, 1842; a school teacher in Lewisport, Kentucky. Enlisted in Sept., 1861, in the 38th Reg., Indiana Volunteers; re-enlisted in 1863, and was finally discharged Jan. 18, 1865; was in the command of SHERMAN on his march to the sea, and was in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Marietta, Ga., Fort Mountain, Chattahooche, Atlanta, Ga., and several other engagements of lesser note. Was a prisoner in a rebel prison for seventy-five days at Florence, So. Carolina. Mar. in 1870 to Miss Martha Ann, dau. of George W. and Nancy Taylor of Kentucky. Three children, two of whom died young. One son living:—

I. George Russell Dean, born Jan. 16, 1874.

## 29

*Helen Louise<sup>5</sup> Russell*, dau. of William<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Farmer) Russell, born Oct. 1, 1852; mar. Apr. 2, 1873, William Herbert, son of Levi and Lydia Richardson of Lynn. Reside in Salem; shoe finisher. Two children:—

I. Carrie Louise Richardson, born July 25, 1873.

II. Herbert Russell Richardson, born Dec. 25, 1875.

## 31

*Maria Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Kimball*, dau. of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball, born in Salem Apr. 2, 1835; mar. Mar. 1, 1860, by the Rev. Henry J. Thayer at Salem,



George W. Woodward, son of Caleb and Joanna (Danforth) Woodward of Merrimac, N. H., who was born in Haverhill. Caleb was born in Boston Jan., 1792; died in Haverhill July 26, 1877. Caleb was the son of Daniel and Sarah (Simmons) Woodward of Hingham. Reside in Brooklyn, N. Y.; importer of crockery and manufacturer of chandeliers, etc., New York city. Two children:—

36. I. Alice Bartlett Woodward, born in Brooklyn, Nov. 22, 1864.  
 37. II. Frances Silver Woodward, born in Brooklyn, Jan. 25, 1869; died March 13, 1876; buried in Harmony Grove, Salem, Mass.

### 32.

*James Putnam<sup>b</sup> Kimball*, son of James<sup>d</sup> and Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball of Salem, born Apr. 26, 1836; mar. July 22, 1874, in Cambridge, by the Rev. Dr. Stone, to Mary E., dau. of Gustavus and Amelia Frederica (Neuman) Farley. Mr. Farley born in Ipswich, Mass.; wife Amelia Farley born in Goteburg, Sweden.

A graduate of the Salem High School in 1854; entered the scientific department of Harv. Univ., Aug., 1854; University of Gottingen, 1855; Berlin from Oct., 1855, to May, 1857; received the degree of Ph.D. at Gottingen, June, 1857; after graduation entered the "mining school" at Freiberg, Saxony, continuing through the course; sailed for home Sept., 1858. In 1859-60, engaged in the state of Illinois geological survey, under the direction of Profs. Whitney and Foster, having the special examination of the lead region in that state. Established in New York city as a mining engineer. On the establishment of the New York State Agricultural College at Ovid was appointed professor of economic geology, where he remained until 1862, when the Institution closed in consequence of the southern rebellion; the president

of the college, Gen. M. Patrick, with the corps of professors tendering their services to the government of the United States. Appointed Ass't Adj. Gen. and Chief of Staff to Brig. Gen. Patrick Feb. 2, 1862; commission dates Apr. 18, 1862; attached to 1st Army Corps, 3d Division, 2d Brig. New York troops. Aug. 15, 1862, attached to McDowell's corps, King's Divis., Army of Virginia. In several important engagements, viz., Fredericksburg, Va., Middletown, Md., Sharpsburg, South Mountain, and others.

Gen. Patrick, having been appointed in Nov., 1862, Provost Marshal Gen. of the Army of the Potomac, continued the appointment of his staff officers in his new position, where Capt. Kimball remained until ill health, from continuous service, led him at the close of the winter campaign, in Dec., 1863, to apply for his discharge. Appointed major by brevet for important services rendered in the field.

Three children:—

- 38. I. Russell Kimball, born in Bethlehem, Pa., Aug. 22, 1876.
- 39. II. Edith Kimball, born in Bethlehem, Pa., Sept. 29, 1877.
- 40. III. Gustavus Farley Kimball, born in Bethlehem, Pa., Oct. 17, 1879.

### 33.

*Catharine Russell<sup>b</sup> Kimball*, dau. of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball of Salem, born Oct. 1, 1837; died Aug. 24, 1853, of quick consumption, brought on by a sudden exposure whilst absent from home, pursuing her studies at the Academy in Andover, Mass.

### 34.

*Harriette Putnam<sup>b</sup> Kimball*, dau. of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria G. (Putnam) Kimball of Salem, born Nov. 9, 1841; mar. Apr. 20, 1871, Charles E. Tyler of Salem.

## 35.

*Mary Frances<sup>5</sup> Kimball*, dau. of James<sup>4</sup> and Maria of Salem, born Apr. 28, 1846; mar. Oct. 6, 1869, Samuel Appleton Safford, son of S. A. and Fanny (Percival) Safford of Salem. Reside in Washington, D. C. One child:—

41. Florence Percival Safford, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1870.

---

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

---

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

---

[Continued from page 36, Part 1, Vol. XVI.]

DEATHS IN 1803.

674. Jan. 2. Elizabeth, wife of William Daniels. Asthma, 42 years. Married at 20 years. She was a Grant at the ferry. He a boat builder from Hingham. Leaves two sons and four daus.

675. Jan. 8. Nicholas Lane, of Thomas and Charlotte Magoun. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 8 months. Their first and only child. She a Lane. He from Pembroke, a ship carpenter. Carlton Street.

676. Jan. 8. Adeline, of Samuel and Susanna Archer. Fever, 5 months. She was a Babbidge. He son of Samuel. Six children, two males. Walnut Street.

677. Mar. 5. William, of Zachariah and Olive Marston. Fever, 4 years. The mother and another child died last October of dysentery. St. Peter Street below the church towards the river.

678. Mar. 6. Abijah, of Abijah and Mary Hitchins.

Fever, four years. She was a Cloutman, her mother a Becket. His mother a Gardiner. Carlton Street.

679. Mar. 25. Mary Smith. Consumption, 27 years old. She was a granddaughter of Thomas Diman, an honest news carrier.

680. Mar. 28. Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel and Mary Hitchins. Fever, 14 months. She was a Webb. One female child left. Bottom of Turner Street.

681. Apr. 1. News of the death of John Rogers at sea. 26 years old. Married at 23 years. He married Eliz. Foot, a Crowninshield. He was born in Ipswich in England. One son left. He died on his passage from Canton to Boston, of fever.

682. Apr. 1. News of the death of Edward, son of Edward and Hannah Stanley. Shipwrecked, 17 years of age. Born in Salem. Father dead and mother married R. Bartlett. Shipwrecked in Virginia and perished.

683. Apr. 1. Concluded that Sam. Molloy is dead. Aged 25 years. Married at 22. One son left. Married Nancy Foote, a Crowninshield. Born in Salem and has been missing three years.

684. Apr. 10. News of the death of Ebenezer Tozzer, of Fever, abroad. 46 years old. Married at 38. He was a son of Mrs. Whitefoot, who died at 103. His wife a Patterson. Two daughters left. Born in Salem. On his passage from Gaudeloupe in the Brig Trial, 25th March.

685. Apr. 10. News of the death of James Crelly. Fever, 42 years old. Married at 27. He was from Ireland. She a Valpy. Five children, four females. Sick six days, died 18 March with Capt. Ober.

686. Apr. 10. News of the death of Stephen Waters, son of Benjamin and Lucia Waters. Dysentery, 19 years old. Father of Salem, mother a Dane of Ipswich,



sister of Hon. Nathan Dane. A brother and two sisters left. Parents dead. Died soon after he left Calcutta, in a ship commanded by Joseph Orne of Salem.

687. Apr. 13. Mary, dau. of Mansfield and Joanna Burrill. Consumption, 25 years old. He from Lynn in early life. She a Silsbee. They have two sons and three daughters left.

688. Apr. 22. Martha, wife of James Whittemore. 34 years old, married at 21. A Clemens, born in Salem.

689. Apr. 21. William, of William and Hannah Webb. Convulsions and worms, 6 years of age. She an Allen. They have left four sons and two daughters.

690. Apr. 25. Hannah, wife of Robert Bartlett. Fever, 45 years old. Married at 19 years. 1st marriage 14 years; 2d marriage 7 years. She was a Tarbox of Lynn, married a Stanley and afterwards a Bartlett. By Bartlett a son. Two sons and one daughter by Stanley living.

691. Apr. 29. Margaret Manning, of Benjamin and Hannah Hodges. Consumption, 12 years of age. They have four daughters and a son left. Mother a King.

692. June 15. Hannah Hodges, widow of N. Archer. Age, 86 years old. Married at 19 years. Daughter of Gamaliel Hodges (see Day Book), and married an Ives and Archer. Lived many years a widow. No children survived her, but G. G. children.

693. July 27. Capt. Edward Allen, sen'r. Obstruction in intest. canal, 68 years old. Married at 24 years. In first marriage fifteen years, in second twenty-five years. He married Ruth Gardner, alias Hodges, 18 Jan., 1759. He married Mary Lockhart of N. C., 1778. Left a son and two daughters by first wife and three sons and three daughters by second wife. See Day Book.

694. Sept. 2. Charlotte, of Joseph and Mary Wa-

ters. Vomiting and purging, 10 years old. Mother a Dean, died Nov., 1798. Four daughters and two sons now left.

695. Sept. 2. John Loring, of John and Ruth Barker. Teething, 12 months. She granddaughter of Rev. Smith. Both from Pembroke. Two daughters left. A few years in Salem. Blacksmith.

696. Sept. 2. News of the death of Amos Hill, of West-India fever, 23 years of age. Married at 22. He was from Richmond, Va., not long in Salem, mar. Elizabeth, daughter of Rob't Bartlett. One daughter left. Died in Gaudeloupe, 22 July.

697. Sept. 14. Josiah Warren, of Josiah and Elizabeth Gatchel. Atrop. Inf., 14 months. They have one son left. She a daughter of Nich. Lane. He from Brunswick, Me. Ship carpenter.

698. Sept. 15. Female child of Nathaniel and Mary Silsbee. Injury at birth, two days old. She was a daughter of George Crowninshield. He was a son of Nath. Silsbee. Merchant.

699. Sept. 27. Wm. Cooke. Taylor, etc. Apoplexy, sd by Jury. 51 years old. Married at 22. First marriage ten years, second marriage nineteen years. He has left a second wife, and two children by first wife a son and daughter. Daughter married a Becket. Wife a Brown, widow Rankin. First wife a Marston. He was from Cambridge. See Day Book.

700. Sept. 28. Sarah, wife of Benjamin French. Consumption, 35 years old. Married at 26 years. She a granddaughter of Rev. Emerson of Topsfield, named Emerson, and has lived in and near Boston. No children. He a carter. Essex Street, near Flint Street.

701. Oct. 1. Joseph J., son of Joseph Jenkins and Abigail Knap. Dysentery, 10 months. She a Phippen,

one daughter left. Derby, corner of Herbert Street. Captain, mariner.

702. Oct. 7. Mehitable Smith, of William and Sara Patterson. Inflammation of Bowels, 18 months. She an Archer. Three children, two males. Herbert Street. Captain, mariner.

703. Oct. 13. Edey, wife of Henry Stanley. Fever, 28 years old. Married at 24 years. She was a Picket of Beverly. They have two children, females. Her first husband left a child. He had a wife at Lynn, married two years. Liberty below Charter, mariner.

704. Oct. 13. Jonathan, of Benjamin and Elizabeth Cloutman. Scarlet Fever and throat distemper, 12 years. She was a Fry. The father died 1797. Four daughters two sons left. Webb Street. Father was a carpenter.

705. Oct. 23. Thomas Benson, of Robert and Hanna Peele. Fever, 10 mos. She a Benson. Four children left, two males. Carlton Street. Father a mariner.

706. Oct. 23. Mary, of Benjamin and Mary Millet. Scarlet fever and throat distemper, 7 years. She a daughter of Wm. Peele. G. mother a Becket. Essex, corner of Herbert Street. Father mariner.

707. Oct. 24. Mary, wife of Benjamin Macdonald. 42 years old. Married at 30 years; a Cox, born in Salem. He from Ireland, died in the Amer. ship Essex. Two daughters.

708. Oct. 29. William, of Nath. and Hannah Western. Scarlet fever, etc., 6 years. The mother a Richardson from Woburn. Have seven children left, one son. Carlton Street. Father a shoemaker.

709. Oct. 29. Lois, of same. Same disease, 3 years. Father from Reading.

710. Oct. 31. Samuel, of Mansfield and Sarah Burrell. Quincy, 7 months. She a Randall of Isle of Shoals.

Four children, two sons. Federal Street. Father a carpenter.

711. Nov. 3. Henry, of Joseph and Marg. Strout. Quincy, 7 years. She a Battoon, widow Dorrell. Three sons left, one by first husband. Essex, corner of Curtis. He a Lieut. in the Am. Navy.

712. Nov. 16. Margaret, wid. of W. White. Relax. of Bowels, 74 years of age. Married at 23, married life not quite a year. She was a Lambert and lived many years a widow. A good and agreeable temper. Much esteemed. Her husband was an Englishman, a mariner. She lived Essex, corner of East Street.

713. Nov. 19. John Bray, a venerable man. Of gradual infirmity. 80 years old, married at 24 years, and had a married life of 28 years. His wife a Driver, long dead. Two sons, dau. married B. Webb, one son married. His parents died aged. He was long infirm. A man of the greatest industry and most peaceful temper. Essex, opposite Herbert. A shoemaker.

714. Nov. 19. Martha, of John and Eliza. Hill. Quincy, 2 years. She a Browne. Six children, four sons. Charter, corner of Fish Street.

715. Nov. 23. Sarah, of Nath. and Sarah McIntire. Nervous fever, 7 years. She a Sheldon. Both from Reading. Three children, two daughters. Have been in Salem five years. A laborer for Mr. Fogg. Daniel Street below Derby.

716. Nov. 29. Nancy, of James and Hannah Carroll. Quincy, 6 years. She a Webb, dau. of John. Six daughters left. Carlton Street.

717. Nov. 30. Mary Adelaide, of Benjamin and Mary Babbidge. Nervous fever, 3 years. She a daughter of Joshua Phippen. They have one son left. Essex, between Herbert and Union Streets.



718. Dec. 14. Samuel Silsbee, Sen. Pleuritic fever, 73 years old. Married at 26 years. His wife a Prince. Left one son and two daughters, married to Daniel Sage and David Patten. Essex, corner Daniel Street. Quite a healthy man, not very active.

#### DEATHS IN 1804.

719. Jan. 8. Eunice, dau. of William and Ruth Prat. Quincy, 5 months. He from Weymouth. She from Braintree. A Wills. Five children, three sons. Not long in town. Webb Street.

720. Jan. 9. James Tytler from Scotland. Perished on the Neck in a violent rain storm. 58 years. Married in Scotland, æt. 24 years. Thrice married. Has lived on Salem Neck since he came to America in Aug., 1795. He has a wife and two daughters, all in Salem, came with him. He had two wives and children behind. See D. B.

721. Jan. 5. Rose, negro servant of widow St. Webb. Deformed, palsy, 31 years of age.

722. Jan. 20. News of death of Capt. Enoch Swett. Fever at sea, December 21. 37 years of age. Married at 32 to Nancy Williams. No children. He was born in Newburyport.

723. Jan. 27. Penn, twin child of Samuel and Mary Townsend. Quincy, 4 years and 7 months. He was lost at sea. She a Welman. Other twin named Moses. Four children left, three sons. Essex Street, opposite Pleasant.

724. Jan. 31. Martha, widow of Christopher Babbidge. Mortification, 62 years of age. Married at 19. First marriage not one year, second marriage twenty-four years. She was a daughter of Silsbee of Salem. Married first an Emerton in 1761, then Babbidge. Left four children, two sons.

725. Feb. 8. George Wade, son of George and Abigail Newell. Fever, 16 mos. One child, son, left. He from Kennebeck, Bowdoin. She from Ipswich, a March See D. B.

726. Mar. 6. Samuel Bishop. Tide waiter in Customs. Convulsions, 44 years. Married at 28, sixteen years in marriage. He was from Marblehead. He had been in the Revenue Boat since its establishment. His wife a Cox of Salem. Four children, one son.

727. Mar. 20. Barbara, wife of Samuel Tibbets. Consumption, 37 years of age. Married at 19. First marriage fourteen years, second marriage two years. She of Danvers. He a mason from New York state. No children left. Both of German descent. She was long sick, but looked fresh. She a Bullock, grandmother an Ulmar. First husband a Goodhue. Essex, corner Hardy Street.

728. Mar. 25. Benjamin, of Henry and Sara Prince. Atrophy Inf., 1 month. She a Millet. He from Ipswich. They have three sons and two daus. left. Mother very infirm. Derby Street, between Daniel and Orange.

729. Mar. 28. Col. Samuel Carlton. Palsy, aged 73 years. Married at 23 years of age. She a Eunice Hunt of Salem. Left two sons and five daus.; two married, Mrs. Barr and Mrs. Helmes. He was with the army in 1778 returned, was sick and paralytic, much enfeebled, and confined fifteen years. Union Street.

730. Apr. 11. Jonathan, of Jonathan Archer. Running sores, aged 20 years. She was Rachel Woodman. They have ten children left, three males. First child's death in the family. The first child I ever christened. Lame many years.

731. Apr. 11. Benjamin, of Benjamin Hodges. Consumption, aged 19 years. She a Hanna King. Four daus. left. He graduated at Cambridge last year.

732. Apr. 24. Asa, of Timothy and Lydia Tibbets. Convulsions, 2 years of age. She was a Browne from Ipswich. He from Albany. One child left, a son.

733. June 3. Susanna Babbidge, schoolmistress. Fever, 90 years old. Married at 17 years; 12 years in marriage. She was a Becket and had seven children, four sons, three daus., and has many of her posterity. See D. B. She was removed from her home on Essex street, while it was repaired; immediately taken sick and died at Archer's. Walnut Street.

734. June 15. Male child of Jonathan and Ester Smith. 24 hours after birth. They were both from Lynnfield. She a Smith, cousins. Her mother a Hart. Came to Salem in 1803. Two children living, one male.

735. June 17. Female child of George and Abigail Newell. 6 hours after birth. See Feb. 28 of the present year.

736. July 13. James Carroll. Consumption, 55 years old. Married at 23 years, and 22 years in married life. He was born in Berwick, Maine. Married Hannah, dau. of John Webb. He lived till lately on the River, bottom of Daniel Street. Died in Carlton Street.

737. July 15. Capt. Samuel Ingersoll. Fever at sea, 60 years of age. Married at 28 years. He married Susanna Hathorne at Hampton, 19 Oct., 1772. Left a son and dau. His son survived him one week.

738. July 22. Capt. Ebenezer, son of above. Fever, 23 years of age. On board same ship with his father and died at the Quarantine ground, Salem.

739. Aug. 13. Anna, widow of Adam Welman. Consumption, 30 years of age. Married at 25, one year in marriage. She was a dau. of Nath'l and A. Browne. Her husband died abroad. She was addressed by a son of Capt. B. West at the time of her death.

740. Aug. 19. Capt. John Becket (military). Paralytic, 58 years of age. Married at 23. First marriage five years, second marriage fifteen years, third marriage thirteen years. Descended from ancient family of Becket. Two sons and four daus. First wife a Browne, second an Ingersoll, third a Dean. An active, social, benevolent man. Sick about three years. Shipwright. Becket Street. See D. B.

741. Aug. 19. Male child of Benj. and Mary Silver. 9 months. She a Bullock, dau. from the Ulmer family. Corner of Hardy and Essex Streets, opposite meeting house.

742. Aug. 21. Male child of Margaret Crispin. Atrophy Inf., 5 months. The mother a dau. of Wm. and Margery Crispin and granddaughter of widow Mary Tazell. Crispin from England.

743. Aug. 21. George Ellison, mariner. Obstructions in int., 32 years old. Married at 28. Father an Englishman, mother an Ulmer. The mother's family from Germany. George married a Foster of Ipswich, one son. See D. B.

744. Aug. 25. Bethia, dau. of John and Rachel Archer. Mortification, 12 years old. Nine children left.

745. Aug. 25. Female child of Wm. and Hannah Cordwell. 9 months. She was a Hitchborn. They removed from Boston to Maine several years ago, and lately to Salem. Five children, three sons. Bridge Street.

746. Aug. 31. Mary Lee, of Samuel and Priscilla Lambert. Quincy, 14 months. They have a son and dau. left. He at sea. Both Lamberts, of Joseph and Jonathan. Court Street.

747. Sept. 19. Male child, of Joseph and Martha Webb. Convulsions, 8 days old. She a Devereux of Marblehead. Three children left, one son. Becket St.

748. Sept. 20. Alexander, of Alexander and Eliza-



beth Donaldson. 8 mos. She a Peele. One child, a dau., left. He from Ireland, blockmaker. Becket St.

749. Sept. 16. News of the drowning of Alexander Allen, at sea. 26 years. He was a twin child of Edward and Mary Allen. The widow has three children of Capt. Allen's by a former wife, and five of her own, two sons, other one son. He fell from a yard that broke on his passage homeward.

750. Sept. 23. Capt. Nathan Millet. Fever, ague, etc., 32 years. Married at 24. Four years in marriage. Son of Jonathan and Sarah. Left two daus. Mother died in 1798. He had lately returned from W. Ind., sick. Corner of Essex and Herbert Streets.

751. Sept. 28. Female child of Thomas and Mary Goldsmith. Atrophy Inf., 9 mos. She was a Whitford. Goldsmith her second husband. Her former husband a Hill. Four children by both marriages, two sons, two daus. Derby Street, corner Webb Street.

752. Sept. 30. Male child of Thomas and Sarah Webb, at birth. She was a Kilby from Hingham. They have one child, a female, left. Derby Street below English and Webb.

753. Oct. 2. Mary, wife of Thomas Goldsmith. Nervous fever, 41 years. Married at 21. First marriage five years, second marriage five years. She was a dau. of John and Mary Whitford, married Hill in 1784; he died in 1789. She married second, Goldsmith, in 1799. She has left three children by first marriage, one son, and one by last marriage, a son.

754. Oct. 3. Elizabeth, widow of Capt. John Batôn. Suddenly, 79 years. Married at 19. First marriage three years, second marriage fifty-one years. She was a Slate. She married Jona. Lander 1745, and John Batôn in 1750. Batôn died Dec., 1801. She had ten children. Died suddenly, without complaining, in her chair. Her

two sons by Lander are dead. Four daus. by Batôn survive. English Street below Derby.

755. Oct. 14. Charles Cooke, of William and Elizabeth Carlton. Féver, 14 months. They have one child left, a dau. Essex Street, below Union and Walnut.

756. Oct. 22. John Perkins. Debility, 60 years. Married at 25. First marriage sixteen years, second marriage eighteen years. He was from Topsfield in 1785 and lived ten years on Derby's, afterwards Allen's, farm, at the Neck. First wife a Heard from Topsfield. Second a Merriam from Boxford. Four sons, two by each marriage.

757. Oct. 23. Capt. Jona. Millet. Scurvy, 41 years. Married at 25. He was a brother to Nathan, who died Sept. 23. His wife a Masury. Left six children, five sons. He returned on 21st from Batavia and had been mate under his brother-in-law Ropes. Hardy Street between Essex and Derby.

758. Oct. 26. Stephen Cloutman. Consumption, 49 years. Married at 26. His wife Hannah Smith. Ten children, six males. He from one of the old Salem families. Ship carpenter, graver and caulker. Webb Street on Collin's Cove side.

759. Nov. 11. Hannah Weston. Consumption, 20 years. The father, Nath'l, from Reading; shoemaker. Mother Hannah Richardson, of Woburn. They have now five daus., two sons. Long sick. Addressed by Abraham Knowlton. Carlton Street.

760. Nov. 12. Mary Stevens. Consumption, 21 years. Dau. of late Capt. Thomas Stevens; his wife a Valpey, who has two daus. Mary lived with her grandmother Welman. Hardy Street, between Essex and Derby.

761. Dec. 16. Mary Chever, maiden. Paralytic, 80 years. Descended from an ancient family. Nursed long

in Judge Lynde's family. Died at Capt. Timothy Welman's, a cousin. She possessed a house in Essex Street, opposite Orange Street. Lived two years with Welman. Derby Street, west of Hardy Street. 80 in August last.

762. Dec. 29. Capt. Thomas Ashby. Debility, 41 years. Married at 24 years. First marriage one year, second ten years, third two years. Descended from an ancient family. First wife unknown. Second wife Mary White, died in March, 1791, four children. Third wife an Ashby, married March 13, 1803, one child; in all five children, one son, four daus. Essex Street, corner of Curtis.

763. Dec. 30. Mary, dau. of James and H. Carroll. Atrophy, 7 years. She was a Webb. The father died in July last. Five daus. left. Carlton Street.

[To be continued.]

---

## RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1687-1754.

---

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

---

[Continued from page 160, Part 2, Vol. XVI.]

- 1736, Mar. 7. Thomas, son of Tho's Bradbury.  
 Mar. 14. Hanah, dafter of Aaron Clough.  
 ——— Rachel, — of Jer. Wheeler.  
 May 23. Ezekiel, son of Hez: Carr.  
 June 10. Timothy, son of Timothy French being sick at home.  
 June 19. Sarah, dafter of Jer. Shephard being sick at home.  
 June 20. Benj'n, son of Benj'n True. Jacob, son of Wm. Hook  
 Jun'r. Simon, a Molatto serv't of Nath'l Fitts.  
 Sept. 5. Sarah, dafter of Jno. Doell.

Aug. 29.                   A                   of Moses Clough.  
 Sept. 19. Mary, dafter of Sam'l French.

[103]

Oct. 7. Paul, son of Jabez and Sarah Eaton.  
 Oct. 10. Judith, dafter of Thos. Cammit.  
 ——— Mary, — of Daniel Carr.  
 Oct. 31. Abram, son of Daniel Fitts.  
 Nov. 7. Ezekiel, — of Moses Merrill Jun'r.  
 Nov. 28. Elizabeth, dafter of Wm. Moodey.  
 Dec. 5. Elliner, of Mr. Ezekiel Chevers.  
 Feb. 23. Sarah, — of Samuel Merrill.  
 Mar. 20. Mary, — of Francis Hook.  
 May 8. Hanah, — of Benj'n Hoit Jun'r. Jemima, — of Thomas  
           Silley.  
 May 22. Samuel, son of Jabez Eaton.  
 June 19. Hanah, dafter of Sam'l Moodey. Hanah, — of David  
           Grely.  
 July 10. Hanah, — of John Allin.  
 July 31. Josiah, son of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 Aug. 21. Mary, dafter of Jona. Eaton.  
 Aug. 28. Esther, — of Joseph Eaton Jun'r.  
 Sept. 18. Moses, son of Josiah Hook.  
 Oct. 9. Ephraim, Mary, Dorothy, Jane, Elizabeth, children of  
           Jno. and Jane Stevens; also Betty, dafter of Rob't  
           Carr.

[104]

1737, Oct. 23. Elias, son of John Pike. Francis, son of Josiah  
               French.  
           Oct. 30. Moses, son of Sam'l Clark.  
           Nov. 6. Judith, dafter of Daniel Hoit.  
           Nov. 20. Caleb, son of John Buswell.  
           Dec. 18. Sarah, dafter of Henry Eaton.  
           Feb. 5. Elliner, — of Francis Hook.  
           Feb. 12. Ebenezer, son of Ebin'r Brown.  
           Feb. 19. Mary, dafter of Ezekiel Cheevers.  
           Feb. 26. Joshua, son of Daniel Merrill.  
 1738, Mar. 5. George, — of Wm. Hook Jun'r.  
           Mar. 26. Anna, dafter of Isaac Buswell. Moses, son of Moses  
               Hoit.  
           Apr. 16. Sarah, dafter of C. Cushing Jun'r.  
           Apr. 23. William, son of Timo. Townsend.  
           May 14. Moses, — of Silvanus Carr.  
           June 4. Hanah, dafter of Dr. Sam'l Gyles.  
           June 11. William, son of Tho's Bradbury.  
           July 9. Joseph, son of Moses Clough. Simon, — of Aaron  
               Clough.



- July 23. Mary, dafter of John Doel.  
 July 30. George, son of Hezekiah Carr.  
 Aug. 27. Anne, dafter, Samuel, son, of William Gill.  
 ——— Betty, dafter of Nath'l Carr.  
 Sept. 10. Sarah, — of Daniel Carr. [107]
- Oct. 22. Judith, dafter of Jona. Eaton.  
 Nov. 19. Samuel, son of Jno. Stevens.  
 dec. 3. Judith, dafter of Wm. Moodey.  
 Dec. 18. Nathan, son of Dan'l Fitts.  
 1739, Mar. 18. Gyles, son of Moses Merrill Jun'r.  
 ——— Elizabeth, dafter of Nath'l Brown Jun'r.  
 Mar. 25. Sarah, — of John Pike.  
 Apr. 15. Elizabeth, — of Joseph Eaton Jun'r.  
 May 6. Joanna, dafter of Jer. Sheppard. Hanah, — of Daniel  
 Merrill. John, son of Thomas Silley. Timothy, —  
 of Josiah French.  
 May 20. Esther, dafter of David Grely.  
 June 10. Umphry, son of Ezek. Chevers.  
 July 1. Joseph, son of Enoch Hoit.  
 Aug. 19. William, son of Josiah Hook.  
 Sept. 30. Paul, son of Jabez Eaton.  
 Nov. 4. Elizabeth, dafter of Isaac Buswell. Anna, dafter of  
 Elias Smith. Moses, son of Jacob Hale.  
 Nov. 25. Jacob, son of Jno. Buswell. Rich'd, son of Daniel  
 Hoit.  
 Dec. 13. William, son of Ebenezer Brown. [108]
- Jan. 20. Benj., son of Caleb Cushing Jun'r.  
 1739-40. Mary, dafter of Rob't Carr. Sarah, — of Tho's Brad-  
 bury. Elizabeth, — of Jacob Hook Jun'r.  
 Feb. 10. Abigail, — of Sam'l Moodey.  
 Mar. 2. Francis, son of Wm. Hook, Jun'r.  
 Mar. 16. Hanah, dafter of Nath'l Carr.  
 Apr. 27. Lydia, — of Moses Hoit.  
 May 4. Timothy, son of Timo. Townsend.  
 May 11. Abigail, dafter of Henry Eaton. Samuel, son of Ste-  
 phen Webster.  
 June 8. Samuel, son of Daniel Carr.  
 July 27. John, son of Moses Clough. Jacob, son of Samuel  
 Greley.  
 Aug. 3.     ▲     son of Zacheus Clough. Mary, dafter of Eze-  
 kiel Evens.  
 Aug. 10. Nathaniel, son of Benj'n Gealy.  
 Sept. 14. Moses, — of Jno. Doel.  
 Sept. 28. Laban, son of Ezekiel Morrill. Nathaniel, — of Nath'l  
 Merrill.

- Oct. 26. Moses, son of Benj'n True.  
 dec. 28. Mary, dafter of Wm. Moody.  
 Jan. 24. Belcher, son of Nath'l Doel. Jacob, — of Sam'l Barnard. Elizabeth, dafter of Elisha Allin.
- [109]
- 1741, Mar. 1. Hanah, dafter of Jno. Stevens. Sarah, — of Joseph Eaton Jun'r. Jemima, — of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Mar. 8. Sarah, — of Stephen Merrill Jun'r.  
 Mar. 22. Rachel, — of Francis Hook.  
 Apr. 5. Abigail, — of Benj'n Morrill.  
 Apr. 12. Joseph, son of Jona. Eaton. Daniel, — of Daniel Merrill.  
 May 3. Betty, dafter of Jno. Allin.  
 May 10. Mary, — of Benony Silly.  
 May 24. Moses, son of Moses Merrill Jun'r.  
 June 7. Elizabeth, dafter of Benj'n Stevens.  
 June 28. Humphry, son of Jno. Pike.  
 oct. 4. David, — of David Grealy.  
 oct. 25. Samuel, — of Jno. Buswell.  
 dec. 6. Joseph, — of Daniel Fitts.  
 Dec. 20. Elizabeth, dafter of Josiah Hook.  
 Dec. 27. Mary, — of Wm. Hook Jun'r.  
 Jan. 17. Benjamin, son of Jabez True Jun'r.  
 Jan. 31. Eunice, dafter of Jacob Hale.  
 Mar. 7. Abigail, — of Jer. Sheppard.  
 Mar. 14. Trustrum, son of Nath'l Carr.  
 May 16. Benj'n, son of Dan'l Hoit.  
 May 23. Elizabeth, dafter of Tho's Silley.
- [110]
- 1742, May 30. Patience, dafter of Tho's Brown.  
 June 20. Moses Deal, adopted son of Jno. and Eliz. Eaton.  
 July 4. Reuben, son of Benj'n Grealy.  
 July 11. Elliot, son of Rob't Carr.  
 Aug. 15. John, — of Josiah French.  
 Sept. 5. Samuel, — of Sam'l Moody.  
 ——— Martha, dafter of Timo. Townsend.  
 Sept. 12. Joanna, — of Henry Eaton.  
 Sept. 19. Nanne, — of Moses Hoit. Stephen, son of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Oct. 17. Anna, dafter of Moses Clough.  
 Oct. 24. Jabez, son of Eben'r Brown.  
 Nov. 21. Mary, dafter of Francis Hook.  
 dec. 5. Johanna, — of Enoch Hoit.  
 — 19. Jane, — of Tho's Silley.  
 Jan. 9. Samuel, son of Benj'n True.  
 Jan. 23. Sarah, dafter of Joshua French.

- Feb. 6. Benjamin, son of Benj'n Stevens.  
 1743, Apr. 3. Abigail, dafter of Benj'n Silley.  
 May 29. William, son of Wm. Moodey.  
 July 30. Sarah, dafter of Jabez Eaton.  
 Aug. 21. Hanah, — of Jno. Buswell. Sarah, — of Moses Merrill. Israel, son of Jno. Pike.

[111]

- Sept. 4. Richard, son of David Grely.  
 Sept. 18. Benjamin, — of Abraham Eaton. Judith, dafter of Jona. Eaton.  
 Sept. 25. Nanne, — of Jno. Doel.  
 Oct. 2. Jabez, son of Jabez True Jun'r.  
 Nov. 27. Elizabeth, dafter of Joseph Hubbard.  
 Jan. 8. Moses, son of Jos. Eaton. Anne, dafter of Nath'l Carr.  
 Feb. 5. Elizabeth, — of C. Cushing Jun'r. William, son of Thos. Stockman.  
 1744, Mar. 11. Ruth, dafter of Dan'l Fitts.  
 June 3. Josiah, son of Josiah Hook.  
 July 29. Dexter, — of Ebenezer Brown.  
 Aug. 19. Ruth, dafter of Josiah French.  
 Sept. 23. Mirriam, — of Benj'n Grealy.  
 Oct. 14. Joshua, son of Sam'l Moodey.  
 Oct. 28. John, son of Timo. Townsend.  
 ——— Umphry, son of Anthony Moss.  
 Nov. 4. Anna, dafter of Sam'l Merrill.  
 Dec. 9. Lydia, — of Tho's Silley.  
 Dec. 16. Elizabeth, — of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Dec. 23. Joseph, son of Dan'l Merrill Jun'r.

[112]

- Dec. 30. William, son of Wm. Hook. Abigail, dafter of Benj'n Stevens. Sarah, — of Wm. Carr, Jun'r.  
 Jan. 20. Daniel, son of Dan'l Hoit. Sarah, dafter of Moses French.  
 Feb. 3. Ephraim, son of Hen'ry Eaton.  
 ——— Rebecca, dafter of Tho's Brown.  
 Mar. 17. Robert, son of Rob't Carr.  
 ——— Mary, dafter of Joshua French.  
 Mar. 24. Judith, — of Francis Hook.  
 Mar. 31. Anna, — of Nath'l Fitts.  
 Apr. 7. Hanah, — of Jer. Shepard.  
 ——— Mary, — Stephen Morrill.  
 May 19. Mary, — of Tho's Bradbury.  
 July 7. Apphia, — of David Norton.  
 July 21. Enoch, son of Enoch Hoit.  
 Aug. 4. Dorothy, dafter of Jno. Allin.

Aug. 25. Sarah, — of Jabez True, Jun'r.  
 Sept. 8. Jonathan, son of Jona. Eaton.  
 Sept. 29. James, son of Jno. Pike.  
 Dec. 1. Jacob, — of Joseph Burnam.  
 Dec. 22. Benjamin, — of Joseph Hubbard.  
 ——— Benjamin, — of Phillip Brown.  
 Jan. 19. Benjamin, — of Wm. Moodey.  
 Mar. 2. Rachel, dafter of David Grely.

[113]

1746, Mar. 23. Charles, ye son of Moses Stockm'n.  
 Apr. 27. Benjamin, — of Moses Merrill, Jun'r.  
 May 4. Ezra, of Stephen Morill, Jun'r.  
 May 25. Samuel, — of Tho's Stockman.  
 June 14. Benjamin, of Moses Pike.  
 July 13. Hanah, dafter of Josiah Hook.  
 Aug. 3. Edward, son of Aaron Clough.  
 Aug. 10. John, — of Jno. Doel.  
 ——— Mercy, dafter of Daniel Fitts.  
 Sept. 21. Moses, son of David Norton.  
 Oct. 26. Jabez, — of Jabez Eaton.  
 ——— Patience, dafter of Benj'n Greale.  
 ——— Sarah, — of Thomas Felloes, Jun'r.  
 Dec. 7. Sarah, — of Ezekiel True.  
 Dec. 21. Mary, — of Josiah French.  
 Jan. 25. Rhoda, — of Dan'l Merrill, Jun'r.  
 Feb. 8. Jabez, son of Dan'l Carr.  
 ——— J[ohn], — son of Sam'l Merrill.  
 ——— Judith, dafter of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Feb. 15. Umphry, son of Jos. Burnam.  
 Feb. 22. James, son of Timo. Townsend.  
 1747, Apr. 5. Ezekiel, son of Francis Hook. Jacob, — of Thomas  
 Silley. Mary, dafter of Benj'n Stevens.

[114]

Apr. 12. Judith, dafter of Josh. French.  
 May 3. Mehitabel, — of Nath'l Fitts.  
 Aug. 2. Martha, — of Wm. Hook.  
 Aug. 9. Mark, son of Mark Graves.  
 Aug. 23. Sarah, dafter of Sam'l Moodey.  
 Sept. 6. Robart, son of Dan'l Merrill.  
 Oct. 18. Abraham, — of Philip Brown.  
 Nov. 1. Sarah, dafter of Moses Pike.  
 Nov. 8. Samuel, son of Archalus Adams.  
 Nov. 15. Moses, — of Dan'l Carr.  
 Nov. 22. Oliver, — of Joseph Hoyt.  
 Nov. 29. Nicolas, — of Moses French.



- Jan. 17. Martha, dafter of Enoch Hoyt.  
 Feb. 28. Anthony, son, Judith, dafter, of Anthony Moss.  
 1748, Mar. 27. Peter, son of Hen'ry Eaton.  
 ——— Mary, dafter of Joseph Hubbard.  
 Apr. 10. Jabez, son of Moses Merrill, Jun'r. Jacob, — of Eze-  
 kiel True.  
 Apr. 24. Hanah, dafter of Tho's Stockman.  
 May 1. Mary, dafter of Eliphalet French.  
 May 29. James, son of David Norton.  
 July 10. Elizabeth, dafter of Jabez True, Jun'r.  
 July 17. Abell, son of Sam'l Merrill, Jun'r.  
 Sept. 4. Nicholas, — of Abraham Eaton.  
 Sept. 18. Martha, dafter of Wm. Moodey.
- [115]
- Oct. 16. Elizabeth, dafter of Jno. Pike.  
 Oct. 30. Joshua, son of Josiah French.  
 Nov. 20. Judith, dafter of Tho's Silley.  
 Nov. 27. Benj'n, son of Jno. Doel.  
 Dec. 11. Jerushah, dafter of D'l Fitts.  
 Dec. 18. William, son of Nath'l Carr.  
 Dec. 25. Sarah, dafter of Benj'n Stevens. Mary, — of Stephen  
 Merrill, Jun'r.  
 Jan. 8. Benjamin, son of David Grealy.  
 ——— Sarah, dafter of Samuel Grealy.  
 Jan. 15. Rachel, — of Joseph Dow.  
 Feb. 26. Mary, — of Samuel Merrill.  
 1749, Mar. 19. Benj'n, son of Dan'l Merrill, Jun'r.  
 Apr. 9. Lemuel, son of Wm. Hook.  
 Apr. 16. Mary, dafter of Benj'n French.  
 July 30. Zebulon, son of Daniel Carr.  
 Aug. 27. Joshua, — son of Jabez Eaton.  
 Sept. 10. Rhoda, dafter of Daniel Merrill.  
 Sept. 17. Abigail, — of Benj'n Grealy.  
 Oct. 1. dudley, son of Paül Camit.  
 Nov. 12. Mary, dafter of Moses French.  
 dec. 3. Sarah, — of Phillip Brown.  
 Dec. 17. Jabez, son of Moses Merrill, Jun'r.  
 Jan. 14. Abigail, dafter of Sam'l Grealy.  
 Jan. 21. Samuel, son of Archalus Adams.  
 Feb. 11. Sarah, dafter of Abraham Eaton.  
 Feb. 18. Elizabeth, — of Thomas Stockman.
- [116]
- 1750, Mar. 5. Nath'l, son of Sam'l Baker.  
 Mar. 18. Timothy, of Henry Eaton.  
 Mar. 25. Eliphalet, — of Eliph. French.

- Apr. 15. Caleb, — of Anthony Morss.  
 May 13. Timothy, — of Josiah French.  
 May 20. Jabez, — of Jabez True.  
 May 27. Enoch, — of Sam'l French.  
 — Sarah, dafter of Benj'n Bradbury.  
 July 8. Sarah, — of Enoch Hoyt.  
 — William, son of Mark Graves.  
 Sept. 9. Hanah, dafter of David Norton.  
 Sept. 23. Caleb, son of Caleb Cushing, Jun'r.  
 Sept. 30. John, — of James Croker. Abra, dafter of Joseph Hubbard.  
 Oct. 14. Sarah, — of Sam'l Moody.  
 — Sarah, — of Jos. and Abigail Page.  
 Oct. 21. Stephen, son of Tho's Eaton.  
 oct. 28. Mary, Samuel, Hanah, and Benj'n, children of Ben. Hoit.  
 — John and Hanah, children of Jno. Gill and Jona. Walton.  
 Jan. 6. Katherine, ye Da'ter of Benjamin Stevens. Joanna, ye Da'ter of Benja. French.  
 Feb. 24. Anne, ye Da'ter of John Pike; Mary, ye Da'ter of Will'm Hook; Elias, ye Son of Dan'll Merrill; Elias, ye Son of Joshua Pike; Baptized.
- [117]
- 1751, Mar. 24. Sarah, dafter of Amos Coffin.  
 Apr. 14. Abigail, — of Dan'l Fitts.  
 July 14. Benjamin, son of Macress Carr.  
 July 20. John, son of Roland Bradbury.  
 Aug. 11. Mary, dafter of Silvanas Carr.  
 Aug. 18. Humphry, son of Francis Hook.  
 Oct. A Lydia, dafter of Ezekiel True. Abiathar, — of Stephen Morill, Jun'r. Mary, dafter of Paul Cammit.  
 Nov. 10. William, son of Wm. Moody. Moses, son of Moses French. Elizabeth, dafter of Joseph March, Jun'r.  
 Dec. 1. Jonathan, son of Sam'l Grealy.

*Handwriting of Edmond Noyes.*

- 1752, Feb. ye 2. Judith, ye Daughter of John March.  
 Mar. ye 1. Nathanael, ye Son of Moses Woodbury.  
 Mar. ye 29. William, ye Son of Philip Brown.  
 Apr ye 5. Ruth, Daughter of Benja. Greeley.  
 May ye 10. Sarah, Daughter of Sam'll French.  
 June ye 7. Abigail, Daughter of Jabez Eaton.  
 June ye 14. Hannah, ye Daughter of Enoch Hoit.  
 July ye 26. Josiah, Son of Josiah French.

Aug. 23. Nanney, Daughter of Moses Stevens. Samuel, Son of Jonathan Walton.

[118]

1752, Oct. 15, N. S. John, Son of David Greeley; Jabez, son of Benja-Bradbury; Jacob, son of Thomas Stockman; Baptized.

Oct. 23. Nathaniel, son of Eliphalet French.

Oct. 29. Enoch, son of James Jackman, Jun'r.

Nov. 12. Anne, Daughter of Benja. Stevens.

Dec. 3. Mary, ye Daughter of Joshua Pike.

1753, Jan. 21. Edmund, son of Wm. Hook. Joseph, son of Sam'l Pettingell

Feb. 4. Betty, Daughter of James Crocker. Sam'll, Son of Samuel Baker. Elizabeth, Daughter of Benja. French.

Feb. 25. David Eaton, son of Sam'l Eaton, adult. Martha, Daughter of Ezekiel True. Abigail, Da'ter of Nicholas Oakham.

Mar. 11. Elizabeth, Daughter of Amos Coffin.

Mar. 25. Robert, Son of Sam'l Fowler.

Apr. 22. Elizabeth, Daughter of Dan'l Fitts.

Apr. 29. Molly, Daughter of Dan'l Felch. Betty, Daughter of Jeremy Allin. Paul, son of Paul Cammit.

May 13. William, son of Macres Carr.

May 20. Joseph, son of Joseph Dow.

June 10. Zilpah, Daughter of David Norton.

July 22. Martha, Daughter of Moses French.

July 29. Susanna, Daughter of Joseph Hoyt.

[119]

Aug. 12. Philip, son of Philip Brown.

Sept. 23. Jenny, Daughter of Roland Bradbury.

Oct. 14. Mary and Elizabeth, Daughters of Moses Pike.

Nov. 25. Joseph, son of Moses Woodbury.

Dec. 2. Jemima, Daughter of Josiah French.

1754, Jan. 13. Betty, Daughter of John March. O[ffen], son of Joseph March.

Mar. 17. Joseph, Son of Joseph French, Jun'r.

Mar. 31. Benja., Son of Dan'l Felch.

Apr. 7. Elizabeth, Daughter of Abraham Eaton. Stephen, Son of Abner Lowell.

Apr. 14. Aaron, Son of Stephen Merrill, Jun'r.

Apr. 21. Mary, Daughter of Moses Buswell.

May 26. Sarah and Mary, Daughters of Mrs. [Russell].

June 2. John Pecker, Son of Edmund Noyes, Pastor.

June 9. Hannah, Daughter of Sam'l Greeley.

June 30. Abigail, Daughter of James Jackman, Jun'r.

*(Handwriting of James Allen.)*

[33]

## Grandchildren baptized.

mary Gill ye daughter of moses Gill upon ye 1 July 1688.  
 Susanna ye daughter of Simon French upon 15 July, 1688.  
 Elizabeth, ye daughter of Tobias Langden upon the 16 Sept. 1688.  
 Anne ye Daughter of Tho. Evens upon ye 14 Oct: 1688.  
 Tobias ye Sonne of Tobias Langden upon ye 18th Aug'st 1689.  
 Hannah ye daughter goodwife Pette: 6th Oct. 1689.  
 John ye Sonne of Capt. Sam'el Sherborn 29th Dec: 1689.  
 Joshua, Sarah, Sonn and daughter of Dan'el Moody 29 June, 1690.  
 Joseph, ye Son of Symō French, 31 Aug. 1690.

[34]

John ye Sonne of Tho. Evens 19 Ap. 1691.  
 25 Sept., 1692, mary daughter of Wm. Philbrick.

[35]

The children of those y<sup>t</sup> are in full communion of  
 Another town.

Thomas and Aaron ye Sons of Aaron Sleeper of Hampton 30 Sept: 1688.

Sam'll Son of Goodm: Jewell of Aimesbury 14 Oct. 1688.

Joseph Sonne of Deacon Page of Hampton 28 Oct: 1688.

Hannah ye daughter of goodwife Graves now of salisbury but formerly of piscataqua. Anno. 1690.

Walter, the Sonne of Wm. Philbrick of Greenland. 10 Apr. 1691.

this to be amongst grandchildren.

Jacob: Isaak, Sonns of Isaak Green: 7th June, 1691.

Hannah and Mercy, Twinns children of Mr. John Pike baptized 12 July 1691.

Dorothy daughter of Mr. Jno. Cotton, 10 Sept., 1693.

*(Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.)*

[56]

## Adult persons baptised.

1698, dec. 11. Margaret Allin, ye wife of Stilson Allin.

1699, Apr. 2. Naomi Flanders.

May 28. Elizabeth French, ye wife of Henery.

June 22. John Foot of Amsbury.

Oct. 8. Elizabeth Eastman, ye wife of Sam'll East.

[To be continued.]



## GENEALOGICAL NOTES.—WEBB FAMILY.

COMMUNICATED BY EDW. STANLEY WATERS.

IN the notes upon these and other families the compiler would be understood not to claim thoroughness of research, nor completeness of result, but merely to put in accessible and permanent form the results of information and facts acquired indirectly, while making other definite researches of a kindred nature.

### *First Church Baptisms.*

March, 1690, Mary,\* at age.

Apr. 13, 1690, Perez, Mary and Daniel, of Mary.

June, 1692, Elizabeth, of Daniel.

May 24, 1696, Margaret, of Daniel.

Dec., 1709, Elizabeth, of John.

Aug. 10, 1712, John, of John.

Feb. 26, 1715, Jonathan and wife Priscilla, at age.

1. JONATHAN<sup>1</sup> (2), d: before 1765. He mar. Mar. 23, 1713-4, Priscilla, dau. of Robert and Christian (Collins) Bray,† by whom he had issue. He was a deacon of the East Society. His mansion house stood on the corner of Derby and Hardy Sts., being in 1758 bounded south by the new way, west by Hardy St., east by land of Thos. Dean, and north by his son Jona.'s, who bought

---

\* Inst. Coll., Vol. VIII, p. 139, "Becket Family."

† Bray Family, Inst. Coll., Vol. VII, p. 247.

the remainder of his father's homestead from the other heirs.

1. JONATHAN<sup>1</sup>, by wife Priscilla, had issue:—

2. I. PRISCILLA<sup>2</sup>, bapt. Mar. 4, 1716, d. after 1769, mar. Oct. 9, 1740, Gamaliel, son of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) Hodges, b. Oct. 13, 1716, d. 1768, by whom she had ten children. In his will, June, 1768, he mentions sons Gam., Joseph and Jona., and daus. Mary, Sarah Putnam and Priscilla.

3. II. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (11), b. Dec. 22, bapt. 30, 1716, d. Feb. 29, 1792, mar. June 22, 1740, Elizabeth Sanders; b. 1717, d. Nov. 14, 1788; in 1767 is called "coaster." His homestead in Hardy St., partly bought of Sam. Collyer and bounded on the north by land of Robert Stone, otherwise his father's homestead, was sold by his other children to their brother Michael, July 6, 1792. He kept the Ship Tavern in Washington St. His children's baptisms are from the Tabernacle Ch. Records.

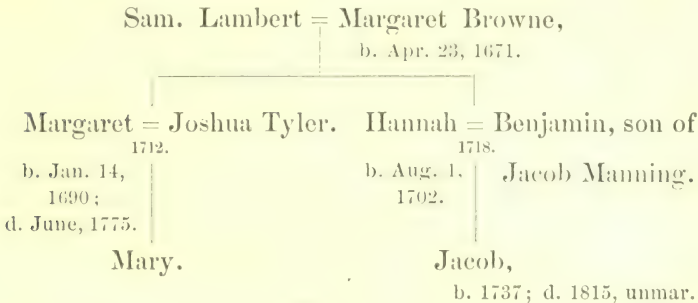
4. III. JOHN<sup>2</sup>, bapt. Oct. 19, 1718, d. young.

5. IV. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (19), b. Feb. 13, 1722, d. Mar. 24, 1796, mar. Nov. 27, 1746, Elizabeth Best, who died in a year; mar. 2dly June 7, 1750, Mary, widow of Jacob Manning and dau. of Joshua and Margaret (Lambert) Tyler; 3dly, about 1775, a widow Masury, dau. of — Beans. In regard to his second marriage more information is desirable. His wife must certainly have been a dau. of Margaret Tyler, because her property was left to his children, "my grandchildren"; yet in the City Record of Births, the only dau. of Joshua and Margaret Tyler mentioned was *Margaret*; to be sure a dau. Mary\* may have been born, but not recorded. Then this dau., too, must have previously mar. a "Manning," as the mar-

---

\* I have since found the following: "Mary, d. of Joshua and Margaret Tyler bapt. Jan. 21, 1727-8." First Ch.

riage is recorded "Stephen Webb to Mary Manning"; a Mary Tyler was mar. to Jacob Manning July 2, 1745, at St. Peter's church, and if this was she, it shows the remarkable coincidence of her marrying a man who bore the exact name of her own cousin, and yet was not he, as is shown by the following pedigree:—



Possibly he may have been a much younger brother of her uncle Benj., or he may have been of the Ipswich family of "Manning," of which I have an indistinct impression that a "Jacob" married in Salem.

Stephen Webb is called "cordwainer." He lived near Neck gate, perhaps near where Foye's rope-walk afterwards stood. I have heard that he lived at the Fort and used to signalize vessels, and keep their owner's colors.\* Neck-gate was at the foot of Essex St., and from it a way or road, sometimes covered by the tide, and following somewhat the curve of the shore, led around to the right down to the Neck.

Just at the junction of Essex St. with this road was the northeastern portion of the real estate of Joseph Browne, containing about two and a quarter acres. He

---

\*Felt somewhat confirms this: "June 6, 1782, Notice is given that guards are at the forts; that Stephen Webb has the command there, and that captains of vessels give proper answers when hailed, if they would not be fired upon." Inst. Coll., Vol. V, p. 259.

was born in 1673, and was the son of John and Hannah (Collins) Browne, and grandson of Francis Collins,\* from whom "Collins' Cove" takes its name.

He died about 1756, leaving a good property for those times (£2753), and his real estate was divided into shares, of which "Margaret Tyler, widow," received one, in right of her mother, his sister. This was the portion abutting on the road to the Neck, and at her death she bequeathed it to her grandchildren, children of Stephen Webb. Webb St., I suppose, took its name from these owners, being apparently laid out through it. This land with the adjoining flats was sold May 2, 1798, by these heirs to Wm. Foye, ropemaker. She also left to them the rest of her property which included:—

A house and land late of Joshua Tyler dec'd.

A pew in the East Meeting-house.

A bond of Mr. John Ives, Oct. 31, 1757.

This Tyler homestead was on the westerly side of English St., the second house from Essex St., next to the Ingersoll land, and was sold by the other heirs, Sept. 22, 1797, for \$350.00, to Sam. Masury and John Patterson; afterward Patterson and wife Hannah sold their share to Masury. Jan. 14, 1763, this was called "Webb's land." An old house, said to be a Patterson house, was burnt down about here in 1864-5.

6. V. MARY<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1724, d. of consumption Mar. 21, 1790, mar. July 16, 1747, Joseph Cloutman, whom she survived. He was perhaps son of Joseph and Mary (Peters) Cloutman. She left at her death two daus., unmar., and two sons, mar. One of these, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, mar. June 6, 1779, Elizabeth, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Hilliard) Frye, who survived him, dying Aug.,

---

\* He was of Salem as early as 1637.



1818, aged 59. "He d. suddenly in bed July 4, 1787, æt. 48, left 8 children, 4 males, his wife was a grdaun. of Frye at Fort Anne. He went to bed well, died before his wife could see him." Bentley.

Of the children, Benjamin<sup>4</sup> d. 1799; Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Oct. 13, 1803, of scarlet fever and throat distemper, aged 12. A promising youth. Sick five days. B. To Joseph<sup>4</sup>, for so many years the faithful City Clerk, we are indebted for an alphabetical transcript of deaths from the Salem newspapers, from their first issue to 1840, a most useful volume. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> mar. July 3, 1808, John Bullock, who lived in Carlton St., and had issue. Robert Frye<sup>4</sup> was a hardware dealer in Salem; he mar. June 23, 1811, Mary Ann Fenno, who died May, 1813, aged 23; he died at Charleston, S. C., Feb. 2, 1831. They left one child, Mary Louisa<sup>5</sup>, who died a few years ago. Sally<sup>4</sup>, Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, both unmar.

The other son may have been Joseph<sup>3</sup>, who mar. Hannah Becket and had Joseph<sup>4</sup>, lost at sea; John, "second mate with Adam Wellman, missing, aged 23, Dec. 28, 1800; one son & three daus. left;" Hannah<sup>4</sup>, mar. Vincent; Mary<sup>4</sup>, mar. Abijah Hitching; Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, mar. Wm. Rowell; and Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, lost like his brothers.

The old Cloutman house in Webb St. is still standing, near or next to the school-house removed from East St. thither.

7. VI. SUSANNAH<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1726, d. after 1768, mar. Sept. 29, 1756, John Flint, who d. before 1767, by whom she had:

I. John<sup>3</sup>, b. 1757, d. Dec. 28, 1813, mar. Margaret, dau. of Peter and Margaret (Ives) Cheever, b. Nov. 5, 1761, by whom he had Abigail Ives<sup>4</sup>, mar. Timothy Hadden; Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, d. 1826; Susan Parsons<sup>4</sup>, mar. Thomas Brooks; Mary Malloy<sup>4</sup>, mar. Samuel Nichols; Sarah<sup>4</sup>,

mar. John B. Currier, and, 2d, Ephraim Allen; John<sup>4</sup>, d. at Havana, July, 1811.

II. Susannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 1759, d. Nov. 19, 1848, mar. Josiah Parsons of Newmarket, N. H.

III. Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, d. at sea.

IV. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, d. at sea.

8. VII. HANNAH<sup>2</sup>, bapt. Sept. 24, 1727, d. Feb. 14, 1817, mar. June 8, 1752, David, son of Jona. and Mary (Marston) Neal, b. about 1730, d. 1762, by whom she had issue. See "Neal Family."

9. VIII. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (29), b. Feb. 18, 1732, d. 1780, mar. Oct. 14, 1755, Deborah Prince, by whom I think he had no children; mar., 2dly, Nov. 9, 1758, Hannah, dau. of John and Hannah (Higginson) Ward, b. Dec. 31, 1735, d. Apr. 4, 1808; "Ap. 11, of a fever, much esteemed," Dr. Bentley says. He was a sea-captain, and lived on the corner of Pleasant and East Sts., which estate is still owned and occupied by his descendants. This was bought of the Ives family in 1767. John Ives mar. her cousin Sarah, dau. of Miles Ward, who mar. Eliz., dau. of John and Eliz. (Phippen) Webb. What her relation to Samuel Webb was I do not know. Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 4.

10. IX. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (34), b. Aug. 10, 1733, d. May 17, 1811, mar. Nov. 5, 1752, Judith Phelps,\* b. about 1730, d. Sept. 12, 1814. They lived nearly sixty years in marriage. His house was in Daniel St. below Derby St. I think it became afterward the property of Fogg, from whom the locality was called "Fogg's Beach."

JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (3), by wife Elizabeth, had issue:—

---

\*"Her father lived to a great age, as did many of the family. Three sons and three daughters survive and grand and great-grand-children. Her elder sister, Emma (Southward), survives, and her youngest, Eunice (Perkins), at her son Benja's in Essex St. between Herbert and Union. She was paralytic, shaking, and went off easily as if fainting; no sickness." Bentley.

11. I. PRISCILLA<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1741, bapt. Nov. 8, 1747, d. Oct. 5, 1831, aged 91, mar. Oct. 9, 1760, David, son of Thomas and Sarah (Hodges) Ropes, by whom she had no issue. The Essex Institute has crayon portraits of them both. See Ropes Fam., Vol. VII, pp. 162-3, of these COLLECTIONS.

12. II. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 8, 1744, bapt. Nov. 8, 1747, d. about 1763; apparently, from the following document, by some accident or violence:—

"Mary Burchmore, Wid., conveys to John Leach, shipwright, Jona. Webb, Mar., and Benj. Ward, Jr., Cordwr., all her mansion-house, etc., bounded north on Epes Lane, east by land of Robert Peele, south by that of John Turner, Esq., or in his possession, and west by the garden of late James Jeffrey, dec., as security for the recognizance in £70 each, which they have entered into, to King George III, that Zachariah Burchmore shall personally appear at a Court of Assize and General Goal Delivery to be held at Ipswich the 2d Tuesday of June next, to answer such matters and things as shall be objected against him, more particularly as to his being ye accompt of ye death of Jona. Webb, Jr., late dec<sup>d</sup>, etc., etc. Nov. 3, 1763.

13. III. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1747, bapt. Nov. 8, 1747, d. after 1792, mar. Jan. 1, 1775, Jeremiah Shepard, b. about 1751, d. Aug. 11, 1817. They owned and occupied the house on Brown St. next to the one mentioned in the "Ropes Family" as built by Joseph Ropes, and now in the occupancy of the family of Stephen<sup>4</sup> Shepard, dec., a son of Jeremiah. He had also sons Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, Daniel<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, Michael<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, and a dau. Betsey. See ante, Vol. IV, p. 10.

14. IV. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, b. Apr. 9, 1750, bapt. Apr. 21, 1751, d. probably before 1792, unmar.

15. V. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (45), b. Mar. 2, 1753, bapt. Mar. 3, 1754, d. Oct. 13, 1815, mar. Sept. 23, 1779, Mary, dau. of Wm. and Mary (Andrew) King, b. Jan. 6, 1753, d. Oct. 19, 1830. He kept the Sun Tavern in Essex St., and afterwards lived upon his farm at the foot of Conant St. Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 139, and Vol. VI, p. 99.

16. VI. STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (49), b. Sept. 21, 1756, bapt. Sept. 26, 1756, d. Feb. 11, 1831, mar. Oct. 3, 1779, Sarah, dau. of Edw. and Ruth (Hodges) (Gardner) Allen, who d. Sept. 23, 1780; mar. 2dly Sept. 2, 1784, Sarah, dau. of Barth. and Sarah (Hodges) Putnam and widow of Thomas Palfray, by whom she had a son Thomas, who died unmar. The mothers of his two wives were sisters and his cousins. A sea-captain, and afterwards carried on a rope-walk in what is now Howard St. An account of him may be found in the Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 8.

17. VII. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, bapt. July 22, 1759, d. probably before 1792, unmar.

18. VIII. MICHAEL<sup>3</sup> (52), b. July 19, bapt. Aug. 1, 1762, d. Nov. 12, 1839, mar. Mar. 2, 1789, Ruth, dau. of Barth. and Sarah (Hodges) Putnam, sister of his brother Stephen's wife. She d. June 24, 1790, aged 22, of a consumption, "much lamented." He mar. 2dly Oct. 30, 1796, Sarah, dau. of Matthew Mansfield and widow of John Tucker. He kept a noted grocery and wine store in Washington St., near the site of the present City Hall. Inst. Coll., Vol. V, p. 87.

STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (5), by wife Mary, had issue:—

19. I. MARGARET<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1751, d. July 19, 1795, mar. Peter Murray, cooper, who d. Feb. 13, 1807, aged 61. They left a dau., I, Mary<sup>4</sup>, who mar. Jan. 9, 1803, Israel, son of John and Bethiah (Archer) Ward, b. Apr. 1, 1776, died June 4, 1849, and had Israel<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1803; Peter Murray<sup>5</sup>, b. June 15, 1805, d. at sea, Aug.



4, 1824; Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, b. June 20, 1808, d. May 7, 1809; Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 2, d. Oct. 23, 1814. She d. Mar. 26, 1816.

20. II. MARY<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1753; was living May 2, 1798, then a widow; mar. a Murray of the same family as her sister's husband. I know nothing more of her.

21. III. JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> (54), b. about 1755, d. about 1780, lost at sea,\* mar. July 17, 1773, Hannah Murray, perhaps sister of the above, who mar. 2dly — Hannon, by whom she left two children, and d. Aug., 1790. He also was lost at sea.

22. IV. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1756, mar. Sam. Masury,† b. about 1752, and was lost from the Revenue Boat Jan. 24, 1811, by whom she had: I, Benj<sup>4</sup>.; II, Mary<sup>4</sup>, mar. a Clough; III, John<sup>4</sup>, mar. Priscilla Carroll; IV, Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, d. Nov. 3, 1794; V, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, d. unmar.; VI, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, mar. in Watertown; VII, a dau<sup>4</sup>., mar. Cutler Weston; and others.

23. V. PRISCILLA<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1758, d. Jan. 11, 1781, mar. Sept. 26, 1776, Thomas Welcome, who d. before 1794, by whom she had: I, Sally<sup>4</sup>, who mar. Capt. George Southward, and d. Mar. 28, 1859, aged 81; II, Polly<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1780, mar. Robert, son of Thorndike and Eunice (Beckett) Deland, and d. Aug. 19, 1864; her husband, of about the same age, dying the next day. They had issue. He mar. 2dly Sept. 16, 1782, Elizabeth Lambert, who d. Oct. 20, 1793, aged 28, by whom he • had a son Thomas, who died at Gaudeloupe, Mar. 24, 1805, aged 22, mate of Brig Edwin, Capt. Townsend, "a promising young man," and, if I am correct, Betsey, bapt. Oct. 30, 1785; Elizabeth, bapt. May 23, 1790, and

---

\*"In a prize-ship called the *Geram*, taken from the English," I am told.

†"Abigail Masury, d. Ap. 11, 1794, aged 65; a widow, left a dau. Infirm. Webb." Bentley.

who mar. George Hodges, afterwards of Andover, whom she survives. Inst. Coll., Vol. III, p. 125.

24. VI. HANNAH<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1760, mar. John Patterson, by whom she had : I, Hannah<sup>4</sup>, mar. Sam. Rand and went to Portland ; II, Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, mar. 1st a Wells, no children, 2dly a Peterson and had issue ; III, Mary<sup>4</sup>, d. young ; IV, Sarah<sup>4</sup>, mar. Dec. 17, 1823, John, son of Andrew and Martha (Babbidge) Ward, who d. Jan. 25, 1829, leaving Mary Ann<sup>5</sup>, who mar. Elliott F. Smith, and Sarah Adeline<sup>5</sup>. She mar. 2dly Joseph Sibley, whose first wife was a Valpy ; no issue by him. John<sup>4</sup>, who mar. Sus. Eulen about 1803, and d. Sept. 15, 1817, aged 35, leaving one son and five daus., was a son. His wife was a granddaughter of Capt. Batton. Their dau. Maria<sup>5</sup> d. Dec. 4, 1807.

25. VII. SUSANNAH<sup>3</sup>, bapt. about 1764, mar. John Symonds, of the family, I think, which lived near Beverly Bridge. They had issue.

26. VIII. DEBORAH<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1766, mar. Mar. 19, 1797, Nathaniel Kinsman. He was a Captain, and lived in "Essex off East St." They had : I, Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, mar. Rebecca Chase ; II, Joshua<sup>4</sup>, mar. Mary Brown ; III, Micah<sup>4</sup>, d. Sept. 13, 1801, aged one year, seven months ; IV, Eliza<sup>4</sup>, mar. John Southwick ; V, Mary Ann<sup>4</sup>, d. unmar. There was issue of each marriage.

27. IX. STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (57), b. about 1769, mar. June 7, 1795, Hannah, dau. of Benjamin Gale, who d. Jan. 4, 1844, aged 71. He died of wounds received in the action between the Constitution and the Java, Feb. 3, 1813. Admin. granted to his widow Hannah Apr. 9, 1813. He had been two years in the Constitution.

28. X. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (61), b. about 1771, mar. Nov. 26, 1795, Mercy Devereux, of the Marblehead family of that name and brought up by Mrs. Palfray, the widow of Benj.

Gale. They lived in Becket St. He was a Captain. She died Dec. 27, 1812, aged 41 years.

SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (9), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

29. I. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, bapt. Apr. 13, 1760, d. young.

29½. I½. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, b. Nov. 9, bapt. 28, 1762, d. an elderly man. He lived on the homestead in East St. and had a silversmith's shop in Central St. Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 9.

30. II. NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup>, bapt. Aug. 15, 1765, d. before Apr., 1794; unmar.

31. III. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1767, d. after Apr., 1794, unmar.

32. IV. HANNAH<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1769, mar. Aug. 23, 1789, Joseph Hosmer of Norwich, Conn. He was a ship-master and lived in the house in Pleasant St., next but one to Capt. Webb's, which he built, having bought from him the land. His widow long survived him, living in the family of her dau. Mrs. Briggs in the old homestead, as did also Miss Priscilla Webb.

They had : I, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 26, 1791, d. young ; I½, Hannah<sup>4</sup>, d. Nov. 26, 1795 ; II, Mary<sup>4</sup>, d. Dec. 1, 1795 ; III, Hannah<sup>4</sup> ; IV, Mary<sup>4</sup>, mar. James B. Briggs and had 1, James Cabot<sup>5</sup>, 2, William<sup>5</sup>, d. a young man, abroad, 3, Mary Ellen<sup>5</sup>, and d. 1868 ; V, George Cabot<sup>4</sup>, d. Sept., 1799 ; VI, Samuel Webb<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Mar. 6, 1803, d. unmar.

33. V. PRISCILLA<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1776, d. March 8, 1856.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> (10), by wife Judith, had issue :—\*

34. I. HANNAH<sup>3</sup>, mar. about 1773, James Carroll, b. in Berwick, York Co., Me., about 1750, d. July 13, 1804, by whom she had : I, Hannah<sup>4</sup>, recently died, very aged, mar. Dec. 8, 1802, Samuel, son of Samuel and Mary

---

\*I have but little information in regard to them, and doubtless there are some errors in this account. If any should be detected information is desired.

(Bates) Becket, b. 1775, d. 1850; no issue; Inst. Coll., Vol. III, p. 208. II, Judith<sup>4</sup>, mar. Oct. 19, 1806, John L. Hammond; descendants in New Bedford. III, Abigail<sup>4</sup>, mar. a Hammond, and had one dau<sup>4</sup>., who also mar. a Hammond, so I was informed. IV, Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 16, 1786, mar. Henry Rice, whose mother was probably a Foye, and had issue. V, James<sup>4</sup>, lost at sea, unmar. VI, Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 29, 1792, mar. Dea. John Masury, and had issue. VII, Nancy<sup>4</sup>, d. 1803, aged six. VIII, Mary<sup>4</sup>, d. 1804, aged about seven.

35. II. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, d. young.

36. III. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, mar. Wm. Perkins, and had Sarah<sup>4</sup>, who mar., 1812, Christopher Frederic Ditmore, a German. Inst. Coll., Vol. III, p. 212.

37. IV. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (69), b. Nov. 3, 1759, d. Sept. 10, 1827, mar. Hannah, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Driver) Bray,\* who d. Sept. 25, 1838. He was a master mariner and lived on the Bray homestead in Essex St., opposite Herbert.

38. V. JUDITH<sup>3</sup>, mar. Sept. 1, 1790, James Jeffrey; 2dly, a Kelly.

39. VI. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> (79), mar. Dec. 12, 1790, Hannah Allen, of a Marblehead family. She was brought up in the family of Col. Pickman, and d. Nov. 16, 1813, æt. 48, "a worthy woman." Her husband survived her. They lived in Hardy St. He received adult baptism Dec. 8, 1793.

40. VII. JOSHUA<sup>3</sup>? mar. a Watson. I know nothing of his family, if he had one.

41. VIII. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> (87), d. May 22, 1810, æt. 41, mar. Aug. 18, 1793, Abigail, dau. of Richard Palfray, who d. Oct 3, 1812, æt. 39. They lived in the old Palfray house in Hardy below Derby St.

42. IX. HENRY<sup>3</sup> (93), d. July 13, 1806, æt. 35, mar.



Nov. 13, 1796, Joanna Burrill. They lived in Essex, opposite Curtis St.

43. X. STEPHEN<sup>3</sup>, d. abroad, Aug. 6, 1796, æt. 23; was with his brother Benjamin.

44. XI. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> (97), mar. Sarah Kilby of Hingham; received adult baptism Oct. 27, 1805. These families were generally of the East Parish.

BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (15), by wife Mary, had issue:—

45. I. MARY<sup>4</sup>, mar. Oct. 17, 1800, John, son of Sam. and Margaret (Gardner) Barton, b. 1784, d. 1818, and had children. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 163.

46. II. PRISCILLA<sup>4</sup>, mar. Rev. N. W. Williams.

47. III. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 8, 1785, d. April 5, 1865, unmar. He for many years enjoyed the cultivation of his father's farm in Conant St; in his last days lived in the family of his niece, Mrs. Russell; a man of eccentric but kindly nature, and of scientific tastes. Inst. Coll., VII, 258.

48. IV. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> (101), b. Jan. 22, 1795, d. Aug. 2, 1832, mar. Jan. 25, 1825, Harriet, d. of Abijah Northey. An apothecary and colonel of the militia; a man of fine character. His family in the upper part of Essex St. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 213.

STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (16), by wife Sarah, had issue:—

49. I. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, who mar. a Swett.

By second wife Sarah he had issue:—

49½. I½. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, who mar. George, son of Nathan and Rebecca Peirce, and had issue.

50. II. RUTH PUTNAM<sup>4</sup>, who mar. June, 1816, Capt. Henry T., son of Thomas and Sarah (Trask) Whittredge, b. 1794, and d. Sept. 1, 1830, by whom she had Sarah<sup>5</sup>, who mar. George, son of Nathaniel and Mary B. West, by whom she had George<sup>6</sup>. They lived in Indianapolis. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 213.

51. III. STEPHEN P.<sup>4</sup> (102), who mar. Hannah, dau.

of Nathan Robinson. A lawyer, and for a time resident in San Francisco, of which city he was Mayor. Mayor and City Clerk also of Salem. H. C. 1824.

MICHAEL<sup>3</sup> (18), by wife Sarah, had issue :—

52. I. MICHAEL<sup>4</sup> (103), who mar. May 27, 1828, Abigail, dau. of John and Abigail (Moseley) Moriarty, who d. Nov. 17, 1862, at Cambridge. He was with his father in business for a time, then a dry-goods merchant in Boston, then removed to a farm in Windsor, Vt., and finally to Cambridge, Mass., where he now resides.

53. II. RUTH<sup>4</sup>, mar. July 9, 1831, Benjamin C. Wade, of Woburn, and had issue.

JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> (21), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

54. I. JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> (108), b. about 1774, received adult baptism July 27, 1794, mar. Dec. 16, 1798, Lydia Beadle. He was a cordwainer. By will from his grandmother Tyler he received a silver can. His will is dated May 12, 1828.

55. II. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> was a mariner, and I think did not marry.

56. III. MARY<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1777; guardianship of her, then 19, was granted to James Becket, Nov. 10, 1796. She died during the winter, 1867–8, as died also her relative and neighbor Hannah<sup>4</sup>, wid. of Sam. Becket, I believe the two oldest women in the lower part of the town, both retaining a good use of their faculties, at any rate until recently. She mar. Mar. 9, 1800, Nathaniel Hitchins, who has long been dead, by whom she had several children. She lived latterly with a dau. in Becket St.

STEPHEN<sup>3</sup> (27), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

57. I. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Mar. 13, 1796; unmar.

58. II. LYDIA<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Mar. 8, 1798, d. unmar.

59. III. MARY TYLER<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Mar. 16, 1800, d. May 4, 1810.

60. IV. A son<sup>4</sup>, d. young.

JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (28), by wife Mercy, had issue : —

61. I. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 12, 1796.

62. II. ELIZA<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 1, 1797.

63. III. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Aug. 18, 1799, d. Oct. 5, 1801.

64. IV. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (113), b. Mar. 20, bapt. Apr. 11, 1802, d. at Penang, July 23, 1846; mar. Mercy, dau. of Wm. and Mary (Brown) Ropes,\* born the same day as her husband. He was a sea-captain. The family live in the house in Browne St., formerly of Jeremiah Shepard.

65. V. A son<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 11, d. 19, 1804.

66. VI. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Dec., 1805, prob. d. young.

67. VII. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Nov. 8, 1807, prob. d. young.

68. VIII. A daughter<sup>4</sup>.

BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (37), by wife Hannah, had issue : —

69. I. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> (119), bapt. July 1, 1787, mar. May 5, 1810, Sarah Felt. He was an apothecary and much respected. Bray Family, Inst. Coll., Vol. IX.

70. II. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 1, 1787, mar. a Burbank.

71. III. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. May 25, 1788, d. after 1796.

72. IV. THOMAS BRAY<sup>4</sup> (124), bapt. May 22, 1791, mar. Nov. 28, 1818, Elizabeth Williams, who survives him.

73. V. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (125), bapt. Oct. 6, 1793, mar. Isabella, dau. of Alexander and Elizabeth (Peele) Donaldson. A veteran apothecary; his shop, established in 1823, is on Essex, opposite Daniels St., now kept by his son Benjamin. Inst. Coll.; Vol. VI, p. 212.

74. VI. Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. at birth, Apr., 1796.

75. VII. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 18, 1797, mar. James, son of Edmund and Margaret (Stubbs) Gale, of Haver-

---

\*Ropes Family, Inst. Coll., Vol. VIII, p. 53.

hill. Bank officer, and had several children. Inst. Coll., Vol. VI, p. 207.

76. VIII. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Apr. 14, 1799.

77. IX. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> (128), bapt. Sept. 20, 1801, mar. Martha, dau. of Wm. and Mehitabel (Mansfield) Luscomb. Mr. Webb was a bank officer, afterwards a clerk in the Int. Rev. service.

78. X. CHARLOTTE IVES<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Nov. 18, 1804. At the same date with the baptisms of the first two of the above children, July 1, 1787, is recorded that of "Benj. Webb aged 35." One would suppose this to be the father of the children, but if so the age is wrongly given, or else there is a mistake upon the grave-stone from which I took it.

WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> (39), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

79. I. Son<sup>4</sup>, b. and d. Sept. 17, 1791.

80. II. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Dec. 8, 1793.

81. III. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Apr. 19, 1795, d. Aug. 17, 1814.

82. IV. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 23, 1797, d. Apr. 21, 1803.

83. V. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Nov. 18, 1798, d. Aug. 16, 1801.

84. VI. THOMAS<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 14, 1801, d. Sept. 24, 1802.

85. VII. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (133), bapt. Nov. 11, 1805, mar. and d. about 1852. He was a cabinet maker, occupying the shop opposite Union St., in Essex St. He lived, I think, in Hardy, then his family in Curtis St.

86. VIII. MARY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 16, 1808.

SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> (41), by wife Abigail, had issue :—

87. I. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 15, 1794, d. Oct. 23, 1802.

88. II. ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>, bapt. June 17, 1798.

89. III. DOROTHY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Sept. 28, 1800.



90. IV. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Aug. 21, 1803.

91. V. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1806.

92. VI. HENRY<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1809.

Guardianship of them was granted to Jona. Archer, who gave bond with Wm. and Tho. Webb, Oct. 18, 1814.

HENRY<sup>3</sup> (42), by wife Joanna, had issue :—

93. I. JOANNA<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Sept. 24, 1797.

94. II. MARY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Feb. 2, 1800.

95. III. HARRIET<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Feb. 20, 1803.

96. IV. A daughter<sup>4</sup>, b. July, 1805, d. Feb. 10, 1806.

THOMAS<sup>3</sup> (44), by wife Sarah, had issue :—

97. I. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 27, 1805.

98. II. A son<sup>4</sup>, b. and d. Sept. 30, 1804.

99. III. THOMAS<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 27, 1805.

100. IV. RACHAEL KILBY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 2, 1809.

JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> (48), by wife Harriet, had issue :—

101. I. HARRIET<sup>5</sup>.

STEPHEN P.<sup>4</sup> (51), by wife Hannah, had issue :—

102. I. CAROLINE<sup>5</sup>.

MICHAEL<sup>4</sup> (52), by wife Abigail, had issue :—

103. I. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, who mar. Capt. Edw. Boynton, U. S. A., of Vermont, now Professor at West Point Academy, and d. without issue.

104. II. SARAH<sup>5</sup>.

105. III. ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup>.

106. IV. MICHAEL SHEPARD<sup>5</sup>, H. C., 1863.

107. V. MARY ANNA<sup>5</sup>.

JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> (54), by wife Lydia, had issue :—

108. I. JOSHUA<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 10, d. 30, 1799.

109. II. JOSHUA<sup>5</sup> (137), bapt. Jan. 25, 1801, mar. I think both he and his wife died before 1850.

110. LYDIA<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Jan. 16, 1803, d. unmar.

111. IV. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, bapt. May 12, 1805, mar. a Savory, who died a few years ago without issue. He

owned and occupied the house next to the West property in Essex opposite Herbert St., which he has since sold. A merchant.

112. V. JOSEPH BEADLE<sup>5</sup>, June 19, 1808, lives with his brother.

JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (64), by wife Mercy, had issue:—

113. I. JOSEPH MACKAY<sup>5</sup>, b. May 26, 1827, d. Mar. 28, 1828.

114. II. JOSEPH HENRY<sup>5</sup>, b. July 16, 1831, mar. Sarah, dau. of Caleb Newcomb, and had issue. A bank officer.

115. III. FRANCIS ROPES<sup>5</sup>, b. Mar. 27, 1833, mar. a dau. of Joseph Shatswell.

116. IV. MERCY LOUISA<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1836.

117. V. MARY ELIZA<sup>5</sup>, b. June 25, 1839.

118. VI. AUGUSTINE FORESTIER<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 16, 1841, an officer in the service, and killed in South Carolina.

BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> (69), by wife Sarah, had issue:—

119. I. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, killed in youth by an accidental discharge of fire-works on Salem Common, July 4, 1823.

120. II. JOHN FELT<sup>5</sup>, d. in England Oct. 29, 1861. For many years a commercial agent residing abroad, principally at Zanzibar. See Inst. Proceed., Vol. 3, p. 185.

121. III. MARY<sup>5</sup>, mar. George West, a merchant, whom she survives, with two children, I, Mary<sup>6</sup>, and II, George Webb<sup>6</sup>.

122. IV. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, unmar.

123. V. ELLEN<sup>5</sup>, unmar.

THOMAS BRAY<sup>4</sup>, by wife Elizabeth, had issue:—

124. A daughter<sup>5</sup>, who came to her death by an accident in the shop of William (85).

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (73), by wife Isabella, had issue:—

125. I. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>. A chemist and apothecary.

126. II. ELIZABETH DONALDSON<sup>5</sup>, mar. George M. Whipple, and had issue.

127. III. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, mar. Elizabeth Browning, who d. leaving issue. An apothecary.

STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> (77), by wife Martha, had issue :—

128. I. WILLIAM GEORGE<sup>5</sup>, mar. Annie Bertram.

129. II. STEPHEN<sup>5</sup>. 130. III. JOHN<sup>5</sup>.

131. IV. MARTHA<sup>5</sup>. 132. V. ISABELLA<sup>5</sup>.

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (85), by wife, had issue :—

133. I. A DAUGHTER<sup>5</sup>. 134. II. A DAUGHTER<sup>5</sup>.

135. III. A DAUGHTER<sup>5</sup>. 136. IV. A SON<sup>5</sup>.

JOSHUA<sup>5</sup> (109), by wife, had issue :—

137. I. LYDIA<sup>6</sup>, died Aug. 4, 1865, much regretted by a large circle of friends, for her many virtues and amiable character.

Daniel Webb mar. Mary Beckett July 20, 1675, and had John, b. Apr. 17, 1676; Margaret, b. 12 m., 20, 1677, d. 8 m., 14, 1682; Perez, b. 2 m., 1, 1680; Mary, b. 6 m., 14, 1682; Daniel, b. Sept. 5, 1688.

A John mar. Eliz. Phippen and had an Eliz., b. 1709, d. 1737, who mar. Miles Ward<sup>4</sup>.

John Webb mar. Bridget Whitford and had Bridget, b. 6 m., 17, 1673.

A Joseph was a witness to the will of Moses Chadwell of Lynn Mar. 21, 1683-4.

Daniel Webb, Jr., mar. Eliz. Ropes June 5, 1719.

Daniel Webb, Jr., mar. Mary Mascoll, widow of Wm. Becket.

Perhaps the same who was among the petitioners for an Episcopal Church Oct., 1736.

Mar. 30, 1741, an action at Court between said Church and Capt. John Webb was to be continued at Ipswich.

*Baptisms.*

Anne, of John and Anne, Aug. 24, 1746.

Wm., of John and Sarah, Sept. 17, 1758. Mr. Leavitt's Church.

Eliz., of John and Sarah, Feb. 3, 1760.

Abigail, of John and Sarah, Aug. 2, 1761.

Daniel, of Daniel and Joannah, Nov. 19, 1775.

Hannah, of Joshua and Hannah, æt. 20, Feb. 12, 1804. Bentley.

Lucy, of Benj. and Abigail, Aug. 16, 1801.

Infant, of Benj. and Abigail, Aug. 23,\* 1802. Episcopal Records.

Capt. Jona. of L'Orient, France, æt. 30, Feb. 13, 1788.

Abigail, of John and Elizabeth, Mar. 17, 1723.

George, of Jona. and Jemima, Dec. 24, 1727.

Elizabeth, of Daniel and Mary, Sept. 6, 1730. First Church.

Elizabeth, of John, Jr., and Ammi, Mar. 1, 1741.

John, of John, Jr., and Ammi, Oct. 9, 1743.

*Marriages.*

Benjamin to Joanna Tuttle, Nov. 26, 1789. Rev. Spaulding.

Benjamin to Lucy Downing, Jan. 3, 1774. Rev. Barnard.

Benjamin to Mary Diman, Dec. 8, 1743. Rev. Diman.

Benjamin to Abigail Muckleroy, Feb. 15, 1796. Rev. Barnard.

Jonathan, Jr., to Margaret Mackey, Oct. 7, 1780. Rev. Diman.

Margaret to Eben. Croke (?), Aug. 25, 1711, and had issue.

---

\* Was buried 29th.



Mary, wife of John Williams ; she a Webb, etc. Oct. 12, 1802.

"Abigail Masury, d. Ap. 11, 1794, at 65, a wid., left a dau., infirm, Webb." Bentley.

Son of Oliver Webb, d. Nov. 4, 1792, 48 hours old, three children, two males. She an Elkins. Bentley.

John Cook, fisherman, and wife Margaret, a great-granddau. of Daniel Webb, late dec., and Joshua Bickford and wife Elizabeth, do., and Mehitable Webb, do. (wife of Rich. Nutting, Jan. 16, 1768), make Dan. Cook of Mendon, Wor. Co., their attorney, Mar. 20, 1765.

Dan. Webb of Needham, Jan. 16, 1768, of the same family, John Darling and wife Margaret of Mendon, make their son Daniel Cook of Salem their attorney May 27, 1749.

Administration on estate of Joshua Bickford granted to widow Eliz. July 10, 1777, who gave bond with Rich. Pike and Benj. Bickford.

Benj. Webb, fisherman, and wife Joannah, and Jacob Caldwell and wife Eliz. sell for £4 to Sam. Ingersoll land bounded north by the Main St., east by do. of Stevens, south by do. of Fairfield, and west by do. of Crowninshield, Nov. 23, 1793.

Thomas, trader, and wife Mary and Mary Brookhouse, widow, to Sam. Ingersoll, merchant, sell one-quarter of one-quarter of an acre bounded north on Essex St., between Turner and Cromwell Sts., east by land of widow Eunice Stevens, south on do. of John Fairfield and wife Eliz., and west by do. of widow Hannah Crowninshield, "descended to us from our father Benj. Webb, dec<sup>d</sup>." Nov. 30, 1796.

"Thomas Webb, a shipmaster, etc., was twice mar., and died Oct. 14, 1825, aged 69." No. 51, Common Subscribers, Inst. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 77.

Abigail Masury, widow, sells one-half of a common right formerly of dec. father Daniel Webb, to Nath. Ropes, Sept. 27, 1793.

Wm. Cooper, Nath. Coit of Baltimore, mariner, and James Brewer of Boston and wife Martha, for £69 sell to George Archer, mariner, all right to estate of his bros. John and Nath., "being related to them as half-brother and sister, Feb. 17, 1798.

Eben. Putnam of Danvers mar. Betsey Webb before 1816.

Guardianship of Sam., aged 18, Sally, 15, Oliver, 9, and Wm., 7, children of Oliver, mariner, dec., granted to John McMullan, who gave bond with Dan. Kenney and John Emerton, Nov. 2, 1802.

Hugh Joseph of Beverly and others to Wm. Webb, 3d, of Salem all right to property of grandmother Martha Rice, dec., Mar. 26, 1832.

Mary H. Webb, singlewoman, do., Nov. 28, 1832.

Martha Webb of Lynn and Mary W., wife of Walter Phillips, 4th, of Lynn, do., to Wm. Foye and wife Hannah to said Harriet land adjoining hers, Feb. 22, 1839.

Thos. Needham, administrator of Wm. Webb, 3d, to Harriet, Oct., 1838, a dwelling house, etc., in English St.

Heirs of said Martha Rice were Wm. 3d, Martha, Mary H., Thomas L., Joseph W., and Edmund G. Joseph and David Joseph, her grandchildren, Jan. 3, 1827.

Widow Neal was a Webb, June 4, 1816. Dr. Hol-yoke's Record.

# BAPTISMS AT CHURCH IN SALEM VILLAGE, NOW NORTH PARISH, DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

- 1689, Feb. 16. Sister Priscilla Wilkins, adult.  
 Mch. 2. Brother Sam'l Nurse, adult.  
 Sister Mary Tarbell, adult.  
 Sister Mary Flint's children, viz., Thomas, Mary,  
 Ebenezer, William, Elizabeth, Jonathan.
- 1690, Mch. 23. Sister Mary Nurse, adult.  
 Brother Goodale's children, viz., Thomas, Abraham,  
 John, Elizabeth, Sarah, Benjamin, David.  
 Brother Abr. Walcot's child Abigail.
- Apr. 13. Bro. Ezek. Cheever's child Sam.  
 Bro. Sam'l Nurse's children, Samuel, Margaret,  
 George, Mary, Rebekah.
- Apr. 20. Bro. Ben. Wilkin's ch. Abigail.  
 Bro. Aaron Wey's children Ruth, Johannah.
- Apr. 27. Lydia Hutchinson, a sister, adult.  
 Bro. Tarbell's children, John, Mary, Cornelius.  
 Bro. Jona. Putnam's child Ruth.
- May 4. Bro. Sibley's children, Mary, Benjamin, Samuel,  
 William.  
 Sister Kory's son Thomas.
- May 11. Bro. William Way childr. Samuel, Mary, Moses.  
 " 25. Sister Han. Holton's childr. Joseph, Hannah, Sarah.  
 Bro. Geo. Flint's son Ebenezer.  
 Bro. Jno. Putnam's dau. Susannah.
- June 8. Sister Abigail Cheevers, adult.
- July 13. Ruth, Bro. Henry Wilkins' child.  
 " 20. Bro. Tho. Wilkins' childr. Bray, Joseph, Isaac.  
 Bro. George Flint, adult, Mch. 27, 1690.  
 Sister Abigail Cheevers 8 June (error).
- Feb. 22. James, Bro. James Putnam's child.  
 Eliz., Bro. Benj. Putnam's child.
- Mch. 1. Bro. Aaron Wey's child John.
- 1691, Ap. 5. Sister Deliverance Walcot's son (William).  
 " 26. Bro. Tho. Putnam's Timothy.

- May 10. Bro. Jonathan Putnam's son Jonathan.  
Bro. Sam'l Abbie's child Abigail.
- May 31. Sister Ruth Fuller's children, Joseph, William.  
Sister Han. Wilkins.  
Sister Sarah Fuller adult and her children Samuel,  
Sarah.
- June 7. Bro. Benj. Wilkin's child Priscilla.
- July 12. Sister Abigail Holten and her child James.
- Aug. 23. Hannah Wilkins, adult.  
Sister Elizabeth Buxton's children, viz., Joseph,  
Sarah, Anthony, Hannah, Rachel, Ebenezer.  
Bro. John Putnam, jr., and his children, twins, John,  
Rebekah.
- Sept. 20. Sister Lydia Hutchinson's childr., Abigail, Richard,  
Samuel, Lydia, Robert.  
Bro. Wm. Wey's child Wait-still.
- Oct. 25. Sister Lydia Hutchinson's son Ambrose.  
Bro. Sam'l Sibly's child Rebekah.
- Nov. 1. Sister Mary Flint's dau. Anna.
- 1692, June 26. Ebenezer, son to Ezek. Cheever.
- July 9. Mary, dau. to George Flint.
- " 24. Abigail, dau. to Wm. Way.
- Oct. 16. John, son to Sam. Abbie.
- " 23. Sarah, dau. to Aaron Way.
- " 30. Jonathan, son to Jno. Tarbell.  
Abigail, dau. to Thos. Putnam.
- Jan. 25. Benj., son to Benj. Putnam.
- Mar. 12. Sarah, dau. to Jno. Putnam, jr.
- 1693, " 26. Lydia, dau. to Jno. Buxton.
- Ap. 16. Mary, dau. to George Flint.
- " 23. Ebenezer, son to Jonathan Walcut.
- May 24. Timothy, son to Henry Houlton.
- Aug. 6. Daniel, son to Benj. Wilkins.
- " 20. Ruth, dau. to Benj. Fuller.
- Sept. 17. Sarah Prince.  
\* her daug. Silence Phillips.  
\* Charity Prince.  
\* Sam, son to Thos. Flint.  
\* Jonathan, son James Putnam.  
\* Jeremiah, son to Deacon Putnam.  
\* dau. to Joseph Whipple.  
\* dau. to Jonath. Putnam.  
\* Wilkins, adult, and her children.



- \* John, Esther, Dan.
- \* Nathaniel, son to Abr. Walcut.<sup>5</sup>
- \* Eliz., dau. to Sam'l Sibly.
  - \* son to Sam. Abbie.
  - \* son to Jno. Putnam, jr.
- \* Nathanael, son to George Flint.
  - \* son to Benj. Putnam.
- \* Wife to John Wheldon and her childr.
- \* Gershom, 13 yrs., John, 10 yrs.,
- \* Mary, 9 yrs., Jonathan, 7 yrs.,
- \* Joseph, 4 yrs., Samuel, 2 yrs.
- \* Nathaniel, son to Ezek. Cheever.
- \* Benjamin, son to Capt. Walcut.
  - \* son to John Buxton.
  - \* son to Thos. Putnam.
  - \* dau. to Jno. Wilkins.
- \* Ebenezer, son to Wm. Way.
  - \* dau. to Thos. Flint.
- \* Hannah, dau. to Geo. Flint.
  - \* son to John Wheldon.
- \* Jerusha, dau. to Jonathan Putnam.
- \* Mary, wife to Jno. Hutchinson.
- \* Ezra, son to Deacon Putnam.
  - \* son to Jno. Putnam tertius.
- \* Mehitable, dau. to sd Putnam.
- \* dau. to Benj. Wilkins.
- \* son to George Flint.
- \* Benjamin, son to Henry Browne.
- \* Hannah, dau. to Henry Browne.

*Baptisms by Joseph Green in 1698 and 1699.*

- |                |   |
|----------------|---|
| 1698, Nov. 20. | Experience, dau. of Thos. Putnam.<br>Susannah, dau. of Thos. Putnam.<br>Mehitable, dau. of Henry Browne.<br>Miriam, dau. of Jno. Putnam 3d.                                 |
| Nov. 27.       | Amos, son of John Putnam, jr.<br>Hannah, dau. of Benj. Fuller.  |
| Dec. 11.       | Rebekkah, dau. of James Prince.<br>Ruth Osburn, wife of Alex. Osburn, and two of her<br>children, Nath'l Sibly, aged 12, Ruth Sibly, aged 10.<br>James, son of John Buxton. |

- 1699, Ap. 9. John, son of John Hutchinson.  
 " 16. Ebenezer, son of Henry Felton.  
 May 28. Jane Hutchinson, wife of Benj.  
 Nathaniel, son of Benj. Hutchinson.  
 Mary, dau. of Philip Maccantire.  
 Rebekah, dau. Philip Maccantire.  
 Rachel, dau. of Sam'l Goodale.  
 June 18. Elizabeth Williams, wife of Richard.  
 1699, July 16. Prudence, dau. of Capt. Walcut.  
 Priscilla, dau. of Jno. Putnam, jr.  
 Aug. 13. Josiah, son of Edw. Bishop, jr.  
 Susannah, dau. of Edw. Bishop, jr.  
 Aug. 14. James, son of Edw. Bishop, jr.  
 " 27. John, son of John Hadlock.  
 Israel, son of Benj. Putnam.  
 Sept. 3. Mary Walcot, wife of Jon. Walcot.  
 " 10. Three daughters of John Walcot, viz., Elizabeth,  
 Jerusha, and Mary.  
 Oct. 22. Mary, dau. of Joseph Whipple.  
 Nov. 26. Abigail Marten, adult.  
 Dec. 3. Anna, dau. of Joseph and Eliz. Green.  
 " 24. John Buxton, jr., adult.  
 Enos, son of Edw. Bishop, jr., and Susannah.  
 1700, Apr: 7. Miriam, dau. of Abigail Marten.  
 " 28. 7 children of Joseph Hutchinson, jr., viz., Joseph,  
 Ebenezer, Elisha, Jasper, Ruth, Bethyah, Elizabeth.  
 May 5. 4 sons of Richard and Eliz. Williams named Richard,  
 Thomas, Nathanael, Benjamin.  
 May 19. Child of Jonathan and Mary Howard, named Mary.  
 " 26. John Giles and his children, John, Bridget, Abigail.  
 Deacon Putnam's child Abigail.  
 May 26. John and Ruth Rae's children, viz., Gideon, Hannah,  
 Kezia, Emma.  
 June 2. Mercy Guppy, adult.  
 " 9. Mary, wife of Joseph Goodale, and her 3 childr:  
 Edward, Mary, Ruth.  
 Elizabeth Sampson, maid, adult.  
 Jonathan, son of John and Mary Walcut.  
 Moses, son of John 3d and Hannah Putnam.  
 June 16. Abigail Lane and her children, Samuel, Hannah, Eliz-  
 abeth, Mary.  
 July 7. Phillip, son of Phillip and Rebekkah Maccantire.  
 " 14. William, son of Joseph and Eliz. Putnam.  
 Aug. 4. Elizabeth, dau. of James and Sarah Putnam.  
 " 25. Elizabeth Allin and her children, Joseph, William,  
 Elizabeth.  
 Jephthah, son of Eleazer Putnam.

- Sept. 15. Jerusha, dau. of Jona. Putnam.
- Oct. 20. Jane, wife of Ephraim Sheldon, and her children,  
William, Ephraim, Rebekkah.
- Nov. 3. Israel, son of Richard and Elizabeth Williams.
- “ 10. Children of John and Elizabeth Dale, viz., John,  
Samuel, Elizabeth, Lydia, Mary, Sarah, Jane.
- “ 22. Samuel, son of Samuel Goodale.
- “ 29. Nathaniel, son of Henry Brown.
- Jan. 12. James, son of James Prince.
- 1701, Mar. 16. Susanna, wife of Jonathan Fuller.
- May 11. Benjamin, son of Benjamin Fuller.
- “ 25. Jonathan, son of James Kettle.
- “ 25. Phebe, daughter of Sam'l and Abigail Lane.
- June 29. Thomas Kenny, who owned the covenant (adult).  
Amos, son of John and Elizabeth Buxton.
- July 6. Benjamin, son of Ezek'l and R. Chevers.  
Susanna, Anna, ch. of Jonathan and Susana Fuller.
- July 27. Mary, Isaac, ch. of Thomas Nicols.
- Aug. 17. Constant, dau. of Thom Nicols.
- Sept. 7. Sarah, wife of James Phillips, and his 3 children,  
Samuel, James, Sarah.
- Oct. 19. Martha Cox, maiden, adult.
- Nov. 2. Lemuel, son of Ephraim and Jane Shelden.
- “ 30. Anna, wife of Wm. Curtis, and her son William.  
Rebekah, dau. of John and Sarah Hadlock.  
Keturah, dau. of Joseph and Mary Goodale.
- Dec. 14. Elizabeth Smith, maiden, adult.
- “ 28. John, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Green.
- Feb. 8. Joseph, son of Joseph and Mary Whipple.
- 1702, Mar. 22. Samuel, son of John Giles.
- 1701, Aug. 3. Joseph Kenny, who owned ye Coven't, adult.
- Nov. 16. Daniel Kenny, who owned ye Coven't, adult.
- 1702, Ap. 5. Hannah Cloye, who owned ye Coven't, adult.
- “ 19. Jonathan Kenny, who owned ye Coven't, adult.  
Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Hutchinson, jr.  
Sarah, dau. of Benjamin Hutchinson.
- Ap. 26. John, son of John and Priscilla Buxton.  
Elizabeth, dau. of John and Elizabeth Phelps.
- May 3. Elizabeth, wife of George Wyat, and their children,  
George, Mary.  
Also Elizabeth Perd, maiden, adult.
- May 10. Zachary Goodale, jr., and Sarah his wife, and their  
child'n, Nathaniel, Lydia, Hannah, Rebekkah.
- May 17. Rebekkah Alley, maiden, who owned the covenant,  
adult.

- May 24. Mary, wife of Jacob Fuller, and their children, Mary, who owned the covenant, adult, Edward, Jacob, Sarah.
- June 14. Elizabeth, dau. of Jacob and Mary Fuller (adult).  
Rebekkah Shelden, maiden (adult).  
Mary, wife of Samuel Rae, and their children, Samuel, Robert, Jonathan, Benjamin, Abel.
- June 21. John, son of John and Ruth Rae.  
Abigail, dau. of John Hutchinson.
- June 28. Mary, wife of Isaac Goodale, and their children, Isaac, Samuel, Ezekiel, Jonathan, Hester.  
Sarah, dau. of William Allin.
- Aug. 16. Elizabeth, dau. of James and Sarah Phillips.
- Sept. 6. Cornelius, son of Benjamin and Sarah Putnam.  
Jeremiah, son of Thomas and Martha Kenny.
- Sept. 27. Rachel, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Putnam.
- Oct. 18. Stephen, son of Thomas Fuller.
- Nov. 8. Diademina, dau. of Nicholas and Jemima Howard.
- Dec. 6. Children of John and Elizabeth Flint, named Stephen, Joshua, Joseph, Lydia, Sarah.
- Jan. 31. David, son of James and Sarah Prince.
- Feb. 7. Elizabeth, dau. of Rich'd and Elizabeth Williams.
- " 14. Jonathan, son of Jonathan and Mary Howard.
- 1703, Ap. 11. Samuel, son of Henry Houlton.
- May 2. Jethro, son of James and Sarah Putnam.  
Bartholemew, son of Benj. and Jane Hutchinson.  
Zechariah, son of Zachary Goodale, jr.
- May 30. Mary, dau. of James Kittle.
- June 13. John Marten's children, viz., John, Mary, Abigail.  
Mary, wife of Francis Fuller, and her child Mary.  
Joseph, son of John Allin.
- July 4. Joseph, son of Abraham Smith.  
Hannah, dau. of Daniel and Eliz. Andrew.
- July 18. Ruth, dau. of John Putnam, 3d.  
Ruth, dau. of Phillip Maccantire.
- Sept. 5. John, son of Samuel Goodale.
- " 12. Joseph, son of Henry Brown.  
Elizabeth, dau. of John Flint.  
Edward and Elizabeth, ch. of Wm. and Dorothy Bishop.
- Sept. 19. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Ray.  
Ann, dau. of John and Elizabeth Phelps.

[To be continued.]



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XVI.

OCT., 1879.

NO. 4.

---

THE GEDNEY AND CLARKE FAMILIES  
OF SALEM, MASS.

---

COMPILED BY HENRY FITZGILBERT WATERS.

---

IN the following papers will be found some account of two families, the first of which (Gedney) flourished in Salem during the first century after the settlement of New England, and became connected by marriage with other important and distinguished families of the colonial period, and one or two members of which held some of the most prominent offices of trust and honor in town and state. The second of these families (Clarke) first settled in Salem early in the eighteenth century and continued here about a hundred years. Their connection with the family of Fairfax, who have held a most distinguished position both in England and America, and through them with the family of Washington of Virginia, will, I suppose, impart some interest to this portion of my work.

I am under obligations especially to Dr. Henry Wheatland and George R. Curwen, Esq., for valuable assistance in the preparation of these papers.

**1 John Gedney** was admitted for an inhabitant of Salem at "a towne meeting y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of 6<sup>th</sup> moneth," 1637, having recently arrived from England, as appears by the following extract from a list of the passengers of the ship *Mary Ann* of Yarmouth, Wm. Goose, master, deposited in the Rolls Office in London :

"May the 11<sup>th</sup> 1637. The examinacion of John Gedney of Norwich in Norff. \* \* \* \* \* to passe for New England with his wife Sarah aged 25 yeares \* \* \* \* \* Lediah, Hanah and John; mo<sup>r</sup> 2 Seruants; William Walker aged \* \* \* \* \* Burges aged 26 yeares are desirous to passe for Salam."

The following extracts referring to Mr. Gedney are taken from the earliest volume of Salem Town Records now known to be in existence :

"At a meeting vpon the first day of the 11<sup>th</sup> moneth 1637" there was "graunted to John Gedney 80 acres of land whereof six acres of it are medow, lying neere to Mr. Gardner & is to be layed out according to former order."

"At a generall towne meetinge held the 11<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> moneth 1639," \* \* \* \* \* "John Gedney is called by the towne to keepe an Inne, & John Holgraue layeth his down." In a list, made probably in 1637-8, to regulate the distribution of marsh and meadow lands according to the number of persons in a family, Mr. Gedney appears to have seven in his family. At a meeting, held "the 14<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth 1640," it was voted "That o<sup>r</sup> Brother Gedney & o<sup>r</sup> brother Balch & o<sup>r</sup> brother ffogg doe enquire about fustean spinsters & to informe the towne the next 2<sup>d</sup> day." He took part in the government of the town as selectman in 1655. He was always styled a vintner in the records and was, as shewn above, an innkeeper; and, after the death of Lieut. Wm. Clarke, kept the principal tavern in Salem.

His first wife, according to Mr. Savage, was wrongly named on the Custom house records ; certainly the mother of his children whose baptisms are found recorded at Salem, was Mary. Her maiden name and the date of her death have not been ascertained. He afterwards married Catherine ———, whose surname is not given, but we may conclude that she was the widow of Mr. William Clarke (before referred to) who in 1645 was "chosen to keepe the ordinarie in Salem." Otherwise I know not how to account for his being in possession of the well known Clarke's Farm ; which is described in the following grants : "By the Towne in generall the 19<sup>th</sup> of 4<sup>mo</sup>, 1637" \* \* \* \* "Agreed that Mr. Clark shall haue 200 acres by the sedaf pound (pond) not exeeding 20 acres medow ; to be Laid out acording to the discretion of the Layers out." "At a meeting the 13 of the 12 moneth 1642. Granted to Will<sup>m</sup> Clarke 60 acres of land in leiw of that land w<sup>ch</sup> <sub>a</sub> hath lost by the laying out of Lyn bounds being within the Lymitts of Lyn though laid out by Salem. The sixty acres are to be laid out by the towne of that land that lyeth South from Mr Downyngs great medow towards Mr Johnsons land." "The 13<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1649" \* \* \* "Granted vnto Mr Gedney the land and medow w<sup>ch</sup> was taken from Mr Clarkes ffarme by the men of the towne of Lin." This farm lies within the present borders of the town of Peabody (recently known as South Danvers and more anciently as the Middle Precinct of Salem) close to the borders of Lynnfield and near the well known farm granted to Col. John Humphrey. Mr. Clarke and wife Catherine had, among other children, only two (daughters) who seem to have survived him, viz., Susanna and Hannah, who became the wives of two of the sons of their step-father Mr. Gedney, viz., John Gedney, jr., and Bartholomew Gedney. John Ged-

ney of Salem, vintner, by his deed of 15 March, 1677-8, for love and affection, conveyed to his "son Bartholmew Gedney and Hannah his wife and to my daughter in law Susanna Gedney widow of John Gedney my farms in Salem by Ceader Pond formerly granted by y<sup>e</sup> towne of Salem to M<sup>r</sup> William Clearke deceased and 60 acres additional granted to same William Clearke and afterward confirmed to me John Gedney." Susanna's portion is thus described in a deed of conveyance which she made to her son Wm. after her marriage to her second husband, Mr. Parkman, as follows: "Deliverance Parkman of Salem Merch<sup>t</sup> and Susanna Parkman my wife, the only surviving Daughter and living child and Heir<sup>s</sup> of our Father M<sup>r</sup> William Clark, Late of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> County and Province afores<sup>d</sup> Dec'd" \* \* \* "For that Love and natural Affection w<sup>ch</sup> we Have and Bear to our son William Gedney who bears up y<sup>e</sup> Christian name of our said Deceased Father Have given granted and By these presents Do freely Clearly and Absolutely Give Grant and Confirm unto ye s<sup>d</sup> William Gedney all that Our Farm both upland and meadow commonly known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Cedar pond farm or Clarkes farm w<sup>ch</sup> was Granted by y<sup>e</sup> Town of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> year 1642 Containing about one hundred and Fifteen acres be it more or less lying and Being in y<sup>e</sup> Township of Salem being y<sup>e</sup> one halfe of y<sup>e</sup> above<sup>ed</sup> Grants Butted and Bounded westerly on M<sup>r</sup>. Joseph Newhall northerly w<sup>th</sup> our Sister Hannah's halfe now in the Possession of Cousin Francis Clarke easterly with John Nurse and Golds southerly on Salem Common" (18 July, 1715). The history of the other half will be traced in the account of Bartholomew Gedney's family.

Mr. Gedney's tavern, called the Ship Tavern, seems to have stood about where John Turner, Esq., afterwards built his house, well known in recent times as the Man-



sion House, famous as a good inn, and opposite the head of Central Street. It is interesting to note that this lot or the next (now occupied by the Essex Coffee House) has been the site of Salem's most frequented hostelry, almost without a break, for more than two centuries.

Mr. Gedney owned a part of the Christopher Waller lot (formerly John Whitlock's) on the north side of the lane leading to the Pound (now Browne Street, next to St. Peter's Church). This he divided into two portions in 1661, and gave one of them, with a new dwelling house thereon, to his son John Gedney, jr., mariner, and the other (also with a dwelling house on it) to his son-in-law Nicholas Potter and Mary his wife, Mr. Gedney's daughter. His wife Catherine relinquished her dower. The next year (1662) he bought of John (and Sarah) Ruck a lot of land on the present northerly corner of Summer and High Streets, which in 1664 he conveyed to his son Bartholomew.

He died, it is said, 5th August, 1688, aged eighty-five years, having made a will 22d Sept., 1684, which was proved at Salem 12th Dec., 1688, and recorded at Boston, 7th Feb., 1688. He makes bequests to "daughter in law Rebecca Putnam," \* \* \* "to Bethiah Hutchinson\* that now liveth with me five pound in money and the debt which her father Joseph Hutchinson oweth unto me," \* \* \* "to the children of my daughter Mary Potter," \* \* \* "to son Bartholmew Gedney and to grandson Eleazer Gedney" \* \* \* "to my grandchildren, the children of my son Eleazer Gedney" \* \* \* "to my daughter Susanna

---

\* In the inventory of the estate of Bethia Hutchinson, presented 26 Nov., 1690, appears the item, "given to her by her grandfather Gidny — 13 £ 11 s. 7 d." The name of Bethia Hutchinson's mother has not been ascertained.

From his calling a Rebecca Putnam his daughter-in-law it would seem that he took a third wife, perhaps the mother of Rebecca (Prince), wife of John Putnam. We have yet to learn her parentage and that of her neighbor (perhaps brother) Robert Prince.

Gedney and unto her children she had by my son John Gedney" \* \* \* "to my son Bartholmew Gedney his wife and children." The witnesses were John Browne, sen., and John Marston, sen., the latter of whom made oath "that the 3<sup>d</sup> day of August 1686 the within written was read unto Mr John Gedney and he declared the same to be his last Will & Testam," etc.

Mr. Gedney's children were :—

2 Lydia, born in England.

3 Hannah, born in England.

4 John, born in England about 1636-7, m. Susanna Clarke.

5 Mary (of whose birth nothing has been found), m. Nicholas Potter.

6 Bartholomew, bapt. in Salem 14 June, 1640, m. Hannah Clarke.

7 Eleazer, bapt. in Salem 15, 3 mo., 1642, m. Eliz. Turner.

8 Sarah, bapt. in Salem 23, 4 mo., 1644.

**4 John** (*John*<sup>1</sup>) born in England about 1636-7, m. 4 May, 1659, Susanna, dau. of Wm. and Catherine Clarke, bapt. in Salem, 12th 1 mo., 1643; was a mariner and lived in the house on Browne Street conveyed to him by his father in 1661. He died in the lifetime of his father, at a date\* not yet ascertained, and an inventory of his estate, taken 21 Nov., 1684, was presented to the Court by his widow Susanna, who was married 2dly, as has been said, to Mr. Deliverance Parkman.

Her will, made 23 April, 1724, was proved at Salem 7 March, 1727-8. She bequeathes to "son W<sup>m</sup> Gedney my Farm commonly called and known by the Name of Cedar Pond Farm or Clarks Farm granted by the Town of Salem in the year 1637, with the additional grant in 1642 to my Hon<sup>d</sup> father Mr William Clarke late of Salem deceased who died seized of the same and in my Possession ever since his decease to this day, my said son William Gedney paying out of the same fifty five Pounds in

---

\* His neighbor James Browne in his will (1674) speaks of him as deceased.

Province Bills of Credit to my Grandaughter Sarah Williams of Salem. Item to my daughter Elizabeth Gedney nine pieces of Eight mild money. Item I give to my grandson Bartholomew Gedney my silver tankard marked S: P: . Item I give to my Grandaughter Sarah Williams wife of Robert Williams twenty six Pounds in Province Bills of Credit. Item I give to my granddaughter Susannah Williams daughter of my granddaughter Sarah Williams five pounds in Province Bills of Credit. Item I give to Susannah Gedney daughter of my Grandson Bartholomew Gedney five Pounds. Item I give all the remaining Part of my Estate to my son William Gedney and in case I should outlive him or survive him my will is y<sup>t</sup> what I have given him shall be equally divided between his children in manner following viz: Bartholomew shall have one third Part, Hannah Grant one third Part, and Elizabeth Davie one third Part, and in case Elizabeth Davie should not live to lawfull age or to be married and leave no Issue then her Part to be equally divided between Bartholomew Gedney and Hannah Grant."

In 1698 (24th Dec.) Wm. Gedney, merchant (wife Hannah releasing dower), and Nath'l Gedney, mariner (wife Mary releasing), convey to their step-father Deliverance Parkman, merchant, one-half of the Ship Tavern, etc., calling themselves the "only surviving children of M<sup>rs</sup> Susanna Parkman and grand children of M<sup>r</sup> John Gedney of Salem dec'd."

In 1704 (18 Sept.) "Deliverance Parkman who married with Susannah Gedney adm<sup>x</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> estate of M<sup>r</sup> John Gedney jun<sup>r</sup> late of Salem dec'd" conveyed "to W<sup>m</sup> Gedney of Salem y<sup>e</sup> only surviving sonne of said John Gedney," by quit claim deed, all her interest "especially in and to that dwelling house and land in Salem that was the estate of my wife Susannahs late husband John Ged-

ney jun<sup>r</sup> & now in the possession of Mary Gedney adm<sup>x</sup> on the estate of Nathaniel Gedney."

The children of John and Susanna (Clarke) Gedney were : —

- 9 John, b. 5 March, 1659-60, d. young s. p.
- 10 Sarah, b. 6, 5 mo., 1662, d. 19, 5 mo., 1662.
- 11 Susanna, b. 4 March, 1663, m. 23 April, 1688, George Corwin, s. p.
- 12 Sarah, b. 12 April, 1666, d. young, s. p.
- 13 William, b. 25 May, 1668, m. Hannah Gardner.
- 14 Nathaniel, bapt. 5 June, 1670, m. Mary Lindall.

**5 Mary** (*John*<sup>1</sup>) was third wife of Nicholas Potter, formerly of Lynn, afterwards of Salem, his first wife (Emm?) dying in Lynn (probably); his second wife, Alice, widow of Thomas Weekes of Salem and perhaps daughter of William Plasse, died in Salem 26, 11, 1658. By his first wife he had two children, to whom he gave his estates in Lynn, viz., Robert and Elizabeth (wife of Thomas Newhall). He died in Salem 18, 8, 1677. In his will of 10, 8, 1677, proved 27, 9, 1677, he refers to son Robert Potter of Lynn and dau. Eliz. Newhall, and makes bequests to "my six children by last wife viz: Samuel, Benjamin, Sarah, Mary, Hannah and Bethiah." \* \* \* "my hon<sup>d</sup> father John Gedney to be sole Executor and my son Robert Potter & my brothers Bartholmew Gedney & Eleazer Gedney overseers." The death of his wife Mary has not been found recorded. Of their children Samuel died s. p. 1692, leaving a will made 18 Jan., 1691-2, proved 3 Oct., 1692, in which he provides for his wife Rebecca and makes bequest to his brother Benjamin, appointing his "unkle Gedny & Father Trask overseers." His widow afterwards became the wife of Joseph Boice, jr., of Salem and gave a quit claim on her former husband's estate to her brother-in-law Benjamin Potter 6 Feb., 1695-6. Benj. Potter died without issue and, in



1697 (14th Aug.), the remaining children and heirs of Nicholas Potter and wife Mary, viz., William and Hannah Roach, Mary Elson and Bethia Witt, came to an agreement about his estate, by which Wm. Roach and his wife were to have the dwelling house and land,\* the western boundary of which was land of Nathaniel Gedney. To this agreement Bethia and Deborah Gedney were witnesses.

The children of Nicholas and Mary (Gedney) Potter were :—

- 15 Mary, b. 4, 11, 1659; d. 29, 8, —.
- 16 Hannah, b. 25, 1, 1661; d. 28, 8, 1662.
- 17 Sarah, b. 4 Oct., 1662; d. s. p.
- 18 Mary, b. 10, 9, 1663; m. Samuel Elson.
- 19 Samuel, b. 9, 11, 1664; d. 10, 11, 1665.
- 20 Hannah, b. 27 March, 166(5)6; m. William Roach
- 21 Lydia, b. 26 Feb., 1666(7); d. 17, 7, 1668.
- 22 Bethia, b. 23 May, 1668; m. 26 Feb., 1685, Thomas Witt of Lynn, who died 27 Jan., 1690-1.
- 23 Samuel, b. 22 April, 1669; m. Rebecca (Trask?); d. s. p.
- 24 Lydia, b. 16 July, 1670; d. — April, 1671.
- 25 Benjamin, b. 6 Nov., 1671; d. s. p.
- 26 Joseph, b. 9 June, 1673; died young.

**6 Bartholomew** (*John*<sup>1</sup>) bapt. in Salem 14th June, 1640, m. 22d, 10 mo., 1662, Hannah, dau. of William and Catherine Clarke. He began life as a ship carpenter. Most of his life, however, was spent in the public service, as Judge of Probate for Essex County, as Member of the Court of Assistants for the Colony and Province, and as Colonel and Commander-in-chief of the military forces of the county, besides other offices of trust and honor that he was at various times called to fill. An interesting article upon his life and services has already been written

---

\*This estate afterwards came into the possession of Mr. Thomas Poynton and then into the Ives family, who still possess it. By the same division Wm. Roach acquired Picton's (or Pigden's) Point, on the Neck, afterward's called Roach's Point, where the Alms House now is.

for these COLLECTIONS (Vol. II, p. 223) by Abner C. Goodell, jr., Esq., whose only mistake seems to have been his assertion that Col. Gedney's mother was Catherine (instead of Mary).

The Hon. Col. Gedney's dwelling house, as has been stated, stood at or near the northern corner of Summer and High Streets in Salem.

He died 28 Feb., 1697-8, and administration was taken out in Suffolk County by his daughters Bethia and Deborah Gedney, spinsters, while in Essex County Samuel Gedney, chirurgion and "only son," gave his bond as administrator on his father's estate 27 June, 1698. By the papers on file it appears that Col. Gedney took a second wife, Anne, widow and administratrix of the estate of Mr. Wm. Stewart of Ipswich, an inventory of whose estate was handed in; and in the account of administration credit was asked for payment to "Coll. Appleton Guardian to Mrs. Margaret Stewart" (dau. of Wm. and Anne) "towards her portion," and a charge made of an amount "Due still to Margeret Steward."

In 1701 (3d Nov.) an agreement was made "between Sam<sup>l</sup> Gedney only son and Hannah Grafton one of y<sup>e</sup> daughters, widow, Bethiah Gedney of Salem, singlewoman, one of y<sup>e</sup> daughters of said Barthol<sup>o</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> said Samuel Gedney as administrator of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of his sister Lydia Corwin Decēd and Guardian to Bartholomew Corwin only son of y<sup>e</sup> said Lydia a minor under age, Francis Clarke of Boston & Deborah his wife an other of y<sup>e</sup> daughters." Under this agreement Bethia and her sister Deborah received each one-half of their father and mother's portion of the Clarke Farm, then occupied by Peter Twist. Two years afterwards (22d Sept., 1703) Bethia Gedney of Salem, spinster, conveyed her half to Francis Clarke of Boston, merchant, referring to this agreement.

Col. Gedney's half of the Ship Tavern was sold to Deliverance Parkman, 13 Dec., 1698, by Samuel Gedney of Salem, physician, only son and heir and administrator, Joshua Grafton, mariner, and his wife Hannah, a daughter, Lydia Corwin of Salem, widow, and Bethia and Deborah, singlewomen, also daughters.

Dr. Samuel Gedney having died "before he gathered in y<sup>e</sup> Creditts of y<sup>e</sup> said Dec'd, wherefore to Mr Fran<sup>s</sup> Willoobee who marryed to one of y<sup>e</sup> daught<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> said Barth<sup>o</sup> dec'd" letters of administration de bonis non were granted 31 March, 1708.

Col. Gedney's first wife, Hannah, d. 6 Jan., 1695-6. Their children were:—

- 27 Bartholomew, b. 4th, 2 mo., 1664; d. 12th Aug., 1664.
- 28 Jonathan, b. 14th, 4 mo., 1665; d. 14th, 6 mo., 1665.
- 29 Bartholomew, b. 2d, 6 mo., 1666; d. 22d, 7 mo., 1666.
- 30 Hannah, b. 19th, 6 mo., 1667; m. Joshua Grafton.
- 31 Lydia, b. 9th March, 1669; m. George Corwin.
- 32 Bethia, b. 27th May, 1672; m. Francis Willoughby.
- 33 Deborah, b. 3d Jan., 1673; d. 9 Dec., 1674.
- 34 Samuel, b. 2 Nov., 1675; m. Mary Gookin.
- 35 Deborah, } tw. bapt. 25th Nov., 1677; { m. Francis Clarke.
- 36 Martha, } { d. young.
- 37 Priscilla, bapt. 1st May, 1681; d. young.

**7 Eleazer\*** (*John*<sup>1</sup>), bapt. 15th, 3d, 1642, m. 1st, 9th June, 1665, Elizabeth Turner, probably a dau. of John Turner, a merchant, formerly of Salem, afterwards of Barbados, and certainly a sister of John Turner of Salem, father of the eminent merchant, Col. John Turner, Esq., as appears from an agreement on record, bearing date 20th March, 1691, between Major Charles Redford, who had married the widow of Mr. Turner, and Elizabeth Gedney, daughter of Eleazer Gedney, deceased, who is also called "niece of John Turner, merch<sup>t</sup>, dec'd, who bequeathed to her one hundred pounds," etc. Mr. Gedney m. 2dly

---

\*This name often appears on the records shortened into Eli and Elie; but the facts show them to be one and the same person.

Mary Pateshall \* 2d June, 1678, and had issue, as will appear, by both wives. He was a ship builder and lived in Ruck's Village, as that region south of Norman St. and east of Summer St., running down thence to the creek and river, was often called. His mansion house stood on High Street near Summer Street and nearly opposite that of his brother Bartholomew, while his shipyard was down by the creek, say between the present easterly ends of High and Creek Streets, opposite the Eastern R. R. grounds. This neighborhood was for a time the home of the ship-building interest of Salem and, from the noise of the caulkers' and ship-builders' hammers, received the vulgar name of Knocker's Hole, by which it is still oftentimes called, although the bed of the creek has long ago been filled in and built upon and no trace remains to indicate the business once so actively carried on here.

Mr. Eleazer Gedney dying intestate (29th April, 1683) the Worshipful William Browne and Bartholomew Gedney, Esqs., Assistants, granted letter of administration on his estate, 14th May, 1683, to his widow Mrs. Mary Gedney, who appeared in Court 25th Nov., 1684, and desired "a settlement of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> estate w<sup>ch</sup> according to Inventory by her presented amounted unto two hundred & fifty pounds clear of debts There being 7 children now liveing of the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Eleazer Gidney. For the settlement of the s<sup>d</sup> estate This Court doth order & decree That the widow M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Gidney shal have fifty pounds of the s<sup>d</sup> estate to be wholly her own and at her own disposal & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> eldest sone Eleazer Gidney shal have a duple portion in proportion w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of the children w<sup>ch</sup> amounts fifty pounds and he to have it in houseing or lands according to apprizal in s<sup>d</sup> Inventory . y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> children six in

---

\* She may have been a daughter of Edmund Pateshall of Pemaquid. "1680, 2 May Mary wife of Deacon Gidney from Boston." [Ch. Rec.]



number shal have each of y<sup>m</sup> twenty five pounds to be pd to y<sup>m</sup> as they come of age or shall chuse guardians according to the liberty in law or be marryed," etc., etc. "The names of the children being Eleazer, Elizabeth, Ruth, Mary, Ebenezer, Edmund and Martha." Eleazer Gedney, shipwright, acknowledges, 28 Oct., 1690, to have "received of my mother M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Gedney Relict & Administratrix of the estate of my father deceased twoe pareels of Land scituate in Salem that was part of the estate of my said Father as by deeds of Sale Appeares I doe here by declare that I doe Accept the same In full satisfaction of my portion of my fathers Estate assigned by the County Court & the portion Assigned to my sister Mary Gidney," etc.

Mrs. Gedney rendered to the Court 9th Dec., 1699, an account of her administration, among the items being "soe much Disburst on Ebenezer Gidney in y<sup>e</sup> Time of his sickness & flunerall &c as p acctt — 16<sup>£</sup>-12-00." The other children are named as then alive.

Mr. Ebenezer Gardner of Salem in his will of 3d Feb., 1684, bequeathed to Ruth Gedney ten pounds "lent to her father & now in her mother's hands"; and there is on file in the Registry of Probate for Essex County a bond of Mary Gedney, widow, etc., to pay Habbakkuk Gardner "the sum of 10<sup>£</sup> at or before 20<sup>th</sup> Nov., 1701, which is for the like sum of ten pounds due from my s<sup>d</sup> Husbands estate to Ruth Gedney, the now wife of s<sup>d</sup> Habbakuk Gardner by guift from her unkle Ebenezer Gardner unto whom the s<sup>d</sup> sum was justly due from s<sup>d</sup> Estate." In what way Mr. Ebenezer Gardner was uncle to Ruth Gedney I cannot yet explain.

Eleazer Gedney,\* the eldest son by the first wife, re-

---

\*He probably left posterity in New York; for a Capt. Gedney's house is spoken of in an account of the operations of the combined French and American armies about New York, published in a recent number of *The Magazine of American History*.

moved from Salem to Momorinoek in West Chester County, New York, as appears from a deed by which he conveys, 17 March, 1696-7, to Deacon John Marston the former building place (ship yard) of Mr. Eleazer Gedney of Salem deceased. His wife Anna releases her right of dower 4th Feb., 1696-7.

Ebenezer Gedney, the eldest son by the second wife, died, as we have seen, before his father's estate was settled.

Edmund, the youngest son, died without issue and by his will of 15 March, 1705-6, proved 11th July, 1706, left one-half of his estate to his mother and the other half to his only sister of the whole blood, Martha Gedney.

The widow, Mrs. Mary Gedney, died 4th Sept., 1716, and administration on her estate was granted to James Ruck of Salem and Martha his wife, "children" of deceased, 21 Jan., 1716-17. She had retained possession of the mansion house, which thus descended to Mrs. Ruck and her heirs.

Mr. Gedney's children were:—

- 38 Eleazer, b. 18 March, 1665-6; m. Anna —, and removed to New York.
- 39 Elizabeth, b. 2d, 4 mo., 1669; perhaps removed with her brother.
- 40 Ruth, b. 24th May, 1672; m. Habakkuk Gardner.
- 41 William, bapt. 2d Aug., 1674; must have died in infancy.
- 42 Mary, bapt. 25 Nov., 1677; perhaps rem. with her bro. Eleazer.
- 43 Ebenezer, b. 25th, 3 mo., 1679; not living 9 Dec., 1699.
- 44 Edmund, b. 15th, 9 mo., 1680; d. before 18th July, 1706, s. p.
- 45 Martha, b. 29th, 2 mo., 1682; m. James Ruck.

**13 William** (*John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 25th May, 1668, married 7th May, 1690 (or as another record says 9th June), Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Mary (White) Gardner, b. in Salem 18th July, 1669. In 1693 she inherited from her twin brother, Jonathan Gardner, by his will, a portion of their father's homestead, which stood at

the eastern end of what was anciently the estate of Emanuel Downing, Esq., from whom it passed to his daughter Anne, wife 1st of Lieut. Joseph Gardner and 2dly of Governor Simon Bradstreet. Mrs. Gedney, before her marriage, had already inherited from her father, by will, a portion of this estate at the northeast corner, near the common or training field. After her marriage her husband bought of his brother-in-law, Abel Gardner, his portion of the estate. Mr. Gedney and his wife thus became possessed of all the Gardner homestead except the portion of house and land that had descended to Joseph and Mary Henfield, who inherited in right of their mother Mary, another daughter of Mr. Samuel Gardner. This then became the homestead of William Gedney, Esq., who in 1696 gave to his brother Nathaniel a quit claim of all his interest in the homestead of their father John Gedney, jun., deceased, on the northern side of Browne Street.

His wife Hannah died 4 Jan., 1703-4, and he m. 2dly 25th May, 1704, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (White) Andrew of Cambridge, born in Cambridge, 5th April, 1663.

In 1698 (5th Sept.) Wm. Gedney, merchant, took out letters of administration de bonis non cum testamento annexo on the estate of his grandfather Mr. John Gedney, Sen., and received his quietus from the court 9th Sept., 1706, having "exhibited acquittances \* from y<sup>e</sup> severall legatees."

Mr. Gedney was an active merchant, filled the office of

---

\* These acquittances, which were then ordered to be placed on file, were never recorded and are now found to have disappeared, and recently too, for there is evidence to show that they were in place within a very few years. It is to be hoped that they have become misplaced rather than taken from the Court House. If they had been found they would surely have thrown light upon these investigations.

Sheriff of the County for several years, and was always prominent in public affairs. He died 24th Jan., 1729-30. His will, made 26th Nov., 1729, was proved by his sons, Bartholomew Gedney and James Grant, executors, 5th Feb., 1729-30. He mentions his wife Elizabeth and her relatives and his grandson Wm. Grant and gives his homestead to his son Bartholomew, dau. Hannah (wife of James) Grant, and granddaughter Elizabeth Davie.

His widow died in Boston, as appears by her will of 11th Jan., 1737, proved 20th Sept., 1737, wherein she is styled "Elizabeth Gedney of Boston widow of William Gedney Esq. late of Salem dec'd." To Elizabeth Davie she bequeathes a silver porringer marked S. P. to E. G.; to her daughter-in-law Sarah Gedney she leaves her gold necklace; another bequest is made to her kinswoman Mary Andrew of Cambridge. The bulk of her estate was disposed of as follows: "Half of my estate after my debts and Funeral charges are paid I give and bequeath to my beloved brother the Rev<sup>d</sup> Samuel Andrew of Milford in Connecticut. And the other half of my estate I give to the children of my Brother William Andrew late of Cambridge decēd, viz Samuel Andrew, Elizabeth Andrew now Elizabeth Stone and Mary Andrew to be equally divided between them." \* \* \* "I constitute make and ordain Bartholomew Gedney my son in law sole Executor." Jonathan Andrew and Andrew Durand, executors of the will of Samuel Andrew, late of Milford, in the county of New Haven within His Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, dec'd, appointed, 21st Aug., 1738, the Rev. Timothy Cutler, D. D., of Boston, etc., their attorney "to demand of M<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew Gedney of Boston Execut<sup>r</sup> of Mrs. Eliz<sup>a</sup> Gedney late of Boston deceast a certain legacy by her given to our Hon<sup>d</sup> Father M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Andrew," etc.



The children of Wm. Gedney, Esq., were :—

- 46 Susanna, b. 29th April, 1691.
- 47 Margaret, b. 8th (or 9th) June, 1694; m. Humphry Davie, Esq.
- 48 William, b. 11th (or 12th) Oct., 1696, abt.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour after five in the morning and died 28 Nov., 1696.
- 49 Jonathan, b. 11th (or 12th) Oct., 1696, abt.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour after six in the morning and died 12 Nov., 1696.
- 50 Bartholomew, b. 22d March, 1697-8; married four times.
- 51 Hannah, b. 12th June, 1701; m. James Grant.
- 52 William, b. 12th Aug., 1707; d. 8th Jan., 1707-8.

**14 Nathaniel** (*John<sup>d</sup> John<sup>n</sup>*), bapt. at Salem 5th June, 1670, married Mary —, whose surname and date of marriage have not been found, but we may reasonably infer that she was Mary Lindall, b. 7 April, 1674, dau. of Mr. Timothy Lindall, a merchant in Salem, son of James Lindall of Duxbury. Her mother was Mary, dau. of Mr. Nathaniel Veren of Salem, who was brought by his father Philip Veren from the city of Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, in the ship James of Southampton, 1635.

In 1689 (Oct. 16) Nath'l Gedney and his brother William received from their mother a conveyance of the acre of land which had belonged to their father, bounded north by the North river, east by land of Samuel and Jno. Williams, south on the lane by the Pound, west by land of Stephen Hasket. In 1696 he conveyed his interest in it to his brother. This land afterwards came into the possession of the Derby family, who had acquired possession of the contiguous Hasket estate, and from the Derby family I think it came into the Forrester family. The paternal homestead, the site of which is now owned by Stephen B. Ives, Esq., came to Nathaniel by quit claim from his brother William, 23 Nov., 1696, and is described as "given by my grandfather Mr. John Gedney Sen<sup>r</sup>. decēd to my father Mr. John Gedney Jun<sup>r</sup>. deceased and then after my father's decease to my Brother Mr. John

Gedney Jun<sup>r</sup> and after my Brother's decease to my Brother William Gedney and myselfe." A condition of this deed is that the first male child to be born to Nath'l Gedney shall be called John Gedney and shall have a double portion in said house and land.

Administration on the estate of Mr. Nath. Gedney, late of Salem, mariner, deceased intestate, was granted 7 July, 1701, to his widow Mrs. Mary Gedney, who on the same day was appointed guardian of their daughter Sarah, "a minor of four years old or thereabout." Her sureties were James and Nathaniel Lindall. She rendered an inventory 22 Sept., 1701. Among the items appear "a farme Intailed or one Quarter part of the farme w<sup>ch</sup> was Giuen by Mr. John Gidney Sen<sup>r</sup> the halfe to y<sup>e</sup> Children of John Gedney jun<sup>r</sup> as William and Nath<sup>a</sup> of w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other halfe is to y<sup>e</sup> Children of Coll<sup>o</sup> Barth<sup>o</sup> Gedney," etc. The same day she exhibited an "Accompt of her Administration on s<sup>d</sup> Estate," in which she credits the estate with twenty-five pounds "Due from Mr. Parkman to be paid after y<sup>e</sup> Death of his Wife." The real estate was divided; one-third to the widow during her life and the other two-thirds to Sarah Gedney, "only child." The daughter gave a discharge to her mother, the first clause of which reads as follows: "Whereas M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Gedney alias Phippen late wife of M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Gedney late of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex in New England marriner Decēd now wife to Thomas Phippen of Salem aforesaid marriner was appointed Gardian to Sarah Gedney only child of said Nathaniel Gedney Decēd w<sup>ch</sup> said Sarah is since married to Robert Williams of Salem aforesaid marriner." This is dated "Twelfth day of ffebruary Anno Domini 1717-8."

The will of Mrs. Mary Lindall, proved 13 Jan., 1731, mentions her "dafter Phipen wife to Thomas Phipen," among others; and on file with it, but not recorded, is a

receipt signed by Sarah Williams and Mary Rose for a portion of their "Grandmothers wareing aparil which we haue Ree'd In Rite of our mother M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Phippen Deest," dated Jan. 13th, 1731-2.

Sarah Williams, wife and attorney of Robert Williams of Salem, mariner, and a granddaughter of Mrs. Susanna Parkman, late of Salem, dec'd, etc., acknowledged, April, 1728, receipt from her uncle William Gedney, executor of the will of said Susanna Parkman, etc. Mrs. Gedney left two children by her second husband, as appears by a conveyance, made 3 Jan., 1737-8, by Sarah Williams, Edward Rose and wife Mary, to Jonathan Ring, of all their right that their mother, Mrs. Mary Phippen, late of Salem, had to the thirty-third lot in Salisbury in Mill Division, the said Sarah and Mary being children of Mrs. Phippen; and a quit claim of the same lot from Nathan Phippen, who acknowledges receipt of a certain sum of money from his two sisters therefor. Susanna Williams was a witness to the first deed.

I find that Mrs. Gedney was married to Thos. Phippen Oct., 1706.

Mr. Nathaniel Gedney's only child by his wife Mary was :—

53 Sarah, bapt. 23 May, 1697: m. Robert Williams 16 Oct., 1717.

**30 Hannah** (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 19th, 6 mo., 1667, was married to Joshua Grafton 2d August, 1686. He was born in Salem 9 April, 1660, being a son of Joseph Grafton by his first wife Hannah, daughter of Joshua Hobart of Hingham, and a grandson of Joseph Grafton, the first of the name in Salem, whose homestead included what is now known as Hardy Street and the lots on both sides of it from the harbor up to Essex Street.

Administration on the estate of Mr. Joshua Grafton, late of Salem, mariner, was granted 14th August, 1699, to his widow Mrs. Hannah Grafton, whose sureties were Timothy Laskin and Samuel Gedney. From the inventory of his estate, exhibited 4 Dec., 1699, it is evident that he was a merchant as well as mariner. His dealings were with Barbados.

Very little has been learned about his family. In 1732 Nath. Emms of Boston and his wife Hannah conveyed to Timothy Lindall, Esq., one common right and a half "being originally from Joshua Grafton father of s<sup>d</sup> Hannah his homestead near Col. Turners." This places it at the southeast corner of old Mr. Joseph Grafton's estate, at the foot of Grafton's lane, now Hardy Street.

The births of Joshua and Hannah Grafton's children are thus recorded :—

54 Hannah, b. 27 May, 1691, abt. 3 of ye clocke in ye morning; m. Nathaniel Emms.

55 Joshua, } b. 16 Jan., 1693.

56 Samuel, }

57 Sarah, b. 13 April, 1697.

58 Priscilla, b. 8 Feb., 1698.

**31 Lydia** (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 9th March, 1669; was the second wife of Capt. George Corwin or Curwen, born in Salem 26 Feb., 1666, son of Mr. John Corwin by his wife, Margaret, daughter of the Hon. John Winthrop, jr., Governor of the Colony of Connecticut. His first wife had been Lydia's cousin Susanna Gedney (*John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), whom he married 23 April, 1688, and by whom he seems not to have had issue. His father was eldest son of Capt. George Corwin or Curwen, born in England 1610, who settled in Salem in 1638 and died 3 Jan., 1685, leaving one of the largest estates up to that time accumulated in the Colony. This family ranked high among the leading families of the Colony, not only



socially but also in public affairs, both civil and military. The Hon. Jonathan Corwin, second son of the first immigrant, held, among other very important offices, that of Justice in the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer appointed to try witchcraft cases in 1692; and his nephew, George, the subject of this notice, was sheriff of the county during these trials. This family have always borne the same arms as the Curwen family of Workington, Cumberland Co., England, differenced, in the case of the Hon. Jonathan Corwin (above-named) by the proper mark of cadency, a crescent in chief.

Mr. George Corwin, beside holding the office of sheriff, as above stated, was a captain in the expedition against Canada under Sir William Phipps in 1690. He died 12 April, 1696, and his widow, Mrs. Lydia Corwin, died 23 Dec., 1700. They had an only son:—

59 Bartholomew, b. 21 June, 1693; m. Esther, dau. of John Burt (of England); removed to Amwell, New Jersey, and died 9 May, 1747.

**32 Bethia** (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 27th May, 1672; was married 26th April, 1705, to Mr. Francis Willoughby, born in Salem 28 Sept., 1672, eldest son of Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, a merchant of Salem, by his wife Abigail, dau. of Mr. Henry Bartholomew of Salem. His grandfather was the Hon. Francis Willoughby, Esq., who in May, 1665, became Deputy Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and so continued until his decease, in April, 1671. He is said to have been a son of Col. William Willoughby of London, who died in 1651, and whose widow, Elizabeth Willoughby, left a will dated at London, May, 1662, in which she made bequests to her son Francis and his children, etc.

They were an arms-bearing family, as appears by a seal attached to the signature of the Dep. Gov. on a bond

issued by him 1 Feb., 1667, bearing *Fretty (metals and tinctures not indicated)*; crest, *a lion's head between two wings expanded*. This seal, discovered by me in my researches among the files of Middlesex County Court some years ago, is the only instance yet found of the arms borne by the New England family of Willoughby, and would seem to indicate their relationship to Sir Francis Willoughby who was knighted by the Lord Deputy of Ireland 30 Oct., 1610 (see Burke's General Armory Edition of 1878).

Mrs. Bethia Willoughby died 24th Nov., 1713, and he took another wife, as appears by his deed of 6th March, 1717-18, conveying to Sam. Browne, Esq., his dwelling house in Salem with wharf land and flats (about one acre), bounded south on the lane that leads to the South Fields (now High St.), west on the common, formerly known as Laws Hill, now sometimes called Pickerings Hill (Summer St. now bounds this property on the west), north by the narrow lane betwixt these premises and the homestead of Capt. Manasseh Marston deceased (this is now known as Gedney Court) and east by low-water mark; all which (he says) Mr. Ruck sold Mr. Jno. Gedney, vintner, June 20, 1662, John Gedney conveyed to his son Barth. Gedney 20 Nov., 1864, from whom it came to Samuel Gedney, only son of Barth. Gedney, and by him was given by will to his wife Mary, who conveyed it to me. When he executed this deed he was of Boston, and his wife Sarah released her right of dower. This estate he had bought in 1710. In 1719-20 (10 March) he sold to Benj. Ives three or four acres in Salem, bounded west on the common or training field, south on town common, east by a small strip that runs down to the river by Geo. Hodges and north by said Hodges. This had been the property of Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, who

had derived it from his father-in-law, Mr. Henry Bartholomew, and now comprises the well known Hosmer, or Briggs, estate, the Richardson estate, and the Newhall and Townsend estates, lying between Boardman Street on the north and Forrester Street on the south and bounding west on Pleasant Street.

Mr. Willoughby was a representative to the General Court in 1713. His name disappears from the records, and he may have removed to England to get possession

## 32

Francis Willoughby of Salem and Sarah Chauncey of Boston published their intention of marriage in Boston, 12 Sept., 1716.

found entered on the Salem records:—

60 William, b. 25 July, 1706.

61 Bethia, b. 19 March, 1708-9; d. 11 July, 1709.

62 Bethia, b. 1 Oct., 1712.

**34 Samuel** (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*) born in Salem 2 November, 1675, m. 2 May, 1701, Mary Gookin of Cambridge, born 26 Aug., 1679, whose father, Mr. Samuel Gookin, was Sheriff of Middlesex Co., and her grandfather, Major General Daniel Gookin, was one of the most distinguished men in the early history of the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

Mr. Gedney was a chyrurgeon and physician and lived in his father's homestead, at the northern corner of High and Summer Streets, which his widow, Mrs. Mary Gedney, sold to her brother-in-law, Mr. Francis Willoughby, 10 June, 1710. He evidently died without leaving issue, and his widow was married, 16 Aug., 1711, to the Rev. Theophilus Cotton, of Hampton Falls.

issued by him 1 Feb., 1667, bearing *Fretty (metals and tinctures not indicated)*; crest, *a lion's head between two wings expanded*. This seal, discovered by me in my researches among the files of Middlesex County Court some years ago, is the only instance yet found of the arms borne by the New England family of Willoughby, and would seem to indicate their relationship to Sir Francis Willoughby who was knighted by the Lord Deputy of Irel.

tion

N

he t

171

hou

bot

(now High St.), west on the common, formerly known as Laws Hill, now sometimes called Pickerings Hill (Summer St. now bounds this property on the west), north by the narrow lane betwixt these premises and the homestead of Capt. Manasseh Marston deceased (this is now known as Gedney Court) and east by low-water mark; all which (he says) Mr. Ruck sold Mr. Jno. Gedney, vintner, June 20, 1662, John Gedney conveyed to his son Barth. Gedney 20 Nov., 1864, from whom it came to Samuel Gedney, only son of Barth. Gedney, and by him was given by will to his wife Mary, who conveyed it to me. When he executed this deed he was of Boston, and his wife Sarah released her right of dower. This estate he had bought in 1710. In 1719-20 (10 March) he sold to Benj. Ives three or four acres in Salem, bounded west on the common or training field, south on town common, east by a small strip that runs down to the river by Geo. Hodges and north by said Hodges. This had been the property of Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, who



had derived it from his father-in-law, Mr. Henry Bartholomew, and now comprises the well known Hosmer, or Briggs, estate, the Richardson estate, and the Newhall and Townsend estates, lying between Boardman Street on the north and Forrester Street on the south and bounding west on Pleasant Street.

Mr. Willoughby was a representative to the General Court in 1713. His name disappears from the records, and he may have removed to England to get possession of a house and land there, appraised at four hundred pounds, which he claimed "as eldest son and heir and not to be brought into Division" with his father's estate. This property was bequeathed to Nehemiah by his brother William, who, in his will of 1 Sept., 1677, speaks of it as left him by his uncle William Willoughby.

The births of the following named children have been found entered on the Salem records :—

60 William, b. 25 July, 1706.

61 Bethia, b. 19 March, 1708-9; d. 11 July, 1709.

62 Bethia, b. 1 Oct., 1712.

**34 Samuel** (*Bartholomew's John*<sup>1</sup>) born in Salem 2 November, 1675, m. 2 May, 1701, Mary Gookin of Cambridge, born 26 Aug., 1679, whose father, Mr. Samuel Gookin, was Sheriff of Middlesex Co., and her grandfather, Major General Daniel Gookin, was one of the most distinguished men in the early history of the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

Mr. Gedney was a chyrurgeon and physician and lived in his father's homestead, at the northern corner of High and Summer Streets, which his widow, Mrs. Mary Gedney, sold to her brother-in-law, Mr. Francis Willoughby, 10 June, 1710. He evidently died without leaving issue, and his widow was married, 16 Aug., 1711, to the Rev. Theophilus Cotton, of Hampton Falls.

The will of Dr. Sam. Gedney, made 24 Feb., 1704, proved 29 Nov., 1705, mentions wife Mary, sisters Hannah, Bethia and Deborah, and nephew Bartholomew Corwin; to his wife's brother, Samuel Gookin, he bequeathed his "studded head cane." He appointed as overseers Major Stephen Sewall and cousin William Gedney.

By wife Mary he had only :—

63 Samuel, bapt. 5 July, 1702; d. young.

**40 Ruth** (*Eleazer<sup>r</sup> John<sup>l</sup>*), born in Salem 24 May, 1672, was married, 22 March, 1696-7, to Habakkuk Gardner of Salem, born 25 Oct., 1674, son of Lieut. Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner. Mr. Gardner was a mariner, and died 3 Feb., 1732-3. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Ruth, 14 Feb., 1732(3), and the estate was divided 17 Jan., 1733(4), between the widow and the two surviving children, Habakkuk Gardner and Ruth Nutting. Mrs. Gardner died 23 Aug., 1737.

The only son surviving, Habakkuk, was a mariner, like his father, and in 1735, purchased of his sister Ruth and her husband, John Nutting of Salem, school-master, her share of their father's homestead.

The children of Habakkuk and Ruth Gardner were :—

64 Ruth, b. 16 March, 1699; m. Mr. John Nutting, 12 Feb., 1719-20. and d. 22 Nov., 1736.

65 Mary, b. 22 June, 1700.

66 Joseph, b. 25 Jan., 1702; d. the August following.

67 Mercy, b. 23 April, 1705; d. 7 Jan., 1732-3.

68 Habakkuk, b. 3 Aug., 1707.

69 Eunice, b. 4 Dec., 1709; d. 29 Aug., 1729.

**45 Martha** (*Eleazer<sup>r</sup> John<sup>l</sup>*), born in Salem 29th 2 mo., 1682, was married, 6 Nov., 1712, to Mr. James Ruck of Salem, born 20 May, 1675, son of John and Elizabeth Ruck. Mr. Ruck was a boat builder and resided

in the Eleazer Gedney homestead on the south side of High Street, afterwards in possession of his grandson, Gedney King.

James and Margaret Ruck had one daughter:—

70 Mary, b. 6 Sept., 1717; m. Nathaniel King of Salem, 27 Dec., 1739.

**47 Margaret** (*William<sup>13</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 8th (or 9th) of June, 1694 (for authorities differ), was married, 22 April, 1714, to Humphrey Davie, son of Humphrey Davie (a merchant, formerly of London and afterwards of Boston), and grandson of Sir John Davie of Credy, Co. of Devon, England, who was created a baronet 9 Sept., 1641. His eldest brother, John, became heir to the estate and succeeded to the title.

Administration on the estate of Mr. Humphrey Davie was granted 29 Dec., 1718,\* to Mr. John Walley of Boston. Mr. Bartholomew Gedney of Boston was appointed guardian of Elizabeth Davie, a minor of about fourteen years of age, daughter of Humphrey Davie, late of Boston, 5 Feb., 1729–30. This Elizabeth was married, 17 May, 1739, to James, son of James and Abigail (Eustice) Butler of Boston, and died 15 Feb., 1739–48, in giving birth to her son James, who married, 18 May, 1763, Mary, dau. of Anthony and Mary (Waters) Sigourney, and died at Oxford, Mass. (see N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. I, p. 167).

Humphrey and Margaret Davie had one daughter:—

71 Elizabeth, b. about 1715; m. (as above) James Butler.

**50 Bartholomew** (*William<sup>13</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem, 22 March, 1697–8, was the only surviving son of Sheriff Gedney, who was appointed his guardian, 12 May, 1713, in trust for a legacy received under the will of the

---

\*An Elizabeth Davie was married at Boston, 3 Nov., 1720, to John Southcott. Who she was does not appear.

boy's grandaunt, Madam Anne Bradstreet, widow, relict of the Hon. Simon Bradstreet, Esq., Governor of the Colony; the sureties on the bond of guardianship being Paul Dudley, Esq., and Mr. Jonathan Waldo, of Boston. Madam Bradstreet was a daughter\* of Emanuel Downing, Esq., a lawyer of the Inner Temple, London, afterwards of Salem, by his wife Lucy, dau. of Adam Winthrop, Esq., of Groton, Co. Suffolk, England, and sister of Gov. John Winthrop of Massachusetts. Her relationship to the Gedney family was only through her first marriage, to Lient. Joseph Gardner (killed in the famous swamp fight at Narraganset, 19 Dec., 1675) who was a brother to Samuel Gardner, the father of Mrs. Gedney.

Young Bartholomew Gedney removed to Boston very early and married, 1st Abigail Mason, 15 Sept., 1720, 2d Mary Webber, 25 July, 1723, 3d Hannah Danforth, 23 Oct., 1729, and 4th (and last) Sarah Johnson, 28 Oct., 1731, and he had issue by each of these wives. The parentage of his first wife is shewn in a deed, of 16 Feb., 1720-1, recorded in the Registry of Deeds of Suffolk County, by which Bartholomew Gedney of Boston and wife Abigail, and Thomas Goold of Westerly, Rhode Island, and wife Mary, convey to Samuel Gibbon of Boston certain real estate at the south end of Boston, formerly belonging to Samuel Maſon, grandfather to the said Abigail and Mary; and Sarah Allen, relict of John Mason and mother of the grantors, releases her right of

---

\*Her brother, George Downing, born in London, was fitted for college in Salem by the Rev. John Fiske, was a graduate of Harvard College in the first class (1642), went to England and became in 1645 a chaplain in the regiment of Okey, who was afterwards one of the regicide judges. Coming into favor with Cromwell, he was made resident minister at the Hague. In 1654 he married Frances Howard, granddaughter of the fourth Duke of Norfolk and sister of Charles, Viscount Morpeth and first Earl of Carlisle. By the King he was made a baronet, 1 July, 1663, by the style of Sir George Downing of Gamlingay in Co. Cambridge. His grandson, Sir George Downing, dying without issue, left to the University of Cambridge a bequest which became the foundation of Downing College.



dower in the premises. Abigail, wife of Bart. Gedney, died in Boston 17 Nov., 1721, aged twenty-three years; his second wife, Mrs. Mary Gedney, died 17 Jan., 1728-9, aged twenty-four years; and his third wife, Hannah, died 21 Sept., 1730, aged thirty years, soon after having given birth to Bartholomew, her only child by Mr. Gedney. His fourth wife outlived him. His son, Bartholomew, died in the father's life-time, leaving a widow Naomi, who was appointed administratrix on her husband's estate 31 May, 1754.

Administration on Mr. Gedney's estate was granted 16 July, 1762, to his widow, Mrs. Sarah Gedney; and the inventory, presented by her 27 Aug., 1762, shows that the mansion house was in Middle Street. A warrant was issued 12 May, 1763, to divide the real estate, one-third being settled on the widow for term of life, and, of the remainder, two-sevenths being assigned to the representatives of Joseph Gedney, the eldest son, deceased, and one-seventh each to Susanna Cowell, to the representatives of Elizabeth Ridgway deceased, to George Broughton Gedney, to Sarah Gedney and to Hannah Gedney. The widow must have died very soon, for on the 31st of the same month another warrant was issued to distribute her dower in the same proportions and among the same heirs, the youngest daughter now being named Hannah Baxter. In April, 1766, the daughters or their representatives gave releases for their portions of this dower, viz.: Edward and Susanna Cowell, Sarah Gedney, Paul and Hannah Baxter, and Samuel Ridgway, jr., for his two children, heirs of Elizabeth Ridgway, deceased, viz., Samuel Ridgway tertius and Elizabeth Ridgway.

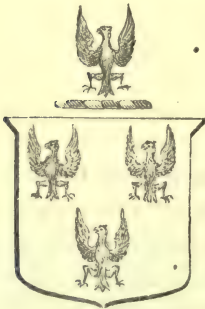
The eldest son, Joseph Gedney of Boston, by his will of 21 July, 1762, proved 6 Aug., 1762, left all his personal estate and the income of his real estate to his

mother, Mrs. Sarah Gedney, and, after her death, the real estate to be divided between his brother George and his sisters (of the whole blood) Sarah and Hannah.

Miss Sarah Gedney died in Boston, — Nov., 1771, leaving by her will of 19 Aug., proved 15 Nov., 1771, all her real estate to her brother George Broughton Gedney, and sundry legacies to her sister Susanna Cowell, the two children of her sister Elizabeth Ridgway, deceased, her brother-in-law Paul Baxter and his wife Hannah, her sister.

Mr. George Broughton Gedney died in Boston, — Sept., 1784, aged forty-six years, having made his last will and testament 6 Sept., 1784, proved 14 Sept., 1784. The legatees were his sister, Mrs. Hannah Baxter, and her heirs, the church and congregation whereof the Rev. John Lothrop was pastor, the church and congregation whereof the Rev. John Eliott was pastor, and his kinswomen Elizabeth Miller and Susanna Coverley. The real estate was divided 20 Nov., 1796, among the children of Hannah Baxter, deceased, viz., George Gedney Baxter,

Charles Baxter, Paul Baxter, Sally Gedney (wife of Thomas) Howe, and Hannah (wife of Elijah) Tower.



The family tomb of Mr. Bartholomew Gedney in King's Chapel yard carries an armorial tablet, bearing *three eagles displayed*; crest, *an eagle displayed*.<sup>\*</sup> This would seem to connect them with the Gedney family of Suffolk, Eng. (See Burke's Gen. Armory.)

Mr. Bartholomew Gedney's children by his four wives were all born in Boston:—

72 Susanna, b. 13 June, 1721; m. Edward Cowell, jr., 8 Jan., 1746.

73 William, b. 24 Oct., 1725; d. 6 Dec., 1725.

<sup>\*</sup>For the engraving of these arms the compiler is indebted to the courtesy of William H. Whitmore, Esq., of Boston.

- 74 Mary, b. 28 May, 1724; d. young.
- 75 William, b. 1 Dec., 1726; d. 14 Dec., 1726.
- 76 Elizabeth, b. 9 Aug., 1728; m. Samuel Ridgway, jr.
- 77 Bartholomew, b. 5 Sept., 1730; m. Naomi ——— and d. ———, 1754.
- 78 Joseph, b. 8 March, 1733; d. ———, 1762, s. p.
- 79 Edward, b. 8 Feb., 1734; d. young.
- 80 Sarah, b. 5 April, 1736; d. 31 Aug., 1736.
- 81 Broughton, b. 1 Sept., 1737; d. 27 Jan., 1737-8.
- 82 George Broughton, b. 21 Oct., 1738; d. — Sept., 1784, s. p.
- 83 Sarah, b. 2 Nov., 1739; d. (unm.) — Nov., 1771.
- 84 Hannah, b. ———; m. Paul Baxter.

**51 Hannah** (*William<sup>13</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem, 12 June, 1701, was married to Mr. James Grant of Salem, 24 Mar., 1724. In 1742 (15 Apr.) James Grant bought of David Glover the west end of a house and about ten poles of land fronting north on what is now Browne St., and butting south on his own estate, which he and his wife had got partly by will of her father, Sheriff Wm. Gedney, and partly by purchase (14 July, 1741) from her brother Bartholomew Gedney, who had previously purchased from James Butler of Boston, administrator of the estate of his wife Elizabeth, deceased, her portion. This estate he seems to have kept in his possession until 31 Oct., 1750, when he sold it to Mr. Jonathan Gardner.

James and Hannah Grant had issue as follows:—

- 85 William, bapt. 27 Dec., 1724.
- 86 Hannah, bapt. 5 June, 1726.
- 87 Hannah, bapt. 16 Aug., 1730.
- 88 James, bapt. 16 July, 1732.

**53 Sarah** (*Nathaniel<sup>14</sup> John<sup>4</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*) bapt. at Salem, 23 May, 1697, was married 16 Oct., 1717, to Mr. Robert Williams of Salem, a mariner. Very little has been ascertained about them. They sold to Joseph Very one-half of messuage, etc., formerly the estate of John Masury, jr., deceased, 1 Jan., 1733. This was the last estate at the eastern end of Essex Street, on the northern side

of the street, and close to Neck gate. After Mr. Nath'l Gedney's death they probably made his house their home. Mrs. Sarah Williams, widow, sold to Mr. Thomas Poynton, 15 Aug., 1754, a portion of the land appertaining to this homestead; and John Osgood of Salem and wife Susanna, daughter and only heiress of Sarah Williams, late of Salem, widow, deceased, intestate, conveyed, 9th July, 1756, to the same Thomas Poynton, another portion of the same homestead.

Mrs. Susanna, widow of Mr. John Osgood, died 1805, aged eighty-four years.

Robert and Sarah Williams' children were :—

89 Susannah, bapt. 3 Sept., 1721; mar. John Osgood.

90 Nathaniel, bapt. 25 Aug., 1723; d. young.

91 Robert, bapt. 11 Dec., 1726; d. young.

#### THE FAMILY OF FRANCIS CLARKE.

**1 Francis Clarke**, said to have been born in England, married 16 Oct., 1701, Deborah<sup>35</sup> Gedney (*Bartholomew<sup>6</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*) bapt. in Salem, 25 Nov., 1677 (see the account of the Gedney Family). His wife, as we have seen, inherited a portion of her father's moiety of the Clarke Farm near the borders of Lynn (now Lynnheld), while the other portion fell to her sister Bethia Gedney, who, in her deed of 22 Sept., 1703, conveyed to Francis Clarke, of Boston, merchant, one-half of a farm lately of Peter Twist, "which is part of a farm commonly known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Clarks Farm," "allotted to me as my part of the estate of my honored deceased father Bartholmew Gedney Esq<sup>r</sup> as by agreement between me my brothers and sisters bearing date 3<sup>d</sup> of Nov 1701 upon record"



Whether this Mr. Francis Clarke, who thus became possessed of the moiety of Clarke's Farm and who married Susanna Gedney, bore any relation to Mr. William Clarke, the grandfather of this lady and the original grantee and proprietor of this farm, has not yet been ascertained. His granddaughter, Mrs. Anderson, said that he was born in England. He is known to have been a merchant in Boston, where he filled the office of Selectman in 1712, was afterwards of Salem, where he died, 9 May, 1727, administration on his estate being granted to his widow, Mrs. Deborah Clarke, 5 Aug., 1727. An inventory of his estate, sworn to 19 Aug., 1727, was presented 20 Jan., 1727-8, and claims against it allowed 17 April, 1729. Among the items was one "To J<sup>no</sup> Clarke 280<sup>£</sup> being a bond given by said Clarke & Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Waldo to Indemnifie Sheriff Winslow or to refund to said Winslow Just so much that he might not be a sufferer in Levying an Execution for the dec'd Francis Clarke, while living, on a parcel of Goods of that value originally attached in Dorothy Ackland's shop to satisfie a debt due from her husband Richard Ackland to said Francis Clarke—vide s<sup>d</sup> Clarke's acct." The estate was declared insolvent 6 April, 1733.

The children of Francis and Deborah (Gedney) Clarke were :—

2 John, m. Ann Furneaux (or Furness).

3 Hannah, b. 2 Sept., 1704; d. 21 Dec., 1713.

4 Deborah, b. 31 Oct., 1705; d. in infancy.

5 Deborah, b. 31 Jan., 1708; m. William Fairfax, Esq.

6 Gedney,\* b. 5 April, 1711; m. Mary ———.

7 Francis, b. 16 May, 1713; d. 10 Dec., 1713.

8 Hannah, m. John Cabot.

**2 John** (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>) married, 29 May, 1734, Ann Furneaux, who died 29 Oct., 1784. John Clarke, Esq., of

---

\* He was a Colonel in the British service and Governor of Barbadoes, we are informed.

Mrs. Ann Clarke died — Oct., 1784, aged sixty-nine years.

John Clarke, Esq., had the following children by his wife Ann :—

- 9 Mary, b. 24 June, 1735; m. William Vans, Esq.
- 10 John, b. 29 Jan., 1737; m. Ann Jones Gascon.
- 11 Deborah Franklin Fairfax, b. 9 Nov., 1739; buried 8 Aug., 1747.
- 12 Samuel, b. 25 Jan., 1741; d. 14 Oct., 1742.
- 13 Samuel, b. 15 Oct., 1743.
- 14 William, b. 15 Sept., 1746.
- 15 Hannah, b. 24 April, 1751; m. John Derby of Salem and d. s. p.  
24 May, 1786.
- 16 Francis, b. 6 March, 1754; d. in infancy.
- 17 Francis, bapt. 25 Jan., 1756; m. Martha Mansfield.
- 18 Deborah Fairfax, b. 13 June, 1759; m. John Hartley Anderson, M.D.
- 19 Henry, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Priscilla Putnam.

**5 Deborah** (*Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Boston, 31 Jan., 1708, married William Fairfax, Esq., born 1691, second son of Henry Fairfax of Toleston, Co. York, Esq., who was second son of Henry, fourth Baron Fairfax of Cameron in the Peerage of Scotland. Mr. Fairfax married, 1st, in 1723-4, Sarah, daughter of Major Thomas Walker, by whom he had issue, and was appointed Chief Justice of the Bahama Islands. He came to Salem about 1725, was Collector of the Customs for the port of Salem, and lived in a house, known as the Touzel House,\* standing until

\* [The accompanying note was prepared by Dr. Henry Wheatland.] The original part of this house was built about 1685 by Benjamin Marston, the land having been purchased some five years previous of Jonathan Neale, who received it by inheritance, being an heir to the estate of Francis Lawes (see Essex Reg. Deeds, Book 42, fol. 256). Mr. Marston sold the estate, Feb. 24, 1701-2, to James Menzies (see Essex Reg. Deeds, Book 15, fol. 51), formerly of Boston, then of Salem, who afterwards conveyed it to Philip English, who, July 25, 1724, gave it to his daughter

recently at the corner of Essex and Cambridge Streets. He set sail, 17 June, 1734, from Salem to Virginia, and there was made manager of the estates of his cousin Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, who had become possessed of them by inheritance, through his mother, Catherine, daughter of Lord Culpepper. At first he took up his residence in Westmoreland County, Va., but subsequently removed to a beautiful plantation of nearly two thousand acres on the Potomac, called Belvoir, fourteen miles below Alexandria, whither came, as a frequent and favored guest, a youth destined, in a score or two of years, to become "first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Besides superintending the affairs of his cousin, Mr.

---

Susanna, the wife of John Touzell (see Bulletin of Essex Inst., Vol. I, page 75, also Essex Reg. Deeds, Book 5, fol. 283), and from her it passed to her daughter Mary, the wife of William Hathorne, and for many years it was in the possession of that branch of this family.

In the taking down of this house in May, 1872, the various alterations and additions were traced from the original, located about fifteen feet from the street, with two rooms and an entry between, and the projecting second story in front, and a lean-to in the rear.

The following deposition from the manuscripts on file in the Library of the Institute confirms this tradition:—

"The Deposition of Christian Swasey, formerly Christian Legroe, who saith That about five years ago she Lived with Capt. John Touzell and Susanna his wife in the House Mr. Fairfax now dwells in in Salem, and that Mr. Phillip English, the Father of the said Susannah. Then dwelt with Them in said House, and That she Then & There att Diverse Times heard the said Phillip English Say to his Daughter Susannah Touzell I give you all my Household goods and att Several Times when he said So He also bid Her fetch it up every Thing from his House to Her House, To which She Replied she had not House Room Enough to Hold it and That about four years Since They all removed Down to the House where They now Live, & That she often Times since has heard the said English say He had Given all his Household Goods to his Daughter Touzell for her & her children.

The Mark.

Christian X Swasey.

Essex, ss. Aug. 2, 1732.

Then Christian Swasey made oath to the truth of the foregoing Deposition (Philip English jr. & Wm. Brown being present at the Caption who objected that their Father Mr. Philip English sen. hath not for these several years past been of a sound & disposing Mind) and this evidence is Taken to be in Perpetuum rei memoriam.

Benj. Lynde                      } Justice of  
Benj. Lynde Jun.            } Quorum unus."

Fairfax was appointed to the office of Collector of his Majesty's Customs for the South Potomac, and was, for a time, President of the Council of Virginia. He died 3 Sept., 1757, aged sixty-five years. Of his children by his first wife, who died in 1731, the eldest son, George William, born 1724, married Sarah Cary and died at Bath, England, 3 April, 1787, without issue; Thomas (R. N.) was killed in a naval fight with the French in the East Indies, 26 June, 1746, in the twenty-first year of his age, without issue; Anne, born at Salem, married, 1st (19 July, 1743), Lawrence Washington,\* of Virginia (brother of Gen. Washington), and, 2d, Col. George Lee, descended from an old family of Merton-Regis in Shropshire, England; Sarah married John Carlyle, a merchant of Alexandria, Virginia.

By his second wife, Deborah Clarke, he had issue as follows:—

- 20 Bryan, m., 1st, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Col. Jefferson Cary of Hampton, Va., and sister of the wife of his half-brother George William. During the French and Indian war he was in the military service of Virginia. He remained neutral during the Revolution, and in 1789 became an Episcopal clergyman. In 1793 on the death of Robert, seventh Baron Fairfax, the title devolved upon him, but he took no steps to secure his rights until 1798, when his lordship went to England and set forth his claim, which was confirmed by the House of Lords, in May, 1800. His lordship died in 1802, at Mount Eagle, near Alexandria, Va., and was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, ninth Lord Fairfax, who was born 1762, and resided at Vacluse, Fairfax County, Va., where he died 21 April, 1846.
- 21 William Henry, Lieut. in the British Army, killed at Quebec, 1759 (unmar.).
- 22 Hannah, m. Warner Washington, eldest cousin of Gen. Washington.

**8 Hannah** (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>, was married, 5 June, 1747, to John Cabot, b. 26 Oct., 1704, son of John and Anna

---

\*He settled four miles above his father-in-law, and named his place Mount Vernon, in honor of the admiral with whom he had served in the navy. He died at Mt. Vernon, 1752.



(Orne) Cabot and grandson of Francis and Susanna (Gruchy) Cabot. She was Mr. Cabot's second wife, his first wife, Sarah (Higginson), to whom he was married 1 Dec., 1732, dying 14 June, 1746. He died 3 June, 1749.

By his wife Hannah he had :—

23 John, b. 17 March, 1748; d. 19 April, 1759.

24 William Clark, bapt. 8 Oct., 1749; d. aged about fourteen years.

**9 Mary** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) born in Salem, 24 June, 1735, was married, 8 Oct., 1761, to William Vans, Esq., a merchant of Boston, afterwards of Salem, where he died 23 May, 1797, aged sixty-seven years. His wife Mary had died 19 May, 1770, and he had married, 2dly, Eunice, daughter of John Nutting, Esq., by his wife Ruth, daughter of Capt. Habakkuk Gardner. She died 25 Aug., 1790, aged sixty years. His will of 25 Aug., 1796, proved 13 July, 1797, mentions his son William Vans, jun., and his children, and his daughter Rebecca, wife of Jonathan Carnes, and her children. His lands in Whitfield, Errol and Millsfield in the State of New Hampshire, he devised to the children of his son William,

The children of William and Mary Vans were :—

25 William,\* bapt. 27 Feb., 1763; m.

26 Rebecca, bapt. 5 Feb., 1764; m., 25 April, 1784, Capt. Jonathan Carnes, b. 1757, d. 10 Dec., 1827.

27 Mary, bapt. 26 May, 1765.

**10 John** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem, 29 January, 1737, married Ann Jones Gascon, or Gascoigne. He entered into the British service, distinguished himself at the conquest of Quebec, under Gen. Wolfe, in 1759, in which action he served as a Lieutenant, was promoted

---

\* In Essex Registry, B. 165, L. 220, is recorded quit claim deed of wharf, etc., made 5 Nov., 1799, to Francis and Henry Clarke by William Vans of Salem, Esq., late resident at Paris in the French Republic, through his attorney, Mrs. Deborah F. Anderson.

to a majority in the 59th Regiment, as a reward for his bravery, and died October 10, 1784. His widow died 21 August, 1821, aged 68 years. In Book 130, Leaves 141-3 of Registry of Deeds for Essex County, appears record of conveyance made to him, 30 June, 1769, by his cousin, the Honorable Gedney Clarke of the Parish of St. Michael, Island of Barbados, Esq., referring to a deed made, 29 Jan., 1746, by John Clarke of Salem, Esq. (since deceased), to his brother Gedney Clarke of Barbados, Esq., etc. The recital continues as follows: "Whereas the aforesaid Gedny Clarke hath since departed this life having first made & published his last will & testament &c and appointed his son the said Gedney Clarke party to these presents an Ex<sup>tr</sup> and his residuary legatee \* \* \* and whereas the said Gedney Clarke hath agreed to sell and dispose of the said lands houses &c \* \* \* to John Clarke at present of this Island Esquire, eldest son of the aforesaid John Clarke deceased Now Know Ye that the said Gedney Clarke eldest son and heir at law Executor and residuary Devisee of the aforesaid Gedney Clarke dec'd," etc., etc. Then follows the usual form of conveyance and a description of the premises, well known in Salem as the Clarke House and land on the north side of Essex Street, being a part of the old homestead of Deliverance Parkman (and before him of Hilliard Veren), at the eastern corner of North and Essex Streets. This afterwards became the homestead of their kinswoman, Mrs. Deborah Anderson, whose daughter, Miss Mary Anderson, still lives in one of the tenements of the brick block erected on its site by the late Michael Shepard, Esq.

Major Clarke had one son, viz. :—

28 John Jones Gascon, b. abroad; was a colonel in the British Service, died in England, unmarried, and his aunt, Mrs. Deborah F. Anderson, inherited his estate.

**17 Francis** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem 6 March, 1754, married, 8 June, 1778, Martha Mansfield, daughter of Matthew and Hannah Mansfield, and sister of Daniel Hopkins Mansfield, of Salem.

He died in Salem, 20 July, 1800, and administration on his estate was granted, 2 Sept., 1800, to Patty Clarke, her sureties being John Punchard and Daniel Hopkins Mansfield. And Mrs. Patty Clarke was appointed, 31 March, 1802, guardian of Patty (about twenty years old), Mary (about sixteen), Matilda (about thirteen), Sally M. (about eleven), Francis G. (about ten), and Harriet (about eight), all children of Francis Clarke of Salem, merchant, deceased.

Mrs. Martha Clarke died in Salem 17 Sept., 1831, aged seventy-three years.

Their children, as appears from data kindly furnished by F. C. Butman, Esq., were:—

- 29 Nancy, b. 21 Apr., 1779; d. 12 Mar., 1859; m. Thomas Butman, 1 May, 1816.
- 30 John, b. Sunday, 3 Dec., 1781; d. at sea Sept., 1815, on his passage from Guadeloupe.
- 31 Martha, b. Monday, 14 Oct., 1782; d. 10 April, 1843.
- 32 Mary, b. Monday, 10 April, 1786; d. 17 April, 1840.
- 33 Matilda Fairfax, b. Monday, 7 Apr., 1788; d. 7 Aug., 1812; m. 14 Aug., 1811, Michael Shepard, b. 1786, d. 1856.
- 34 Sally Mansfield, b. Saturday, 17 Apr., 1790; d. 25 Aug., 1825; m. George D. Symonds, 1818.
- 35 Francis Gedney, b. Wednesday, 28 March, 1792; d. 17 Dec., 1843; m. Sally B. Horton.
- 36 Harriet, b. Tuesday, 24 June, 1794; d. 27 May, 1841; m. Michael Shepard, as his second wife.

**18 Deborah Fairfax** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), born in Salem, 13 June, 1759, was married 16 Dec., 1780, to John Hartley Anderson, M. D., who was born at Nottingley, near Ferry Bridge, Yorkshire, England, and had two sisters, viz., Grace, who married — Allen, and another, who married — Hoyland, by whom she had a

son named John Hoyland, whose miniature, painted on ivory, came into the possession of his cousin, Miss Mary C. Anderson, now living at a great age in Salem. Dr. Anderson studied medicine in London and afterwards went through a four year's course of surgery under the tuition of the celebrated Dr. Barrow of London. He died 16 Nov., 1781, and his widow died in Salem, 23 March, 1841. They had one child, viz. :—

37 Mary Clarke Anderson, born in Salem, 17 Nov., 1781, and still living (unmarried) in her ninety-ninth year at her old home, corner of Essex and North Streets.

**19 Henry** (*John<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), the date of whose birth has not been ascertained, married, 11 Nov., 1787, Priscilla, daughter of Mr. Bartholomew and Sarah (Hodges) Putnam, of Salem.

Very little has been learned about him. Administration on his estate was granted, 6 Sept., 1802, to John Punchard, Esq. ; and administration on the estate of Mrs. Priscilla Clarke was granted, 21 April, 1807, to Benjamin Ward, Esq.

The will of Mr. Bartholomew Putnam, made 2 June, 1807, proved 5 June, 1815, with codicil made 7 Nov., 1814, mentions his "four grand children, namely, Henry Anderson Clark, William Winthrop Clark, Betsey Putnam Clark and Ann Ferneuse Clark, children of my late daughter Priscilla Clark deceased."

The following children were baptized by the Rector of St. Peter's Church, Salem :—

38 Henry Anderson, bapt. 29 March, 1789.

39 William Winthrop, bapt. 17 July, 1791.

40 Betsey Putnam, bapt. 7 July, 1793.

41 Anna Furno, bapt. 13 Sept., 1796.



## CLARKE AND FAIRFAX LETTERS.

It has been thought worth the while to print the following letters, which confirm and illustrate the foregoing account of the Clarke Family.

The first in chronological order is one from Bryan (afterwards eighth Lord) Fairfax to his aunt, Mrs. Hannah Cabot, of Salem, sent by the hands of Capt. Hodges:—

Barbados May 21 1753

Hon<sup>d</sup>: Madam

I have been lately favoured with yours of the 21<sup>st</sup> April, & am glad to hear my Grandmother continues so hearty: Pray present my Duty to her, Assuring her that I shall always gratefully remember her kind notice of me. You desire to know what Lee it is that has married my Sister, but I can give you no Resolve in that point, as I have not received a Letter from Virginia for many Months: I wrote you by Capt: Jones that I had heard she was married to that Gentleman, but that I could not tell who he was.

Give me Leave also to return you my heartiest thanks for the great notice you are pleased to take of me by your kind Epistles, which have always given me great pleasure & will always be very acceptable to him who has the honour of being with great Esteem

Your most dutiful  
& Obed<sup>t</sup> Nephew  
Bryan Fairfax

The next letter is from his father to the same lady and is as follows:—

Belvoir 7 Feb'y 1754

Dear Madam

Mr Cook giving but a short warning I have only Time to acquaint you of all Welfare, and of the late Arrival of Bryan Fx. from Barbados; which Place not suiting his Desires, had my leave to return, and I hope We shall find him some Business that will be agreeable to Him. Miss Hannah continues to Improve, is at present with her Sister Carlyle, or intended to have wrote. With our Complements of Duty and Love to our Mother, Relations and Friends

I am dear Sister  
Y<sup>r</sup> very affecte Brother  
W. Fairfax

Then follows a double letter, of Bryan and Hannah Fairfax, on one sheet:—

Hond Madam

When my Papa wrote to you last he acquainted you that I was from home, which prevented my writing at the same time; And this being the first opportunity since, I embrace it to pay my Respects to you in as dutiful a manner as an Epistolary Way will admit of and therefore hope that these few lines will be received as a token of that Love & Esteem, which are due to my honoured Aunt.

The opportunitys from hence to your Port are so seldom, that I hope your not hearing from me oft'ner than you will may not be imputed to any Negligence or disrespect in me.

With all dutiful regards to my Grandmama, and best wishes for your Health and Happiness, I conclude myself

Dear Madam

Y<sup>r</sup> most obedient

& affect: Neice

Virginia

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1755

Han<sup>h</sup> Fairfax

There have no vessels from N. England called upon us this year as usual.

Virginia Jan<sup>ry</sup> 16, 1755

Hond Madam

You have no doubt been surprised that you should remain so long without a Line from me, as I have not had the pleasure of writing to you since I came from Barbados; But I flatter myself with your Excuse, when you are informed that, tho' I have been arrived above a year, I never had an opportunity till now of renewing a correspondence which was once very agreeable, and will, I hope, prove as satisfactory as can be expected, considering the few Opportunities we have of communicating our sentiments to each other.

I am equally desirous of hearing from you, and of my Grandmama's State of Health; to whom I desire my most dutiful Respects; And, hoping for the Favour of a few Lines, when any opportunity offers, remain with Great esteem

Hond Madam

Your dutiful, affect.

& Obliged Hble Servt

Bryan Fairfax

Westmorland County Jan<sup>ry</sup> 22d

When I wrote the above, I was just sitting out from Fairfax to accompany my Sr Lee down here, and, as my Sr Fx. had not time to write her's over again, I hope you'll excuse the many Blots &c.

Pray make my best Respects to my Uncle

B. F.

The following letter refers to the death of William Fairfax Esq. :—

Hon<sup>d</sup> Madam

I had the pleasure to find by the letter Captain Cooke brought me that you and all my Freinds at Salem was well. Tis too true indeed Dr Madam that I have sustained the greatest loss that could have happened to me unless it had been that of my innocence which I trust in God I shall preserve. My Dr Papa died something suddenly after an Illness of Six Days his Physicians apprehended no danger till a few hours before his Death he left his children the greatest of all consolations the knowledge of his having endeavoured to live as a Christian ought we flatter ourselves he was never unprepared for the great change.

I live at Belvoir I beleive all my relations are disposed to be kind to me to the utmost of their ability I hope with the assistance of Divine Grace to improve by the good advice my God Mother Gives me in her kind Letters.

Be pleased to present my Duty to my Grand Mamma and love to my cousin Master Cabot and also my cousin Molly who my Uncle told me lives with you. I am

Hon<sup>d</sup> Madam

Yr Dutifully

affect. Neice

Hannah Fairfax

Febry 16<sup>th</sup> 1758

The next letter is addressed simply to Mrs. Clarke :—

Barbados July 1 1769

Honoured Mother

Though I told you in my last that you should hear from me in England, yet I could not leave this Island without takeing up my pen to Inquire after your health which is so Infnately dear to me and my Brothers and Sisters; and I hope to have the pleasing satisfaction of hearing you all enjoy a perfect state of health; Capt. Clarke and myself sail tomorrow, and tho I feel great uneasyness in Leaveing my freands here yet attending that dear that amiable husband and being with him Desipates most part of my Grief, I have another Reason which is that he is going to England In hopes to git a Majority in America, which if he does I shall again have the Pleasure of seing my friends in Barbados, as he intends comeing here first, and then I shall have the Inexpresable Happyness of seing you, my Dear Mother and the Rest of the family and In trying to do Everything to shew my Duty and to Gain the Esteem of so Amiable a parent as you are, I will answer for your son that he will do everything to Make

you happy as on your Happiness depends ours. I shall be very happy to Receive my sister Hanah in England If we ever Intend to America, as she may have an opportunity of seeing a little of it, before we come away Capt. Clarke will send for her as soon as we are settled in England, I must beg your Acceptance of 20 Gallons of Spirit which Capt. Clarke and myself send you which is a small Trifle, and Token of our Duty, Providence has at last put it in Capt. Clarke power to get his father's Possessions in Salam which was Mortgaged to my Uncle and which he has took up from my Cousen Gedney Clarke, I am happy that he has it in his power to place you in a house of his own and I am sure he is equally so; I conclude with my best wishes for your health and happyness which are the constant Prayer of her who is with [ t] Respect

Your Dutifull Daughter  
Ann Jones Clarke

P S I beg my Love to My Sister Vans Hannah and Debby and my Brothers. I shall Write by this opportunity to my sister Hannah and be pleased to tell My Sister Vanse I shall Write to her by the Next opportunity: I hope to have the honour of a letter from you and the family when I am in England.

The next letter is addressed to Mrs. Deborah Fairfax Anderson:—

St Kitts July 1<sup>st</sup> 1785

My Dear Sister

How is it possible for me to express what I suffered at receiving the afflicting account of the Death of so Amiable a Mother as we lost! and what added more to my distress was my having Brother Frank's letter put into my Hands the very Evening of the Day I dispatched a packet of letters to that Dear Parent & you acquainting you with my most fatal misfortune in being deprived of the most excellent of men in your ever dear Brother and his poor Boy in the Tenderest of Fathers; My Spirits were so sunk at writing on that subject that Frank's letter just after it almost drove me to despair; but I hope the Almighty has enabled you & all the Family to endure this double affliction And as I mentioned in my letter to you that I considered myself as bound by my affection for the most valuable of Husbands memory to allow you no longer to struggle through distress. Since this additional loss to you I feel more than ever for your situation & more (if I can possibly be) Inclined to assist you to the extent of my abilities, I fully Intended, I assure you principally on your account, to be in America this Spring, for this purpose I went so far as to take my Passage from hence (where I was obliged to bring my Boy to his Regt the 55<sup>th</sup>) by this very opportunity, but whilst I was waiting



the loading the Vessel your Brothers most particular Friend General Mathew came from his Government of Grenada here in his Way to England and by his advice I was obliged to change my Intention and accept of a passage for myself & Jack on board one of the Transports that were to carry his Regt to England, Nor will you or the Family blame, but rather commend me when I tell you that Genl Mathew prov'd to me that my not agreeing to this might Injure Jack so much as to be the loss of his Commission in the Army, from the following reason, I had a leave of Absence from the Regt to carry him to America for six months but as the commanding officer here could not give for a longer time & as this six months would be out in December which being Winter I dar'd not risk the passage from America home. I was therefore obliged to depend on General Grant the Col of the Regt now in England to send me an additional leave to America, & this Genl Mathew assured me I should not get, & that of course my Boy would be superceeded, & you must allow I should not after this have been acting the part of a good but on the contrary of a most cruel Mother to have been the cause of such a loss to my child, particularly as this commission was a present to him by one of his Father's most intimate Army Friends some years before his death, & the pay of it is sufficient to educate him at one of the first schools in England, nor did I scruple on account of the solemn promise I made your Brother to go to America as it was only during our Mother's life & I as solemnly promised to be both parents in one to our dear Boy, therefore should I do an act that should Injure him in this point I should violently break my vow. Be assured my change of place shall not affect your welfare for I should be happy and request you will come to me & bring your little girl to England next Spring. May is the best month to travel, so as to be with me in June. You shall be received with open arms & a heart as ready to share every penny with you as you yourself can desire my dear Sister; but I have been so unluckily circumstanc'd this year as to be compelled to stay at Antigua & this Island four months & they are such terrible expenceive places that out of five hundred pounds (all the money I have received this year from the estate) I have only two hundred to carry home & live the Twelvemonth on & this is so small a sum in England that it will scarcely support Jack & myself, tho his pay pays his schooling. Give me leave then my dear Sister to say that no circumstance but this could prevent my Insisting on your meeting me this year, but a Twelvemonth will soon pass & I hope we may then meet never to part in this life; I have sent you the value of twelve Joes in a Harpsichord I purchased here for my own use when I expected being with you & as you would have lived with me there would not have been occasion to have brought you but what I had, as you would have shared my

purse in everything, but as I am obliged to England & could not sell the Instrument nor could not out of the sum I have spare twelve Joes which I wished to have sent you, I therefore give up with pleasure any amusement the Harpsichord could afford me, and send it under the care of Mr Warner a very genteel man who has promis'd to take care of it and sell it at New York where the Vessel is going, or any other town on the continent he can to the best advantage & give you the money. I am in hopes it will bring you even more than the twelve Joes it cost, but whatever the sum is I beg your acceptance off it, & I hope it may assist you untill you come to me, and with respect to your passage money, I entreat my Brother Frank to pay you whatever the Buildings of any kind on the land in Salem (you know best what they are) are rented for from your Brother's Death Oct: 10<sup>th</sup> 1784 till you set out for England, what I mean by this is the Thirds of it which is my Right as the Widow, and I write by this conveyance to Frank to lay it off for mē, & assure you I mean it only for your advantage the other two parts Brother Frank will keep in his hands for Jack as I must account with him for it when of age.

I beg you will write to me & if you cannot get an opportunity for England Immediately & will send your letter to Mr Warner he will convey it to me (should this Gentleman come to Salem I should be glad of any civility that could be paid him, as he has been very kind about the Harpsichord) please to direct your letter to me under cover to the Agents of Jacks Regt the 55<sup>th</sup> Messieurs Cox Cox & Greenwood Craigs Court London, for they will send it to me whatever part of England I am in, & I shall write as soon as I am settled & let you know what part of England to come to me, let me know in your first letter whether you can get the Thirds laid off & the rent paid you, for if not & you chuse it I will send you a power of attorney for the purpose, tho I should be sorry Brother Frank should oblige us to this.

We sail to morrow, I am therefore only, with Jack's best love & duty, to assure you of my wish to see you in the spring & your little girl\* & assure you that I am & ever will be

Your most affectionate sister  
& sincere Friend

A. J. Clarke

Give my best love to Brother Harry & excuse my writing to him, but beg he will write & let me know by the first opportunity any service I can do him

---

\*The "little girl" of 1785 is still living, in 1880, and resides in one of the tenements in the brick block erected by the late Michael Sheppard, Esq., on the site of the old homestead spoken of in this and the preceding letter.

The next letter, interesting and valuable for its genealogical information concerning the Fairfax Family especially, is evidently from the wife of Mr. Warner Washington to Mrs. Anderson. We have already seen two or three letters written by her in her girlhood, as Hannah Fairfax.

I was very agreeably surprised a few Days agoe, at receiving a Letter from so near a relation (as my dear cousin Anderson) & assure her it gave me inexpressible pleasure to hear of the welfare of such dear friends. It is (to my shame) many years since I have heard any thing relative to my relations either at Salem or Barbadoes; after hearing of the deaths of my two Unkles, & Aunt Cabot, I forbore writing; & living so far from navigation, for we've been moved from Gloster twenty years, we now live in Frederick County, about 70 miles above Alexandria, in a fine, healthy, fertile country. I have very great reason to be thankful to my Maker for the many blessings I have always experienc'd. My Father was a most indulgent parent (my dear Mama I do not remember) & after his death, my eldest Brother kindly supplied his place; & since I have been married, which is now 25 years, I have been bless'd with a very kind husband, a good stock of health, & fine healthy children. I have now seven living, five Daughters & two sons, my two eldest girls are married much to my mind; one lives about two miles from me, the other in Gloster, which is 150 miles from us, but as she has a very good husband, I must submit to the distance. I have had twelve, but four of them made their appearance two months too soon, of course they did not live many Days.

Mr: W:n enjoys his health tolerable well for a man of his Years, as He is now sixty, & I am very seldom sick tho near fifty years old. My Brother Bryan has two Sons, very promising young men & two Daughters living, both clever. My Brother George Fairfax (who died in England two yrs agoe) has left his great fortune to my Brother Bryans second son, Ferdinand Fairfax, who is deserving of it.

I should be glad if you would be more particular in your next, & inform me what is become of my cousin Sam Clarke, & the state of your own family, & whether my cousin Vance left any children. Mr Washington & my Daughters, join me in affect: regards to you & yours

I am Dear Mad :<sup>m</sup>

Yr loving Cousin

H. Washington

Frederick County

Fairfield Feb: 17 8<sup>th</sup>: 1789:

The next two letters were doubtless written by Elizabeth, daughter of Bryan Lord Fairfax, the former before marriage and the latter after her marriage to Mr. David Griffith :—

Mount Eagle April 4<sup>th</sup>: 1791 :

Give me leave, my Dear Mrs Anderson, to reassure you, your letters afford me the most heartfelt gratification and convey to my mind Ideas the most pleasing of a relation, whom I look upon myself as extremely happy in being connected with. I think you evince an unparalleled attachment to your absent friends, in being thus averse to engage in amusements in which they cannot participate; but as I believe you possess a degree of sensibility peculiar to yourself, so I make no doubt but it is more particularly call'd forth when you join any of those gay circles in which you have been accustom'd to see those whom you most esteem & admire move. I feel myself as much at a loss to answer the obliging things which your partiality induces you to say in my favor as you say you were to reply to what you term my compliments: all that I can say is, that if my letters afford you any entertainment I will continue them, tho' conscious that to an indifferent person they must appear dull and uninteresting, but true friendship veils every defect, & gives the pleasing zest to trifles.

And the Dear little Mary is anxious to make me a return for the very trifle which I sent her? Sweet Child! be assured Dear Madam I think myself amply repaid in the contemplation of so lovely a flower's being rear'd to maturity; & trust her generous nature will not be hurt, if I refuse her offer, but I will take the will for the deed, & that will be a compensation three fold.

You request that I will write every opportunity. I thank you for your desire & will comply with it as I can make it convenient; with Mr Porter I have a slight acquaintance, & therefore shall request his conveyance of this letter. Tho' at small distance from Town I seldom go there, but the pleasing view we have of it renders this situation delightful. Such is the difference between your part of the world & ours, that there has not been a particle of snow on the ground for months, in these parts. My Brothers are both absent at present, but I'm sure their best wishes await you my Dear Cousin. I must now bid you Adieu, my pleasing correspondent, & hope that you will ever consider me with every wish for your happiness & that of all your Friends,

Your ever affect :

E: F=x :



The next letter from the same lady is dated :—

Alexandria February 17 —93

I have been prevented from writing to my dear Mrs Anderson by circumstances which I hope she will think a sufficient apology for my silence, when I received your last letter I was in a situation to expect soon to bear the tender appellation of Mother, & knowing the aptitude of your heart to participate in what ever gives joy to others I defer'd writing untill I could acquaint you with a circumstance so pleasing to myself, but Alas! I was but sensible of the tender sensations which that event call'd forth, when by the hand of an all wise providence I was depriv'd of the Dear Infant of my tenderest affections, it was born a most lovely promising child & grew surprisingly untill it was near a fortnight old, when it was taken with a violent cold which soon put a period to its tender life. The only consolation which I have is in the contemplation of the happiness which my Dear Louisa undoubtedly enjoys. I have myself perfectly recover'd my health & strength, & in a few days intend to remove from hence to Towston the seat where my Father once liv'd, & which now belongs to Mr Griffith. It is 13 miles from this, which I am sorry for, as all my Friends live in & about Alexandria, however it is a pleasant place, & 13 miles is but a short distance in Summer. I hope you & your Dear Mary enjoy your health, & that she will be a comfort to your declining years. Remember me affectionately to her, & please to tell her I think it time she had begun her correspondence.

Adieu Dear Madam believe me

Yours affectionately

Eliza Griffith

Next in order of time comes a letter of Thomas, eldest brother of the preceding correspondent and the successor to the title and estates as ninth Lord Fairfax. He is said to have married, 1st Mary Aylett, 2d Louisa Washington, and 3d Margaret Herbert, and to have died 1846 :—

Berkeley (Virginia) March 15<sup>th</sup>, 1800

Dr Madam

It ever was a very awkward situation with me to sit down to write a complimentary letter without a particular subject and I make no doubt this is the chief reason of what is called neglect among correspondents; this perhaps you have already accused me of, as I promised to write upon my return home last Fall, tho I don't know that I said how soon after. However lest you should think the imputation will apply, I will endeavour to atone for it by writing as many lines

& words in this sheet as it will admit of consistently with legibility, tho after all I may fall short, notwithstanding my best endeavours. Should this be the case you will nevertheless I hope, according to the old adage, "accept the will for the deed." I have mentioned the word complimentary above, and this may need some explanation. It should more properly have been Friendly or any other synonymous import; for as to letters merely Complimental, or made up of unmeaning professions, I never write them.

After I left Salem I remained a few days at Boston, and as many at Providence, from whence I took the road to Norwich where I purchased a Chaise and Horse, and thus continued my journey all the way by Land. This mode of travelling tho somewhat lonely, I found infinitely more agreeable than being confined to the promiscuous society of such as occupy the public stages. I went on quite at my leisure, and whenever my horse appeared to be jaded, I remained a day or so at some Tavern to rest him. I found a uniformity in the appearance of the Country the whole distance from Boston to the State of N. York, both as to the quality of the soil, and mode of Cultivation, with only a few exceptions, one of wch was in the Neighborhood of Fairfield (Connecticut) and here the country is level, clear of stone, and extremely fertile; but to these advantages is opposed an evil which with me would be insurmountable, that is, they were infested at the time I passed with myriads of mosquitoes, and this I suppose to be the case more or less every season.

When at Salem you mentioned a thought you had of moving on some farm, if you met with one suitable, and shall be glad to hear when you favor me with a letter, whether you have put in execution the plan. I much doubt if you will find the farming business as agreeable as you might without a tryal suppose. It is true there is no situation in life without its cares and plagues, but then one may in some measure become reconciled to those annexed to any particular situation from habit; now as you have been long used to a town life, it affords you an advantage you can't avail yourself of in the country. However, a good deal depends upon a active turn of mind, such as I believe you possess, and such as is eminently calculated to take you through the world without being too much affected by the cross incidents of life. As to myself, I am too apt to be affected by such incidents, and were it not that I am convinced they are wisely intended to prevent our being more attached to this world than as *mere travellers* we ought, I might be tempted sometimes to repine.

My Sister to\*whom I mentioned lately my intention of writing, and also the proposal I had made to Miss Mary of a correspondence between them, desires me to present her friendly respects, and to say, it is her intention shortly to commence it. I am aware of the reluc-

tance most young ladies have to writing letters, especially to those they are not personally acquainted with, and this either through diffidence, or for the reason given above as an excuse for my backwardness, and therefore I have thought the promise I *extracted* from Miss Mary might be rather of that kind, when one does not know how to refuse a thing, and yet had rather let it alone. For aught I know the same reasons may operate with my sister, tho' she has not expressed any thing of the sort; but be this as it may, it would be too late to retract now on either side; the contract between the two ladies is made, and I am a witness to it, and therefore I shall insist on one or two letters at least, after which I shall leave it to themselves to continue or drop the correspondence, as inclination leisure, or any other consideration may dictate.

I must not omit before I conclude this epistle, to express my thanks for the kind attentions I received at Salem from your self and connections, and to request the acceptance of my friendly regards and good wishes for all the family.

I hope you will not follow my example, in being so long before you write, and will let me hear from you as soon after the rec<sup>t</sup> of this as may be convenient.

I remain D<sup>r</sup> Madam

&c

T. Fairfax

A letter directed to Alexandria, with a note at bottom in these words, To be forwarded to Keys's Ferry, will be put in the proper channel by the post master.

My father returned from England last November in a very poor state of health which yet continues. When I was down in December, I went with him on a visit to M<sup>t</sup> Vernon. The General was then in high health; I never saw him look better or more cheerful, and yet in two days after he was a corps, so rapid was his disorder in its fatal effects.

The last letter of this collection is directed to Mrs. Debora F. Anderson, Salem, etc., and was written at Clifton, a watering-place in Co. Gloucester, England, about one mile west of Bristol:—

Albemarle row Clifton September 1834

My dear Aunt

I was very glad to hear from you & thank you for your kind remarks upon my Dear lost parent—to be methodical & reply so to the subject upon which your letter treated, I shall say that my dear

Mother died the 21<sup>st</sup> of August 1821, now 13 years ago; her age 68. She died of Palsy & did not articulate tho seemingly sensible. She was buried in a Vault in a Chapel in the neighbourhood: my poor Mother made a Will or, rather I call it a Memorandum. I wrote it. It was made the 14<sup>th</sup> December 1820. You my Dear Aunt was not instanced. Poor Old Lady she had nothing to leave, & the little she had was not more than £20 & that was divided to a poor set of people, & even the sum named I advanced, for which I possessed the few Books she possessed. You know the property mine in Barbodoes was in Intail'd possession. We had a long time — or years dock'd the Intail, still giving the survivor the property. It enabled us to sell the Estate which has not yet been paid for, some part of the money has been paid off, I sold that part for an Annuity. I have a very insufficient Income; only that this Country Bristol is a cheap part of England. I am an old man & very sickly. You know my dear Aunt that the Salem property according to Law as well as Justice is mine; But I shall not at the present touch upon that subject. I remain my dear Aunt in affectionate Duty to you & my Cousin your Daughter & am yours to

Command

J. J. G. Clarke.

## RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT SALISBURY, MASS., 1687-1754.

COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.

[Continued from page 212, Part 3, Vol. XVI.]

- 1705, Aug. 19. Mary French, wife of Edw'd French. Elizabeth Wensley. Hanah Wensley. Sarah Gill.
- Aug. 26. Samuell Fellows Jun'r. Elliner, wife of Will. True. Kattern, wife of Sam'll Wensley.
- Sept. 9. Mary, wife of Jno. Morill; Benjamin, Hanah, Ebenezer, Jacob, and John Stevens; Kattern Hacket; Abigail Severance; Elizabeth Woster.
- Sept. 30. Humphrey Hook.
- Nov. 18. Thomas Fellows, Joseph Fellows and Anna Fellows.
- 1707, July 13. Sarah Ordua.
- Aug. 24. Elizabeth, wife of Jer. Stevens.



- 1708, Mar. 21. Judith Gill.  
 Aug. 1. Samuel Eaton and Joseph Eaton, Jun'r.
- 1709, Mar. 20. Hanah Page.  
 Apr. 10. Rebecca Herd, Hanah Brown.
- 1710, Jan. 8. Sarah Webster, wife of Jno., Jun'r.  
 Sept. 24. Phillip Flanders, Sen'r.  
 Nov. 5. Eliz. Brown, wife of Abraham.  
 ——— Elizabeth, wife of Abraham Morill.  
 Feb. 18. Anne Smith, wife of Rob't S.
- 1711, Apr. 22. Joseph Greely.  
 Aug. 5. Ann Carter, widow. John Mussy, Zacheus Clough  
 and Abraham Brown.
- 1712, May 18. Rich'd and Elizabeth Carr.
- [84]
- June 15. Eliz. Ring, Sarah Page, and Judith Morill.  
 Aug. 17. Hanah Grealy.  
 Aug. 30. Tho's, Hannah, Jacob, Ruth, and Susanna Morrill.  
 Martha Hook and Elizabeth Hook.  
 Sept. 21. Sarah, wife of Nath'l Easman.  
 Oct. 5. Mary Pike, ye wife of Moses. Abigail and Mary  
 Moody.  
 Oct. 26. Dorothy Carr.  
 Nov. 9. Martha Tongue.
- 1714, Aug. 29. Andrew Grealy, Jun'r, and Elliner his wife.
- 1715, Sept. 11. Elizabeth, ye wife of William Shepperd.
- 1716, Aug. A Phillip and Mary Griffin, Ruth Whitcher, Rebecca  
 Clough.
- 1717, May 19. Mary Wensley, Abigail French, Mary Morrill.
- [85]
- June 23. Martha Eaton and Sarah Morrill.  
 July 14. Solomon Shepperd, Sen'r.
- 1718, Apr. 13. Samuel Carr.  
 June 29. Ezekiel Morrill, Will'm Brown, Jno. Gill, Benj'n Gill,  
 Isaac Clough, Judith Clough, Martha Clough and  
 Samuel Brown.
- 1719, Aug. 30. Mary Hook and Hanah Hackit.  
 Nov. 1. Jacob and Josiah Hook, sons of Wm.  
 Jan. 3. Ebenezer Severans.  
 Feb. 7. Ebenezer Hacket.  
 Feb. 28. Hanah, Sam'll, and William Moody.
- 1720, June 19. Hanah Clough, wife of Moses.
- 1722, Dec. 23. William Gill.  
 Jan. 6. Joseph Silley.  
 Jan. 27. Elizabeth Underhill.
- 1723, Apr. 28. Mary Warthen and Judith Norton.  
 Sept. 8. Esther, ye wife of Jno. Eaton, Sen'r.

- Sept. 22. Mary, wife of Sand'rs Carr.  
 1724, July 26. Rob't Haze [*Egrotus?*].  
 1725, May 9. Dan'l Carr and Silvanus Carr.  
 Aug. 1. Judith Eaton.  
 1726, Nov. 20. Benony and Elliner Silly.

[The following entries are found on pages 105 and 106, being a leaf pasted into the book.]

(*Handwriting of Caleb Cushing*).

[105]

- 1737, Oct. 9. Edward Hopkins.  
 1738, Sept. 17. Ephraim Grealy.  
 (1739, Mar. 18. Nath'l Brown, Jun'r.)<sup>1</sup>  
 1741-2, Mar. 7. Scipio, Negro Serv't to Jno. Doel.  
 Mar. 14. Susaña French.  
 Mar. 21. David Norton.  
 Mar. 28. John Eaton ye 3d.  
 June 27. William Graves.  
 1745, Apr. 7. Sarah Eaton.  
 June 9. Elizabeth Wherrin.  
 1745-6, Jan. 26. William Eaton of York.  
 1746, Apr. 6. Jane Eaton.  
 1748, July 3. Samuel Merrill, Jun.  
 Oct. 16. Benj. Simon and Ezra French.  
 Oct. 30. Samuel and Mary French.  
 1751, Aug. 18. Moses Stevens.  
 Nov. 10. Joseph March, Jun'r.

[106]

- 1705, Sept. 9. Abigail Severance.  
 Elizabeth Woster.  
 Sept. 23. John Clough, Jun'r, and Elizabeth his wife.  
 Sept. 30. Humphrey Hook.  
 Oct. 14. Jonathan Grealy and Jane his wife.  
 Nov. 18. Thomas Bradbury. Thomas, Joseph and Anna Felloes.  
 1706, July 28. Leiut. John Giles and Ruth his wife.  
 Sept. 22. Martha Palmer of Bradford.  
 1707, Jan. 26. John Tompson. Sarah Ordua.  
 Aug. 10. Mary Harris.  
 Aug. 24. Elizabeth Stevens, wife of Jer.  
 1707-8, Mar. 21. Judith Gill.  
 Aug. 1. Samuell Eaton and J[oseph E]aton, Jun'r.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cancelled in original.

*(Handwriting of Edmond Noyes.)*

[136]

## Persons Married by Edmund Noyes Clerk.

June ye 16, 1752. Mr. Philip Huntton of Kingstown to Mrs. Eleanor Fellows of Salisbury.

Nov. 14. Mr. Samuel Pettingell of Newbury to Mrs. Mary Pettin-gell of Salisbury. 0. 6. 0.

Dec. 28. Mr. Abner Lowell to Mrs. Elizabeth Eaton. 0. 6. 0.

Janry ye 9. Mr. Joseph French to Mrs. Abigail French. 0. 6. 0.

Jany ye 23, 1753. Mr. Nathan Brown of Hampton to Mrs. Anne Hook of Salisbury. 0. 3. 0.

Feb. 28. Mr. Daniel Jackman and Mrs. Eleanor Merril. 0. 18. 0. Old Tenor.

May ye 17. Mr. Stephen Sweat of Newbury and Mrs. Abigail Carr of Salisbury. 0. 6. 0.

May ye 29. Mr. Samuel Sanders & Mrs. Ruth Carr. 1 £ 7 s. 0 d. Old Tenor.

Sept. ye 20. Mr. Cutting Sargent of Amesbury and Mrs. Sarah Brown of Salisbury. 0. 18. 0. Old Tenor.

Sept. 27. Mr. John Moulton of Hampton and Mrs. Dorothy Brown of Salisbury. 0. 6. 0.

Nov. 29. Mr. Jonathan Kimbal of Plastow & Mrs. Abigail True of Salisbury. 0. 6. 0.

Dec. 31. Mr. Jose Briant & Mrs. Jedidah Wheeler. 1. 5. 0. Old Tenor.

[137]

1754, Janry 3. Mr. William Noyes of Newbury & Mrs. Mary Pike of Salisbury.

*(Handwriting of James Allen.)*

[31]

Memoranda frō May 1st, 1687.

Anno 1687.

Upon the fourth of May 1687 Ordination of Mr. James Allin was celebrated

Mr. Wm. Hubbard: Mr. Phillips, Mr. Jno. Richards & Mr. Payson imposed hands; Mr. Hubbard gave ye charge & Mr. Phillips ye right hand of fellowship:

Upon the 15 day of ye same month being the Sabbath, ye brethen agreed upon a day of pray'r unto ye Lord, to beg his presence &c.

And the Sacram't of ye L'ds Supper Appointed to be on ye 29th day of ys Instant:

On the 25 day a church meeting.

Voted by holding up of hands yt every Communicant should pay to ye Deacons 12d mony or as mony for ye furnishing of ye Tables.

It was also presented to ye church to Cons: of ye baptizing of Grandchildren.

May 29, ye L'ds Supper was administered.

[32]

upon a church meeting, 21 Nov: 1688, agreed upon

1 ye children of the church who are such as are baptized, are subjects of ye church discipline & under ye churches watch.

2 yt a church meeting be before every Sacram't in ye week preceeding

3 it was desired of ye church by myself yt yey would not interrupt me in ye administration of my office in baptizing of granchildren

3 Agreed upon yt ye church members doe each of ym give 12 d mony for ye furnishing of ye tables, in ye year Ensuing.

[37]

Upon ye 17th Sept., 1691 at a Ch meeting voted yt Each Communicant pay 12 d to Deco. Buswell to defray ye chh. charges, & purchase the flaggon of Widdow Severanse.

*(Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.)*

[50]

Upon Nov. 9th 1698 ye ordination of Mr. Caleb Cushing was Celebrated In wch

Mr Syms preacht ye ordination Sermon and gave ye right hand of fellowship. Mr Cotton gave ye charge and wth ym Mr. Rolf and Mr. Clark Imposed hands.

Memorand. decembr 1698.

[39]

Formula. administ. Sacr. Cœn.

Our Lord J x In ye Same Night in we he was betrayed took bread — and blessed it — and brake it — and gave it to his disciples and so he doth to every one of us in ys Ordinance Saying take, eat, ys is my body we is broken for you ys do in remembrance of me for as oft as ye do Eat ys bread ye do shew forth ye Lords death till he come &c.

after ye Same manner also he took ye Cup — and gave thanks — and gave it to his disciples and so he doth to us in ye Ordinance Saying drink ye all of it for ys Cup is my blood in ye N. test. we is shed for you for ye remission of Sins. ys do in remembrance of me for as oft as ye drink &c. ut supra.

[51]

July 25th, 1700 ye Chh. being meet Upon regular Warning, Capt. Henery True and Leiut. Nath. Brown were both Elected to ye office of Deacons in this church.

[87]

Att a Church Meeting Sept. 12th 1718 Whereas sundry of ye Bre'rn of ys Chh have Manifested yr desires to have a Chh gathered & Minr settled at ye west End of ye Town In ye New meeting house tis Con-



cluded & agreed Upon 1st yt to lay a foundation for peace & order tis necessary yt some line be prescribed between ye two meeting houses to assign ye proper limits for Each parish & Each Min'r. 2dly yt ye sd Pastoral line shall run from Mr. Nathl Browns house to Thos. Clough's house upon ye westerly side of sd houses and so by a direct parallel line Southerly to Merrimack River & Northerly to Hampton line. 3dly yt ye Inhabitants who live on ye Easterly side of sd line shalle be deemed of ye Lower parish & looked on as Under ye pastoral care & charge of ye pastr of ye Chh at ye old meeting house. And yt ye Inhabitants who live on ye westerly side of sd line shall be deemed of ye up'r parish & looked on as under the pastoral Care & charge of ye Minr at ye up'r meeting house. 4ly yt such persons as are members of this church living on ye westerly side of sd line [88] shall be dismist & have free liberty upon their desire to Incorporate Into a chh state. In order to settling a Minr among ym According to ye order of ye Gospell & ye Constitution of these Churches of Xt. wñ ever or as soon as God in his providence shall make way for yr regular proceeding therein. all wch abovewritten Articles were Voted in ye affirmative by ye Church.

at est C. Cushing  
past'r.

at a chh. meeting

Nov. 7, 1718 the Brethrn of ye chh. living on ye west side of ye aforesd pastoral line were on yr desire dismist & recomended to Enter into chh. order and fellowship in a distinct Society there. also Thos. Clough was allowed to Joyn with ye abovesd Breth'rñ he desiring it as most Convenient for him to attend ye public worship there.

at est C. Cushing past'r.

[7]

Octobr 13, 1721, at a chh. meeting Mr. Wm. Bradbury & Jabez True were chosen deacons & accepted of it.

[140]

Memorand. yt ye biggest Chh. flaggon was bought of Goody Severance by Capt. Wm. Buswell then Deacon for which he paid Eleven shillings by ye Chhs. order, July 1691.

July 7th 1749. Moses Merrill John Buswell & Nathl Fitts were chosen Deacons.

*(Handwriting of E. Noyes.)*

[138]

Nov. ye 20, 1751. The Ordination of Mr. Edmund Noyes was celebrated. Mr. winget began with prayer. Mr. Tucker Preached. Mr. Whipple Introduced ye Charge which was given by ye Revd. Mr. Cushing. Mr. Lowell gave ye right Hand & Mr. Cotton Concluded.

[134]

June ye 21, 1752. It was proposed to ye Chh. whether yey would

comply with ye request of ye Chh. at Hampstead to assist in ye ordination of Mr. Henry True—which was Voted in ye affirmative & Deacon Moses Merrill & Deacon Fitts, were chosen Delegates.

attest Edmond Noyes Pastor.

[133]

*(The following are in a more modern handwriting.)*

Mr. William Worcester, the first minister in Salisbury Died 28 Day of the eighth month Octr 1662. In an advanced age and about the 20th year of his ministry, more or less.

Mr. John Wheelwright, the 2d Minister was called here from Wells Decr 9th 1662, and died very suddingly in an appoplectic fit, Nov. 15th, 1679, in the 17th year of his ministry, in an advanced age.

Mr. James Allen, the 3d Minister of this Town, was called here from Boston Anno 1682, and was ordained May 4th 1687. He died March 4th 1695-6 in the 37 year of his age and 8th of his ministry.

Mr. Caleb Cushing the 4th minister in this place, was from Scituate May 1696 and was ordained Nov. 9th 1698. He died Jan. 25th 1752 in the 80th year of his age, and 56th year of his ministry.

Mr. Edmond Noyes the 5th minister in this place, was called from Newbury, and was ordained Nov. 20, 1751. He died July 12th 1809 and in the 81st year of his age.

*(Handwriting of Edmond Noyes.)* [138]

Janry 25, 1752, Between 1 & 2 of ye Clock in ye aft. The Revd. Mr. Caleb Cushing Departed this Life in ye 80th year of his Age & in ye 56 of his Ministry.

*(In the same handwriting as the other minutes relating to ministers.)*

July 12th 1809. This day Departed this life Edmund Noyes, late the Pastor of the Church and minister of the first Parish in Salisbury, and in the 81 year of his age.

*(Handwriting of James Allen.)* [45]

Upon the tenth of December 1688, Robt Pike accompanied with his father came to me and acquainted yt he had matter of just offence against Deacon Henry Brown, and yt he had dealt with him according to ye rule of ye gospell but was not Satisfyed and yt now according to his duty did apply himself to me. I told him I was sorry to hear of such a breach of love & Unity betwixt brethren. And would acquaint Goodm. Brown yt he had been here wc accordingly was done. And in order to a composure of ye matter a meeting was appointed to hear ye same. And being met on ye 19 of December Deacon Brown & Robert Pike & Majr Pike being present—the ground & matter of offence was alledged the partics. were these yt Deacon Brown having

Engaged to pay five & sixpence to Robt Pike upon his son Abraham Browns Acct. after a long time of waiting. he ye sd. Brown denyed to do it & put him off smartly to his Son Ab: Brown again:

Denyed by Deacon Brown, yt he had so Engaged.

Robt. Pike could produce no testimony to prove his charge.

[46]

Second charg: yt Goodm. Brown should say before Mr. Woodbrige at Newberry yt there was an agreemt between him & Mr. Pike concerning a firkin of butter for Sixpence a pound. witness to the charge as to matter of fact were Jno. Allen, Mr. Ambross & Mrs. Anne Allin who were sd to attest this thing.

Answer by Goodman Brown; he knew not yt he so said, wt in passion he knew not, if he did, he intended to pay Mr. Pike, & yt it was either a mistake in him or misprission in ye witnesses.

3d charge. yt the sd Brown should say there was an agreemt, betwixt him & Mr. Robt. Pike about ye butter at Sixpence a pound. Witness to this charge were persons Above-named but not proved yt spoke falsly in it.

Answer yt he did say so then & did say so now.

4th charge. yt he should say yt ye Pikes were an hundred pound ye better for ye Browns & ye sd Brown's pounds ye worse for ye Pike Fact asserted by ye witnesses above, but no proof yt the Speech was false, & asserted to be true by Goodm. Brown.

[47]

5th Charge. yt he should charge the Said Pike for taking an otter Skin illegally out of his Sons house without his privity & giving an oath to his damage.

Good: Brown Answered he did not charge him as he remembers & in such tearms yt he had taken away the skin, besides his sons knowl-edge he had heard So & wt he said was upon information and as to ye Oath he had done no Evill in it & yt he swore to ye best of his knowl-edge.

[49]

Nov. 15, 1695, at a ch. meeting apointed ye sabbath before to consider ye case of Majr Pike agn Sergt Page.

Deacon Brown, Lieut: True Benjamin Easman & Sergt Page went to Majr Pike in order to a reconciliation between ym who brought word to ye ch. yn at my house yt Majr Pike & Sergt. Page were reconciled, & yt it was agreed yt they should both have the writings referring to ye difference wch was Majr Pike's charge agst Sergt Page & his answer to it & wch was according delivered to ym in the presence of ch:

as attestr Jam. Allin Pastr

Majr Pikes writings were delivered to Lieut. True to be given to Majr. Pike as was desired of him.

*(Handwriting of Caleb Cushing.)*

[40]

Majr. Robert Pike having made Complaint to me of some public offences w<sup>c</sup> his brethren Nath. Brown & Jno. Eastman had given him &c. a church Meeting was appointed In order to ye hearing and removeing sd offences — and ye Chh. being mett. together on yt acct upon Feb. 12th 99-700 Majr Pike and N. Brown & Jno. East. being present ye ground & Matter of offence w<sup>r</sup> alledged and ye particular charges of Majr Pike agst ym w<sup>r</sup> these viz:

1. yt Jno. East. & Nath. Brown had made a false return abt ye hog house flatts w<sup>c</sup> was on record in ye Town Book.

yr reply to w<sup>c</sup> was yt they did not judge it to be false but true bec. they apprehended yt ye sd: flatts was y<sup>n</sup> Comon & not ye Major's but as he was a proprietor w<sup>th</sup> ym.

Much debate y<sup>n</sup> was In ye chh. whether it was a proper Scandall for chh to take Cognizance of and at last unanimously Concluded by ye chh. yt ye Case was Civill & not Ecclesiasticall bec. ye determination of ye verity or falshood of ye return did Necessarily depend on ye Civill Contróversie abt ye title of ye Land w<sup>c</sup> we Judged Not in our power to do as a chh and y<sup>r</sup>fore rejected it.

Upon y<sup>s</sup> other offences w<sup>r</sup> alledged but (ye day being spent) not y<sup>n</sup> heard or determined and y<sup>r</sup>fore we appointed another chh. meeting to be ye Next day yt if possible we might bring ym to [41] a reconciliation. Accordingly ye church being Mett upon ye 13th of Feb. 99-700 and ye parties present as before, ye

2. offence was yt they acted not as became Ch<sup>t</sup>ns bec. they did not first deal privately w<sup>th</sup> him as ye rule directs &c.

to w<sup>c</sup> yr reply was yt they acted as publick agents improved by ye town in a public Case and Not as y<sup>r</sup> own private Concerns

Upon w<sup>c</sup> acct ye chh. judged ym Not blameworthy

3. offence yt they did not seek for a fair tryall in a way of Law, but first violently Entered on ye Land Contrary to Law &c.

to w<sup>c</sup> yr reply was yt they Judging it to be a piece of Comon Land Could not properly or justly sue him out bec. they acknowledged him a proprietor in Comon w<sup>th</sup> ym and yt they offered no Illegall Violence to ye Land or persons bt wt they did was to bring it to a tryal. Upon w<sup>c</sup> ye chh. Judged it

Not any Scandall.

4. offence yt after ye Comitty of 3 persons had signed and given in yr return to ye Moderator these two men drew back yt and signed another as ye Comitty.

to w<sup>c</sup> ye reply was yt they might draw up severall forms of a return before they Could fully and to y<sup>r</sup> Minds Express wt they Intended to represent to ye town &c. 2. yt though yr might be one yt was signed by Ring and left with us to sign and deliver In to ye town yet



we do not positively say yt we did actually sign it &c. 3. yt [42] suppose yt might be signed and shewed to ye Moderator yet it was Never by ym publickly declared to be delivered In to ye Moderator as yr finall result to be Communicated to ye town Neither was it published by him as such. 4. yt yrfore if they yn discovered any Errours In the form or Manner of Expressing it w<sup>r</sup>in they did not so properly and plainly declare wt they Intended or had concluded to represent to ye town as might have been done it being yet Not published but Under private vei<sup>w</sup>, it was yrfore In yr power and liberty to make a New draught of it w<sup>r</sup>by they might more Clearly and plainly Express ye thing Intended &c. and 5. yt tho ye 3d person appointed in ye Comitty did not sign ye last form of our return bec. he was absent being Called away on Some Necessary business. Yet we always Judged yt ye Majr part was accounted ye Comitty In such Case and yt being ye time appointed for ym to make ye finall return they could not defer it.

Upon we ye chh. Judged it no Scandall for tho. in some circumstances attending it might then carry with it ye appearance of Evill Yet seeing ye thing itself might be done without designed injustice true ch<sup>r</sup>tn Charity we thinketh No Evill will cover it.

5. offence yt Jno. East. said he would lay foundation for Con- [43] tention abt ye flatts between ye Majr & his children Even to ye Youngest.

To we ye offender replied yt he did not actually remember these words but yet did heartily Condemn ym as Very wicked & Unch<sup>r</sup>tn if sd by him and yt he was heartily sorry for ym &c.

Upon we ye chh. judged yt ye offended ought to forgive him as one saying it repents him.

6. offense yt Jno. East. sd in publick yt if Mr Pikes Engagemt to dover would not keep him out &c. he would find something Else yt should, Viz: ye flatts.

to we he replied 1. yt he sd. not (as he believed) yt he would find &c. but yt *there* might or would be something Else found yt &c. 2. yt if ye flatts w<sup>r</sup> ye thing mentioned or Intended ye reason was bec. we supposed yt if Mr Pike Maintained them against us by Law or otherwise it might be a means to render his labours less profitable to many of us if he w<sup>r</sup> our minister 3. yt he himself had no prejudice agst Mr. P. but a good respect for his person as he beleived most of ye town had &c.

Upon we ye chh. Judged No Scandall or Morall Evill in ys Considering ye Circumstances of it.

these Particulars w<sup>r</sup> ye substance of wt was alledged by Majr. P. as matter of offence agst N. B. and Jno. East. and of yr replys to ym and of the churches Judgment and sentence upon ym as is above exprest and laid down after we Sentences of ye chh. being [44] Unanimously by Vote Confirmed, It was farther moved In ye

chh. yt for the more charitable reconciling yr Spirrits, We should urge ye *offended* to put on charity and to accept of a genll Confession from ye offenders of wtever might be supposed or taken amiss & ye *offenders* freely to make such a Confession Upon ye acct. of any aggravating Circumstances attending those Contentions. Wrupon both parties (having absented in ye time of ye chhs. agitation) were sent for into ye chh. and yn we Urged it Upon 1. yt Majr. P. for peace sake to put on charity and to accept of yr Confession as aforesd &c. and 2. ye supposed offenders freely to make such a Confession to him &c we was in these words Viz:

Whereas we N. B. and Jno. East. have been Improved in these transactions and controversies abt ye flatts, tho. we are not Conscious to our own Souls yt we have wittingly transgressed ye rules of christianity in ym Yet if in any of these things we have been guilty of ye breach of any chtn rules in words or actions we do profess ourselves heartily sorry for ym and beg forgiveness of yourself and of all chts. heartily desiring to live in Love and Unity wth you. This was by Nath. B. and Jno. East. acknowledged to Majr. P. before ye chh. \*(Very readily and freely.) And thereupon Majr. P. pro- [47] fessed his Charity to ym and yt he freely forgave ym &c. and so they Immediately Embraced Each other wth many affectionate Expressions of charity and Unity we reconciliation ye whole chh. wth ym professed much rejoyceing in and wth Solemn praise and prayer gave thanks to God for it

as attests C. Cushing,  
pastour of ye sd chh.

after we on Feb. 25th Instant ye Sacramt was administered and Majr Pike Communicated wth ye chh. & wth Jno. East. & N. Brown being present.

as attests C. Cushing,  
pastour of ye chh.

[22]

Major Pike having for a long time absented from ye Sacrament a meeting was appointed by ye chh. To inquire into ye cause of it accordingly Sept. 22d 1702 ye chh. being meet and ye meeting began wth prayer. It was by ye pastr propounded to Majr Pike by way of Query, wt was ye reason of his withdrawing from Communion wth ye chh. &c. Since the reconciliation wth his Bre'n N. Brown & Jno. Eastman formerly made we was Feb. 13, 99-700. To we he replied yt notwithstanding ye repentance they yn profest they refused to remove ye fals record abt ye flatts we remained to his great damage &c. Upon we.

2. it was askt him whethr yt aforesd Confession was too short in itself or whethr they had come short in doing anything we yt oblidged ym unto &c

To we ye Sum of his reply was yt they fell short of so making good yr Confession because they still refused to remove or recant yt fals return we had been alledged as matter of offence &c. and yt ye only thing we he Now Complained of and Expected a redress of was yt record it still remained to his great damage.

Upon we after some debating ye chh. as formerly in ye case.

1. it was Concluded yt ye Matter of ye offence did consist in or depend upon a Civill Contest abt title of Land &c. and yrfore not fit to be admitted as a ground of Complaint before a chh. [23] judicatory and yt it was no proper Scandall for ye chh. as such to take Cognizance of or pass any Ecclesiasticall Censure upon. And seeing it is not proper for or in ye power of ye chh. to decide ye title they cant determine ye truth or falsehood ye regularity or irreg'ty of any action we Necessarily depends thereupon. it was judged

2. yt his reasons alledged for separating from ye Communion of ye chh. in absenting from ye Sacrament was groundless and insufficient and his action herein wth his obstinacy to be justly Censured as a disorderly walking Contrary to the rule of ye gospell and his Coven't bonds.

Voted in ye affir. Nem. dissent. Upon we he was Immediately before ye chh. admonished by ye pastour.

attest C. Cushing pastr.

Sept. 19th 1703 Majr Pike Irregularly offering himself att ye Sacrament wrs authoritatively suspended by ye Pastour In Execution of ye abovesd Censure past wth ye Consent of ye chh.

Novembr 5th 1702 att a private Conference which ye pastr wth some of ye brethren had wth Majr Pike, Majr Pike professed his desires for peace wth ye chh. and his resolutions to reform for ye [30] future and desired yt ye following Confession might be read in ye chh. ye next Sabbath and their acceptance of it asked by ye pastor.

The Confession is this Viz. Whereas I Robt Pike by my freq'nt withdrawing and absenting from Communion wth ye chh. in ye Sacrament have so offended as to procure ye Censure of ye chh. being Now Convinced of my Errour in ye omission of such a blessed ordinance (tho I then thought my Conscience bound me to it) I heartily desire yt all my Brethren would charitably cover and pass by my offences and resolving to reform I desire to embrace ym in charity and live in Constant Unity wth ye chh. R. P.

Accordingly Nov. 7th 1703 ye abovesd Confession was Communicated to ye chh. and propounded for yr acceptance And hereupon by a Silent Vote of ye chh. Majr Pike was readmitted to Communion and ye aforesd Censure taken off.

attest C. Cushing  
pastr.

# BAPTISMS AT CHURCH IN SALEM VILLAGE, NOW NORTH PARISH, DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

[Continued from page 249, Part 3, Vol. XVI.]

- 1703, Oct. 3. Sarah Read, adult, owned the covenant.  
 " 17. Jonathan, son of Thomas Nichols.  
 Hepsibah, dau. of Ephr. and J. Sheldon.  
 Dec. 12. Joseph, son of Joseph and Eliz. Green.  
 " 19. Hannah, dau. of Edw. and Susanna Bishop.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of John Giles.  
 " Jan. 9. Hannah, dau. of Jon. Flint (adult).  
 Also two daughters of Joshua Rae, named Sarah and Elizabeth (adults).  
 Also a maiden named Margret Chick.  
 Feb. 20. John Jeffers, adult, owned the covenant.  
 1704, Mar. 5. James, son of Thomas and M. Kenny.  
 Ap. 16. Elizabeth Shepherd owned covenant (adult).  
 " 23. Ruth, dau. of John Dale.  
 " 30. Unice, dau. of Jonathan Fuller.  
 May 14. Girl adopted by Mary Ross, a child of her deceased sister, named Penelope.  
 " 28. Martha Parker, maiden, adult,—  
 June 4. Sarah; dau. of Joseph Goodale.  
 " 25. Mehitable, dau. of John and Mary Walcott.  
 " " Stephen, son of John and Priscilla Buxton.  
 July 9. Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Prince (adult).  
 Sept. 3. Children of John Wooden (of Beverly chh.), named Samuel, James, Hepsibah, Eliz., Daniel.  
 " " Solomon, son of David and Hannah Richardson.  
 Oct. 22. Robert and Joseph, ch. of Jos. and Eliz. Prince.  
 Nov. 5. Bartholemew, son of John and R. Rae.  
 Dec. 3. Paul, son of Nicholas and Jemima Howard.  
 Jan. 21. John Fuller, adult.  
 Feb. 15. William Clemens, adult.  
 " " John Clemens, adult.  
 " 25. Mary, dau. of John and Sarah Hadlock.  
 1705, Ap. 8. Mary, dau. of John Allin.  
 " 29. Daniel, son of Daniel Andrew.



- May 20. Josiah White, adult.  
 " " Mary White, adult.  
 June 3. Catherine, dau. of Wm. and Triphosa Leech.  
 " 10. John, son of Thom. and Sarah Darling.  
 " 17. Ebenezer, son of John Hutchinson.  
 " 24. Anna, dau. of Joseph and Eliz. Putnam.  
 July 1. Robert Bartle, adult.  
 Lydia, dau. of James Phillips.  
 " 15. Stephen, son of Thomas and Martha Kenny.  
 " 29. Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Prince.  
 " " Katherine, dau. of Rich'd and El. Williams.  
 Aug. 19. Jane, dau. of Benj. and Jane Hutchinson.  
 " 26. Thomas, son of Thomas and Eliz. Peirce.  
 Sept. 2. Mary, dau. of Jon. and Eliz. Phelps.  
 " 16. Priscilla, wife of Henry Kenny, jr., and their children—Jemima, Priscilla, Dinah, Mary, Anne, Esther.  
 Ruth, dau. of John Giles.  
 John, son of Wm. and Anna Curtis.  
 " 30. Elizabeth, dau. of Tho. and Eliz. Vinny.  
 Oct. 7. Hannah Shephard, adult.  
 Sarah Smith, adult.  
 Priscilla Chubb, adult.  
 Zerviah Rae.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Wm. and Eliz. Allin.  
 " 14. Abigail, dau. of—and Abigail Allin.  
 " 21. Mary Pitman, adult.  
 " " Mary Squire, adult.  
 Nov. 18. Daniel, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 Dec. 2. Edward, son of Joseph and Eliz. Green.  
 " " Thomas, son of Thomas and Lydia Flint.  
 " 16. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Nichols.  
 " 23. Mary Littlefield, maiden, adult.  
 " 30. Rachel Guppy, maiden, adult.  
 Feb. 3. Hannah Roberts, maiden, adult.  
 Mch. 3. James Prince, adult.  
 " 10. Humphrey Case and his children, John, Mary, Margaret.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Abraham Goodale.  
 " 24. Sarah dau. of Joshua and Mary Beans.  
 Sarah, dau. of John and Sarah Hadlock.  
 1706, Ap. 7. Nath'l, son of Ephraim and J. Shelden.  
 " 14. Elizabeth Bailey, maiden, adult.  
 " " Ebenezer, son of Aquila and Lydia Wilkins.  
 " 27. , son of John Kenny.

- May 5. Jonathan Fuller, adult.  
 " 12. Hepsibah Shelden, adult.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Henry Holten.  
 " " dau. of John Fuller.  
 " 19. dau. of Jonathan Fuller,  
 " 26. Priscilla, dau. of John and Priscilla Buxton.  
 June 2. Susanna, dau. of John and Mary Walcot.  
 " 9. Othmel, son of Benj. and Margery Wilkins.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Henry Brown.  
 " 23. James Smith, adult.  
 " " Benjamin Holten, adult.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Edward Bishop.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Henry and Sarah Wilkins.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Isaac Goodale.  
 Aug. 25. Thomas, son of Thomas Putnam.  
 Sept. 8. David, son of Capt. Jonath. Putnam.  
 " 29. Holyoke, son of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 Oct. 7. Samuel Cutler, jr.  
 " 14. Samuel, Jonathan,  
 Cornelius, Sarah, Abigail, } Children of  
 Hannah, Eunice. } Samuel Cutler, jr.  
 " " Also Ebenezer Cutler and his children, viz.: Eben-  
 ezer, Zachariah, Ezekiel, Amos, Mary (adult), Eliz-  
 abeth.  
 Nov. 10. Jonathan, son of Jon. and Eliz. Buxton.  
 Feb. 16. Ruth, dau. of Jos. Whipple.  
 " 23. Aaron, son of Thomas Kenny.  
 " " Mehitable, dau. of Henry Kenny, jr.  
 1707, Mch. 23. Robert Moulten, jr., adult.  
 " 30. Solomon, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " " Bethyah, dau. of Tho. Peirce.  
 " " Mary, dau. of James Smith.  
 Ap. 6. Mary, wife of Wm. Upton.  
 " " Ruth, dau. of John Rae.  
 " 20. Hepsibah, dau. of Sam'l Rae.  
 " 27. Mary, dau. of Daniel Andrew.  
 May 11. John Ganson, adult, and his daughter, Lois.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of John Putnam, 3d.  
 " 18. Amos, son of Wm. Allin.  
 " " Eleazer, son of Abraham Goodale.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Eben and Sarah Fowle.  
 " 25. John, son of Wm. Leech.  
 June 15. Samuel, son of Eleazer Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham Smith.

- July, 6. Ebenezer, son of Isaac Goodale.  
 June 1. of G. and Abigail Allen of Capan, named—  
 July 13. Joseph, son of Thomas Darlin.  
 “ 20. Jonathan, son of James and S. Prince.  
 Aug. 3. Abigail, wife of Sam'l Upton and his children, viz.:  
     Samuel, Abigail.  
 July 27. Phebe, dau. of Thomas Nichols.  
 Aug. 10. Amos, son of Sam'l and Mary Goodale.  
 “ 17. Ginger, dau. of Israel and Sarah Porter.  
 “ 24. Elizabeth, wife of Thos. Fuller, jr.  
     Rachel Prance.  
 Sept. 21. Joseph, Timothy, Elizabeth, } ch. of Thom. and  
     Ruth, Mary, } Eliz. Fuller.  
 “ “ Joseph, son of Jon. and Eliz. Phelps.  
 “ “ Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Goodale.  
 “ 28. Robert, Hannah, } ch. of Robt. Moulten, jr.  
     Mary, Abigail, Lois, }  
 Oct. 5. William, son of John Tarbell, jr.  
 “ 19. Jonathan, son of Thomas Flint, jr.  
 “ “ Isaac, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 “ 26. David, son of Joseph Putnam.  
 “ “ Mary, dau. of Benj. Wilkins, jr.  
 1708, Mch. 28. Bethyah, dau. of Jos. Hutchinson, jr.  
 Ap. 4. Phinehas, son of Thos. Putnam.  
 “ “ Lydia, dau. of Robert Molten.  
 “ 25. of Wm. Upton.  
 May 9. Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Green.  
 June 6. Mary, dau. of John Buxton, jr.  
 “ 13. Samuel, son of Samuel Goodale.  
 “ 20. Hannah Cox (adult).  
 “ 27. of John Hadlock.  
 “ “ John, son of James Phillips.  
 “ “ Abigail, dau. of Henry Holten.  
 July 18. Elizabeth, dau. of Jos. Swinnerton, 2 years old—  
 “ “ Elizabeth, dau. of John Allin.  
 “ 25. Jonathan, son of Henry and Rachel Phelps.  
 Oct. 5. Israel, son of Benjamin Hutchinson.  
 “ 10. Jonathan, son of Jonathan Fuller.  
 “ “ Amos, son of Thomas Kenny.  
 Sept. 10. of Aquila Wilkins.  
 Nov. 28. Benjamin, son of John Kenny.  
 “ “ Jonathan, son of Jonathan Rayment.  
 “ “ Sarah, dau. of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 Jan'y 9. Eunice, dau. of Zach. Goodale, jr.  
 Mch. 6. Susanna, dau. of Joseph and Mary Whipple.

- 1709, Mch. 27. Nathaniel and Jemima, twins of Sam'l Upton.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Ebenezer Fowle.  
 Ap. 24. Experience, dau. of John Wallcut.  
 " " Nathaniel, son of Ebenezer Flint.  
 May 8. Jerusha, dau. of John Fuller.  
 July 3. Samuel, son of Jonathan Rayment.  
 Samuel, son of John Brown.  
 Timothy, son of Isaac Wilkins.  
 Susanna, dau. of Joseph Prince.  
 Anna, dau. of Henry Wilkins, jr.  
 " 10. Nicholas Bayly and Mary Bayly (adults).  
 " " Susanna Wilkins, adult.  
 " " Desire, child of Ezekiel Marsh.  
 Aug. 7. Mehetabel, dau. of Nicholas Howard.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Thomas Peirce.  
 Sept. Thomas, son of Daniel Andrews.  
 " John, son of John Phelps.  
 " 25. Thomas Preston and his son Thomas.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Thomas Flint, jr.  
 Oct. 8. Elizabeth, dau. of J. and Eliz. Smith of Plainfield.  
 " 30. Bartholemew, son of John Buxton, jr.  
 Nov. Rachel, dau. of Henry Phelps.  
 Dec. 18. Jacob, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 Jan. 4. James, son of James Smith.  
 Feb. 10. Sarah, dau. of Israel Porter.  
 " " Matthew, son of Thom. Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Ganson.  
 Mch. dau. of Benj. Holten.  
 1710, Ap. 18. Paul, son of Wm. Upton.  
 " " Eunice, dau. of Jos. Putnam.  
 May 7. Stephen, son of Sam'l Felton.  
 " " Joseph, son of Joseph Buxton.  
 " 14. John, son of James Jeffers.  
 " 18. Theophilus, son of Henry Kenny.  
 " " John, son of John Kenny.  
 " " Moses, son of Thomas Kenny.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Sam'l Nurse, jr.  
 June 25. Emma, dau. of Wilkins.  
 July 16. Martha Gloid, maiden, adult.  
 " " Ebenezer, son of Humphry Case.  
 " 2. dau. of Wm. Leech.  
 " 23. Elizabeth, dau. of Thom. Darlin.  
 " 30. Phebe, dau. of Sam'l Goodale.  
 Aug. 13. William, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Green.



- Aug. 13. Joseph, son of Joseph Porter, jr.  
 " " Patience, dau. of Sam'l and Mary Lambert.  
 " 20. Israel, son of William Porter.  
 Sept. 24. Elizabeth, dau. of George Nurse.  
 Oct. 1. Thankful, dau. of Abraham Goodale.  
 " " Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel Putnam.  
 Mch. 4. Thomas, son of Jonathan Rayment.  
 " 11. Hannah, dau. of Isaac Buxton.  
 1711, Ap. 8. Abel, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " 29. Thomas, son of Thomas Peirce.  
 " 16. Moses Gibbon, jr., adult.  
 May 20. Mary, dau. of Sam'l Fuller.  
 " 27. Ezekiel, son of Ezekiel Marsh.  
 June 10. Amos, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.  
 " 17. Bethyah, dau. of James Phillips.  
 " 30. Edward, son of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 " " Samuel, son of Samuel Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Thom. Nichols of Reading.  
 July John, son of John Brown.  
 " John, son of John Fuller.  
 Aug. 26. Joseph, son of Joseph Goodale.  
 " " Mary, dau. of John Jeffers.  
 Sept. 2. Benjamin, son of Benj. Wilkins, jr.  
 " Abner, son of Benj. Wilkins.  
 " Stephen, son of Joseph Whipple.  
 " 23. Jabez, son of John Wallcut.  
 " 30. Mary, dau. of Thom. Flint, jr.  
 Jan. 6. Mary, wife of Benj. Deland.  
 " " Mary Wallcutt (adult).  
 Mch. 9. Benjamin, son of Edward Bishop.  
 " " Bartholemew, son of Bartholemew Putnam.  
 " " Martha, dau. of Thomas Kenny.  
 1712, Ap. 6. Joseph, son of Ebenezer Fowle.  
 " " Hannah, granddaughter of Joseph Houghton.  
 " " Anna, dau. of Samuel Upton.  
 " 20. Eunice, dau. of John Hutchinson.  
 " " Rebeckak, dau. of Thomas Preston.  
 " " Joseph, son of Joseph Fuller.  
 " " Jacob, son of Nath'l Putnam.  
 May 18. son of John Wilkins, jr.  
 " " Benjamin, son of John Ganson.  
 " 25. Priscilla, dau. of Joseph Porter, jr.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Sam'l Goodale.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Anthony Buxton.

- June 1. Mary Gould and Zerviah Gould (adults).  
 " " Jonathan, son of John Wilkins (14 yrs.).  
 " " Nathaniel, son of John Phelps.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Henry Phelps.  
 " 8. Abraham, son of Abraham Goodale.  
 " " Jonathan, son of Jonathan Kenny.  
 " 22. Abigail, dau. of Joseph Buxton.  
 July 6. Jonathan, son of Thom. Darbon.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Putnam.  
 " 13. Ruth, dau. of Ben. Houghton.  
 " " Eunice, dau. of S. and Mary Lambert.  
 " 20. Rebekkah, dau. of Sam'l Nurse, jr.  
 " 27. Daniel, son of Dan'l Rae, jr.  
 Aug. 3. Anna, dau. of Wm. and Anna Curtis.  
 " 17. Henry, son of Eli Putnam.  
 " 31. Henry Peirce and Mary Peirce, two children educated  
 by Mary, wife of Jno. Houghton.  
 " " John, son of Benj. Parnell.  
 Sept. 7. Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Houghton.  
 " 21. Ebenezer, son of Eben Flint.  
 " " Francis, son of Wm. Upton.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Robert Hutchinson.  
 Oct. 5. John, son of Daniel Andrews.  
 " " Stephen, son of Abraham Smith.  
 " " Israel, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 Sept. 21. Thomas, son of Thom. Nicols.  
 Oct. 12. Thomas, son of John Tarbell, jr.  
 " 19. Elliner, dau. of John Jeffers.  
 " " Susanna, dau. of Wm. Dagget.  
 Dec. 28. Sarah and Priscilla, adult daug's. of Jona. Wallcott.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Skelton Felton.  
 Mch. John, son of Israel Porter.  
 " Jacob, son of Sam'l Phelton.  
 " Bartholemew, son of John Kenny.  
 " Lois, dau. of Thomas Kenny.  
 1713, May 10. Benjamin, son of Sam'l Upton.  
 " 24. dau. of Isaac Burton.  
 " " dau. of Nicholas Bayly.  
 " 31. Bethyah Whipple of Ipswich (adult).  
 " " Anna, dau. of James Smith.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Thomas Perce.  
 June 21. Abigail Pudney, a maiden (adult).  
 " " William, son of Wm. Porter.  
 " " Martha, dau. of Joseph Prince.

June 28.	Margaret and Abigail, two adult daughters of Jehoshaphat Rogers.
" "	Samuel, son of Gabriel Wood.
" "	Margaret, dau. of John Buxton.
July 5.	Benjamin, son of Joseph and Eliza Green.
" 26.	Jonathan Trask, }
" "	Mary Trask, } adults.
" "	Sarah White, }
" "	Isaac, son of Isaac Wilkins.
" "	Abigail, dau. of Wilkins.
Aug. 2.	Mary, dau. of George Nurse.
" 9.	Mary Richards, adult.
" 23.	Israel, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.
" "	Anna, dau. of Wm. Wallcott.
Sept. 3.	Joseph Sibly, grandson of Ruth Osborn.
" 27.	David, son of John Fuller.
Oct. 24.	Amos, Mary, and Joseph, ch. of Joseph Wilkins.
Nov. 1.	Hannah, dau. of Remember White.
" "	Naomi, dau. of Benj. Wilkins, jr.
Dec. 6.	Rachel, dau. of Humphrey Case.
Jan. 17.	Ebenezer, son of Thomas Putnam.
" "	Susanna, dau. of Edward Putnam, jr.
" 31.	William, son of Jno. Hutchinson.

(here possibly some were omitted.)

1714, Ap.	A child of Joseph Whipple.
" "	A child of John Wilkins, jr.
May 2.	Nath'l son of Nath'l Putnam.
" "	Elizabeth, dau. of John Giles.
" 9.	Miriam, dau. of Sam'l Fuller.
June 27.	Edward, son of Thomas Flint, jr.
" "	Rachel, dau. of Joseph Buxton.
" "	Elizabeth, dau. of John Jefferds.
July 11.	Elizabeth Pope, maiden (adult).
" 18.	William, son of Wm. Flint.
Aug. 1.	Christian Trask (adult).
" "	Abigail, dau. of David Goodale.
" 15.	Asa, son of Josiah Putnam.
" "	Rachel, dau. of Joseph Fuller.
" "	Anna, dau. of Abraham Goodale.
" 29.	Lydia Rae (adult).
Sept. 20.	Elizabeth, Thomas, Abigail, Susanna, Rebekkah, and Benjamin Bayly.
" "	Lois, dau. of Ebenezer Flint.
" "	Rebekkah, dau. of Jonathan Kenny.

- Oct. 3. Timothy, son of John Buxton, jr.  
 " " Susanna, dau. of Dodge (Edw. Bishop's daughter).  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Nehemiah Wood.  
 " 17. Hannah, dau. of Henry Phelps.  
 " 31. Bette, dau. of Nehemiah Wilkins.  
 " " Anna, dau. of Thomas Preston.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas Bayly.  
 Dec. 12. Joseph, son of S. and Mary Lambert.  
 Jan. 16. Bartholemew, son of Jonath. Raymt.  
 Mar. 6. Kezia, dau. of Thos. Kenny.  
 1715, Ap. 24. Jonathan, son of Joseph Flint (deceased).  
 " " Samuel, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.  
 " " Eunice, dau. of Samuel Upton.  
 " " David, son of John Kenny.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Daniel Kenny.  
 May 1. Mercy, dau. of John Gassy (deceased).  
 " 29. Samuel, son of Sam'l Nurse, jr.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Joseph Porter (deceased).  
 June 5. Mary, dau. of John Giles.  
 " 19. David, son of John Wilkins, also Lydia and Mercy,  
       daus. of John Wilkins.  
 " " Benjamin, son of Wm. Porter.  
 " " Thomas, son of Thomas Cave.  
 July, 3. Sarah, dau. of John Phelps.  
 " " Lois, dau. of Jonathan Wilkins.  
 " 10. Sarah, dau. of Rufus Herrick.  
 " 17. Pelatiah, son of Daniel Rae, jr.  
 " 24. Elisha, son of Thomas Flint, jr.  
 " " Jonathan, son of Jonathan Putnam, jr.  
 Aug. 7. Hannah, dau. of James Phillips.  
 " 14. Stephen, son of Richard Hutchinson.  
 " 21. Mary Pre       , adult.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Thos. Fuller, jr.  
 Sept. 11. Samuel, son of Daniel Andrews.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Jonathan Fuller.  
 " " Samuel, son of Stephen Flint.  
 Oct. 9. Ruth, dau. of John Fuller.  
 " " Jeremy, son of William Fuller.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Wilkins.  
 " " Stephen, son of Isaac Buxton.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Samuel Chever.  
 " 16. Edward, son of William Upton.  
 " " George, son of George Nurse.  
 " " Edward, son of John Wilkins, 3d.  
 " " Jonathan, son of Daniel Wilkins.



Children baptized by the elders of other churches after Mr. Green's decease, who departed this life the 26th day of November, 1715, at the age of 40 years and 2 days.

1715, Dec. 4.	Sarah, dau. of James Putnam, jr.
Jan. 8.	Elisha, son of Elisha Putnam.
Mch. 18.	Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Prince.
1716, May 6.	Ruth, dau. of Mrs. Elizabeth Green.
"    "	Jonathan, son of Joseph Whipple.
"    "	Anna, dau. of Thomas Putnam.
"    "	Robert, son of Robert Hutchinson.
"    "	Ebenezer, son of Thomas Darling.
"    "	Lidiah, dau. of Joseph Wilkins.
"    "	Nehemiah, son of Isaac Wilkins.
"    "	Enos, son of Anthony Buxton.
"    "	Tarant, son of Tarant Putnam.
"    "	David, son of David Goodale.
"    "	John, son of Samuel Putnam.
Sept. 2.	Stephen, and Joseph, sons of Philip Mackintire.
"    "	Hannah, dau. of John Woden (?) Wood.
"    "	Lidiah, dau. of Richard Hutchinson.
"    "	Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Putnam.
"    "	Thomas, son of Jonathan Kenny.
"    "	Ruth, dau. of Joseph Fuller.
"    "	Abigail, dau. of John Ganson.
"    "	Rebekkah, dau. of Wm. Daget.
"    "	Lydia, dau. of Benjamin Holton.
Dec. 2.	Assiah, dau. of Eleazer Putnam.
1717, Feb. 10.	Mary, dau. of Edward Putnam.
"    "	Enos, son of Josiah Putnam.
"    "	Nathan, son of Benjamin Hutchinson.

*Baptisms by Peter Clark.*

1717, June 30.	Huldah, dau. of Joseph Putnam.
"    "	Francis, son of Sam'l Nurse.
"    "	Henry, son of Abraham Goodale.
"    "	Ruth, dau. of Daniel Kenny.
July 21.	Daniel, son of Philip Maccantire.
"    "	Stephen, son of Francis Eliot.
"    "	Samuel, son of John Wilkins, 3d.
"    "	Elizabeth, dau. of George Prooth.
Sept. 1.	Nathan, son of Ebenezer Flint.
"    "	Elizabeth, dau. of James Smith.
"    "	Sylvester, son of Thomas Cave.

- Sept. 1. Joseph, son of Joseph Pope.  
 " " John, son of Thomas Baily.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Benj. Russell.  
 " 8. William, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Elisha Putnam.  
 " 29. Edward, son of Edward Fuller.  
 Oct. 6. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Flint.  
 " " John, son of Timothy Holten.  
 " 20. Richard, son of William Upton.  
 " " Amos, son of Sam'l Upton.  
 " " Ebenezer, son of James Putnam.  
 " 27. William, son of William Walcott.  
 " " Hannah Gould (adult).  
 Nov. 3. Walter Smith (adult).  
 " " Nathaniel Carril and his child named Francis.  
 " 17. David, son of Jonathan Putnam, jr.  
 Dec. 1. Susanna Prentice (adult).  
 1717-18 Feb. 2. Israel, son of Joseph Putnam.  
 " 16. Amos, son of Joseph Fuller.  
 Mar. 2. Nathan, son of Jonathan Kenny.  
 " 16. Andrew, son of John Fuller.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Joseph Buxton.  
 1718, Ap. 20. Daniel, son of Daniel Felch.  
 May 4. Israel Richards (adult).  
 June 8. Esther, dau. of John Giles.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Tarrant Putnam.  
 " 22. Daniel, son of Anthony Buxton.  
 " " Archelaus, son of Nath'l Putnam.  
 " 29. Rachel, dau. of Henry Phelps.  
 July 27. Thomas, son of Thomas Putnam.  
 " " Benjamin, son of Benjamin Holten.  
 Aug. 3. Henry, son of Isaac Burton.  
 " " William, son of Israel Richards.  
 " 10. Josiah, son of John Wilkins, 3d.  
 Sept. 7. Rebekkah, dau. of John Phelps.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Cornelius Tarbel.  
 " 21. Timothy and Dorcas, ch. of William Upton.  
 " " John, son of John Deal, jr.  
 " 28. Eunice, dau. of Sam'l Nurse, jr.  
 Oct. 5. Elisha, son of Wilkins.  
 " " Joshua, son of Benjamin Swinnerton.  
 " 18. Amos, son of Ebenezer Flint.  
 " " Ruth, dau. of William Fuller.  
 " " Benjamin, son of Benjamin Putnam.

1718, Oct. 26.	Uziel, son of Daniel Rae.
Nov. 2.	Enos, Jacob, Abigail, ch. of Isaac Goodale.
" "	Walter, son of Walter Smith.
Dec. 28.	Nath'l son of Nath'l Carril.
Mch. 1.	Joseph, son of Thomas Pearse.
" 29.	Nehemiah, son of Elisha Putnam.
" "	John, son of John Ganson.
1719, Ap. 5.	Mary, dau. of Daniel Wilkins.
" 26.	Elizabeth, dau. of Israel Porter.
May 3.	Mehetabel, dau. of Joseph Pope.
" "	Josiah, son of Josiah Putnam.
" 17.	Stephen, son of Stephen Putnam.
" 24.	Daniel, son of George Bigsby.
June 7.	Joseph, Stephen, Solomon, sons of John Wilkins, sen.
" "	Samuel, son of Joseph Prince.
" "	Josiah, son of Edward Fuller.
" "	Samuel, son of Samuel Chever.
" 21.	Sarah, dau. of Joseph Buxton.
" "	Mehetabel, son of Eleazer Brown.
" 28.	Benjamin, son of Daniel Rolf.
July 5.	John, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.
Aug. 16.	Hannah, dau. of Isaac Wilkins.
" 30.	Benjamin, son of Benjamin Russel.
Sept. 13.	Sam'l White and his child Jerusha.
" "	Eunice, dau. of Edward Putnam.
Oct. 11.	Daniel, son of Samuel Putnam.
Nov. 15.	Anna, dau. of Thomas Flint.
Feb. 7.	Mary, dau. of William Walcot.
" 14.	Eunice, dau. of Daniel Kenny.
" "	Abigail, dau. of Samuel Fuller.
Mch. 6.	dau. of Cornelius Tarbell.
" 20.	Jane, dan. of Benj. Hutchinson, jr.
" 27.	Timothy, son of Timothy Holten.
1720, Ap. 3.	Ephraim, son of Nath'l Putnam.
" 10.	Thomas, son of Joseph Fuller.
" 24.	John, son of John Sampson.
" "	Deborah, dau. of Daniel Feleh.
May 1.	Amos, son of Ebenezer Cheever.
" 22.	Ebenezer, son of Isaac Burton.
June 12.	Samuel, son of Jonathan Kenny.
" 19.	Solomon, son of Tarrant Putnam.
" "	Elizabeth, dau. of Jonathan Putnam.
July 3.	Lydia, dau. of James Smith.
Sept. 4.	Amos, son of Thomas Darling.

- 1720, Sept. 11. Abigail, dau. of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 " " Archelaus, son of John Dale, jr.  
 " " Priscilla, dau. of Henry Wilkins, jr.  
 Oct. 2. Peter, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.  
 " " Mercy Rogers (adult).  
 " 30. William, son of William Henfield.  
 " " Joseph & Benjamin, sons of Edward Nichols.  
 Nov. 13. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Putnam.  
 Feb. 12. James, son of Walter Smith.  
 Mch. 12. Mehetable, dau. of Joseph Putnam.  
 " 19. Israel, son of Benj. Holten.
- 1721, Ap. 18. Miriam, dau. of Stephen Putnam.  
 May 7. John, son of Benj. Russell.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Ezra Putnam.  
 " 14. Eunice, dau. of Sam'l White.  
 " " Archelaus, son of James Putnam, jr.  
 " 21. John, son of Joseph Buxton.  
 June 4. Hannah, dau. of Nath'l Carril.  
 " 11. James, son of Ambrose Hutchinson.  
 July 9. William, son of John Ganson.  
 " 23. Priscilla, Nathanael, Joshua, Rachel, children of  
 Nath'l Pribble.  
 " " Phebe, dau. of Sam'l Nurse.  
 " 30. Elizabeth, dau. of Eleazer Brown.  
 Aug. 13. Abigail, dau. of Francis Eliot.  
 Sept. 3. Jonathan, son of Elisha Putnam.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Joseph Pope.  
 " 10. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Putnam.  
 " 17. Noah, son of Samuel Upton.  
 " 24. Moses, son of Thomas Flint.  
 Oct. 1. William, son of William Fuller.  
 " " Jasper, son of Benjamin Swinnerton.  
 " 15. Israel, son of Samuel Cheever.  
 " 29. Susanna, dau. of Isaac Burton.  
 Dec. 3. Hobart, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.  
 " " Moses, son of Caleb Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Wilkins.  
 " 31. Aaron, son of Jonathan Putnam.  
 Jan. 28. Mary, dau. of John Sampson.  
 Feb. 25. Moses, son of William Walcot.  
 Mch. 4. Hannah, dau. of Nath'l Putnam.
- 1722, Ap. I. Judith, dau. of Uzziel Rea.  
 " 8. Edward, son of Edward Fuller.  
 " 29. Joseph, Ruth, ch. of Joseph & Abigail Hntchinson.



- 1722, Ap. 29. Cornelius, son of Cornelius Tarbel.  
 May 20. Elizabeth, dau. of Nathan Smith.  
 June 10. Eunice, dau. of Benjamin Putnam.  
 July 1. Abigail, dau. of John Hutchinson, jr.  
 " 22. John, son of Joseph Swinnerton, jr.  
 " 29. David, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 " " Stephen, son of Nath'l Pribble.  
 Aug. 12. Timothy, son of Joseph Prince.  
 " 19. Mary, dau. of Israel Richards.  
 Sept. 9. Elizabeth, dau. of George Bigsby.  
 " 16. Anna, dau. of Israel Porter.  
 " 30. Benjamin, son of Benj. Hutchinson, jr.  
 Oct. 7. Mary, dau. of Francis Eliot.  
 " " Phinehas, son of Isaac Putnam.  
 " 21. Nathan, son of Daniel Rea.  
 " " Oliver, son of Joseph Putnam, jr.  
 " " Ephraim, son of Joseph Fuller.  
 " 28. James, son of Samuel Fuller.  
 Nov. 11. Nathan, son of John Ganson.  
 " 18. Sarah, dau. of Ebenezer Nurse.  
 Dec. 16. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Putnam.  
 Jan'y 6. Nathan, son of Ebenezer Cheever.  
 Mar. 3. Mary, dau. of Ezra Putnam.  
 " 10. Samuel, son of Samuel Fuller.  
 " 24. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Darling.
- 1723, Ap. 7. Jonathan, son of Obed Abbot.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of Walter Smith.  
 June 23. Samuel, son of Nath'l Carril, jr.  
 July 7. Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Holten.  
 " 21. Ann, dau. of Sam'l White.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Deal, jr.  
 Sept. 8. Susanna, dau. of Elisha Putnam.  
 " 15. Rufus, son of Stephen Putnam.  
 " 22. Eunice, dau. of Daniel Rea.  
 " 29. Rachel, Elizabeth, daus. of Richard Hutchinson.  
 Oct. 13. Samuel, an orphan child, presented by Jona. Fuller.  
 Nov. 10. Mehetabel, dau. of Caleb Putnam.  
 Dec. 8. David, son of Cornelius Tarbel.  
 " " Nathan, son of Jona. Putnam, jr.  
 Jan. 5. Samuel, son of Thomas Putnam.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Eleazer Brown.  
 Mar. 15. Mary, dau. of Nath'l Hutchinson.  
 " 8. Abigail, dau. of John Sampson.  
 " 22. Caleb, son of Peter & Deborah Clark.

- 1724, Ap. 5. Peter, son of Josiah Putnam.  
 " 19. Lois, dau. of Edward Putnam, jr.  
 " " Edward, son of John Wilkins.  
 " " Mehetabel, dau. of John Hutchinson, jr.  
 " 26. Joseph, son of Joseph Putnam.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Israel Andrew.  
 May 3. Mary, dau. of Tarrant Putnam.  
 " 17. Archelaus, son of Joseph Wilkins.  
 " " Nathaniel, son of Joseph Pope.  
 June, 14. Mary, dau. of Oliver Smith.  
 " 21. Nath'l. son of Nath'l Putnam.  
 " " Susanna, dau. of Isaac Wilkins.  
 " " Rachel, dau. of John Case.  
 " 28. Stephen, son of Isaac Burton.  
 Aug. 9. Lydia, dau. of Joseph Buxton.  
 " 30. Mary, dau. of Benj. Russel.  
 Sept. 6. Abner son of Joseph Hutchinson.  
 " 20. Sarah Needham, (adult).  
 " " Asaph, son of Isaac Putnam.  
 Oct. 11. John, Amos, Lydia, ch. of John Putnam jr.  
 " " Francis, son of Thos. Eliot.  
 Nov. 1. Betty, dau. of Israel Richard.  
 " 8. Jerusha, dau. of Francis Eliot.  
 " 15. Martha, dau. of Ebenezer Nurse.  
 Dec. 20. Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Swinnerton jr.  
 Feb. 21. Sarah, dau. of Benj. Hutchinson.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Obed Abbot.  
 March, 28. Ruth, dau. of Sam'l. Flint.  
 1725, Apr. 11. Benjamin, son of George Bigsby.  
 May, 9. Nathan, son of Wm. Fuller.  
 " 16. Rachel Needham, (adult).  
 June, 13. Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Rea.  
 " " Amos, son of Walter Smith.  
 " " Joseph, son of Joseph Berry.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Ebenezer Cheever.  
 " 27. Edmund, son of John Putnam jr.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Edward Nichols.  
 July, 4. Elizabeth, dau. of Josiah Putnam.  
 " 11. Thomas & Susanna, ch. of George Cloye.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Joseph Wilkins.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Whipple jr.  
 " 18. Mary & Abigail, daus. of Daniel Wilkins.  
 " 25. Susanna, dau. of Isaac Burton.  
 Aug. 8. Nicholas, son of Benj. Baily.

- 1725, Aug. 22. Abigail, dau. of Nath'l Carril.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Sam'l Cheever.  
 Sept. 5. Nathan, son of Sam'l Putnam.  
 " " Miles, son of Edward Putnam jr.  
 " " Nehemiah, son of Ezra Putnam.  
 " 19. Elizabeth, dau. of John Fuller.  
 " " Judith, dau. of Dan'l. Town, of Topsfield.  
 " 26. Nathaniel, son of Nath'l Town.  
 Oct. 3. John, son of Sam'l. Flint.  
 " " Ruth, dau. of Benj. Swinnerton.  
 " 10. Elizabeth, dau. of Oliver Smith.  
 Nov. 21. Mary, dau. of Peter & Deborah Clark.  
 " " Abigail, dau. of John Sampson.  
 " 28. Susanna, dau. of Nath'l. Hutchinson.  
 Dec. 5. Margaret, dau. of Christopher Dennis.  
 Feb. 13. Hannah, dau. of David Richardson.  
 " " Caleb, son of Caleb Putnam.  
 " 20. Mary, dau. of Jona. Putnam.  
 March, 20. David, son of David Prince.  
 " 27. Timothy, son of Stephen Putnam.  
 " " Francis, son of Francis Eliot, jr.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of John Eliot.  
 1726, Apr. 10. Anna, dau. of John Deal jr.  
 " 24. Mary, dau. of Israel Porter.  
 May, 15. Elizabeth, dau. of Wm. Putnam.  
 " " Thomas, son of Thos. Eliot.  
 " 22. Amos, son of Jona. Rea.  
 " " Sarah, dau. of Nath'l Goodale.  
 " " Lydia, dau. of Rachel Needham.  
 " 29. Benjamin, son of Benj. Baily.  
 June, 5. Mary, dau. of Cornelius Tarbel.  
 " 12. Gideon, son of Tarrant Putnam.  
 " " Amos, son of John Case.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Nathan Smith.  
 July, 10. Josiah, son of Joseph Hutchinson jr.  
 " 31. James, son of James Putnam jr.  
 " " Anna, dau. of Isaac Putnam.  
 Sept. 11. Ruth, dau. of Aquila Wilkins.  
 " 25. Joshua, son of Sam'l Fuller.  
 Oct. 2. Elizabeth, dau. of Ebenezer Nurse.  
 " 9. Joseph, son of Eleazer Brown.  
 " 23. Hannah, dau. of wid. Abigail Hutchinson.  
 Dec. 23. Nathan, son of Isaac Burton.  
 Jan. 1. Anna, dau. of Israel Andrew.

- 1726, Jan. 15. Hannah, dau. of Joshua Putnam.  
 " " Jonathan, son of Daniel Kenny.  
 " 29. Eleanor, wife of Moses Stacy.  
 March, 12. Matthew, son of Joseph Whipple jr.  
 " 19. Mehetable, dau. of Natha' Putnam.  
 " " Sarah dau. of George Bigsby.  
 1727, Apr. 2. Sarah, dau. of Dan'l. Wilkins sen.  
 " 16. Huldah, dau. of Jethro Putnam.  
 " 23. Hannah, dau. of Edward Putnam jr.  
 " " Samuel, son of Hephzibah Felch.  
 " 30. Eunice, dau. of Joseph Pope.  
 May, 7. Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Knight.  
 " 14. widow Mary Read & her children,  
                     named Isaac, Mary, Aaron, John, }  
                     Bartholemew, Sarah. }  
 " 28. Benjamin, son of Walter Smith.  
 June, 4. Rachel, dau. of Dan'l. Wilkins, jr.  
 " " Israel, son of Paul Hayward.  
 " 23. Archelaus, son of Benj. Fuller jr.  
 July, 2. Lucy, dau. of John Eliot.  
 " 9. Emma, dau. of John Putnam jr.  
 " " Mary, dau. of Uzziel Rea.  
 " 16. Emma, dau. of Daniel Rea.  
 " 23. Henry, son of Abraham Goodale.  
 " " Caleb, Sarah, ch. of Zerebabel Rea.  
 Aug. 20. Job, son of Joseph Swinnerton.  
 Sept. 24. Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer Cheever.  
 Oct. 1. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Berry.  
 " " Hannah, dau. of Amos Putnam.  
 " 15. Mary, dau. of Joshua Putnam.  
 " " Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Hutchinson jr.  
 " 22. Ruth, dau. of Thos. Putnam.  
 Nov. 5. George, son of George Wyat.  
 " 12. Israel, son of Elisha Hutchinson.  
 " 19. Margaret, Masury (maiden) adult.  
 Dec. 17. Deborah, dau. of Peter & Deborah Clark.  
 " " Amos, son of Isaac Burton.  
 " 31. John, son of Caleb Putnam.  
 Jan. 21. Elizabeth, dau. of Slueman.  
 Feb. 18. Samuel Masury (adult).  
 March, 17. George Cloye (adult).  
 " 24. Elisha, son of Josiah Putnam.  
 " 31. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Hutchinson jr.  
 " " Sarah, dan. of Sam'l. Masury.



# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbey, 67.  
 Abbie, 236, 237.  
 Abbot, 11, 315, 316.  
 Abbott, 22. [142]  
 Aborn, 71, 72, 133, 138, 139.  
 Aborne, 11, 132.  
 Abourne, 6.  
 Abrahams, 13.  
 Ackland, 271.  
 Adams, 71, 208, 209.  
 Abree, 25.  
 Alden, 72.  
 Allen, 19, 21, 30, 34, 55, 61,  
 62, 71, 74, 90, 137, 193, 201,  
 202, 212, 218, 220, 224, 266,  
 277, 283, 286, 297, 305.  
 Alley, 71, 73, 77, 79, 130, 131,  
 132, 133, 141, 239.  
 Allen, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61,  
 64, 65, 66, 67, 151, 152, 153,  
 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160,  
 204, 205, 207, 211, 212, 238,  
 240, 263, 297, 302, 303, 304,  
 305.  
 Ambross, 57, 60, 155, 297.  
 Ames, 105, 105.  
 Anderson, 105, 271, 272, 275,  
 276, 277, 278, 282, 285, 286,  
 287, 289.  
 Andrew, 35, 220, 240, 255,  
 256, 302, 304, 316, 317.  
 Andrews, 9, 76, 131, 140,  
 305, 308, 310.  
 Andross, 11.  
 Appleton, 44, 47, 49, 250.  
 Archer, 12, 13, 23, 24, 34, 35,  
 36, 98, 101, 104, 105, 198,  
 199, 200, 220, 229, 234.  
 Armstrong, 14.  
 Arnold, 119, 122, 123, 125.  
 Arthur, 11.  
 Ashbey, 20, 89.  
 Ashby, 10, 13, 27, 43, 88, 89,  
 90, 203.  
 Ashbye, 90.  
 Ashton, 93.  
 Atkinson, 13, 96.  
 Atwell, 71, 135, 136, 140.  
 Austin, 41.  
 Avery, 7.  
 Ayers, 129.  
 Aylett, 287.  
 Babbidge, 35, 191, 196, 197,  
 199, 222.  
 Bacheider, 133, 137.  
 Bachiler, 8.  
 Bacon, 11, 13, 14, 19.  
 Bagley, 69.  
 Bailey, 306.  
 Baily, 312, 315, 317.  
 Baker, 8, 58, 60, 71, 72, 75,  
 80, 130, 131, 133, 136, 153,  
 154, 155, 156, 157, 165, 209,  
 211.  
 Balch, 242.  
 Baldwin, 141.  
 Ballard, 71, 72, 73, 76, 134,  
 136, 141.  
 Balsam, 72.  
 Balsh, 15.  
 Bamber, 1.  
 Bancroft, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76,  
 77, 127, 128, 129, 131, 133,  
 134, 135, 136, 137, 140, 141.  
 Banks, 15.  
 Barker, 194.  
 Barnaby, 184.  
 Barnard, 97, 203, 232.  
 Barnes, 55.  
 Barnes, 68.  
 Burr, 198.  
 Barrett, 139.  
 Barrow, 278.  
 Bartholomew, 115.  
 Bartholomew, 261, 263.  
 Bartle, 303.  
 Bartlet, 23.  
 Bartlett, 29, 35, 192, 193, 194.  
 Barton, 12, 225.  
 Bass, 71, 75. [135]  
 Basset, 71, 73, 76, 78, 130.  
 Bassett, 71, 73, 132, 133, 136.  
 Baston, 9.  
 Batemelder, 22.  
 Bateman, 20.  
 Bates, 72, 128, 132, 140, 224.  
 Baton, 27, 201, 202.  
 Batten, 20, 132, 140.  
 Batters, 15.  
 Battin, 12.  
 Batton, 222.  
 Battoon, 196, 4.  
 Bavage, 12.  
 Baxter, 71, 78, 131, 138, 207,  
 268, 269.  
 Bayly, 56, 306, 308, 309, 310.  
 Beadle, 10, 11, 13, 14, 17,  
 108, 109, 226, 230.  
 Beals, 19.  
 Beanes, 14.  
 Beans, 214, 303.  
 Beck, 104, 165.  
 Becker, 9, 12, 21, 28, 33, 35,  
 36, 192, 194, 195, 199, 200,  
 213, 217, 224, 226, 241.  
 Beckett, 17, 46, 221, 231.  
 Beckford, 98.  
 Bedcher, 72.  
 Bell, 71.  
 Boughton, 76, 79.  
 Benjamin, 149, 125.  
 Bennett, 158, 159.  
 Benson, 123, 125.  
 Bentley, 18, 88, 89, 99, 191,  
 217, 218, 221, 232, 233.  
 Berry, 22, 67, 71, 73, 75, 76,  
 80, 132, 136, 139, 316, 318.  
 Bettman, 42, 45, 46, 196, 231.  
 Best, 110, 214.  
 Bethel, 13. [233]  
 Beckford, 14, 29, 44, 48, 99,  
 Betsy, 314, 315, 316, 318.  
 Bill, 62, 74.  
 Bote, 16.  
 Bosc, 16.  
 Birch, 11.  
 Bishop, 47, 54, 138, 238, 240,  
 302, 304, 307, 310.  
 Black, 13, 16.  
 Blackburn, 142.  
 Blaisdell, 61.  
 Blake, 126.  
 Blanchard, 72.  
 Blaney, 37, 38, 39, 40, 52, 73,  
 74, 90, 92, 94, 104, 106, 108,  
 109, 128, 129, 130, 139.  
 Blano, 92.  
 Blany, 92.  
 Blazedell, 55.  
 Blodgett, 56, 64, 65.  
 Bly, 10, 12, 74.  
 Blyth, 95, 130.  
 Blythe, 95.  
 Boardman, 71, 73, 129, 130,  
 133, 140.  
 Boice, 248.  
 Bolithar, 72.  
 Bolles, 103.  
 Bomer, 70.  
 Bond, 64, 65.  
 Bonnemaison, 26.  
 Booth, 10, 72.  
 Boston, 79, 135.  
 Bournt, 73.  
 Boutel, 74.  
 Boutell, 132.  
 Bowden, 72, 78, 128, 135, 136.

- Bowditch, 11, 14. [121.  
 Bowers, 41, 94, 112, 116, 120,  
 Boyce, 74.  
 Boyd, 32.  
 Boyes, 74.  
 Boynton, 59, 155, 156, 157,  
 158, 229.  
 Brackett, 43.  
 Bradbury, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59,  
 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 151, 152,  
 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 160,  
 203, 204, 205, 207, 210, 211,  
 212, 235.  
 Bradish, 41.  
 Bradshaw, 138.  
 Bradstreet, 255, 266.  
 Bray, 196, 213, 224, 227.  
 Bredeen, 72, 137.  
 Breed, 72, 73, 74, 77, 79, 129,  
 130, 132, 134, 135, 139, 141,  
 142.  
 Breen, 132.  
 Brewer, 133, 234.  
 Briant, 136, 143, 293.  
 Bridges, 43.  
 Briggs, 27, 223, 263.  
 Brimsdell, 77.  
 Britnall, 133.  
 Britton, 41, 96, 97, 119.  
 Brook, 133.  
 Brookhouse, 233.  
 Brooks, 217.  
 Brown, 9, 13, 41, 55, 56, 57,  
 58, 59, 60, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68,  
 72, 74, 75, 89, 90, 129, 130,  
 131, 135, 136, 137, 138, 141,  
 143, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155,  
 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 194,  
 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209,  
 210, 211, 222, 227, 239, 240,  
 273, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295,  
 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 304,  
 306, 307, 314, 315, 317.  
 Browne, 24, 30, 32, 33, 43,  
 44, 56, 73, 89, 91, 109, 127,  
 196, 198, 199, 200, 215, 216,  
 237, 246, 252, 262.  
 Brownell, 106.  
 Browning, 231.  
 Brumagin, 142, 143.  
 Buckingham, 186.  
 Buckley, 135.  
 Buffam, 42, 105.  
 Buffington, 108, 130.  
 Buffum, 40, 41, 74, 90.  
 Bullock, 108, 198, 200, 217.  
 Burbank, 227.  
 Burchmore, 219.  
 Burchstead, 72, 91, 131, 143.  
 Burges, 242.  
 Burke, 26, 262, 268.  
 Burley, 105.  
 Burlow, 139.  
 Burnall, 72, 79.  
 Burnam, 61, 94, 208.  
 Burnap, 5, 6, 75, 135.  
 Burnell, 72, 128.  
 Burnside, 125. [137.  
 Burrage, 72, 73, 76, 80, 129,  
 Burrill, 71, 72, 73, 77, 78,  
 129, 130, 131, 135, 136, 137,  
 139, 140, 143, 193, 195, 225.  
 Burrows, 140.  
 Burt, 261.  
 Burton, 15, 308, 312, 313, 314,  
 316, 317, 318.  
 Buswel, 156, 157.  
 Buswell, 55, 58, 59, 66, 67,  
 150, 153, 155, 158, 159, 160,  
 204, 205, 206, 207, 211, 294,  
 295.  
 Butcher, 142.  
 Butler, 13, 124, 142, 265, 269.  
 Butman, 24, 34, 277.  
 Butterfield, 114.  
 Buxton, 92, 99, 236, 237, 239,  
 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308,  
 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314,  
 316.  
 Byrne, 33.  
 Caban, 25.  
 Cabot, 14, 271, 274, 275, 279,  
 281, 285.  
 Cain, 129.  
 Caldwell, 233.  
 Callender, 76.  
 Calley, 128.  
 Callum, 96.  
 Camit, 157, 158, 160, 209.  
 Cammit, 160, 204, 210, 211.  
 Candish, 10.  
 Car, 58, 63.  
 Carder, 138, 139, 143.  
 Carey, 119, 126.  
 Carleton, 134.  
 Carlton, 25, 31, 185, 198, 202.  
 Carlyle, 274, 279.  
 Carnes, 275.  
 Carr, 20, 55, 58, 59, 60, 61, 68,  
 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157,  
 158, 159, 160, 203, 204, 205,  
 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211,  
 291, 292, 293.  
 Carril, 312, 313, 314, 315, 317.  
 Carroll, 196, 199, 203, 221,  
 223.  
 Carson, 119, 123.  
 Carter, 10, 135, 151, 291.  
 Cary, 274.  
 Case, 303, 306, 316, 317.  
 Canklin, 4.  
 Cave, 210, 311.  
 Center, 22.  
 Chadwell, 75, 79, 128, 129,  
 130, 132, 140, 141, 142, 231.  
 Challice, 55. [138.  
 Chamberlain, 47, 49, 99, 127,  
 Champney, 75, 110, 112, 129.  
 Chanack, 131.  
 Chaney, 76.  
 Channeck, 75.  
 Chaplain, 79.  
 Chaplin, 9. [100.  
 Chapman, 13, 43, 95, 96, 97.  
 Chappleman, 96. [222.  
 Chase, 38, 39, 123, 133, 166.  
 Cheever, 74, 75, 80, 128, 136,  
 140, 141, 142, 143, 217, 235,  
 236, 237, 313, 314, 315, 316,  
 317, 318.  
 Cheevers, 204, 235.  
 Cheney, 75, 76.  
 Chever, 21, 22, 202, 310, 313.  
 Chevers, 204, 205, 239.  
 Chick, 302.  
 Chilson, 71, 75, 76, 80, 139.  
 Chipman, 20.  
 Christy, 78.  
 Chubb, 303.  
 Clark, 29, 73, 103, 112, 139,  
 204, 243, 244, 246, 270, 278,  
 294, 311, 313, 314, 315, 317,  
 318.  
 Clarke, 50, 114, 241, 242, 243,  
 244, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250,  
 251, 270, 271, 272, 274, 275,  
 276, 277, 278, 279, 281, 282,  
 284, 285, 290.  
 Clavell, 102.  
 Clearance, 25.  
 Clearke, 244.  
 Clemens, 193, 302.  
 Clements, 131.  
 Clerk, 143.  
 Cleveland, 166.  
 Cliffords, 9.  
 Clifford, 151.  
 Clipsam, 128.  
 Clough, 20, 57, 58, 59, 65,  
 66, 67, 68, 99, 150, 151, 152,  
 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158,  
 159, 160, 203, 204, 206, 208,  
 221, 291, 292, 295. [217.  
 Cloutman, 192, 195, 202, 216,  
 Cloye, 239, 318.  
 Cloyes, 316.  
 Cluff, 56, 63, 64.  
 Coal, 75.  
 Coates, 127.  
 Coats, 127, 128, 131, 133, 137.  
 Coburn, 79, 131, 137.  
 Cochran, 108.  
 Cody, 29.  
 Coffin, 210, 211.  
 Coffin, 30.  
 Coggeswell, 75.  
 Cogswell, 73, 94.  
 Coit, 234.  
 Colby, 119, 122.  
 Cole, 13, 31, 41, 80, 145, 146,  
 166, 169.  
 Coleby, 155.  
 Collier, 134.  
 Colley, 73, 135.  
 Collier, 12.  
 Collins, 11, 12, 13, 22, 24, 26,  
 28, 58, 65, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76,  
 78, 79, 80, 91, 105, 127, 128,  
 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135,  
 136, 137, 138, 140, 142, 213,  
 216.  
 Collyer, 134, 164, 214.  
 Conant, 15, 16, 76.  
 Concklin, 3.  
 Conckline, 3.  
 Concklyue, 4.  
 Concline, 2, 7.  
 Conclyne, 3.  
 Conckline, 2.  
 Conklin, 2.  
 Cook, 13, 14, 41, 42, 44, 52,  
 76, 97, 98, 99, 100, 187, 233,  
 279.  
 Cooke, 25, 31, 99, 130, 149,  
 194, 281.

- Cooper, 26, 113, 139, 172, 174, 234.  
 Gordwell, 200.  
 Corning, 16.  
 Corwin, 218, 250, 251, 260, 261, 263.  
 Cotton, 212, 263, 294, 295.  
 Couckelayne, 4.  
 Coverly, 268.  
 Cowden, 129.  
 Cowell, 267, 268.  
 Cowin, 137.  
 Cox, 13, 28, 97, 100, 131, 142, 195, 198, 239, 284, 305.  
 Crafts, 175.  
 Crawford, 137.  
 Crelly, 192.  
 Crisde, 78.  
 Crispin, 200.  
 Croad, 145, 146. [104.  
 Croade, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53.  
 Crocker, 61, 120, 211.  
 Crookit, 68.  
 Croke, 232.  
 Croker, 210.  
 Cromwell, 266.  
 Crow, 104.  
 Crowell, 14, 17.  
 Crowsingshield, 17.  
 Crowninshield, 23, 29, 192, 194, 233.  
 Cruft, 108.  
 Culpepper, 273.  
 Cummings, 79.  
 Currier, 55, 61, 185, 218.  
 Curtice, 76.  
 Curtin, 75.  
 Curtis, 77, 129, 139, 140, 142, 239, 306, 308, 309.  
 Curwen, 241, 260, 261.  
 Cushing, 56, 58, 59, 61, 62, 64, 66, 68, 159, 160, 179, 204, 205, 207, 210, 212, 292, 294, 295, 296, 298, 300, 301.  
 Cutler, 256, 304.  
 Daget, 311.  
 Dagget, 76, 308.  
 Dailey, 132.  
 Dale, 239, 302, 314.  
 Dalton, 14.  
 Dampney, 40, 41.  
 Dane, 41, 135, 192, 193.  
 Danforth, 189, 266.  
 Daniel, 17.  
 Daniels, 77, 135, 156, 191.  
 Darbon, 308.  
 Darby, 13, 102, 145.  
 Darland, 45, 46.  
 Darlin, 305, 306.  
 Darling, 14, 76, 107, 131, 233, 303, 311, 313, 315.  
 Daues, 72.  
 Davie, 256, 257, 265.  
 Davis, 143, 155.  
 Day, 128, 130, 186.  
 Deadman, 38.  
 Deal, 312, 315, 317.  
 Dean, 14, 21, 31, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 88, 95, 100, 108, 109, 182, 187, 188, 194, 200, 213.  
 Deane, 50, 51.  
 Deer, 131.  
 Deland, 221, 307.  
 Denmark, 77.  
 Dennis, 317.  
 Derby, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 53, 100, 101, 102, 103, 135, 142, 202, 257, 272.  
 De Solms, 163.  
 Deucrix, 136.  
 Devens, 187.  
 Devereux, 23, 27, 200, 222.  
 Deverex, 76, 128.  
 Devoreux, 14, 15.  
 Devorix, 93.  
 Dexter, 72.  
 Dicks, 90.  
 Dillaway, 76.  
 Diman, 192, 232.  
 Dimon, 19, 23.  
 Dimond, 139.  
 Dinn, 101.  
 Dispaw, 71, 138.  
 Ditmore, 224.  
 Dodel, 27.  
 Dodge, 16, 21, 77, 168, 310.  
 Doe, 54.  
 Doel, 152, 153, 154, 155, 160, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 292.  
 Doell, 61, 150, 203.  
 Donaldson, 201, 227.  
 Dorrell, 196.  
 Douglas, 71, 76, 136.  
 Douglass, 43, 44.  
 Dow, 57, 61, 157, 209, 211.  
 Dowce, 14.  
 Downer, 56, 59, 64, 67.  
 Downing, 71, 77, 85, 86, 130, 133, 137, 138, 140, 141, 232, 255, 266.  
 Downs, 159.  
 Downyng, 243.  
 Dowty, 76.  
 Doyle, 82.  
 Drake, 119.  
 Driver, 13, 196, 224.  
 Dudley, 266.  
 Duglass, 42, 43.  
 Dunham, 121.  
 Dunhill, 129.  
 Dunlap, 105, 163.  
 Dunnell, 75, 137, 143.  
 Dupy, 28.  
 Durand, 256.  
 Durant, 90.  
 Dynn, 100, 101, 102.  
 Eager, 12.  
 Eames, 82.  
 Easman, 55, 56, 58, 59, 62, 63, 68, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 291, 297.  
 East, 138.  
 Eastes, 106.  
 Eastey, 106.  
 Eastle, 104.  
 Eastman, 56, 57, 65, 66, 67, 212, 298, 299, 300.  
 Eaton, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 68, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 127, 130, 131, 134, 136, 137, 139, 141, 142, 150, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 291, 292, 293.  
 Ebourne, 4.  
 Edmunds, 137.  
 Edmonds, 72, 75, 76.  
 Edwards, 32, 75.  
 Eliot, 23, 311, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Elliott, 268. [233.  
 Elkins, 13, 14, 19, 127, 130.  
 Ellingwood, 26.  
 Ellinwood, 96.  
 Ellis, 11.  
 Ellison, 200.  
 Elson, 9, 249.  
 Elvins, 17.  
 Elwell, 72.  
 Emerson, 58, 59, 157, 158, 159, 194.  
 Emerton, 30, 32, 35, 197, 234.  
 Emmerton, 8, 102.  
 Emmons, 72, 76.  
 Emms, 260.  
 Endecott, 9.  
 Endicott, 137.  
 English, 12, 15, 34, 35, 272, 273.  
 Epes, 109.  
 Eppes, 272.  
 Estes, 51, 76, 90, 104, 105, 106, 128, 137, 141.  
 Estis, 105.  
 Estwick, 9.  
 Eulen, 36, 99, 222.  
 Eustice, 265.  
 Evans, 94, 136, 140.  
 Evens, 56, 64, 205, 212.  
 Evins, 58, 65, 66, 67, 151, 153, 154, 155, 158.  
 Ewel, 15.  
 Fabens, 39, 40.  
 Fairfax, 241, 271, 272, 273, 274, 279, 280, 281, 285, 286, 287, 289.  
 Fairfield, 28, 31, 32, 36, 69, 70, 233.  
 Farley, 189.  
 Farmer, 182, 188.  
 Farr, 78, 80, 130, 132.  
 Farrar, 74, 80.  
 Farrington, 71, 75, 76, 80, 128, 131, 132, 133, 135, 137, 138, 140, 141, 142. [318.  
 Felch, 61, 137, 211, 312, 313.  
 Felloes, 57, 58, 59, 66, 153, 156, 157, 208, 292.  
 Fellows, 55, 290, 293.  
 Felt, 16, 17, 33, 71, 80, 89, 93, 98, 129, 135, 170, 215, 227.  
 Felton, 10, 238, 306, 308.  
 Fenno, 217.  
 Fern, 73, 80, 140, 143.  
 Field, 38.  
 Fillebrown, 115, 118.  
 Fiske, 19, 32, 266.  
 Fitch, 111.  
 Fits, 11.  
 Fitts, 57, 58, 59, 60, 155, 157, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 295, 296.



- Fittz, 65, 66, 152.  
 Fitz, 67, 150.  
 Flanders, 56, 57, 65, 212, 291.  
 Fletcher, 55.  
 Fling, 80.  
 Flinn, 80.  
 Flint, 9, 10, 11, 24, 35, 37, 38, 39, 42, 44, 52, 80, 91, 92, 106, 107, 108, 109, 137, 217, 235, 236, 237, 240, 302, 303, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 316, 317.  
 Floyd, 73, 133.  
 Fogg, 196, 218, 242.  
 Foggo, 163.  
 Follet, 9, 11. [212.  
 Foot, 12, 17, 36, 56, 62, 192.  
 Foote, 25, 99, 192.  
 Forrester, 257.  
 Foss, 67.  
 Foster, 11, 18, 93, 189, 200.  
 Fowle, 111, 304, 306, 307.  
 Fowler, 139, 211.  
 Fox, 113, 164.  
 Foye, 215, 216, 223, 224.  
 Frail, 73.  
 Frankle, 188.  
 Franklin, 162, 163.  
 Franks, 82.  
 Fraser, 133.  
 Freeman, 129.  
 French, 11, 24, 27, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 194, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 290, 291, 292, 293.  
 Friend, 177, 181.  
 Friends, 106.  
 Frost, 12, 68.  
 Fry, 195.  
 Frye, 50, 51, 216, 217, 272.  
 Fuller, 74, 75, 80, 128, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 141, 142, 143, 236, 237, 239, 240, 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Fullerton, 164, 165.  
 Furneaux, 271.  
 Furness, 271.  
 Gail, 136.  
 Gale, 8, 10, 29, 222, 223, 227.  
 Ganson, 304, 306, 307, 311, 313, 314, 315.  
 Gardiner, 9, 24, 192.  
 Gardner, 4, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16, 193, 220, 225, 242, 248, 253, 254, 255, 264, 266, 269, 275.  
 Gascoigne, 275.  
 Gascon, 272, 275, 276.  
 Gassy, 310.  
 Gatchel, 194.  
 Gatchell, 19.  
 Gavet, 10.  
 Gavett, 27.  
 Gearn, 78.  
 Gedney, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271.  
 Geering, 18.  
 George, 94. [146.  
 Gerrish, 12, 13, 15, 108, 109.  
 Gerry, 140, 141, 143.  
 Gibbon, 266, 307.  
 Gibson, 14, 77.  
 Giddings, 77.  
 Gidney, 9, 10, 252, 253, 257.  
 Gidny, 245.  
 Giggles, 9, 16.  
 Giles, 14, 59, 67, 130, 140, 238, 239, 292, 302, 303, 309, 310, 312.  
 Gill, 55, 58, 59, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 205, 210, 212, 290, 291, 292.  
 Gillingham, 10, 109.  
 Gillis, 105.  
 Glas, 129.  
 Glass, 136.  
 Gleason, 73.  
 Gloid, 306.  
 Glover, 15, 98, 269.  
 Gloyd, 132, 140.  
 Goare, 80.  
 Goatam, 137.  
 Goddard, 76.  
 Godfrey, 59.  
 Gold, 10, 15.  
 Golds, 244.  
 Goldsmith, 201.  
 Goldthright, 108.  
 Goldthwait, 128.  
 Goodale, 78, 235, 238, 239, 240, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 311, 313, 317, 318.  
 Goodell, 140, 250.  
 Goodhue, 48, 49, 76, 161, 162, 163, 164, 183, 198.  
 Goodin, 107.  
 Goodwin, 107, 139, 140.  
 Gookin, 251, 263, 264.  
 Goold, 266.  
 Goose, 242.  
 Gordon, 79.  
 Goss, 36.  
 Gott, 72, 80, 128.  
 Gould, 47, 48, 71, 78, 79, 128, 308, 312.  
 Gouldsmith, 61.  
 Gowing, 72, 73, 74, 77, 78, 80, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 140, 141, 142.  
 Grafton, 9, 16, 68, 250, 251, 259, 360.  
 Graham, 155.  
 Grant, 42, 43, 79, 125, 191, 256, 257, 269, 283.  
 Graves, 59, 61, 71, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 93, 127, 128, 130, 133, 137, 140, 157, 208, 210, 212, 292.  
 Gray, 82, 78, 128, 130, 136, 137, 141, 143.  
 Grea, 78.  
 Greale, 208.  
 Grealey, 154.  
 Grealy, 57, 58, 59, 60, 66, 67, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 291, 292.  
 Greeley, 127, 210, 211.  
 Greely, 68, 151, 152, 291.  
 Greley, 205.  
 Grely, 204, 205, 207, 208.  
 Green, 34, 122, 129, 147, 212, 237, 239, 302, 303, 305, 306, 308, 311.  
 Greenslit, 141, 142.  
 Greenwood, 284. [291.  
 Griffin, 58, 62, 76, 136, 141, 142, 175, 286, 287.  
 Groas, 143.  
 Grous, 138, 143.  
 Grover, 80.  
 Groves, 138.  
 Gruchy, 275.  
 Guernsey, 78.  
 Guppy, 238, 303.  
 Gustin, 80.  
 Gyles, 7, 12, 14, 160, 204.  
 Hacey, 73.  
 Hacker, 15, 172, 173, 174.  
 Hacket, 59, 155, 156, 158, 159, 290, 291.  
 Hackit, 59, 291.  
 Hadden, 55. [305.  
 Hadlock, 238, 239, 302, 303.  
 Hagar, 27.  
 Hains, 67. [206.  
 Hale, 60, 96, 100, 132, 205.  
 Hall, 57, 65, 66, 68, 72, 75, 129, 134, 135, 137.  
 Holloway, 108.  
 Hollowell, 75, 79, 142.  
 Hammond, 224.  
 Hampson, 23.  
 Hancock, 113.  
 Hanly, 16.  
 Hannon, 221.  
 Hanson, 80, 142.  
 Haraden, 217.  
 Harding, 78, 123.  
 Hardy, 8, 9, 11, 161.  
 Harnet, 80.  
 Harpell, 136.  
 Harris, 67, 292.  
 Hart, 75, 79, 106, 128, 131, 133, 134, 137, 138, 139, 161, 165, 199.  
 Hartshorn, 76, 127, 134.  
 Hartshorne, 50.  
 Harver, 61.  
 Haskell, 31, 96, 128, 135.  
 Hasket, 11, 103, 257.  
 Haskett, 100, 101, 102, 103.  
 Haskit, 102, 103.  
 Haskitt, 102, 103.  
 Hastings, 112, 113.  
 Hathorn, 106.  
 Hathorne, 14, 19, 33, 40, 75, 78, 80, 95, 103, 132, 134, 137, 141, 199, 273.  
 Hawthorn, 8.  
 Haven, 75.  
 Hawkes, 136, 142, 143.  
 Hawkins, 74.



- Hawks, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 127, 128, 132, 135, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142.  
 Hawley, 16.  
 Hawthorne, 10.  
 Hayden, 76, 91.  
 Hayward, 318.  
 Haze, 292.  
 Hazeltine, 142.  
 Heard, 30, 32, 54, 202.  
 Heart, 130.  
 Hebard, 75.  
 Heberd, 75.  
 Heburd, 75.  
 Helmes, 198.  
 Helwis, 8.  
 Henchman, 127, 137, 139.  
 Henderson, 78, 97, 98.  
 Henfield, 15, 97, 255, 314.  
 Henly, 9.  
 Herbert, 12, 287.  
 Herd, 57, 65, 66, 291.  
 Herick, 9, 16. [310]  
 Herrick, 16, 31, 137, 141, 143.  
 Hewes, 1, 175.  
 Hewitt, 140.  
 Hews, 56, 63.  
 Hicks, 42, 43, 44, 53, 112, 137.  
 Higginson, 10, 11, 44, 45, 100, 109, 218, 275.  
 Hill, 8, 9, 14, 89, 133, 139, 140, 194, 196, 291.  
 Miller, 39.  
 Hilliard, 216.  
 Hollow, 74.  
 Hills, 143.  
 Hinchman, 138.  
 Hink-on, 75, 78.  
 Hitchborn, 290.  
 Hitchings, 217.  
 Hitchings, 72, 73, 77, 78, 129, 132.  
 Hitchins, 191, 192, 226.  
 Hobart, 259.  
 Hobbs, 75, 78.  
 Hodges, 9, 22, 32, 165, 193, 198, 214, 219, 220, 222, 262, 278, 279.  
 Hodgman, 140.  
 Hoit, 55, 57, 59, 60, 62, 150, 152, 153, 157, 158, 159, 160, 204, 205, 205, 207, 210.  
 Holden, 132.  
 Holgraue, 242.  
 Hollinwood, 9.  
 Holloway, 75, 131, 132.  
 Holman, 92, 108, 115, 118.  
 Holmes, 2, 3, 112, 113, 115, 119.  
 Holtan, 130, 235, 304, 305, 309, 312, 313, 315.  
 Holton, 78, 128, 235, 311, 314.  
 Holyoke, 234.  
 Homiwell, 56, 64.  
 Hood, 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 129, 131, 133, 135, 136, 141.  
 Hook, 57, 58, 59, 66, 67, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 290, 291, 292, 293.  
 Hooker, 125.  
 Hooper, 14, 94.  
 Hoper, 140.  
 Hopkins, 79, 292.  
 Hopkinson, 163.  
 Hoppner, 162.  
 Horn, 9.  
 Horton, 277.  
 Hosmer, 223, 263.  
 Houghton, 207, 308.  
 Houlton, 236, 240.  
 Howard, 13, 16, 78, 117, 120, 121, 128, 138, 142, 238, 240, 295, 302, 306.  
 Howe, 268.  
 Howland, 75, 130.  
 Hoyland, 277, 278.  
 Hoyt, 208, 209, 210, 211.  
 Hubbard, 36, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 152, 154, 155, 156, 207, 208, 209, 240, 293.  
 Hudson, 73, 79, 80, 132, 133, 138, 143.  
 Hullme, 2.  
 Humphrey, 213.  
 Hunnewell, 176, 177, 182.  
 Hunt, 12, 34, 71, 89, 179, 181, 183, 185, 198.  
 Huntin, 141.  
 Huntington, 55.  
 Huntoon, 293.  
 Hutchinson, 10, 40, 74, 76, 78, 79, 127, 129, 132, 134, 138, 139, 143, 233, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 245, 303, 305, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Ingalls, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 80, 128, 129, 135, 139, 138.  
 Ingersall, 8.  
 Ingersoll, 19, 33, 74, 97, 131, 199, 209, 216, 233.  
 Ingerson, 16, 74.  
 Ingols, 11, 14.  
 Ireland, 44, 48. [186]  
 Ireson, 74, 79, 131, 142, 181.  
 Isaacson, 182.  
 Ives, 33, 39, 193, 216, 217, 218, 249, 257, 262.  
 Ivory, 73, 74, 128, 130, 134, 136, 137, 139.  
 Jackman, 60, 61, 211, 293.  
 Jackson, 75.  
 Jacobs, 40, 72, 132, 140.  
 Jacques, 115, 118, 121, 122.  
 James, 72, 74, 93, 127, 137, 142.  
 Janes, 41, 74.  
 Jaquis, 156.  
 Jaquith, 141.  
 Jarvis, 72.  
 Jeans, 29.  
 Jeffers, 76, 78, 130, 133, 135, 136, 139, 309.  
 Jeffers, 302, 306, 207, 308.  
 Jeffrey, 80, 219, 224.  
 Jeffries, 76.  
 Jencks, 138.  
 Jenkins, 80, 194.  
 Jenks, 73, 74, 76, 77, 79, 80, Jeffrey, 11. [135]  
 Jewell, 65, 212.  
 Johnson, 16, 25, 31, 40, 47, 49, 74, 75, 83, 130, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 158, 166, 243, 266.  
 Johnston, 142.  
 Jones, 9, 73, 129, 141, 279.  
 Joseph, 234.  
 Joy, 64, 65, 66, 68, 151.  
 Kaiton, 14.  
 Keen, 29.  
 Keizar, 107.  
 Kelley, 136.  
 Kelly, 224.  
 Kelsey, 130.  
 Kelsy, 131.  
 Kempton, 15.  
 Kenney, 129, 234.  
 Kenny, 239, 240, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 315, 318.  
 Kent, 75.  
 Kettle, 11, 239.  
 Kilby, 141, 201, 225.  
 Kilcup, 172.  
 Killams, 5.  
 Kimbal, 293.  
 Kimball, 36, 41, 62, 110, 117, 120, 171, 174, 177, 181, 182, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.  
 Lambert, 11, 14, 15, 25, 31, 34, 36, 196, 200, 214, 215, 221, 307, 308, 310.  
 Lander, 27, 201, 202.  
 Lane, 140, 191, 194, 238, 239.  
 Lang, 41.  
 Langden, 212.  
 Langton, 134.  
 Larrabee, 73, 77, 79, 130, 135, 136, 138, 139.  
 Laskin, 260.  
 Loughton, 74, 76, 77, 128.  
 Lauzford, 12.  
 Lawes, 272.  
 Lawrence, 46.  
 Leach, 68, 219.  
 Leason, 131.  
 Leavitt, 51, 97, 232.  
 Lee, 108, 109, 274, 279, 280.

- Leech, 11, 12, 303, 304, 306.  
 Legare, 77, 130, 138.  
 Legroe, 13, 273.  
 Leverett, 105.  
 Lewis, 23, 73, 77, 78, 80, 131, 132, 134, 135, 143.  
 Libby, 115.  
 Lilley, 77, 133.  
 Lillie, 102.  
 Lindall, 248, 257, 258, 260.  
 Lindsay, 165.  
 Lindsey, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 98, 131, 134, 135, 139, 142.  
 Littlefield, 303.  
 Livingstone, 143.  
 Loader, 12.  
 Locker, 79.  
 Lockhart, 193.  
 Long, 49, 56, 57, 59, 63, 64, 156, 157.  
 Loofe, 16.  
 Looms, 9.  
 Lord, 10.  
 Lothrop, 268.  
 Louder, 9.  
 Lovet, 16.  
 Low, 94.  
 Lowell, 61, 211, 293, 295.  
 Lowwater, 17.  
 Lufkin, 25, 30.  
 Luke, 132.  
 Luscomb, 92, 228.  
 Lynde, 203, 273.  
 Lysk, 140.  
 Maccantire, 238, 240, 311.  
 Macdaniel, 29.  
 Macdonald, 195.  
 Macewen, 21.  
 Macintyre, 140.  
 Mack, 166.  
 Mackentire, 10.  
 Mackey, 232.  
 Mackintire, 311.  
 Mackmalion, 12.  
 Mackmilion, 12.  
 Macmullen, 77.  
 Macrest, 56, 63.  
 Magoun, 191.  
 Makewater, 139.  
 Maley, 23.  
 Malloy, 192.  
 Maning, 146.  
 Manley, 175.  
 Manly, 115.  
 Manning, 14, 17, 19, 46, 142, 146, 147, 148, 214, 215.  
 Mansfield, 15, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 99, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 220, 228, 272, 277.  
 Maplesdame, 80.  
 March, 59, 61, 67, 134, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 198, 210, 211, 292.  
 Marcy, 112.  
 Mardin, 68.  
 Marsh, 25, 102, 306, 307.  
 Marshal, 10, 76.  
 Marshall, 15.  
 Marston, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 35, 90, 191, 194, 218, 246, 254, 262, 272.  
 Marten, 238, 240.  
 Martin, 29, 105, 159.  
 Mascoll, 30, 36.  
 Mash, 12.  
 Maskall, 8.  
 Maskol, 12.  
 Mason, 128, 132, 266.  
 Massey, 17, 95.  
 Massy, 8, 12, 16.  
 Masters, 17.  
 Maston, 11, 12.  
 Mastor, 11.  
 Masury, 24, 26, 27, 202, 214, 216, 221, 224, 233, 234, 269, 318.  
 Mathew, 283.  
 Maul, 109, 141.  
 Maule, 50, 51, 53.  
 Maxfield, 62.  
 Mazury, 15, 17.  
 McClea, 105.  
 McClellan, 125.  
 McDowell, 190.  
 McIntire, 196.  
 McMullan, 234.  
 McWalter, 139.  
 Mead, 125.  
 Mechum, 10.  
 Melman, 139.  
 Menzies, 272.  
 Merrill, 58, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 209.  
 Merriam, 75, 76, 77, 130, 131, 137, 140, 142, 202.  
 Merrihue, 76.  
 Merrill, 61, 209, 210, 293.  
 Merrill, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 110, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211, 292, 295, 296.  
 Merry, 76, 78, 80, 136, 142.  
 Metcalf, 92.  
 Miller, 22, 268.  
 Millet, 56, 195, 198, 201, 202.  
 Mills, 72, 75, 77, 80, 81, 96, 130, 132.  
 Misservey, 10.  
 Mitchell, 158.  
 Montgomery, 139.  
 Moody, 58, 59, 134, 152, 157, 158, 159, 160, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210.  
 Moody, 59, 151, 158, 212, 291.  
 Morang, 90.  
 More, 95.  
 Morgan, 50.  
 Moriarty, 226.  
 Morill, 57, 67, 153, 154, 208, 210, 290, 291.  
 Morong, 90.  
 Morrill, 55, 57, 58, 59, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 154, 205, 206, 207, 291.  
 Morrison, 133.  
 Morse, 112, 113.  
 Morss, 210.  
 Moseley, 226.  
 Moses, 10, 11.  
 Moss, 207, 209.  
 Moulten, 304, 305.  
 Moulton, 71, 127, 133, 139, 142, 293.  
 Mower, 71, 75, 76, 77, 130, 135, 136, 137.  
 Muckleroy, 232.  
 Mudgett, 65.  
 Mudgett, 55.  
 Mugget, 64.  
 Muhlig, 182, 187.  
 Munyan, 75. [221.  
 Murray, 14, 17, 28, 29, 220, 221.  
 Murry, 13.  
 Mussey, 291.  
 Myrick, 137.  
 Narremore, 79, 137, 140.  
 Neal, 11, 12, 13, 15, 45, 47, 48, 49, 104, 218, 234.  
 Neale, 46, 50, 272.  
 Neck, 141.  
 Needham, 38, 40, 79, 90, 234, 316, 317.  
 Neuman, 189.  
 Newberry, 105.  
 Newbold, 78.  
 Newbole, 78.  
 Newcomb, 230.  
 Newell, 198, 199.  
 Newhall, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 99, 104, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 244, 248, 263.  
 Newman, 73, 77, 78, 126, 128, 138, 141.  
 Nichols, 10, 26, 48, 83, 161, 162, 164, 165, 217, 302, 303, 305, 307, 314, 316.  
 Nickerson, 131.  
 Nicols, 239, 308.  
 Noah, 142.  
 Norcross, 182.  
 Norrice, 13, 14.  
 Northee, 133.  
 Northey, 225.  
 Norton, 59, 61, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 291, 292.  
 Norwood, 73, 77, 79, 129, 132, 133, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143. [139.  
 Nurse, 40, 79, 128, 136, 138.  
 Nowell, 20.  
 Noyes, 60, 61, 62, 97, 210, 211, 293, 295, 296.  
 Nurse, 235, 244, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 314, 315, 316, 317.  
 Nuttin, 103.  
 Nutting, 233, 264, 275.  
 Nye, 16.  
 Oakes, 127, 128.  
 Oakham, 61, 211.  
 Oakman, 76.  
 Oben, 140.  
 Ober, 192.  
 Oburne, 102.  
 Odel, 14.  
 Odell, 127.

- Okey, 266.  
 Oliver, 20, 82, 127, 135.  
 Orange, 39, 52, 93, 109.  
 Ordua, 290, 292.  
 Oring, 108.  
 Orms, 12.  
 Orn, 10.  
 Orne, 13, 15, 97, 109, 129,  
 179, 193, 275.  
 Osborn, 309.  
 Osbourne, 2.  
 Osburn, 237.  
 Osgod, 14.  
 Osgood, 14, 57, 128, 132, 134,  
 151, 270.  
 Owens, 127.  
 Page, 56, 57, 63, 64, 68, 151,  
 152, 153, 210, 212, 291, 297.  
 Paige, 112, 174.  
 Paine, 126.  
 Palfray, 220, 222, 224.  
 Palfrey, 29, 32, 36.  
 Palfry, 17.  
 Palmer, 67, 68, 96, 292.  
 Pappoon, 130, 136.  
 Parker, 79, 111, 130, 132, 134,  
 136, 302.  
 Parkman, 244, 246, 247, 251,  
 258, 259, 276.  
 Parnell, 308.  
 Parri, 72, 79, 131.  
 Parrish, 141, 143.  
 Parrot, 131.  
 Parsons, 218.  
 Partridge, 119, 125.  
 Pascho, 9.  
 Pasco, 10.  
 Patch, 9.  
 Paterson, 33, 34.  
 Pateshall, 252.  
 Patrick, 190.  
 Patten, 34, 35, 197.  
 Patterson, 192, 195, 216, 222.  
 Paul, 72, 79.  
 Payson, 293.  
 Peabody, 28, 166.  
 Peach, 130.  
 Pearce, 79, 80.  
 Pearse, 313.  
 Pearson, 73, 78, 79, 127, 128,  
 130, 131, 134, 135.  
 Pease, 12, 90.  
 Peaslee, 94.  
 Peck, 92.  
 Pedrick, 141.  
 Peele, 24, 46, 96, 166, 195, 201,  
 219, 227.  
 Peirce, 41, 99, 142, 225, 303,  
 304, 306, 307, 308.  
 Pell, 73, 131.  
 Pelsue, 139.  
 Perce, 308.  
 Percival, 191.  
 Perd, 239.  
 Perkins, 21, 31, 32, 35, 48,  
 72, 129, 133, 134, 143, 202,  
 218, 224.  
 Perley, 94, 186.  
 Peters, 10, 216.  
 Peterson, 222.  
 Pette, 212. [158.  
 Pettingal, 58, 59, 60, 156.  
 Pettingell, 211, 293.  
 Phelps, 218, 239, 240, 303,  
 305, 306, 308, 310, 312.  
 Phelton, 308.  
 Philbrick, 212.  
 Philips, 12, 90.  
 Phillips, 14, 19, 74, 80, 92,  
 105, 127, 130, 135, 143, 234,  
 236, 239, 240, 293, 303, 305,  
 307, 310.  
 Phipen, 258.  
 Phipeny, 9.  
 Hippen, 13, 14, 20, 21, 24,  
 31, 32, 99, 194, 196, 218, 231,  
 258, 259.  
 Phipps, 261.  
 Pickering, 9, 14, 71, 91, 107,  
 108, 109, 129, 133.  
 Picket, 195.  
 Pickman, 50, 224.  
 Pierce, 22.  
 Pike, 14, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61,  
 63, 65, 66, 67, 144, 145, 150,  
 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158,  
 160, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208,  
 209, 210, 211, 212, 233, 291,  
 293, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300,  
 301.  
 Piller, 137.  
 Pinchon, 272.  
 Pintard, 164.  
 Pitman, 8, 9, 10, 135, 303.  
 Pix, 92.  
 Plaisted, 109.  
 Plasse, 148.  
 Ploant, 102.  
 Plummer, 44.  
 Pool, 69, 74, 131.  
 Poole, 79, 97, 129, 130, 132,  
 134, 139, 140, 183.  
 Poope, 139.  
 Pomery, 11, 12.  
 Pope, 13, 43, 104, 105, 125,  
 130, 139, 309, 312, 313, 314,  
 316, 318.  
 Porter, 21, 22, 264, 286, 305,  
 306, 307, 308, 310, 313, 315,  
 317.  
 Potter, 26, 71, 72, 74, 76, 79,  
 128, 129, 130, 131, 134, 136,  
 137, 141, 143, 245, 246, 248,  
 249.  
 Powell, 163.  
 Powers, 130.  
 Poynton, 249, 270.  
 Prance, 305.  
 Prat, 197. [142.  
 Pratt, 14, 73, 75, 132, 133, 135,  
 Preble, 133.  
 Prentice, 312.  
 Prentiss, 111, 112, 116, 174,  
 175, 176.  
 Prescott, 106.  
 Pressece, 62.  
 Preston, 30, 31, 306, 307, 310.  
 Pribble, 314, 315.  
 Price, 11, 15, 55.  
 Priest, 128.  
 Prince, 36, 142, 173, 179, 197,  
 198, 218, 236, 237, 239, 240,  
 245, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306,  
 307, 308, 311, 312, 313, 315,  
 317.  
 Prisbury, 72.  
 Pritchett, 56, 62. [133.  
 Proctor, 12, 72, 75, 130, 131,  
 Prooth, 311.  
 Provender, 141.  
 Pudney, 143, 308.  
 Punchard, 277, 278.  
 PUNCHIN, 11.  
 Purchase, 100.  
 Purchis, 92.  
 Putnam, 9, 17, 19, 34, 38, 39,  
 40, 181, 186, 188, 189, 190,  
 214, 220, 234, 235, 236, 237,  
 238, 239, 240, 245, 272, 278,  
 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308,  
 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314,  
 316, 317, 318.  
 Putt, 80.  
 Quincy, 165.  
 Quiner, 133, 136.  
 Raddin, 73, 128, 130, 135,  
 141, 142.  
 Rae, 238, 240, 302, 303, 304,  
 308, 309, 310, 313.  
 Ramsdell, 77, 78, 79, 128,  
 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134,  
 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
 141, 142.  
 Rand, 71, 74, 78, 79, 112, 115,  
 128, 134, 136, 139, 140, 143,  
 222.  
 Randall, 195.  
 Rande, 68.  
 Rankin, 194.  
 Rantoul, 30, 166.  
 Ray, 240. [310.  
 Rayment, 16, 305, 306, 307,  
 Read, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Read, 302, 318.  
 Readon, 73.  
 Reason, 135.  
 Reath, 26.  
 Reddin, 128, 135.  
 Redding, 128.  
 Redford, 251.  
 Reed, 92.  
 Reeves, 12, 15, 52.  
 Revere, 175.  
 Rhodes, 71, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77,  
 78, 79, 80, 129, 131, 132,  
 133, 134, 135, 137, 139, 140,  
 141, 143.  
 Rice, 36, 128, 224, 234.  
 Rich, 128, 131, 134.  
 Richard, 316.  
 Richards, 75, 76, 127, 128,  
 129, 130, 131, 135, 138, 293,  
 309, 312, 315.  
 Richardson, 28, 34, 72, 78,  
 80, 105, 110, 111, 112, 113,  
 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119,  
 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125,  
 126, 302, 317.



- Riddan, 130, 135, 141, 142.  
 Ridgway, 267, 268, 269.  
 Rind, 35.  
 Ring, 251, 291, 298.  
 Ripley, 183.  
 Roach, 249.  
 Robbin, 47, 54.  
 Roberts, 303.  
 Robertson, 105.  
 Robinson, 10, 226.  
 Roby, 132.  
 Roe, 54.  
 Rogers, 12, 42, 43, 71, 192, 309, 314.  
 Rolf, 294, 313.  
 Rolfe, 129.  
 Rolland, 95.  
 Rootes, 9, 16.  
 Roots, 131.  
 Rop, 10.  
 Ropes, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 21, 38, 41, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 83, 104, 108, 202, 219, 227, 231, 234.  
 Rose, 259.  
 Ross, 40, 132, 302.  
 Rowe, 40.  
 Rowell, 64, 217.  
 Rowland, 128, 131, 137.  
 Ruck, 13, 15, 42, 43, 44, 47, 54, 245, 254, 262, 264, 265.  
 Rue, 36.  
 Rnee, 25.  
 Russel, 313, 316.  
 Russell, 110, 111, 112, 114, 117, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 211, 225, 312, 314.  
 Sabens, 127.  
 Safford, 166, 191.  
 Sage, 29, 30, 32, 197.  
 Salter, 72.  
 Saltonstall, 169. [317.  
 Sampson, 238, 313, 314, 315, Sandburn, 155.  
 Sanders, 106, 169, 214. [293.  
 Sargent, 62, 72, 74, 127, 186, Saul, 99.  
 Saunders, 13.  
 Savage, 243.  
 Savory, 229.  
 Sawyer, 127, 129.  
 Scarlet, 76, 78.  
 Scott, 89, 135.  
 Scriven, 66, 67.  
 Scrugs, 8.  
 Scudder, 7.  
 Searl, 131.  
 Seaver, 76, 119, 125.  
 Sergeant, 64.  
 Sergeant, 56, 61.  
 Sessions, 80.  
 Sever, 76.  
 Severance, 291, 292, 295.  
 Severans, 291.  
 Severanase, 294.  
 Severns, 155.  
 Sewall, 9, 45, 80, 100, 164.  
 Shad, 30.  
 Shafin, 144, 145.  
 Sharp, 76.  
 Shatswell, 230.  
 Shattock, 145.  
 Shaw, 10.  
 Shed, 32.  
 Shehane, 23, 32.  
 Shelden, 35, 108, 239, 240, 303, 304.  
 Sheldon, 140, 141, 142, 196, 239, 302.  
 Shepard, 64, 71, 77, 127, 142, 207, 219, 227, 276, 277.  
 Shephard, 203, 303.  
 Shepherd, 56, 63, 64, 302.  
 Sheppard, 159, 205, 206, 284.  
 Shepperd, 57, 58, 153, 291.  
 Sherborn, 212. [188.  
 Sherman, 16, 78, 129, 132, Shore, 74.  
 Sibley, 43, 47, 79, 98, 132, 222, 235.  
 Sibly, 20, 22, 236, 237.  
 Sigourney, 265.  
 Silley, 59, 157, 204, 205, 203, 207, 208, 209, 291.  
 Silly, 58, 205, 292.  
 Silsbee, 30, 42, 53, 76, 77, 78, 79, 128, 135, 139, 142, 193, 194, 197.  
 Silsby, 13, 17.  
 Silver, 200.  
 Simmons, 189.  
 Simon, 292.  
 Simonds, 79.  
 Simpson, 54.  
 Sinclair, 30.  
 Singleton, 140.  
 Skerry, 9, 13, 15, 17.  
 Skeryes, 16.  
 Skinner, 78, 129, 135, 139.  
 Slack, 75.  
 Slade, 27.  
 Slaffer, 78, 134.  
 Sleeper, 155, 212.  
 Sloley, 136.  
 Slueman, 318.  
 Smith, 10, 11, 14, 16, 19, 23, 29, 32, 33, 57, 59, 71, 73, 75, 112, 115, 117, 120, 121, 132, 136, 140, 141, 151, 157, 158, 160, 192, 194, 199, 202, 205, 222, 239, 240, 291, 303, 304, 305, 308, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Snooke, 102.  
 Snow, 73, 135, 143.  
 Southcott, 265.  
 Southward, 218, 221.  
 Southwick, 2, 3, 6, 7, 99, 222.  
 Sparhawk, 134.  
 Sparrowhawk, 142.  
 Spaulding, 82, 232.  
 Spooner, 42, 43, 52.  
 Sprague, 41, 42, 71.  
 Squire, 303.  
 Stacey, 95, 127, 133.  
 Stacy, 9, 11, 318.  
 Stacyses, 9.  
 Staniford, 105.  
 Stanley, 23, 192, 193, 195.  
 Stanton, 135.  
 Stanwood, 70.  
 Star, 12.  
 Starres, 9.  
 Stearns, 42, 50, 51, 80, 132, 133, 135, 146, 141, 143.  
 Steils, 137.  
 Stephens, 64, 65, 156.  
 Stevely, 26.  
 Stevens, 8, 10, 27, 39, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 136, 137, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 178, 186, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 233, 290, 292.  
 Steward, 137, 250.  
 Stewart, 250.  
 Stickney, 20.  
 Stileman, 15, 27.  
 Stillman, 18.  
 Stimpson, 133.  
 St. Memim, 165.  
 Stocker, 31, 72, 73, 77, 78, 80, 128, 129, 132, 133, 139, 140, 141.  
 Stockman, 55, 59, 60, 68, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160, 207, 208, 209, 211.  
 Stoddard, 25.  
 Stone, 16, 35, 77, 135, 145, 146, 147, 148, 167, 189, 214, 256.  
 Street, 33.  
 Strout, 18, 196.  
 Stuart, 82.  
 Stubbs, 227.  
 Suasy, 9.  
 Sutton, 5.  
 Swan, 110, 111.  
 Swasey, 26, 273.  
 Sweat, 293.  
 Sweetzer, 28.  
 Swetland, 132.  
 Swett, 197, 225.  
 Swinnerton, 305, 312, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.  
 Symonds, 13, 222, 277.  
 Symons, 70.  
 Sympson, 13.  
 Syms, 294.  
 Symson, 42.  
 Tailer, 13, 15.  
 Talbot, 138.  
 Tapleigh, 17.  
 Tappan, 59, 157.  
 Tarbel, 312, 315, 317. [313.  
 Tarbell, 235, 236, 305, 308.  
 Tarbox, 23, 72, 73, 78, 80, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 136, 139, 140, 193.  
 Tarrant, 97.  
 Taswell, 74.  
 Taylor, 79, 129, 131, 132, 134, 136, 188.  
 Tazel, 200.  
 Thacher, 175.



Thayer, 73, 188.  
 Thomas, 89, 137.  
 Thomking, 11.  
 Thomson, 127.  
 Thorn, 57, 66, 150, 152, 153.  
 Thoyts, 139.  
 Thresher, 105.  
 Tibbets, 198, 199.  
 Tomkins, 11.  
 Tompkins, 133.  
 Tompson, 69, 292.  
 Tongue, 291.  
 Tonkin, 134.  
 Tousel, 53.  
 Touzell, 272, 273.  
 Tower, 268.  
 Town, 131, 137, 317.  
 Towne, 79.  
 Townsend, 21, 25, 27, 28, 31, 59, 60, 74, 78, 127, 129, 131, 136, 138, 139, 140, 160, 197, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 221, 263.  
 Tozzer, 192.  
 Tra-k, 6, 31, 96, 104, 135, 225, 248, 249, 309.  
 Trake, 21, 53.  
 Trevett, 141.  
 Trevitt, 77, 79.  
 Trow, 133.  
 True, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 67, 68, 159, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 203, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 290, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297.  
 Tucker, 58, 127, 138, 220, 295.  
 Tutts, 25, 138.  
 Turner, 11, 17, 50, 51, 219, 244, 246, 251, 260.  
 Tuttle, 72, 232.  
 Twiss, 39.  
 Twisse, 33.  
 Twist, 13, 132, 133, 136, 141, 250, 270. [226]  
 Tyler, 138, 190, 214, 215, 216.  
 Tytler, 197.  
 Ulmar, 198.  
 Ulmer, 200.  
 Underhill, 156, 157, 291.  
 Underwood, 34.  
 Unthauk, 129, 138. [290]  
 Upham, 55, 128, 142, 150, 203.  
 Upton, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 132, 137, 141, 169, 301, 305, 306, 307, 308, 310, 312, 314.  
 Valpey, 202.  
 Valpy, 20, 192, 222.  
 Vance, 285.  
 Vans, 49, 272, 275, 282.  
 Vanse, 282.  
 Veren, 257, 275.  
 Verplanck, 163.  
 Verry, 11, 99.

Very, 46, 133, 269.  
 Victory, 35.  
 Village, 29.  
 Vincent, 20, 217.  
 Vinney, 303.  
 Vinton, 81, 110.  
 Wade, 5, 6, 226.  
 Wadley, 56, 64, 152, 153.  
 Wainwright, 38, 107, 109.  
 Wait, 135, 136.  
 Waitt, 94, 128, 129, 133, 138, 140, 142.  
 Walcott, 235, 238, 302, 304, 312, 313, 314.  
 Walcutt, 236, 237, 238.  
 Walden, 24, 55, 79, 139.  
 Waldo, 48, 49, 50, 266, 271.  
 Walker, 58, 114, 127, 143, 242, 272.  
 Wallcott, 308, 309.  
 Walcutt, 306, 307.  
 Walcutt, 307.  
 Waller, 245.  
 Walley, 255.  
 Wallis, 46, 71, 139, - [211]  
 Walsh, 73. [211]  
 Walton, 61, 137, 142, 210.  
 Ward, 17, 23, 29, 30, 32, 218, 219, 220, 222, 231, 378.  
 Ware, 115, 117, 120, 121.  
 Warner, 22, 284.  
 Warthen, 291.  
 Washington, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 241, 274, 285, 287.  
 Waters, 11, 17, 30, 33, 37, 88, 98, 102, 105, 144, 192, 193, 212, 241, 265.  
 Watson, 57, 67, 224.  
 Way, 235, 236, 237.  
 Weekes, 66.  
 Webb, 19, 21, 23, 27, 34, 35, 36, 75, 97, 166, 192, 193, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 203, 212, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221, 223, 228, 229, 231, 233, 234.  
 Webber, 134, 266.  
 Webster, 57, 68, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 205, 291.  
 Weekes, 248.  
 Weeks, 67.  
 Welcome, 29, 221.  
 Welden, 28.  
 Wellman, 134, 140, 217.  
 Wells, 10, 113, 134, 222.  
 Welman, 36, 74, 129, 130, 134, 135, 138, 141, 197, 199, 202, 203.  
 Wensley, 57, 59, 290, 291.  
 West, 8, 13, 38, 97, 162, 199, 225, 230.  
 Western, 135.  
 Westgate, 13.  
 Weston, 144, 202, 221.  
 Wey, 235, 236.  
 Whatley, 70.  
 Wheat, 133.  
 Wheatland, 42, 44, 50, 166, 235, 241, 272, 302.

Wheeler, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 62, 64, 65, 67, 68, 151, 152, 153, 157, 158, 160, 203, 293.  
 Wheelwright, 296.  
 Whedon, 247.  
 Wheeler, 56, 64, 157.  
 Weerrin, 292.  
 Whipple, 162, 166, 186, 230, 236, 238, 239, 245, 304, 305, 307, 308, 309, 311, 316, 318.  
 Whitecher, 291.  
 Whitcomb, 133.  
 White, 20, 26, 27, 39, 78, 89, 118, 132, 184, 196, 203, 254, 255, 303, 309, 313, 314, 315.  
 Whitfoot, 25, 132.  
 Whitford, 21, 78, 127, 139, 201, 231.  
 Whitlock, 245.  
 Whitmore, 268.  
 Whitney, 189.  
 Whitmore, 18, 26, 71, 134, 137, 141, 193.  
 Whitredge, 41, 97, 99, 225.  
 Whit, 140.  
 Widger, 23.  
 Wigglesworth, 74.  
 Wiley, 134, 135, 137, 138.  
 Wilkin, 236, 236.  
 Wilkins, 235, 236, 237, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 316, 317, 318. [135]  
 Willard, 12, 13, 38, 108, 109.  
 Williams, 8, 10, 15, 22, 29, 35, 41, 72, 73, 77, 78, 95, 128, 129, 130, 131, 135, 138, 139, 140, 197, 214, 225, 227, 233, 238, 239, 240, 247, 257, 258, 259, 269, 270, 303.  
 Willoobee, 251.  
 Wiloughby, 12, 251, 261, 262, 263.  
 Wills, 197.  
 Willson, 100.  
 Wilson, 128, 129, 133, 134, 140, 141.  
 Wiman, 128.  
 Winchester, 24.  
 Wing, 105.  
 Winget, 133, 295.  
 Winship, 112.  
 Winslow, 271.  
 Winsor, 152, 166.  
 Winthrop, 110, 260, 266.  
 Withel, 15.  
 Witheridge, 12. [249]  
 Witt, 75, 130, 134, 135, 139, 139, 311.  
 Wolfe, 8, 113, 275.  
 Wolts, 73.  
 Wood, 309, 310, 311.  
 Woodbury, 8, 9, 16.  
 Woodbridge, 297. [211]  
 Woodbury, 61, 70, 143, 210.  
 Wooden, 302.  
 Woods, 107.  
 Woodman, 198.  
 Woods, 36.  
 Woodward, 189.

Woodwell, 10, 97.  
 Wool, 125.  
 Worcester, 296.  
 Work, 131.  
 Worster, 59.

Woster, 290, 292.  
 Wower, 135.  
 Wright, 162, 163, 164, 165.  
 Wyat, 239, 318.  
 Wyman, 112, 131.

Wytherill, 13

Young, 88, 102, 129, 140, 143.  
 Youngman, 142.

---

#### ERRATA.

---

Pages 115 and 117, Galen Ware of "Framingham,, read "Wrentham."  
 Page 119, No. 47, "mar<sup>d</sup>." Jan. 31, read "died."  
 Page 175, 2d line from top, "Mar. 4" read "March 7."  
 Page 179, 8th line from top, "Mar. 1806" read "Dec. 1806."  
 Page 181, 19th line No. 12 from top, born "Nov. 3" read "March 3d."  
 Page 181, 22d line No. 15 "June 30" read "June 3d."  
 Pages 182 and 187, "James H." read "James J. Muhlig."  
 Page 182 No. 8, "Eunice Hunnewell" read "Elizabeth."  
 Page 185, last line "June .5" read "January 15."  
 Page 187, 15 line No. 22 "Emeline Russell" read "Emeline Rebecka."  
 Page 190, 22 line strike out "Gustavus."











FL 3-5-57

F

72

E7E8

v.15-16

Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.  
Historical collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



